

# Forgotten Books

— [www.forgottenbooks.com](http://www.forgottenbooks.com) —

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

A  
WELSH GRAMMAR

HISTORICAL AND COMPARATIVE

BY

(Sir) J.<sup>h</sup> MORRIS JONES, M.A.

PROFESSOR OF WELSH AT THE UNIVERSITY COLLEGE OF NORTH WALES, BANGOR  
LATE RESEARCH FELLOW OF JESUS COLLEGE, OXFORD

186236

PHONOLOGY AND ACCIDENCE 4.1.2

OXFORD  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1913

**OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS**

**LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW NEW YORK**

**TORONTO MELBOURNE BOMBAY**

**HUMPHREY MILFORD M.A.**

**PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY**

# PREFACE

“THIS book”, as V. Henry says of his Breton Lexique, “has the misfortune to have a history.” It would be tedious, even if it were possible, to relate it in detail; but the long delay in the appearance of the work calls for a brief account of the facts by way of explanation and apology.

In the early nineties I contributed to the new edition of the Welsh encyclopaedia *Y Gwyddoniadur* an article on the Welsh language, which contained a sketch of Welsh grammar. This sketch was expanded in a course of lectures delivered to the Junior and Intermediate classes at Bangor after the foundation of the University of Wales. The idea occurred to me of preparing the substance of the lectures for publication as a textbook of Welsh grammar; but I was unable at the time to carry out the investigation which seemed to me necessary before such a book could be properly written.

The work was intended to be a descriptive grammar of Modern Welsh with special reference to the earlier period. Late Modern Welsh is more artificial, and in some respects further removed from the spoken language, than Early Modern Welsh, owing largely to the influence of false etymological theories; and the object which I had in view was the practical one of determining the traditional forms of the literary language. Even scholars have been deceived by the fictitious forms found in dictionaries; thus “*dagr*” given by Silvan Evans, after Pughe, as the sg. of *dagrau*, is quoted as a genuine form even by Strachan, *Intr.* 23; see below p. 212 Note. I had however chiefly in mind the ordinary writer of the language, to whom a clear idea of the literary tradition is at least equally important. The first draft of the



book was begun in 1899 ; but I was dissatisfied with it, and made a fresh start a year or two later. The progress of the second draft was much hindered by examination work which took up the greater part of my long vacation for some years. In 1907 I had finished the *accidence* and written more than half of the *syntax*. As Early Modern literature consists almost wholly of verse in the strict metres, I found myself in the *syntax* quoting more and more from Medieval prose. At last I was forced to the conclusion that the Medieval period would have to be dealt with in the earlier portion, which would therefore have to be entirely re-written. Many Medieval forms had already been quoted in it, in order to show that the Early Modern forms followed the old tradition, especially where the late written form is artificial ; in some cases the etymology also was given, in order to show further that the traditional form had developed regularly. In re-casting the first portion I thought it would be well to bring together the laws by which Welsh sounds are derived from Keltic and Primitive Aryan, so that by reference to them any formation or word might be compared with its cognates, and traced to its origin. Thus from a descriptive grammar of Modern Welsh the book grew into a Welsh Grammar Historical and Comparative.

In its present form the work was commenced early in 1908 ; and the *Phonology* and *Accidence* now published were completed in the Spring of 1912. The volume has taken a year to print ; and I have not found the time too long for the final revision of the copy and the correction of proofs.

A few words may here be said of the most important previous works on the subject. The earliest known Welsh grammar is that preserved in the Red Book of Hergest (R.G.), and printed from a late copy as *Dosparth Edeyrn Dafod Aur* by Ab Ithel ; apart from the treatment of sounds and metres this is little more than a definition of the parts of speech. Simwnt Vychan's grammar (P.L.) is also of value only for its prosody. The first printed

## PREFACE

Welsh grammar was written by Dr. Griffith Roberts, and appeared at Milan in 1567. It gives an interesting account of the language as it was written before the influence of Salesbury made itself felt; but the most remarkable feature of the book is the section on etymology, which records the discovery by the author of the fact that the sound-changes which take place in Latin loan-words were capable of being stated as laws. Dr. J. D. Rhys's grammar appeared in 1592. The author wrote excellent Welsh, though his peculiar alphabet makes it appear uncouth; and his grammar is an attempt to describe the language as he wrote it. It is cast almost wholly in the form of tables, and is less systematic in reality than in appearance. The prosody, which is valuable, was contributed by contemporary bards. In 1593 a small grammar was published by Henry Salesbury, in which literary and dialectal forms are given, but are not distinguished.

Dr. John Davies published his grammar in 1621, the year after the appearance of the revised Bible, which is believed to be chiefly his work. The grammar represents the result of a careful study of the works of the bards. It was the first Welsh grammar to be based on an examination of the actual facts of the language of standard authors. Medieval bards are quoted in modernized spelling; in that respect, therefore, the work is not in the strict sense historical. But the author's analysis of the Modern literary language is final; he has left to his successors only the correction and amplification of detail.

The grammar of William Owen (later W. O. Pughe) prefixed to his Dictionary, 1803, stands at the opposite pole. It is written on the same principle as the dictionary, and represents the language not as it is, or ever was, but as it might be if any suffix could be attached mechanically to any stem. The author's method can best be realized by imagining a Latin grammarian evolving out of the stems of *volo* the presents ind. *volo, volis, volit*; *v̄io, v̄is, v̄it*; *vulo, vuls, vult*; *velo, vels, velt*; *vello, vellis, vellit*,



and the infinitives *volere, viere, vulere, velere, vellere*, with perhaps a note stating that these infinitives are "seldom used" (see his Gr.<sup>2</sup> 66; 68), or alternatively a footnote to the effect that *velle* "is as often used" (do. 67). Examples are quoted of such forms as are genuine; and the impression is conveyed by the suggestio falsi of "seldom", "as often", and the like, that the others also occur. To the author truth meant conformity with his theory; facts, perverse enough to disagree, were glossed over to save their character.

In 1853 appeared the first edition of Rowland's work, which was regarded for more than a generation as the standard grammar of Modern Welsh. It is for the most part a description of the written Welsh of the 19th century; but the paradigms contain many of Pughe's spurious forms. The author had practically no knowledge of any Welsh older than that of the Bible translation; he records recent usages, but is unable to throw any light on them, or to decide between genuine and counterfeit forms. The use which he makes of Dr. Davies often shows that he was incapable of understanding him; e.g. in professing to give Davies's table of diphthongs, after including *iw wy* among the falling diphthongs he imagines that he has done with those combinations, and omits them from the rising class, without perceiving that the very object of the classification is to distinguish between falling *iw w̄y* and rising *iw wy*. But his book contains a quantity of sound, if ill-digested, information about Late Welsh; and marks the return to common sense after the domination of Pughe.

The foundations of modern Keltic philology were laid by I. C. Zeuss in his great *Grammatica Celtica*, which was published in 1853. The sections devoted to Welsh grammar contain a wonderfully complete and accurate analysis of the language of the Red Book Mabinogion (ed. Lady Charlotte Guest, 1849), the Black Book of Chirk (in A.L., 1841), and the Welsh passages in *Liber Landavensis* (ed. Rees, 1840).

In 1908 appeared the first part of Pedersen's *Vergleichende Grammatik der keltischen Sprachen*; two of the remaining three parts have since been issued. This important work is mainly comparative as its title suggests, and deals with the derivation and development of the grammatical forms of all the Keltic languages. It records the latest results of Keltic philology, but is in some respects rather markedly individual.

Strachan's *Introduction to Early Welsh* appeared posthumously in 1909. It contains a Medieval Welsh grammar, reader and glossary. The grammar was written by Strachan in a few weeks in 1907, and one cannot but wonder with his editor at "the amazing rapidity with which he toiled". The work embodies forms from texts inaccessible to Zeuss, and is naturally the product of a more advanced knowledge. Its value is somewhat lessened by the fact that a large number of forms and phrases are quoted without references.

Of the scope of the present work I have already spoken. It embraces roughly that of the grammars of Davies, Strachan, and Pedersen (so far as this relates to Welsh). The sections dealing with the derivation of Welsh sounds were planned and partly written before the appearance of Pedersen's work; but I had the advantage of consulting the latter in filling in the detail. I have however examined each rule for myself; many new examples are adduced, and the conclusion arrived at differs in some cases from Pedersen's. In §§ 75, 76 I have attempted a solution of the extraordinarily difficult problems presented by the development of original diphthongs in Welsh. I hope the result is in the main sound, though some of the details are tentative. In § 63 I have endeavoured to compress into a few pages an account of the Aryan vowel system, a knowledge of which is essential to an understanding of the vocalism of the derived languages. The section follows the lines of Hirt's suggestive work *Der idg. Ablaut*; the notation (R, F, etc.) is an adaptation



and elaboration of Hirt's. Apart from the Welsh examples the section contains nothing new except the notes on the place of *a* in the system (v (2)) and the treatment of long diphthongs (vii (5)). In the discussion of philological questions generally my obligation to Brugmann's great work is so obvious as hardly to need statement; for the writing of prehistoric forms his scheme has been adopted, and is departed from in only one particular: *e<sup>r</sup>*, *e<sup>n</sup>* etc. are used here, as by Hirt, instead of *rr*, *nn* etc. I have also learnt much from Meillet's brilliant *Introduction*, and have borrowed from him the convenient use of the term "sonant" to denote the sounds which oscillate between vowels and consonants in Pr. Ar. In the search for the origin and cognates of Welsh vocables I have made extensive use of Walde's *Wörterbuch*, which contains, in a concise form and fully indexed, a vast collection of the results of recent investigation in this field; Boisacq's *Dictionnaire* I have also found most valuable. For the purposes of Keltic philology I have consulted with much profit Thurneysen's admirable grammar of Old Irish. The sections treating of the derivation of sounds are fuller than they were originally intended to be; and with the material thus provided I was led further to attempt to trace to their origin all inflexions and important grammatical forms. But in order to save space I have generally given only the explanation which seemed to me in each case the most probable; thus the fact that Pedersen's equation of W. *ynteu* with Ir. *intī* or his derivation of *eid-aw* from *\*esio* is not mentioned does not necessarily mean that it has not been considered, but that I regard it as less likely than the explanation offered in the text.

I have to express my gratitude to Dr. Gwenogvryn Evans, who was kind enough to lend me for the purposes of this work his manuscript referred to as TR., his transcripts of numerous poems by G.Gr., G.Gl., Gu.O., D.N., D.E., H.D., I.F. and IL., and to furnish me with proofs of w.m. before it was issued, and of R.P.

and B.T. which have not yet appeared; and to Mr. J. H. Davies who generously lent me for several years his transcripts of about 200 of the poems of T.A., and verified readings for me in MSS. at the National Library. For the latter service I am also indebted to Mr. T. Gwynn Jones at the National Library, and to Mr. J. Ifano Jones at the Free Library, Cardiff. I have to thank Mr. Shankland for the readiness with which he has assisted me in various ways at the Library of the University College of North Wales. The first proof of every sheet was read by my colleague Professor Hudson-Williams; proofs of the *Accidence* were read by my assistant Mr. Ifor Williams; proofs of the *Phonology* and revises of the *Accidence* were read by Sir John Rhys. To each of them, and to the Reader at the Press, I am indebted for the correction of errors which had escaped me. Every reference to a printed book was verified by myself in the first proofs, and I hope few errors remain uncorrected; references to MSS. were compared with my notes and with entries in the *Report on Welsh Manuscripts*, but it was of course impossible, except in a few cases, to check the reading with the original. My thanks are due to Mr. Ifor Williams for much valuable criticism and many hints; I owe to him the explanation of *i'w*, Ml. *yw*, as a metathesis of *wy* p. 277, see p. xxvii below. I desire to acknowledge my deep obligation to my teacher Sir John Rhys, who has always been ready to help with criticism and advice. Lastly, I owe a debt of gratitude to the Fellows of Jesus College who elected me to a research fellowship for a period in order to enable me to devote my long vacations to the work.

J. MORRIS JONES.

*May 31st, 1913.*





# CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION :	PAGE
ORIGIN AND GENERAL HISTORY . . . . .	I
 PHONOLOGY :	
ORTHOGRAPHY AND PRONUNCIATION :	
The Alphabet . . . . .	9
The Vowels . . . . .	11
The Consonants . . . . .	18
Note.—Transcription . . . . .	29
Sounds in Combination :	
Syllabic Division . . . . .	30
Diphthongs. Falling Diphthongs . . . . .	31
Rising Diphthongs . . . . .	37
Ambiguous Groups . . . . .	41
Accentuation . . . . .	47
Quantity . . . . .	65
THE ARYAN VOWELS IN KELTIC . . . . .	74
ARYAN VOWEL GRADATION . . . . .	78
KELTIC VOWELS IN BRITISH AND WELSH . . . . .	85
The Short Vowels . . . . .	85
Affection of Short Vowels . . . . .	89
The Long Vowels . . . . .	93
The Diphthongs . . . . .	97
Later Modifications of Vowels . . . . .	110
VOWEL VARIATION IN MODERN WELSH . . . . .	116
Vowel Mutation . . . . .	116
Vowel Affection . . . . .	120
THE ARYAN CONSONANTS IN KELTIC AND BRITISH . . . . .	122
The Explosives . . . . .	124
The Spirants . . . . .	133
The Sonants . . . . .	147
INTERCHANGE OF CONSONANTS :	
Consonant Alternation . . . . .	155
Assimilation, Dissimilation, and Metathesis . . . . .	159

BRITISH AND LATIN CONSONANTS IN WELSH:	PAGE
The Soft Mutation . . . . .	161
The Nasal Mutation . . . . .	167
The Spirant Mutation . . . . .	175
Initial Mutation . . . . .	176
Later Consonant Changes:	
Loss of Voiced Spirants and Sonants . . . . .	177
Provection . . . . .	181
Loss of Syllables . . . . .	188
ACCIDENCE:	
THE ARTICLE . . . . .	192
NOUNS . . . . .	194
Number . . . . .	195
Parisyllabic Nouns . . . . .	195
Imparisyllabic Nouns . . . . .	198
<i>u</i> -stems . . . . .	198
<i>n</i> -stems . . . . .	200
<i>i</i> -stems . . . . .	202
<i>t</i> -stems . . . . .	206
<i>r</i> -stems . . . . .	209
Vowel Changes . . . . .	210
Plural of Nouns with Singular Endings . . . . .	213
Plural formed from Derivatives . . . . .	214
Double Plurals . . . . .	215
Plural Doublets . . . . .	216
Singular Doublets . . . . .	217
Desynonymized Doublets . . . . .	218
Anomalous Plurals . . . . .	219
Nouns with no Plural . . . . .	220
Nouns with no Singular . . . . .	221
Gender . . . . .	222
Derivative Nouns . . . . .	229
ADJECTIVES:	
Number . . . . .	234
Gender . . . . .	238
Comparison . . . . .	241
Derivative Adjectives . . . . .	255
NUMERALS . . . . .	258
COMPOUND NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES . . . . .	260

PRONOUNS :	PAGE
Personal Pronouns . . . . .	270
Possessive Adjectives . . . . .	282
The Relative Pronoun . . . . .	284
Interrogative Pronouns, Adjectives and Adverbs . . . . .	289
Demonstrative Pronouns and Adjectives . . . . .	294
Pronominalia . . . . .	299
<b>VERBS</b> . . . . .	<b>315</b>
The Regular Verb . . . . .	317
Notes and Additional Forms . . . . .	319
Origins of the Welsh Verb :	
The Aryan Verb . . . . .	330
The Welsh Verb . . . . .	331
Contracted Forms . . . . .	340
Irregular Verbs :	
The Verb 'To Be' . . . . .	346
Compounds of the Verb 'To Be' . . . . .	351
<i>Af, Gwnaf, Dewaf</i> . . . . .	359
Verbs with Old Perfects . . . . .	369
Verbs with <i>t</i> -Aorists . . . . .	372
Defective Verbs . . . . .	373
Verbal Stems . . . . .	380
Verbal Nouns . . . . .	385
Verbal Adjectives . . . . .	396
Compound Verbs . . . . .	397
<b>PREPOSITIONS</b> . . . . .	<b>397</b>
<b>ADVERBS</b> . . . . .	<b>422</b>
<b>CONJUNCTIONS</b> . . . . .	<b>440</b>
<b>INTERJECTIONS</b> . . . . .	<b>450</b>
<b>INDEX</b> . . . . .	<b>453</b>

# ABBREVIATIONS

## I. SIGNS

✓ 'root'.

< 'from, comes from'. } The angle points in the direction of the  
> 'giving, gives'. } change.

: '(is) cognate with', used to connect forms having a common element, but usually varying in formation or vowel-grade. The common use of the sign as roughly equivalent to 'viz.' does not clash with the above, and has been retained.

= is used for three purposes; (1) between forms which according to the laws of their respective languages imply the same ground-form; it replaces the usual colon only where it is desired to point out identity of formation as well as of root, etc.;—(2) between references to, or various readings of, the same passage in two different mss.;—(3) between two designations of the same ms., book or person; or two characters of the same value, etc.

≡ '(is) pronounced'; it generally introduces a phonetic transcription, see Note p. 29; but in some cases the phonetic spelling occurs in contemporary texts, and a reference is given.

| denotes syllabic division, see p. 31; division of feet on p. 18.

/ (1) between words quoted denotes that they rhyme, or correspond in *cynghanedd*, i.e. have the same consonantism or accentuation or both;—(2) between letters denotes that they alternate, see e.g. § 101 iii;—(3) in references, see VI 1.

\* prefixed to a form denotes that it is not attested, but only inferred from a comparison of cognates, or from the known action of sound-laws. It also marks hypothetical forms (and meanings) generally.

A dot under a vowel denotes that it is sounded close.

A comma under a vowel denotes that it is sounded open.

̣ under a vowel denotes that it is nasalized; thus Fr. *bon* ≡ *bŋ*.

Marks and symbols explained in the body of the work: accent marks § 39; *i̇*, *u̇* § 100; *w* § 17 xi ¶; *wẏ* § 38 i; *l̇*, *ṁ*, *ṅ*, *ṙ* § 57; *e<sup>n</sup>*, etc. § 61 i (2), § 62 i (2), § 63; *a* § 57; *k̇*, *ġ*, *q*, *g*, *q<sup>x</sup>*, *g<sup>x</sup>* § 84; *ɰ*, *ɰ̇* § 17 vi; *g̃* § 19 iv; *ẏ* § 16 ii (3), § 25 iii; *ɣ* § 16 v (2); *ɥ*, *ɥ* § 16 i; *ɣ̇* § 22 iv; *ɣ̃* § 17 iv; *δ* § 19 iii; *χ*, *χ̇* § 17 iii; *ʃ* § 14 ii (2); F, F°, L, L°, V, R, R°, R<sub>1</sub> etc. § 63.

Meanings are given in single inverted commas; double inverted commas are used to quote the words of the original when the words explained are taken from a translation; also as ordinary quotation marks.



II. TERMS .

abl. 'ablative'	id. 'same meaning'	pos. 'positive'
acc. 'accusative'	i. e. 'that is'	pref. 'prefix(ed)'
adj. 'adjective'	impers., imp. 'im- personal'	prep. 'preposition'
adv. 'adverb'	impf. 'imperfect'	pres. 'present'
aff. 'affixed' (in Index 'affirmative')	impv. 'imperative'	prob. 'probably'
anal. 'analog-y, -ical'	ind. 'indicative'	pron. 'pronoun' or 'pronounced' ac- cording to context.
aor. 'aorist'	indef. 'indefinite'	prov. 'proverb'
auto. 'autograph'	inf. 'infix(ed)'	q.v. 'which see'
cf. 'compare'	inj. 'injunctive'	redupl. 'redupli- cated'
conj. 'conjunctive' or 'conjugation'	instr. 'instrumental'	rh. 'rhyming'
cpv. 'comparative'	interr. 'interroga- tive'	sc. 'scribal'
dat. 'dative'	intj. 'interjection'	sg. 'singular'
def. 'definite'	l.c. 'in place cited'	spv. 'superlative'
denom. 'denomina- tive'	lit. 'liter-ary, -ally'	subj. 'subjunctive', rarely 'subject'
do. 'same book (or author)'	loc. 'locative'	suff. 'suffix'
e. g. 'for example'	m., mas., 'masculine'	s.v. 'under the word'
eqtv. 'equative'	nom. 'nominative'	unacc. 'unaccented'
f., fem. 'feminine'	obj. 'object(ive)'	v.a., v.adj. 'verbal adj.'
gen. 'genitive'	obl. 'oblique'	vb. 'verb'
gl. 'gloss on'	orig. 'original(ly)'	v.n. 'verbal noun'
ib. 'same book and page'	perf. 'perfect'	voc. 'vocative'
	pers. 'person(al)'	
	pl. 'plural'	
	plup. 'pluperfect'	

III. LANGUAGES

Abbreviations denoting languages are obvious contractions of the names of languages given on p. I.

Mn. 'Modern'. Ml. 'Medieval' or 'Middle'. O. 'Old'. Pr. 'Primitive'.

Note that Ir. means 'Old Irish' as in Thurneysen Gr., Vendryes Gr., and Windisch, *Irische Texte*. Ml. and Mn. Ir. are so named.

O.E. 'Old English' = Anglo-Saxon. O.H.G. 'Old High German'. Gathav. 'Gathic Avestic', Oldest Avestic.

Hes(ych). designates forms and meanings from the Lexicon of Hesychius.

## IV. AUTHORITIES

## PERIODICALS AND WORKS ON GRAMMAR AND PHILOLOGY

Ab Ithel, see Dosp. Ed.

Anwyl, Gr.: *A Welsh Grammar for Schools* . . . By E. Anwyl, M.A.  
Oxon. London 1898-9.

Arch. Camb.: *Archæologia Cambrensis*.

Boisacq: *Dictionnaire étymologique de la langue grecque* . . . Par  
Émile Boisacq. α—ὀρχ-. Heidelberg and Paris 1907-13.

Brugmann: *Grundriss der vergleichenden Grammatik der indogermanischen Sprachen*<sup>2</sup> . . . Strassburg, I 1897, II i 1906, II ii 1911.  
[The Eng. trans. of the 1st edn., vol. iv, 1895=<sup>1</sup> II iii revised, has also been used.]

Camden<sup>4</sup>: *Britannia* . . . Londini 1594.

CIL.: *Corpus Inscriptionum Latinarum*. Berolini 1862 ff.

Coel. y B.: *Traethawd ar Hynafiaeth ac Awdurdodaeth Coelbren y Beirdd* . . . Gann Taliesin Williams (Ab Iolo). Llanymddyfri 1840.

Cymmrodor: *Y Cymmrodor, the Magazine of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion*.

D.: *Antiquæ Lingvæ Britannicæ, nunc communiter dictæ Cambro-Britannicæ* . . . *Rvdimenta* . . . Londini 1621, by Dr. John Davies of Mallwyd, author of D.D. below; see above, p. v.

D.D.: *Antiquæ Lingvæ Britannicæ, Nunc vulgò dictæ Cambro-Britannicæ* . . . *et Lingvæ Latinæ Dictionarium Duplex* . . . Londini, Impensis Joan. Davies SS. Th. D. An. Dom. 1632.

Dosp. Ed.: *Dosparth Edeyrn Davod Aur; or the Ancient Welsh Grammar* . . . to which is added *Y Pum Llyfr Kerddwriaeth* . . . With Eng. trans. and Notes, by the Rev. John Williams Ab Ithel M.A. Llandovery 1856.

Fick<sup>4</sup> ii: *Urkeltischer Sprachschatz* von Whitley Stokes. Übersetzt . . . von Adalbert Bezenberger. Göttingen 1894, being the 2nd vol. of the 4th ed. of *Vergleichendes Wörterbuch der indogermanischen Sprachen* von August Fick.

G. Mechain: *Gwaith y Parch. Walter Davies A.C. (Gwallter Mechain)*. Dan ol. y Parch. D. Silvan Evans B.D. 3 vols. Caerfyrddin 1868.

G.R.: *Dosparth Byrr ar y rhann gyntaf i ramadeg cymraeg* . . . [Milan] 1567. Reprinted as a suppl. to RC. 1870-83 under the title *A Welsh Grammar and other Tracts* by Griffith Roberts.

Henry (or Henry Lex.): *Lexique étymologique des termes les plus usuels du breton moderne*. Par Victor Henry. Rennes 1900.

Hirt Abl.: *Der indogermanische Ablaut* . . . von Herman Hirt. Strassburg 1900.

Holder: *Altceltischer Sprachschatz*. Leipzig 1891 ff.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



- Rhys CB.: *Celtic Britain*. By J. Rhys. London <sup>2</sup>1884.
- Rhys CC.: *Notes on The Coligny Calendar*. By Sir John Rhys. From the Proceedings of the British Academy iv.
- Rhys CF.: *Celtic Folklore Welsh and Manx*. By John Rhys . . . Oxford 1901.
- Rhys CG.: *Celtae and Galli*. By John Rhys. From the Proc. of the British Acad. ii.
- Rhys CIFI.: *The Celtic Inscriptions of France and Italy*. By John Rhys. From the Proc. of the Brit. Acad. ii.
- Rhys CIG.: *The Celtic Inscriptions of Gaul*. By Sir John Rhys. From the Proc. of the Brit. Acad. v.
- Rhys LWPh.: *Lectures on Welsh Philology*. By John Rhys. <sup>2</sup> London 1879.
- Rhys no.: Number of inscription in LWPh<sup>2</sup>.
- Richards: *Antiquæ Linguae Britannicæ Thesaurus, being a British, or Welsh-English Dictionary . . .* By . . . Thomas Richards. <sup>3</sup> Dolgelly 1815.
- Rowland: *A Grammar of the Welsh Language . . .* By Thomas Rowland. <sup>4</sup> Wrexham [1876].
- Salesbury: *A Dictionary in Englyshe and Welshe . . .* by Wyllyam Salesbury. London 1547. Cymmrodorion Soc. Reprint. See also under V.
- Seebohm: see under VI II.
- Silvan Evans: *A Dictionary of the Welsh Language*. By the Rev. D. Silvan Evans. *a—en—*. Carmarthen 1888–1906.
- Silvan Evans, Llythyræth: *Llythyræth yr Iaith Gymraeg*. Gan D. Silvan Evans. Caerfyrddin 1861.
- Sommer: *Handbuch der lateinischen Laut- und Formenlehre . . .* Von Dr. Ferdinand Sommer. Heidelberg 1902.
- S.R.: Siôn Rhydderch = *Grammadeg Cymraeg . . .* O Gasgliad, Myfyriad ac Argraphiad John Rhydderch . . . Mwythig (Shrewsbury) 1728.
- T. Stephens: see R. I. Prys.
- Stokes, Fick: see Fick.
- Strachan Intr.: *An Introduction to Early Welsh*. By the Late John Strachan . . . Manchester 1909.
- S.V.: *Pump Ilyfr Kerdwriaeth* [Welsh Grammar and Prosody by Simwnt Vychan, see V]; see P.L. under VI II.
- T. Charles: *Geiriadur Ysgrythyrol . . .* <sup>3</sup> Bala 1836.
- Tegai: *Gramadeg Cymraeg . . .* Gan Hugh Hughes (Tegai). <sup>3</sup> Caernarfon [1859].
- Tegid: *A Defence of the Reformed System of Welsh Orthography . . .* By the Rev. John Jones M.A. [Tegid]. Oxford 1829; and another tract; confuted by W. B. Knight, to whom the chief credit is due for saving the Welsh Bible from the vandalism of Pughe's followers.
- Thurneysen Gr.: *Handbuch des Altirischen . . .* Von Rudolf Thurneysen. i. Teil: Grammatik. Heidelberg 1909.

- Thurneysen KR.: *Keltoromanisches*. Von Rudolf Thurneysen. Halle 1884.
- T.J.: *The British Language in its Lustre, or a Copious Dictionary of Welsh and English...* Compiled by the great Pains and Industry of Tho. Jones. London 1688.
- TPS.: *Transactions of the Philological Society*. London.
- Tr. Cym.: *The Transactions of the Honourable Society of Cymmrodorion*. London.
- Troude: *Nouveau dictionnaire pratique breton-français...* Par A.-E. Troude. Brest 1876.
- Troude, Dic. Fr.-Bret.: *Nouveau dictionnaire pratique français & breton...* Par A. Troude. <sup>3</sup>Brest 1886.
- Vendryes Gr.: *Grammaire du vieil-irlandais...* Par J. Vendryes... Paris 1908.
- Walde: *Lateinisches etymologisches Wörterbuch*, von Dr. Alois Walde... Heidelberg <sup>1</sup>1906, <sup>2</sup>1910.
- Whitney: *A Sanskrit Grammar...* By William Dwight Whitney. <sup>3</sup>Leipzig 1896.
- Williams Lex: *Lexicon Cornu-Britannicum...* By the Rev. Robert Williams M.A... Llandoverly 1865.
- ZE.: *Grammatica Celtica...* Construxit I. C. Zeuss... Editio Altera curavit H. Ebel... Berolini 1871.
- ZfCP.: *Zeitschrift für celtische Philologie*, hg. v. Kuno Meyer und L. Chr. Stern. Halle a. S.

Other references seem to require no explanation. The most important of the works used, but not referred to, are the following: *A New English Dictionary*.—Skeat, *An Etymological Dictionary of the English Language* <sup>4</sup>1910.—Kluge, *Etymologisches Wörterbuch der deutschen Sprache* <sup>7</sup>1910.—Prellwitz, *Etymologisches Wörterbuch der griechischen Sprache* <sup>2</sup>1905.—Macdonell, *A Sanskrit-English Dictionary* 1893.—Wiedemann, *Handbuch der litauischen Sprache* <sup>2</sup>1897.—Wright, *A Primer of the Gothic Language* <sup>2</sup>1899.—Windisch, *Irische Texte mit Wörterbuch* 1880.—Loth, *Les mots latins dans les langues brittoniques* 1892.—Rhys, *The Outlines of the Phonology of Manx Gaelic* 1894.

## V. AUTHORS

(m. before an author's initials in brackets denotes that the quotation is from a *marwnad* in his memory.)

- A.R.: Absalom Roberts (Conway Vale), d. 1862 (?), see IL.M.
- B.A.: Bedo Aeddren (Llangwm, IL 15/44 R.), c. 1500.
- B.Br.: Bedo Brwynllys (Brec.), c. 1460.
- B.D.: Bleddyn Du [Bleðyn Tu § 111 vii (2)], c. 1350.
- B.F.: y Brawd Fadawg ap Gwallter, c. 1250.
- B.Ph.B.: Bedo Phylip Bach, c. 1480.



- B.V.: Bleddyn Vardd, fl. 1250-90.  
 C.: Cynddelw (Powys), fl. 1150-1200.  
 Ca.: Casnodyn, c. 1320.  
 Ceiriog: John Ceiriog Hughes, 1832-87.  
 D.B.: Dafydd Benfras, fl. 1200-50.  
 D.E.: Dafydd ab Edmwnd (Flintsh.), fl. 1450-80.  
 D.G.: Dafydd ap Gwilym (N. Card.), fl. 1350-80; ref. to *Barddoniaeth Dafydd ab Gwilym* . . . Llundain, 1789.  
 D.I.D.: Deio ab Ieuan Du (Card.), c. 1480.  
 D.L.: Dafydd Llwyd ap Llywelyn ap Gruffudd, c. 1480.  
 D.N.: Dafydd Nanmor (Beddgelert), c. 1460.  
 Dr. M.: William Morgan (C'vonshire), 1541-1604; Bp. of St. Asaph, translator of the Bible, 1588.  
 Dr. P.: Richard Parry (Ruthin), 1560-1623; Bp. of St. Asaph, editor of the revised Bible, 1620. Internal and other evidence points to the version being largely if not mainly by Dr. John Davies.  
 D.W.: Dewi Wyn o Eifion = Dafydd Owen (Llanystumdwy), 1784-1841; ref. to *Blodau Arfon* . . . Caerlleon (Chester), 1842.  
 D. y C.: Dafydd y Coed, c. 1330.  
 E.F.: Eben Fardd = Ebenezer Thomas (S. C'von), 1802-63; ref. to *Gweithiau Barddonol Eben Fardd*. [Pangor, n.d.]  
 E.M.: Edward Morris (Cerrig y Drudion), d. 1689; ref. to *Edward Morris . . . ei Achau* . . etc. Liverpool 1902.  
 E.P.: Edmwnd Prys, Archdeacon of Merioneth, 1541-1623; ref. to *Edmwnd Prys* . . . Gan T. R. Roberts (Asaph). Caernarfon 1899. ps. refers to his metrical version of the Psalms.  
 E.S.: Elidir Sais, fl. 1160-1220.  
 E.U.: Edward ab Urien, c. 1610.  
 G.: Gwalchmai (Anglesey), fl. 1150-90.  
 G.B.: Gwynfardd Brycheinog (Brec.), c. 1170.  
 G.C.: Gruffudd ap Cynfrig Goch, p. 119, error in P 64/122 R. for Rhys ap Cynfrig Goch P 97/244 ("nai . . i I.G." ?); P 100/408; II 133/129 R. (? = R.G.G.).  
 G.D.A.: Gwilym Ddu o Arfon, c. 1300.  
 G Gl.: Guto'r Glyn (Denb.), fl. 1450-80.  
 G.Gr.: Gruffudd Gryg (Anglesey), c. 1370.  
 G.Gw.: Gruffudd ap Gwrgeneu, c. 1200.  
 G.H.: Gruffudd Hiraethog (N. Denb.), fl. 1520-60.  
 G.I.H.: Gwilym ab Ieuan Hen, c. 1460.  
 G.I.L.F.: Gruffudd ab Ieuan ap Llywelyn Fychan (Denb.), fl. 1500-25; selected poems ed. by J. C. Morrice, Bangor Welsh MSS. Soc. 1910.  
 G.J.: Griffith Jones, Rector of Llanddowror, 1684-1761.  
 G.M.D.: Gruffudd ap Maredudd ap Dafydd, c. 1320-50.  
 Gr.O.: Goronwy Owen (Anglesey), 1723-69; ref. to *Gwaith y Parch. Goronwy Owen* . . . Llanrwst, 1860. (In R. Jones's edn., 1876, the text is tampered with.)  
 G.S.: Guto ap Siancyn y Glyn = G.Gl.

- G.T.: Gwilym Tew (Glam.), c. 1450.  
 Gu.O., Gut.O.: Gutun Owain (Denb.), fl. 1450-90.  
 G.V.: Gruffudd Vychan, c. 1320.  
 G.Y.C.: Gruffudd ab yr Ynad Coch, c. 1280.  
 H.A.: Huw Arwystl c. 1550.  
 H.C.L.: Huw (or Hywel) Cae Llwyd, c. 1480 [IL R. p. 428 footn. for 1525 read 1475].  
 H.D.: Huw Dafn, or Hywel ap Dafydd ab Ieuan ap Rhys (Brec.), c. 1480.  
 H.K.: Hywel Kilan (1 ≡ 1-1) (Llŷn ?), c. 1480.  
 H.M.: Hugh Maurice (Denb.), 1622-1709; ref. to *Eos Ceiriog* . . . 2 vols. Wrexham, 1823.  
 H.O.G.: Hywel ab Owain Gwynedd, Prince of the House of Gwynedd, d. 1170.  
 H.R.: Hywel Rheinallt, c. 1480.  
 H.S.: Hywel Swardwal (Montgomerysh.), c. 1450; ref. to *Gwaith Barddonol Hywel Swardwal a'i Fab Ieuan*, ed. by J. C. Morrice, Bangor Welsh MSS. Soc., 1908.  
 I.B.H.: Ieuan Brydydd Hir (Merioneth), c. 1450.  
 I.C.: Iorwerth ab y Cyriawg, c. 1360.  
 I.D.: Ieuan Deulwyn (Carm.), fl. 1460-80; ref. to *Gwaith Ieuan Deulwyn*, ed. by Ifor Williams, Bangor Welsh MSS. Soc. 1909.  
 I.F.: Iorwerth Fynglwyd (Glam.), c. 1490.  
 I.G.: Iolo Goch (Denb.), fl. 1370-1405; ref. to *Gweithiau Iolo Goch* . . . Gan Charles Ashton, Cymmrodorion Soc., 1896.  
 I.H.S.: Ieuan ap Hywel Swardwal, c. 1470; ref. as for H.S., q.v.  
 I.Laf.: Ieuan Llavar, c. 1590.  
 Io.G.=I.G.  
 I.R.: Ieuan ap Rhydderch ab Ieuan Llwyd, c. 1420.  
 I.T.: Ieuan Tew o Gydweli, c. 1460 (often confused with the later, and lesser, Ieuan Tew who graduated at the Caerwys Eisteddfod of 1568).  
 L.G.C.: Lewis Glyn Cothi, fl. 1440-80; ref. to *Gwaith Lewis Glyn Cothi* . . . Oxford 1837.  
 L.M.: Lewis Morris (Llywelyn Ddu o Fôn), 1701-65.  
 L.Môn: Lewis Môn, c. 1500.  
 L.Mor.: Lewis Morgannwg, c. 1520.  
 IL.: Llawdden (Llandeilo, I.MSS. 320), c. 1460.  
 IL.G.: Llywelyn Goch Amheurig Hên, c. 1380.  
 M.: Meilyr (Anglesey), c. 1137.  
 M.B.: Madog Benfras, c. 1380.  
 M.D.: Madog Dwygraig, c. 1370.  
 M.K.: Maurice Kyffin; ref. to *Deffynniad Ffydd Eglwys Loegr* 1595, reprint ed. by Wm. Prichard Williams, Bangor 1908.  
 M.L.: Morgan Llwyd o Wynedd, 1619-1659; ref. to *Gweithiau Morgan Llwyd o Wynedd*, i ed. by Thomas E. Ellis, Bangor 1899; ii ed. by John H. Davies, Bangor 1908.  
 M.R.: Maredudd ap Rhys, c. 1440.



- O.G. : Owain Gwynedd, c. 1580.
- P.M. : Llywarch ap Llywelyn, Prydydd y Moch (Wigwer, St. Asaph ; “wele [gwely] Pridith Mogh” at “Wyckewere”, Seebohm 31), c. 1160-1220.
- R.C. : Rhys Cain, c. 1580.
- R.D. : Richard Davies (Conway), Bp. of St. Davids, 1501-81 ; translator of some epistles in Wm.S.'s N.T. 1567.
- R.G.D. : Robert ap Gwilym Ddu = Robert Williams, Betws Fawr, Llanystumdwy, 1767-1850 ; ref. to *Gardd Eifion . . . Dolgellau* 1841.
- R.G.E. : Rhys Goch Eryri (C'vonsh.), c. 1430.
- R.G.G. : Rhys Goch Glyndyfrdwy, c. 1420 (?), see G.C.
- R.L. : Rhys Llwyd ap Rhys ap Rhicart, c. 1460.
- R.M. : Richard Morris (Anglesey, brother of L.M.), 1703-79 ; editor of Bible, 1746, 1752.
- R.V. : Rowland Vaughan, Caer Gai, Llanuwchllyn, d. 1667. Salesbury, see Wm.S.
- S.B. : Siôn Brwynog (o Frwynog ym Môn), d. 1562.
- S.C. : Siôn Cent (Kentchurch), c. 1420.
- S.M. : Siôn Mawddwy (native of Glam.), c. 1580.
- S.Ph. : Siôn Phylip (Ardudwy, Mer.), 1543-1620.
- S.T. : Siôn Tudur (Wigwer, St. Asaph), d. 1602.
- S.V. : Simwnt Vychan (Ruthin), born c. 1530, d. 1606 ; author of P.II.
- T. : Talhaiarn = John Jones, Llanfair Talhaearn, 1810-69 ; ref. to *Gwaith Talhaiarn*, i London 1855, ii London 1862, (iii Llanrwst 1869).
- T.A. : Tudur Aled (N. Denb.), fl. 1480-1520.
- W.L. : Wiliam Llŷn (? Llŷn ; res. Oswestry), 1535-80 ; ref. to *Barddoniaeth Wiliam Llŷn . . . Gan y Parch. J. C. Morrice M.A.* Bangor 1908.
- W.M. : William Morris (brother of L.M.), 1705-63.
- Wm.S. : Wyllyam Salesbury (Llanrwst) ; translator of the bulk of N.T. 1567 ; joint tr. and ed. of Pb. 1567, 1586 ; etc.
- Wms. : William Williams, Pant y Celyn (Carm.) ; hymn-writer, 1717-91 ; ref. to *Gwaith Prydyddawl . . . William Williams . . . sef yr Holl Hymnau . . . Caerfyrddin*, 1811, definitive edn. by his son.

## VI. SOURCES

## I. COLLECTIONS OF MANUSCRIPTS

The name of the collection is denoted by a sm. cap. initial without a stop; the number of the ms. follows, and generally the number of the page or folio, separated by an oblique stroke; thus P 99/469 means Peniarth ms. 99, page (or folio) 469. The mss., except those of the Brit. Mus., are numbered as in the Historical Manuscripts Commission's *Report on Manuscripts in the Welsh Language*. R. after a reference indicates that the words quoted appear in the *Report*. As many of the quotations are taken from transcripts in some of which only the p. or fol. of the opening lines of a poem was given, the reference may be to the piece beginning on the p. or fol. named.

A = British Museum Additional Manuscripts.

C = Cardiff Free Library Manuscripts.

J = Manuscripts in the Jesus College Library, Oxford.

W = Llanstephan Manuscripts, now in the National Library of Wales.

M = Mostyn Manuscripts, at Mostyn Hall.

P = Peniarth Manuscripts, now in the National Library of Wales.

Stowe = British Museum Stowe Manuscripts.

## II. MANUSCRIPTS AND TEXTS

O. W. materials are distinguished thus †. References are not usually given to the pages of ox., ox. 2, JUV. and M.C., as Loth Voc. forms an index to these mss. The reference is to pages except where otherwise stated below.

†A.C.: *Annales Cambriæ* in *Y Cymmrodor* ix 152–169; reference to years. [Early 12th cent. literal transcript of late 10th cent. orig. by scribe ignorant of Welsh, see Phillimore's preface.]

A.G.: *Athravaeth Gristnogavl* [Milan 1568]. By Morys Clynoc; ed. by G.R. Cymmrodorion Soc. Reprint 1880.

A.L.: *Ancient Laws and Institutes of Wales* . . . 2 vols. 1841.

B.A.: *The Book of Aneirin* = C 1, circa 1250. Facsimile and Text by J. Gwenogvryn Evans. Pwllheli 1908. [Parts are transcribed literally from older copies not understood by the scribe.]

BAR.: *Barddas* . . . With trans. and notes by J. Williams ab Ithel. i Llandovery 1862; (ii London 1874). [Late Gwentian.]



- B.B. : *The Black Book of Carmarthen* = P 1, end of 12th cent. Ed. by J. Gwenogvryn Evans. Pwllheli 1906.
- B.CH. : The Black Book of Chirk = P 29 = A.L. MS. A., circa 1200. Quotations taken from the orig. MS. (Quotations from A.L. are referred to the latter.)
- B.CW. : *Gweledigaethu y Bardd Cwsc.* [By Ellis Wynne]. Llundain 1703. Reprint ed. by J. Morris Jones, Bangor 1898.
- BR. : *Y Brython.* i Weekly; ii–iv Monthly; v Quarterly. Tremadoc 1858–63. [Contains old cywyddau etc.]
- †B.S.CH : The Book of St. Chad. 9th cent. entries in W., see Lindsay EWS. 1–6; transcribed (with facsimiles) in L.L. pp xliii–xlvi; ref. to nos. of entries ib.
- B.T. : The Book of Taliessin = P 2, circa 1275; ref. to the edn. about to be published by Dr. Gwenogvryn Evans.
- C. i and C. ii : *Ceinion Llenyddiaeth Gymreig . . .* Dan olygiad y Parch. Owen Jones. 2 vols. London 1876.
- C.B.Y.P. : *Cyfrinach Beirdd Ynys Prydain . . .* Dan olygiad . . . Iolo Morganwg. Abertawy (Swansea) 1829.
- C.C. : *The Cefn Coch MSS. . .* Ed. by the Rev. J. Fisher. Liverpool 1899. [Late 16th and 17th cent.; mostly poetry.]
- C.G. *Cant o Ganeuon.* Gan John Ceiriog Hughes. Wrexham [1863].
- C.L. : *Cynfeirdd Lley : 1500–1800 . . .* Cynullledig . . . gan J. Jones (Myrddiu Fardd). Pwllheli 1905.
- C.M. : *Ystoria de Carolo Magno.* From the Red Book of Hergest. Ed. by Thomas Powell. Cymmrod. Soc. 1883.
- †CP. : *Fragment of an Old Welsh Computus.* 23 lines [10th cent.]. Fac., transcr. and transl. by E. C. Quiggin. ZfCP. viii 407–10. Ref. to lines.
- CY. : Reproductions in *Y Cymmrodor.*
- D. : Quoted in D., see under IV.
- D.G. : By G.Gr. etc., printed in D.G.; see under V.
- D.P.O. : *Drych y Prif Oesoedd . . .* Gan Theophilus Evans . . . <sup>2</sup> Mwythig (Shrewsbury) [1740]. Reprint ed. by Samuel J. Evans . . . Bangor 1902.
- D.T. : *Diddanwch Teuluaidd : neu Waith Beirdd Mon . . .* <sup>2</sup> Caernarfon 1817.
- E. : *Egluryn Phraethineb . . .* Gan Mr. William Salesbury, a . . . Mr. Henri Perri . . . Llundain 1595; <sup>3</sup> Llanrwst 1829. Ref. to chapters.
- E.G. : *Eos Gwynedd . . .* Gan . . . John Thomas, Pentre'r Foelas. Dan olygiaeth G. Caledfryn. Llanrwst [1845].
- E.P. : Quoted in E.P.; see under V.
- F. : *Flores Poetarum Britannicorum . . .* O gasgliad J[ohn] D[avies] SS. Th. D. . . Mwythig (Shrewsbury) 1710.
- F.N. : *Y Flodeugerdd Newydd. Casgliad o gywyddau . . .* Wedi eu golygu gan W. J. Gruffydd. Cardiff 1909. [Early Mn. verse.]
- G. : *Gorchestion Beirdd Cymru . . .* O Gasgliad Rhys Jones . . . Amwythig (Shrewsbury) 1773. [Early Mn. verse.]





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



- M.M.: Meddygon Myddfai. *The Physicians of Myddvai*... Transl. by John Pughe... F.R.C.S. ... and ed. by... John Williams Ab Ithel. Llandoverly 1861. [Pp. 1-34 are from R.B. 928 ff.]
- N.T.: New Testament.
- O.B.: *Oriau'r Bore*. Gan John Ceiriog Hughes. <sup>2</sup> Wrexham n.d.
- O.H.: *Oriau'r Hwyr*. Gan John Ceiriog Hughes. <sup>5</sup> Wrexham [1872].
- † OX.: Oxford Liber Commonei and Ovid, Bodleian Libr., Auct. F 4. 32. Date 817, Lindsay EWS. 7 (812, Dosp. Ed. 10). Glosses in W. and notes in mixed Lat. and W., printed in ZE. 1052-60.
- † OX. 2: Cod. Oxoniensis Posterior. Glosses in Bodl. 572 printed in ZE. 1060-3 as W.; given as Corn. in Loth Voc. ix; shown to be W. by Loth, RC. xiv 70; 10th cent.
- Pb.: Prayerbook.
- P.G.G.: *Pattrwm y Gwir-Gristion*... Chester 1723. Reprint ed. by H. Elvet Lewis. Bangor 1908.
- P.L.: *Pump Ilyfr Kerdwriaeth* by S.V.=J 9 autograph; printed (from a copy by J.J. of a copy of the orig.) in Dosp. Ed. pp. xlii-cxxviii. P.L. refers to the latter, J 9 to the auto. ms.
- R.B.: The Red Book of Hergest=J 1, late 14th and early 15th cent. Quotations taken direct from the ms.; ref. to columns.
- R.B.B.: Red Book Bruts. *The Text of The Bruts from the Red Book of Hergest*. Ed. by John Rhÿs... and J. Gwenogvryn Evans. Oxford 1890.
- R.G.: Red Book Grammar; cols. 1117-1142 of R.B. Ref. to columns. The Bangor MSS. Soc. will shortly publish an edn. by the writer.
- RH.B.S.: *Rheol Buchedd Sanctaidd*... Llundain 1701. Transl. of Jer. Taylor's *Holy Living* by Ellis Wynne, author of B.CW.
- R.M.: Red Book Mabinogion. *The Text of the Mabinogion*... from the Red Book of Hergest. Ed. by John Rhÿs... and J. Gwenogvryn Evans. Oxford 1887.
- R.P.: Red Book Poetry; quotations taken from corrected proofs of the edn. about to be published by Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans. Ref. to columns.
- Ruthin Court Rolls: *The Court Rolls of the Lordship of Ruthin*... of the Reign of King Edward the First. Ed... by R. A. Roberts. Cymmrod. Record Series. London 1893. [Contains Welsh names in Norman-Fr. spelling.]
- Seebohm Trib. Sys.: *The Tribal System in Wales*... by Frederic Seebohm... London 1895. [Contains reproductions of Norman documents with Welsh names.]
- S.G.: *Selections from the Hengwrt MSS.*... Vol. i. *Y Seint Greal*... Ed... by... Robert Williams. London 1876 [=P 11, end of 14th cent.]
- SK.: *The Four Ancient Books of Wales*... By William F. Skene. Edinburgh 1868. Vol. ii. [Texts; now superseded except pp. 1-2, see JUV.]

- TR.: Tremvan MS.; cywyddau etc. in the hand of Robert Vaughan of Hengwrt 1592-1666; used by the editor of G.; now in the possession of Dr. J. Gwenogvryn Evans.
- W.: 13th cent. MS. copied by Dr. Davies in 1617, since lost sight of, recently re-discovered; Davies's copy in A 14869, the source of the poems of M., G., H.O.G., etc. in M.A. i. A reproduction, ed. by the present writer, will be issued in the Univ. of Wales Guild Series.
- W.B.: The White Book of Rhydderch = P 4 and 5.
- W.M.: *The White Book Mabinogion* . . . Ed. by J. Gwenogvryn Evans. Pwllheli 1907. From the White Book of Rhydderch = P 4, late 13th cent. Ref. to columns. The volume also contains other early versions of the Mabinogion, incl. the fragments in P 6/i, ii, circa 1225; ref. in this case to pages distinguished by "p."
- W.M.L.: *Welsh Medieval Law* . . . Harl. MS. 4353 . . . 13th cent. . . . By A. W. Wade-Evans. Oxford 1909.
- Y.L.H.: *Yn y lhyvyr hwnn y traethir Gwydor kymraeg*, etc., 1546. By Sir John Price. Reprint ed. by John H. Davies . . Bangor 1902.

## CORRECTIONS

- P. 54, § 44 i, l. 9, read *Kellynnawc* (*ll* ≡ *l*)
- P. 71, § 54 ii, l. 1, after **b**, **d**, **g**, insert **f**, **dd**,
- P. 113, § 78 i (2), l. 7, delete;—*raccw* § 210 x (3)
- P. 131, iv, l. 8, insert \* before *ghuer-*
- P. 153, l. 1, read *di|e|fyl*
- P. 166, iv (3), l. 6, for \**ad-rim-* read \**ad-rīm-*
- P. 194, l. 9, insert \* before *is-le*.
- P. 277, l. 7, delete \* before *wy*

The metathesis was suggested by Mr. Ifor Williams; unfortunately I overlooked his note in his *Cyfranc Lludd a Llefelys* (1910), p. 20, in which he adduces examples of *wy* M.A.<sup>2</sup> 145b and *uy* do. 227b, so that the form need not have been starred. The same explanation is given by Pedersen Gr. ii (1911), p. 158.



# INTRODUCTION

## ORIGIN AND GENERAL HISTORY

§ 1. i. The Welsh Language is a member of the Keltic branch of the Aryan (also called the Indo-European or Indo-Germanic) family of languages.

The languages of this great family are classified as follows, names of branches and groups being printed in spaced type :

(1) Indian, comprising (a) Sanskrit; (b) Prākṛit dialects, from which are descended numerous modern languages in India.

(2) Iranian: (a) Avestic (East Iranian, also called Zend or Old Bactrian); (b) Old Persian (West Iranian), later Pehlevi; (c) Modern Persian.

(3) Armenian.

(4) Greek, which comprises many dialects, the most important being (a) Ionic-Attic; (b) Doric; (c) Aeolic: Lesbian, Thessalian, Boeotian; (d) Arcadian and Cyprian; (e) Pamphylian.

(5) Albanian.

(6) Italic: (a) Latin, from which are derived the modern Romance languages; (b) Oscan, Umbrian.

(7) Keltic: (a) the Q division, consisting of dialects in Gaul and Spain, and the Goidelic group, comprising Irish, Scotch Gaelic and Manx; (b) the P division, consisting of Gaulish, and the British group, comprising Welsh, Cornish and Breton.

(8) Germanic: (a) Gothic; (b) the Norse group, including 1. Swedish, Gutnish, Danish; 2. Norwegian, Icelandic; (c) the West-Germanic group, including 1. Old English (or Anglo-Saxon), now English; Frisian; Old Saxon, now Low German; Dutch, Flemish; 2. Old High German, now German.

(9) Baltic-Slavonic: (a) the Baltic group: Old Prussian, Lithuanian, Lettish; (b) the Slavonic group: Old Bulgarian; Russian, Bulgarian, Illyrian; Czech, Sorabian, Polish, Polabian.

(10) Tocharish, recently discovered in East Turkestan.



ii. All these languages are descended from a common ancestor called the Aryan parent language, Primitive Aryan, or briefly Aryan. Similarly, the languages of each branch may be referred to a common parent called Primitive Keltic, Primitive Italic, Primitive Germanic, etc., as the case may be. Some of the above branches are perhaps to be regarded rather as groups; Indian and Iranian are often classified together as the Indo-Iranian branch; and the common features of Keltic and Italic are such as to render it certain that the two branches were united and shared the same development for a period after their separation from the others; hence we may classify them together as Italo-Keltic; see § 86 ii (2), § 113 i (3), § 147 iv (2), § 203 vii (3).

iii. Our earliest knowledge of the various languages varies widely in point of date, and naturally those of which we possess the most ancient records on the whole bring us nearest the fountain head. But the Baltic group, of which our knowledge is only recent, are of a remarkably archaic character; Lithuanian, whose earliest text is dated 1547, and which has changed comparatively little since, preserves to this day some forms which are practically identical with those which we have to postulate for Primitive Aryan itself.

From the cradle of Aryan speech various tribes migrated at different periods in different directions, establishing themselves in distant lands, in which their speech prevailed, though the aborigines cannot have been exterminated, since the speakers of Aryan languages in historical times belong to many races, and it is still matter of dispute which of these has the best claim to be regarded as representing the original Aryans. The dispersion commenced not earlier than about 2000 B. C. according to Hirt, *Die Indogermanen* 22. The centre of dispersion is now generally believed to have been somewhere in Europe.

A parent language is not necessarily isolated; analogy rather suggests the contrary. As Latin, which is the parent of the Romance languages, is derived from Aryan and allied to the other Aryan languages, so Aryan itself must be derived from some remote ancestor, and it is improbable that it is the only descendant of it which survived. Sweet, by a comparison of the pronominal and verbal forms of Aryan and Ugrian, has made out a strong case for supposing that the two families are allied; see his *History of Language* pp. 112 ff. On the other side Möller, in his *Semitisch und Indogermanisch* i (1907), has compared the consonant sounds of Aryan in detail with those of Semitic, and in *KZ.* xlii 174 ff. the vowels; and claims to have proved their derivation from a common source. But none of these affinities can yet be regarded as established.

§ 2. In the oldest forms of Goidelic found in the ogam inscriptions, Primitive Keltic  $q^*$  from Aryan  $q^*$  remains; but in the oldest British it had already become  $p$ , and it is  $p$  in Gaulish. Traces of a Keltic  $q^*$  language in Gaul are seen in names like *Sequani*; and in some recently discovered inscriptions further evidence of the survival of such a language is believed to have been found. As the change of  $q^*$  to  $p$  is the earliest sound-change known which is not common to the whole branch, it seems reasonable to classify the Keltic languages as above § 1 i (7).

The more usual classification adopted in recent years is that in which the Keltic languages are grouped into "insular" and "continental". But this is a negation of all classification; it is as if we were to group together English and Icelandic as insular Germanic! Thurneysen now calls it a "geographic" classification (Gr. 1), which is equivalent to saying that it is no classification at all. It arose out of the view put forward in Rhys's LWPh.<sup>2</sup> (1879) pp. 16 ff. that the language of the ogam inscriptions in Wales is an old form of Welsh. Thurneysen, KR. (1884) pp. 7 ff., adopts this view; dismisses Rhys's later view, CB. (1884) p. 215, that the ogams are Irish; and concludes that, as the ogams have  $q^*$ , the change  $q^* > p$  in British is much later than the same change in Gaulish. Of course, if the ogams are Welsh, there was no difference in the 5th cent. between Welsh and Irish, and both differed from Gaulish, which alone had  $p$ . Hence the classification into insular and continental. But the assumption on which it is based is groundless; no one now holds that the ogams are Welsh.

If it is denied that a systematic classification of the groups is possible, it would be better to take them separately than to adopt a classification which implies a close relationship between Goidelic and British. But there seems no sufficient reason for separating British from Gaulish. It is now admitted that Brit.  $p$  from  $q^*$  is ancient; and it is extremely improbable that this  $p$  developed independently of Gaulish  $p$ . Tacitus, Agricola xi, tells us that the speech of the Britons differed little from that of the Gauls. The Gaulish forms *Πεννο-ουινδος*, *Vindomag(os)*, *ambact(os)*, *Voretovir(os)* are identical with the British forms which we have to postulate as the originals of the Welsh *penwyn* 'white-headed', *gwynfa* 'paradise', *amaeth* 'serf', *gwardwr* 'saviour'. It is for those who would separate British and Gaulish to prove that Tacitus was wrong.

For the continental  $q^*$  dialect or group of dialects various names have been suggested, as Sequanian (Nicholson), Pictavian, Celtican (Rhys), Ligurian (Jullian). The language of the Coligny calendar contains both  $qu$  and  $p$ ; but whether the latter is secondary, or borrowed from Gaulish, or represents Aryan  $p$ , cannot yet be decided, since independent evidence as to meaning is lacking. The presence of Ar.  $p$ , if proved, would constitute these dialects a class apart.



§ 3. i. Welsh, Cornish and Breton are descended from British (properly Brittish), the language of the ancient Britons. The speakers called themselves *Brittones*, and their language \**Brittonikā*.

The Old English name was *Brittisc* or *Bryttisc*, as *On Bryttisc sprecende* Guthlac, Godw. 42, 17 (cf. Rhys, CF. 676), which in later spelling was *Brittish*, misspelt *British*<sup>a</sup> under the influence of the Lat. *Britannia*. The name continued to be used for the derived languages: "The Gaulish speach is the very *Brittish*, the which was very generally used heere in all Brittain before the coming in of the Saxons; and yet is retayned of the Walshmen, the Cornishmen, and the Brittons," Spenser, State of Ireland (Lloyd's Enc. Dic.). It was commonly used for Welsh as late as the 18th and beginning of the 19th cent.: "In these Schools . . . Men, Women and Children being ignorant of the English Tongue, are taught to read their native *British* language," Welsh Piety 1754 p. 53, 1755 p. 47 etc. Cf. dedication of Grawn Awen (Caledfryn) 1826.

ii. The Welsh call themselves *Cymry*, from \**kom-brogī* 'fellow countrymen'; but the use of this as a national name is subsequent to the separation of the Welsh from the Cornish and the Bretons. The old name, which survived in poetry, was *Brython* B.T. 13 from *Brittones*; the corresponding name of the language *Brythoneg* was superseded by *Cymraeg*, but some memory of it survived (D.D. gives *Brythoneg*, but with no quotation). The Bretons call their language *Brezonek*, and Cornish was called *Brethonec*; all these forms imply an original \**Br̥t̥tōnikā*. Sir John Rhys in his LWPh.<sup>2</sup> 16 adopted the names *Brythons* and *Brythonic* for the Brittones and their language, remarking, however, that he would "like to have called them *Brittons* and their language *Brittonic*". I prefer to call the language by its traditional English name *British*, which in this connexion involves no ambiguity. The term *Brythonic* suggests a later period, and tends to disguise the fact that the language meant is the speech of the ancient Britons.

iii. The name *Brittō*, sg. of *Brittones*, probably owes its *tt* to its being a formation of the type of Gk. Νικουτώ etc., see § 93 iii (2), for an earlier *Britann(os)*, pl. *Britannī*. Similarly we have a late *Bpurria* for *Britannia*. \**Brittia* survives in Bret. *Breiz* 'Brittany', and \**Britanniā* in Ml. W. *Brydein* used as a variant of the more usual *Prydein* as in B.B. 100, *milvir Pridein* l. 5, *milguir Bridein* l. 7. *Britan-* seems to be for *Pritan-* by British alternation *p:b* § 101 iii (2); cf. PRIT(AN)NII Holder i 564, PRITNII do. ii 1046. *Pritto* also occurs as a personal name beside *Britto*, and *Prittius* beside *Brittius* (see Holder s. vv.). The view now generally held that the members of these pairs are unrelated rests on no other basis than the assumption that British *p-* could under no circumstances pass into *b-*. The fact,

<sup>a</sup> It is of course still pronounced *Brittish*, rhyming with *skittish*, not with *whitish*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*W. Prydain* 'Britain', and so came to be distinguished from the Southern Britons, who called themselves *Brittones*. *Picti*, which is not known to occur before A. D. 297, seems to be a Latin translation of \**Pritenes* explained as meaning 'figured' (: *W. pryd* 'form', Ir. *cruth*), just as *W. Brithwyr* 'Picts' is a translation of *Picti*. This explanation of \**Pritenes* is probably only a piece of popular etymology; but even if it had some old tradition behind it, the name is equally applicable to the other Britons, for they all painted or tattooed themselves, Caesar B.G. v 14, Herodian iii 14, 7. Indeed the objection to accepting it as the true explanation is that at the time when it was first applied it could not be distinctive.

The etymology of a proper name is always uncertain, except when, like *Albion*, it hardly admits of more than one meaning, and that meaning fits. *Britain* like *Albion* must have been a name given to the island by its Keltic invaders, and *Albion* suggests the feature most likely to impress them. There is an Italo-Keltic root of some such form as \**q\*rēi-* which means 'chalk' or 'white earth', giving Lat. *crēta*, and *W. pridd* 'loam', Irish *crē*; the attempt to derive the Welsh and Irish words from the Latin is a failure—the root must be Keltic as well as Italic; and it may have yielded the name *Pritannia* meaning 'the island of the white cliffs'.

§ 4. i. Gaulish and British are known to us through names on coins, and words and names quoted by Greek and Latin authors. No inscriptions occur in British, but British names are found in Latin inscriptions. A number of inscriptions in Gaulish have been preserved. Goidelic is known from the ogam inscriptions, of which the oldest date from the 5th century.

ii. The scanty materials which we possess for the study of Gaulish and British are sufficient to show that these languages preserved the Aryan case-endings, and were at least as highly inflected as, say, Latin. The great change which transformed British and converted it into Welsh and its sister dialects was the loss of the endings of stems and words, by which, for example, the four syllables of the British *Maglo-cūnos* were reduced to the two of the Welsh *Mael-gwn*. By this reduction distinctions of case were lost, and stem-forming suffixes became a new class of inflexional endings; see § 113, § 119 i.

§ 5. The history of Welsh may be divided into periods as follows:

(1) Early Welsh, from the time when British had definitely become Welsh to the end of the 8th century. Of the forms of this

period we have only echoes, such as the names found in Bede, § 113 i (4).

(2) Old Welsh (O. W.), from the beginning of the 9th to the end of the 11th century. The remains of this period are a number of glosses, and some fragments of prose and anonymous verse. But O. W. forms are preserved in later copies in the genealogies, the Book of Llandâf, the Laws, the Book of Aneirin, etc.

(3) Medieval Welsh (Ml. W.), from the beginning of the 12th to the end of the 14th century and somewhat later. The orthography varied much during this period, and was at first in an unsettled state. It will be convenient to refer to the language of the 12th and early 13th century as Early Ml. W., and to that of the 14th and early 15th as Late Ml. W.

(4) Modern Welsh (Mn. W.), from Dafydd 'ap Gwilym to the present day. Though D. ap Gwilym wrote before the end of the 14th century, he inaugurated a new period in the history of the language, and is in fact the first of the moderns. The bards of the 15th and 16th centuries wrote the bulk of their poetry in the cywydd metre popularized by Dafydd; and the forms used by him, with some alterations of spelling (*ai, au* for *ei, eu* § 79), were preserved unchanged, having been stereotyped by the *cynghanedd*. The language of this body of poetry may be called Early Mn. W.

At the introduction of printing, Wm. Salesbury attempted in his works, including the New Test. (1567), to form a new literary dialect, in which the orthography should indicate the etymology rather than the sound. His practice was to write Latin loan-words as if no change had taken place in them except the loss of the ending, thus *eccles* for *eglwys* 'church', *descend* for *disgyn* 'to descend'; any native word with a superficial resemblance to a Latin synonym was similarly treated, thus *i* 'his, her' was written *ei* because the Latin is *eius* (perhaps *eu* 'their' suggested this). But Dr. Morgan in his Bible (1588) adopted the standard literary language as it continued to be written by the bards, though he retained some of Salesbury's innovations (e.g. *ei* for *i* 'his'). Some dialectal forms used by Morgan (e.g. *gwele* for *gwelai* 'saw' § 6 iii) were replaced by the literary forms in the revised Bible (1620), which became the standard of later writers. Thus



Late Mn. W., which begins with the Bible, though influenced to some extent by Salesbury, is based upon Early Mn. W., and forms a continuation of it. In the 19th century several neologisms were introduced, chiefly under the influence of Pughe; the language of this period will be referred to, when necessary, as Recent Welsh.

§ 6. i. The spoken language has four main dialects, as follows:

(1) Venedotian, the dialect of Gwynedd or North West Wales. (Gwyn. dial.)

(2) Powysian, the dialect of Powys, or North East and Mid Wales. (Powys dial.)

(3) Demetian, the dialect of Dyfed or South West Wales.

(4) Gwentian, the dialect of Gwent and Morgannwg, or South East Wales.

N. W. is used as an abbreviation for 'North Wales' or 'North Walian', S. W. for 'South Wales' or 'South Walian'.

ii. The two N. W. dialects differ from the two S. W. chiefly in the choice of words to express some common ideas, the most noticeable difference being the use of *o*, *fo* in N. W., and *e*, *fe* in S. W., for the pronoun 'he' or 'him'.

iii. In the final unaccented syllable the diphthongs *ai* and *au* are mostly levelled with *e* in the dialects. In Powys and Dyfed, that is, in an unbroken belt from North East to South West, the three are sounded *e*; thus *cader*, *pethe*, *bore* for *cadair* 'chair', *pethau* 'things', *bore* 'morning'. In Gwynedd and Gwent they are sounded *a*, as *cadar* (Gwent *cá|tar*), *petha*, *bora*. When *ai* is significant (e.g. as denoting the plural) it is *ai* in Gwynedd, *i* in Gwent, sometimes *i* in Powys, as Gwynedd *defaid* 'sheep', *llygaid* (when not *ll'gada*) 'eyes'; Gwent *defid*, *llý|cid*; Powys *defed*, *llygid*; Dyfed *defed*, *llyged*.

Dialectal forms, chiefly Demetian and Powysian *-e*, begin to appear in the MSS. of the 15th century; but the rhymes of the bards of the 15th and 16th centuries, with the exception of some poetasters, always imply the literary form, which is still used in the written language except in a few words. See § 31 ii.

# PHONOLOGY

## ORTHOGRAPHY AND PRONUNCIATION

### THE ALPHABET.

§ 7. i. Welsh, in all its periods, has been written in the Latin alphabet.

The ogam inscriptions are Irish. The letters of the ogam alphabet consist of scores and notches on the edge of the stone; one to five scores, cut at right angles to the edge on either side, or obliquely across it, form 15 consonants; one to five notches on the edge form 5 vowels.

The "alphabet of Nemnivus", contained in Ox., dated 812, and reproduced by Ab Ithel in Dosp. Ed. 10, 11, is stated in the ms. to have been formed by Nemnivus "ex machinatione mentis suae" in answer to a Saxon's taunt that the Britons had no letters. Most of the signs are forms of Latin characters made to imitate runes; two (𐌆 *n* and 𐌺 *u*) are runes, while others seem to be arbitrary inventions. There is no evidence of the use of this alphabet. The "winged alphabet" given by Ab Ithel *ibid.* 12 consists of two classifications of Scandinavian tree-runes, the top line representing the two schemes of classification. The reason given for supposing the scribe to be a Welshman is too ridiculous to need refutation.

Among the "traditions" invented by the Glamorgan bards in support of their claim to be the successors of the druids was the "wooden book"; though all the accounts of it are in Iolo Morgannwg's handwriting, contemporary evidence of its existence in the early 17th cent. is afforded by Rhys Cain's satirical englyn (Ab Iolo, Coel. y B. 50); but it cannot be traced further back. The 'bardic alphabet' called *coelbren y beirdd* was a conventional simplification of ordinary characters adapted for cutting on wood; its letters are derived from the handwriting of the period, as 𐌵 *b*, 𐌶 *d*, 𐌷 *v* (= *e*), 𐌸 *h*, 𐌹 *n*, 𐌺 *r*, except where it was easier to adapt the Latin capitals, as 𐌻 *A*, 𐌼 *G*. With one or two exceptions, such as 𐌽 *ll*, the "derived characters" denoting consonant mutations, so far from proving the *coelbren*'s antiquity, are its very latest development, Pughe acknowledging himself to be the author of five of them (L.G.C. 260 footnote). Iolo's memoranda (Coel. y B. 27) refer to an old form given by Gwilym Tew in his grammar; but this work is preserved in G.T.'s own hand in p 51, which does not mention the *coelbren*. The famous transcriber of mss. John Jones



of Gelli Lyfdy compiled two collections of the alphabets known to him P 307, II 144, but neither contains anything like the coelbren. No MS. is written in it, for the simple reason that it was easier to write ordinary characters than the coelbren caricature of them. The writing in P 54 pp. 359 ff., stated in the R. to be in “ ‘bardic’ characters, which are widely different from Roman characters”, bears no resemblance to the coelbren, and is no more “widely different from Roman characters” than the coelbren itself is; it is the hand of an illiterate person; the letters are written separately, but all are clumsy copies of the script characters of the period, mostly formed with awkward curves, the antithesis of the coelbren angles. There is a somewhat similar scribble written upside down on the bottom margin of B.CH. = P 29, p. 19.—The wooden book consisted of squared inscribed sticks in a frame; it was called *peithynen* from its resemblance to a weaver’s reed, and not the reverse, as Iolo asserted, for *peithyn(en)* comes regularly from Lat. acc. *pectin-em* ‘comb, weaver’s reed’. The absurdity of the supposition that such a device ever served any serious purpose of literature is manifest when one considers what a cartload of wooden books would be required to carry the contents of a small manuscript volume.

ii. The earliest Welsh alphabet given as such is that found in the R.G. col. 1117: *a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, k, l, m, n, o, p, q, r, s, t, v, x, y, w, ll*. It contains *q*, which is not used in Welsh, and omits all the digraphs except *ll*; they could not be included in the traditional number, 24.

Sir J. Price’s alphabet in Y.L.H. (1546) is as follows: *a, b, c, d, d̄, e, ff, f, g, h, i, k, l, lh, m, n, o, p, r, rh, s, t, v = u, v, y, w*.

W. Salesbury gives the following alphabet in his *Playne and Familiar Introductiō*, 1567 (written in 1550): *A, b, c, ch, d, dd, e, f, ff, g, h, i, k, l, ll, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, th, v, u, w, y*. He distinguishes between *u* and *v*, using the latter for Eng. *v*, Welsh *f*.

G.R., (1567), who uses *d̄, l̄, ū* for *dd, ll, w*, gives the following alphabet: *a, b, c, ch, d, d̄, e, f, g, i, h, l, l̄, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, th, u, ū, y*, omitting *ng* and *ph* (both of which he uses, the latter to the exclusion of *ff*), to make the number 24.

S.V., (1568), gives the following alphabet of 24 letters: *a, b, d, dd, e, f, ff, g, i, k, l, ll, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, v, w, y, ch, th*, adding that *h* is the sign of a breathing, J 9/3.

J.D.R., (1592), used *h* to form all his digraphs, thus *bh = f, dh = dd, gh = ng*. His alphabet is as follows: *a, b, bh, c, ch, d, dh, e, g, gh, ghh, h, i, lh, l, m, mh, n, nh, o, p, ph, rh, r, s, t, th, u, v, y, y*. It contains a character for each simple sound in the language, including the two sounds of *y*; but it was too cumbrous to win general adoption.

The alphabet of the present day is first met with in D. (1621), with the single difference that D. has two forms of the letter *y*; thus, *a, b, c, ch, d, dd, e, f, ff, g, ng, h, i, l, ll, m, n, o, p, ph, r, s, t, th, u, w, y/y*. It omits *mh, nh, ngh, rh*. The names now given to the letters are, in the above order, in Welsh spelling (all vowels not marked long to be



read short): *ā, bī, ec, ech, dī, edd, ē, ef, eff, eg, eng, āets, ī, el, ell, em, en, ō, pī, yff* or *ffī, er, es, tī, eth, ū, w̄, ȳ*. The names *ha, he, hi* given to the letter *h* by some writers on Welsh grammar and orthography<sup>a</sup> are figments. The name is *āets*, borrowed from Eng. or Fr. (Eng. *aitch*, Fr. *ache*, Span. *atche*):

H. *arall it sy—Harri*

*Wyth yw'r dyn a'th eura di.*—T.A., c. i 340.

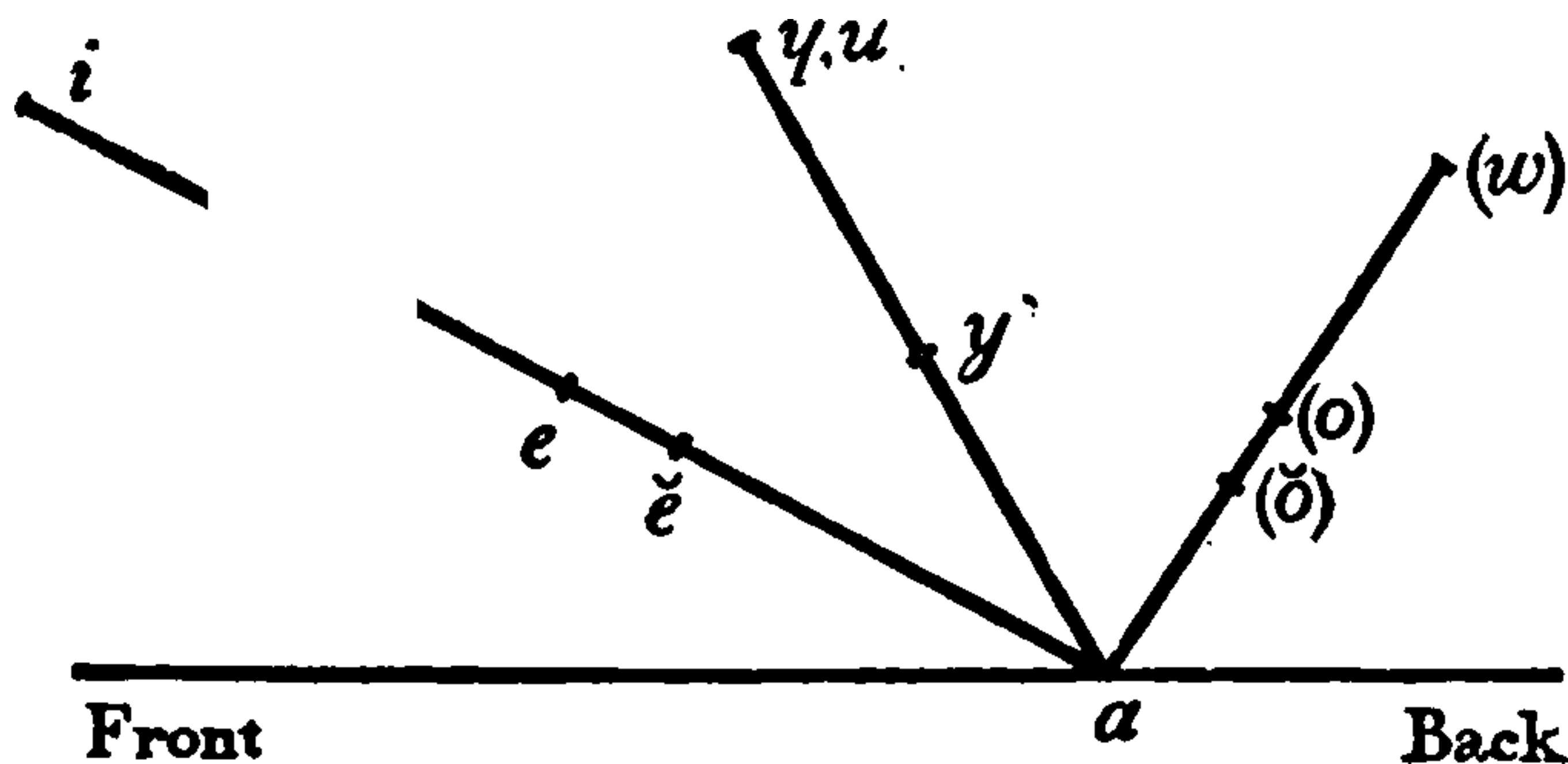
'Thou hast another H.—Henry the Eighth is the man who will ennoble thee.'—The first line is to be read **Aets** *arall it sy Harri*, as shown by the *cynghanedd*: *t s r—t s r*.

Lhuyd, (1707), used  $\chi$  for *ch*,  $\lambda$  for *ll*, and  $\delta$  for *dd*. The last has survived in the form  $\delta$  in ordinary handwriting, but manuscript  $\delta$  is printed *dd*.

§ 8. The orthography of Mn. W. is almost purely phonetic: each letter of the alphabet has one standard sound, except *y* which has two. It will therefore be convenient to give the values of the letters in the modern alphabet, and then, using the modern characters to represent the sounds of the language, to show in detail how each sound was written in earlier periods, noting any changes which have taken place in the sounds themselves.

### THE VOWELS.

§ 9. The letters **a, e, i, o, u, w, y** represent vowel sounds. The following diagram shows the approximate relative positions of the vowels at the present day. *y* and *y'* denote the two sounds of **y**. Vowels pronounced with rounded lips are enclosed in brackets. The more open the sound the less the rounding.



The vowel sounds *i, e, a, o, w*, except in certain diphthongal combinations, have probably undergone no material change from

<sup>a</sup> G.R., Rowland, Silvan Evans, Tegai. Rowland's *haitch* is a S.W. vulgarism.

the O. W. period to the present day; the sounds *a*, *e*, *o*, have always been represented by the characters **a**, **e**, **o**,<sup>a</sup> and the sound *i* always by *i*, with some exceptions in Early Ml. W., § 16 ii (2).

§ 10. The sound of **a** is that of the English *a* in *father*. It occurs long as in *tad* 'father', medium as in *tá|dol* 'fatherly', and short as in *mam* 'mother'.

The sound does not occur short in English, the *a* of Eng. *man* being a more forward sound, which may be denoted by *æ*. This sound *æ* is heard in Welsh in a narrow strip stretching from the English border to Harlech, and in Glamorganshire.

§ 11. The sound of **e**, when long or medium, is the middle *e*, as in the Eng. *men*, *let*; thus *gwén* 'smile', *gwé|nu* 'to smile'; when short it is generally more open, tending towards the Eng. *e* in *there*; thus *gwenn* 'white'. For its sound in diphthongs, see §§ 29, 79.

§ 12. The sound of **i** is the close *i* of the French *fini*, *si*, or the North Eng. *i* in *king*, *machine*. The Southern Eng. *i* is more open. It occurs long as in *gwín* 'wine', medium as in *gwí|noedd* 'wines', short as in *prin* 'scarcely'.

§ 13. The sound of **o**, when long or medium, is the middle *o*, midway between the close *o* in Eng. *note* and the open *o* in *not*; thus *tón* 'tune', *tó|nau* 'tunes'; when short it is more open, tending towards the *o* of *not*, as *tonn* 'wave', *tónnau* 'waves'.

§ 14. i. The sound of **w** is that of the French *ou* in *sou*, or the North Eng. *oo* in *food*, *book*. The Southern Eng. sound is more open. It occurs long as in *gŵr* 'man', medium as in *gŵ|rol* 'manly', short as in *trwm* 'heavy'.

ii. (1) The sound *w* was written *u* in O.W., and thus could not be distinguished (except by the context) from the sound *u*, § 15 i, which was also written *u* (though sometimes *i*, § 15 ii).

(2) In Early Ml. W., the sound *w*, both vocalic and consonantal was written *u* (or *v*) and **w**, and as the former also represents the sound *u*, and both represent the sound *f*, the spelling is often ambiguous. In Late Ml. W. the uncertainty is partly removed by the restriction of **w** and the use of *ŵ* (a peculiar shape

<sup>a</sup> Here and in the following sections up to § 26, a letter printed in heavy type represents the written letter; a letter printed in italics represents the sound.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



'quaking, fever' obviously on a false etymological theory. D.D. and Richards have *crud* 'cradle', *cryd* 'fever'.

ii. The O. and Ml. W. sound above described was written *u*. It was therefore not distinguished in writing in the O. and Early Ml. period from the sound *w* which was also written *u*. We may call O. W. *u* the front *u*, or *ü*, when it corresponds to Mn. W. *u*, and the back *u* when it represents Mn. W. *w*. It is certain that the two sounds were as distinct then as they were later, for in O.W. we find the *ü* sound written *i*, as in *scipaur* JUV. 'barn', Mn. W. *ysgubor*. Still earlier evidence of *ü* is furnished by Bede's spelling *Dinoot* of a name which was later *Dunawd*.

§ 16. i. *y* has two sounds, the clear and the obscure.

The clear sound of *y* is a peculiar *i*-sound very difficult to acquire. It is a dull *i* produced further back than ordinary *i*. The sound is very similar to French *u* in its effect upon the ear, and has the same absolute pitch; but it is produced quite differently. The French *u* is an *i* pronounced with rounded lips, but the Welsh *y* is an *i* pronounced further back, but with open lips; see the diagram, § 9. Ml. W. had both sounds, written *u* and *y* respectively; but gradually the rounded sound, which was written *u*, was replaced by the unrounded sound, though still continuing to be written *u*, the result being that Welsh has now the unrounded sound only, written *u* and *y*.

The sound *y* is long as in *dÿn* 'man' or short as in *bryn* 'hill'. It cannot be medium except when written as *u*, as in *úno* 'to unite', and in the word *gyda* for *gyd a*, § 82 ii (2).

In S. W. dialects both *u* and *y* are sounded as *i* or nearly so.

The obscure sound of *y* is the sound of the Eng. *o* in *ivory*. It is medium or short in the penult, or short in an unaccented syllable. It is long in the penult before a vowel or *h* as *cÿ-oedd*, *cÿ-hoedd*, and in the name of the letter *y*.

☞ In this grammar the character *y* is used as in ordinary written Welsh to represent both the clear and the obscure sound; but when it is required to distinguish between them, the character *u* is used to denote the clear, and *y* to denote the obscure sound. —Note that *y* is the clear *y* in the diphthong *wÿ*, and when circumflexed, *ÿ*.



A special character for the sound *y* was used by some 16th century scribes, and is regularly employed by J.D.R. and Dr. Davies in their grammars. A distinctive character is also needed for the clear sound; and *y* is convenient because it suggests *u* which has now the same sound.

NOTE.—The idea that *y* has borrowed its clear sound from *u*, which, as we have seen, is the exact reverse of the truth, has led some writers to call *y* the primary, and *y* the secondary sound of *y*. The former is of course secondary, being the obscured form of *y* and other sounds.

¶ On the use of the two sounds of *y* see § 82.

ii. (1) In O. W. the sounds of *y* are denoted by *i*, and are therefore not distinguished in writing from the sound *i*. That *y* and *i* were then distinct requires no further proof than that they are different in origin, and if the difference had been lost it could not have been recovered.

(2) In Early Ml. W. mss., as in the B.B., *y* and *i* are used indifferently to express the *i* sound and the sounds of *y*. In B.CH. (= A.L. MS. A.) *y* is used in some parts almost to the exclusion of *i*, as *brenyn, tyr* for *brenin* 'king', *tir* 'land'; *yx* p. 9 for *ix* 'nine' (printed *nau* in A.L. i 18!) shows that the scribe treated *y* and *i* as identical. In some early mss. the sounds of *y* were represented by *e*; see the passage in ancient orthography in A.L. ii 36–8, where *y lle, y dyn* appear as *elle, eden* 'the place', 'the man'.

(3) In Late Ml. mss., as in Mn. W., the sounds *y, y* are written *y*, and are not confused with *i* which is written *i* (except that *y* also represents *i*, § 25 iii).

In a few monosyllables of frequent occurrence, *y* by constant repetition advanced to the easier front position of *i* towards the end of the Ml. period. These are *y* 'to', *y* 'his' or 'her', *ny, nyt* 'not'. The latter often appears as *ni, nit* in W.M., see 46, 48, showing the thinning of the vowel to be so early. That the sound was once *y* is shown by the fact that *nȳd*, written *nydd* (*dd* ≡ double *d*, not *δ*) by J.D.R. in 1592, may still be heard in Anglesey.

¶ In this grammar the Ml. W. *y* 'to' and *y* 'his' or 'her' are dotted thus, *ẏ*, to distinguish them from the article *y* ≡ *y*. As the *ẏ* was probably sounded *i* some time before it came to be so written, it may be read *i*. [There can be no confusion with *ẏ* ≡ *i̇*, which never stands by itself, § 25 iii.]

iii. Though not indicated in writing, the difference between *y* and

*y* goes back to the O. W. period. That O. W. *i* represented not only the clear *y* but also the obscure *y* is shown by such forms as *cimadas* (= *cyfaddas*) M.C. Here *cyf-* comes from *\*kom-*; the *y* results from the indistinct pronunciation of *o*, § 65 iv (2), and was never sounded *y*; hence the written *i* must have meant *y*. See also § 40 iii (2). In Ml. MSS. generally, as in Mn. W., no distinction is made between *y* and *y*. But in some parts of B.CH., *o* stands for *y*, and *y* for *y* regularly; thus *Ylety yu ety muyhaf ene tref akemeruedaf ac y kyd ac ef erey auenno or teylu*, A.L. i 12 ≡ *y lety yw y ty muyhaf yny dref a chymherfedaf, ag y gyd ag ef y rei a vynno o'r teilu*, 'His lodging is the largest and most central house in the town, and with him such as he may please of the household.' The scribe's observance of the rule is remarkable; and though there are many slips due to mechanical copying, his spelling in some cases helps to decide the sound in obsolete forms.

iv. (1) In Early Ml. W. *y* and *y* were probably nearer *e* than at present. If we assume the line *a—y* more inclined towards the line *a—i* in the diagram p. 11 above, it will be seen at a glance not only why both were written *o* at that time, but why the B.CH. scribe uses *y* to represent both *i* and *y*, and *o* to represent both *e* and *y*.

(2) The sounds *y* and *y* in these forward positions were less stable, being not merely felt to be near enough to *e* to be represented by *o* in writing, but also liable to be confused with *e* in speech. Some examples of this confusion survived, and are met with in the later language. (a) Interchange of *y* and *e*: *Myrddin, Merddin* D.G. 471; *tymestl, temestl* G. 153; *ystyn* F. 24, *estyn*; *cybyddiaeth, a chebyδjaeth* IL.A. 144; *y bellynnic* IL.A. 126, 146, *pellennig*; *ketymdeith, cydymaith*; *ynnull, ennull*; *cynfigen, cenfigen*; *Tâl-y-bolion* M.A. i 315a, explained as *tâl ebolion* W.M. 45; *Pen-e'-goes* for *\*Pen-y'-goes*, see § 46 ii (3).—(β) Interchange of *y* and *e*: *velle* IL.A. 148 for *felly*; Late Mn. W. *wel* 'behold' for (a) *wely* 'dost thou see?' § 173 iii (3); *Mercher* for *Merchyr* B.A. 17, B.B. 48, see § 69 v; *hwdy* C.M. 31, *hwde* R.M. 173; *mywn, mewn*; *Llywn, Lleyw*. Dial. *edrech* for *edrych*, *-ech* for *-ych* 2nd sg. pres. subj. § 176 iv.—(γ) In Ml. W. *y hun* 'himself, herself' is written *e hun*, the *e* modification being preferred owing to the difficulty of sounding unrounded *y* and rounded *ü* in consecutive syllables, cf. § 77 viii. Dissimilation also occurs in *e Iwerdon* W.M. 59 for *y Iwerdon*. Similarly *te|ywn* for *\*ty|ywn* § 103 ii (1); *diell* for *di-hyll* § 146 ii (2).

In Breton *\*y* has generally become *e*; thus *nevez* = W. *newydd*; *pemp* = W. *pump*; *kevrann* = W. *kyvran*; *ened* = W. *ynyd*.

(3) *y* before a nasal tended to be lowered towards *a*, and is sometimes written *a* in the B.CH., as *cantaf* A.L. i 84 for *cyntaf*; *kannal*, do. 154 for *kynnal*; *kafreiht* do. 130 for *kyñreith*. Hence *y* and *a* interchange before a nasal: *Yngharad, Angharad*; *ymherawdr, amherawdr*; *ymddifad, amddifad*; *canhorthwy, cynhorthwy*; *mynach, manach*, etc.

Unaccented *a* is sometimes weakened to *y* in the dialects, but



examples are rare in lit. W.: *rhyglyddu* 'to merit', for *rhaglyddu*, see *ŕaelydei* w.m. 428.

(4) In Mn. W. since *y* has become quite neutral, it is apt in some cases to be coloured by neighbouring sounds: after *w* or followed by *w* in the ultima, it becomes *w*, § 66 ii. When immediately followed by another vowel it is assimilated to it, § 82 ii (3).

v. (1) In Ml. W. an inorganic *y* is written between two consonants at the end of a word in the following groups: 1. cons. + *r*, *l* or *n*; 2. *rm*, *rf*, *lm*, *lf*; 3. *df*; 4. rarely *rch*, *lch*; thus *pobyl* for *pobl* 'people', *vy maryf* w.m. 59 for *fy marf* 'my beard'. In O. W. it appears as *i*, as in *reatir* JUV., Mn. W. *rhaeadr* 'cataract', but is of rare occurrence, being usually omitted as in Mn. W., thus *cruitr*, *discl* JUV. *datl*, *scribl* ox. It occurs medially as *i* in *centhiliat* JUV. 'singer' for *centhliat*, as *o* in *cenitolaidou* ox., Mn. W. *cededlaethau* 'generations'. In Early Ml. W. it appears as *i*, *y*, and *e*, as *perygil* B.B. 31 'danger', *cathil* do. 16 'song', *autyl* do. 15 'ode', *coloven* A.L. i 10 'column'. It occurs sometimes in initial groups: *o gynaud* B.B. 84 'of flesh'; *keleuuet* A.L. i 40 ≡ *clywed* 'to hear'.

(2) The sound intended to be represented was the glide between the consonants, which was becoming perceptible as a dull sound resembling *y*. It was naturally written *i* in O. W., *e* in B.CH., these being the signs for *y*, see iii above. It was not written where no audible glide developed, as in *nt*, *rth*, *rð*, and was rare where the glide was voiceless, as before *ch*. It did not form a full syllable in Ml. W., at least in the standard pronunciation, for (α) it is occasionally written in groups where it is generally omitted, and which seem never to have been syllabic, as in *meiryach* w.m. 41 ≡ *meirch* B.M. 28 'horses'; (β) it is sometimes found medially where it could not be syllabic, as in *kenedyloed* IL.A. 11 ≡ *kenedloed* IL.A. 169 'nations', *dadeleu* A.L. i 20 ≡ *dadleu* 'lawsuit'; (γ) it does not affect the accentuation; thus in

*có|lofyn gwed é|ofyn y gwe|dī|eu*,—R.P. 1239

'Upholder in fearless manner of prayers', the *e* of *éofyn* is accented to correspond to the *i* of *gwedīeu*; (δ) it does not count as a syllable in Ml. verse; the above is a line of nine syllables; in the following cywydd couplet the *cynghanedd* requires *chalych* to be read as an absolute monosyllable, as it is pronounced at the present day:

*Pwy a allei, pei pennsaer,*

*peintyaw a chalych pwynt vy chwaer?*—I.G., R.P. 1408.

'Who could, though he were a master, paint with chalk my sister's mien?'

✠ In the quotations in the present work this non-syllabic *y* is represented thus, *y̆*.

(3) In Mn. lit. W. the epenthetic *y̆* is simply dropped; thus *pobl*, *ffenstr*, *ofn*. The non-syllabic pronunciation continued to be the only one admissible in *cynghanedd*, and so remained the standard literary form; and the mute *y* came to be dropped in writing to prevent ambiguity. [In one form of *cynghanedd*, however, exemplified by—

*Da osódiad hyd i sawdl.*—D.N., G. 158,

-1 answers a syllable *-iad* in the cyghanedd, though it does not count as a syllable in the metre, an inconsistency which shows that such a word as this, treated as a monosyllable in verse generally, sounded like a disyllable when it ended a sentence.]

In the spoken language, when the word was disyllabic the final liquid was lost, thus *perig*, *ffenest* for *perigl* 'danger', *ffenstr* 'window', or metathesized as in *ewyrth* for *ewythr* 'uncle'. In monosyllables the glide was assimilated to the vowel of the syllable or the second element of its diphthong and became syllabic; thus *pobol*, *cefen*, *llwybyr*, *sawdl*, *bara* for *pobl* 'people', *cefn* 'back', *llwybr* 'path', *sawdl* 'heel', *barf* 'beard'. Some examples of this assimilation already appear in Late Ml. W., as *budur* M.A. 18 'dirty', *kwbwl* C.M. 87 'all', *vy maraf* R.M. 42 'my beard'.—The colloquial syllabic pronunciation is the one generally implied in recent verse in the free metres; thus Anne Griffiths's *Llwybr cwbl groes i natur*, though so printed in all hymn-books, is intended to be sung *Llwybyr | cwbl | groes i | natur*. But in N. W. dialects the parasitic vowel did not arise in groups containing *f*; thus in the greater part of N. W. *ofn*, 'fear', *cefn* 'back', *llyfr* 'book', *barf* 'beard' are purely monosyllabic to this day. Forms like *march*, *calch* are everywhere monosyllabic.

¶ For prosthetic *y*- see § 21 iii, § 23 ii, § 26 vi (4).

### THE CONSONANTS.

§ 17. The values of the letters representing consonants in the Mn. alphabet are as follows:

i. Voiceless explosives (tenues): **p** ≡ English *p*; **t**, normally more dental than Eng. *t*, but varying to Eng. *t*; **c** ≡ Eng. *k*, having two sounds, front *c* (*k̂*) before *i*, *e*, like *k* in Eng. *king*, back *c* (*q*) before *a*, *o*, *w*, *u* *y*, like *c* in Eng. *coal*.

ii. Voiced explosives (mediae): **b** ≡ Eng. *b*; **d** corresponding to W. *t* as above; **g** front and back (*ĝ*, *g*), like Eng. *give*, *go*.

iii. Voiceless spirants: **ff** or **ph** ≡ Eng. *f*, labiodental; **th** ≡ Eng. *th* in *thick* (which may be denoted by *þ*); **ch** ≡ Scotch *ch* in *loch*, German *ch* in *nach* (*χ*), but not German *ch* in *ich* (*χ̂*). Even after *e* and *i*, as in *llēch* 'slate', *gwīch* 'squeak', the *ch* is the back sound *χ*.

*i* + back *χ* is an awkward combination, and becomes difficult in the short time available when the *i* is the second element of a diphthong; hence *baich*, *braich* are generally pronounced *bāyχ*, *brāyχ* (with the short *a* of the original diphthong). This pronunciation is condemned by D., p. 10; but the spelling *ay* is common earlier, e. g. J.D.R. 271. But *beichiau*, *breichiau* are so sounded, with back *χ* (not *χ̂*).



iv. Voiced spirants: **f** ≡ Eng. *v*, labiodental; **dd** ≡ Eng. *th* in *this* (*ð*). O.W. had also the guttural voiced spirant, which may be represented by **z**, corresponding to *ch*; see § 19 i.

v. Voiceless nasals: **mh**; **nh**; **ngh**. The nasals can only be made voiceless by a strong emission of breath, which causes a distinct aspirate to be heard as a glide after the consonant. Thus **nh** is somewhat similar to Eng. *nh* in *inhale*.

vi. Voiced nasals: **m**; **n**; **ng**. The last has two positions corresponding to those of *g*, namely front *ɲ*, back *ŋ*.

vii. Voiceless liquids: **ll**; **rh**. The former is a voiceless *l* pronounced on one side. It is produced by placing the tongue in the *l* position, raising it so as to close the passage on one side, and blowing between it and the teeth on the other. The common imitation *thl* conveys the effect of the "hiss" (voiceless spirant) in the *th*, and gives the side effect in the *l*. But **ll** is of course a simple sound, which may be described shortly as a "unilateral hiss". The sound of **rh** is the Welsh trilled *r* made voiceless by a strong emission of breath, causing an audible aspirate glide after it. Briefly, it is *r* and *h* sounded together.

viii. Voiced liquids: **l**; **r**. The latter is trilled like the strong Scotch *r*, or the Italian *r*. The trilled *r* is a difficult sound to acquire; young children usually substitute *l* for it. A few never acquire it, but substitute for it a guttural *r* (≡ **z**). This is almost the only defect of speech to be found among speakers of Welsh; it is called *tafod tew* 'thick tongue'.

ix. Sibilant: **s**. Welsh has no *z*; such a pronunciation as *zél* 'zeal' is pure affectation; unsophisticated persons say *sél*, *selog*. Before *i* as in *eisïau*, **s** now tends to become Eng. *sh*, and in some S.W. dialects after *i*. But many old speakers cannot pronounce *shibboleth* at all. Standard Welsh **s** is the *ss* in *hiss*.

x. Aspirate: **h**. The aspirate is distinctly sounded, and is never misused except in Gwent and Glamorgan. It is really the voiceless form of the vowel which follows it, or the glide between a voiceless nasal or liquid and a vowel.

xi. Semi-vowels: **i**; **w**. As these letters also represent vowel sounds, they will be marked *ï*, *ŵ* in this work where it is necessary to point out that they are consonantal. *ï* is the sound of the Eng. *y* in *yard*; *ŵ* is the Eng. *w* in *will*.



¶ Welsh *w* is the same sound as that which is written *u* in the hypothetical forms of Ar., Kelt., Brit., etc. Thus Mn. W. *wir* 'indeed' is identical with the first syll. of Kelt. \**uīr-os* 'true' < Ar. \**uēr-os*.

§ 18. i. The characters *p*, *t*, *c* had the values in O.W. of modern *p*, *t*, *c*. They also represented the mutated sounds *b*, *d*, *g*, see § 103 iii; as in *scipaur* JUV. ≡ *scubawr*, Mn. W. *ysgubor* 'barn', *creaticaul* OX. ≡ *creadigawl*, Mn. W. *creadigol* 'created'. When they have this value they are sometimes doubled; thus in M.C. we find *catteiraul*, Mn. W. *cadeiriol* 'cathedral' adj., *carrecc*, Mn. W. *carreg* 'stone', *hepp*, Ml. W. *heb* 'says'. Possibly this is due to the influence of Irish spelling. [In Old Ir. original \**nt* > \**d-d* written *t* and sometimes *tt*.]

ii. In Ml. W. *p*, *t*, *c* no longer represent *b*, *d*, *g* medially, but finally after a vowel they continued to do so even down to the Mn. period. The facts are briefly as follows: In the B.B., late 12th cent., the final labial is written *p*, but often *b* (*mab* 27, 28, 29); the dental is always *d*, because *t* is used for the soft spirant *ð*; the guttural is always *c*. In the 14th cent. the labial very generally appears as *b*, though often as *p*; the dental is always *t*, the guttural always *c*. In the 15th cent. (e.g. *IL* 28) we have *b*, *d*, *c*. In the 1620 Bible *b*, *d*, *g*, but *c* in many forms, *unic*, *lluddedic*, etc. The final *c* is still written in *ac* and *nac*, which should be *ag*, *nag*, § 222 i (1), ii (3). On the sound of the consonant in these cases see § 111 v (4).

Finally after a consonant *p*, *t*, *c* have always represented the voiceless sounds.

iii. In Ml. W. and Early Mn. W., initial *c* is generally written *k*. The chief exceptions are the combinations *cl*, *cr*. Medially we find *c*, *k*, *cc*, *ck*. Finally after a consonant, though we generally have *c*, we also find *k* (or even *ck*); as *grafangk*, *oerdrangk* R.P. 1321, *diaḡk* etc. do. 1314, *digelk* do. 1364, *Iork* R.B.B. 397, *carbunck*, *IL.A.* 170. In these words the sound was, and is, voiceless. Note that after a vowel, where the sound is now *g*, it is never written *k* in Ml. W. Thus *k*, which represents the tenuis only, is clearly distinguished from *c*, which also finally represents the media.

NOTE. In O. W. and the earliest Ml. W., as in *L.L.* (about 1150), *c* alone is used; *k* appears in B.B. and was general in Ml. and Early





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



earlier period, for (1) *w* is distinguished from *ü*; (2) finally *u* and *f* are distinguished; thus *nev* means *neu* 'or', not *nef* 'heaven'.

The distinction between the characters *u* and *v* is a modern one; double *v* (i. e. *w*) is still called "double *u*" in English.

☞ In the quotations in this grammar the letter *u* or *v* (for it was one letter with two forms) is transcribed *u* when it stands for the vowel, and *v* when it represents the consonant *f*, irrespective of the form in the MS., which depended chiefly on the scribe's fancy at the moment.

(4) The sound which is now the labiodental *f* ( $\equiv$  Eng. *v*) was in O. W. and probably also in Ml. W. a bilabial *ǃ*, like the South German *w*. It was the soft mutation of *b* or *m*, and resulted from these bilabial sounds being pronounced loosely so that the breath was allowed to escape, instead of being stopped, at the lips. It was sometimes confused with *w*, § 26 *v*; and was so soft that it might, like *w*, be passed over in *cynghanedd*, e. g. *pwynt v̄y chwaer* p. 17 above; see Tr. Cym. 1908-9, p. 34.

iii. (1) The letter *d* in Ml. W. stands for both *d* and *dd* ( $\delta$ ).

(2) In some Early Ml. mss., of which the most important is the B.B., the sound  $\delta$  when it is an initial mutation is generally represented by *d*, but medially and finally is represented rather illogically by *t*; thus B.B., *dy divet* 19  $\equiv$  *dy diweδ* 'thy end'; *imtuin* 32  $\equiv$  *ymδwyn* 'to behave'; *gvirt* 33  $\equiv$  *ḡwyrδ* 'green'; *betev* 63  $\equiv$  *beδeu* 'graves'. Medially, however, we also have *d*, as *adaw* 41  $\equiv$  *Aδaf* 'Adam'; and occasionally, by a slip, finally, as *oed* 1  $\equiv$  *oeδ* 'was' (conversely, by a rare slip, final *t*  $\equiv$  *d*, as *imbit* 70  $\equiv$  *ym myd* 'in the world'). In B.CH. usage is still looser.

(3) In the Late Ml. period the sound  $\delta$  is represented by *d*, rarely by *dd*, see *IL.A.* p. xxii. Initially and medially *d* and  $\delta$  cannot be distinguished at this period, but finally they can, since final *d* is written *t*, § 18 ii, so that final *d* must mean the sound  $\delta$ . But it often happens that *-d* for *-d* and *-t* for *-δ* are copied from an earlier MS.

While *w.* is distinctly Late Ml. W. in the representation of *w*, *i*, *y*, it has *-d* for *-d* and medial and final *t* for  $\delta$ ; also occasionally *dd*, as *ar dderchet* 120a  $\equiv$  *arδerched*.

(4) *dd* came generally into use in the 15th cent. In the 16th Sir J. Price, 1546, used *ḏ*; G.R., 1567, used *ḏ*; Salesbury, 1567,



used **dd** and **đ**; Dr. M. in the Bible, 1588, used **dd**, which in spite of J.D.R.'s **dh**, 1592, has prevailed.

☞ In this grammar Ml. W. **d** when it stands for *dd* (**ð**) is transcribed **ð**.

iv. (1) In Ml. W. the letter **g** stands initially and medially for the sound *g*. The voiced spirant **ɣ** had then disappeared.

(2) But **g** is also used as well as **ng** for the sound *ng* (**ŋ**) (as in Eng. *song*). When final, **g** must mean the nasal, for the explosive is written **c**, § 18 ii; thus *llog* B.B. 90, W.M. 180, R.M. 87 must be read *llong* 'ship'.

☞ In this work Ml. **g** when it represents the nasal *ng* (**ŋ**) is transcribed **ǵ**.

(3) Medially **ng** sometimes stands for *n|g* (pronounced *ŋg* like the *ng* in the Eng. *finger*); thus *Bangor*, pronounced *Baŋgor*. The simple sound represents original *ng* as in *angel* ( $\equiv$  *anwel* § 54 i (2)) < Lat. *angelus* ( $\equiv$  *anġelus*); the composite sound occurs where the nasal and explosive came together later, and the *g* is the soft mutation of **c**, as in *Ban-gor*, radical *cor*; *un-glust* 'one-cared', *clust* 'ear'. In O. W. the composite sound appears as *nc*, as *uncenetticion* M.C.  $\equiv$  *un-genedigion*, gloss on 'sollicanae'. Cf. Bede's *Bancor*, doubtless the Early W. spelling.

§ 20. i. (1) The sound *ff* is represented in O.W. by **f**, as *finn*, *fionou* M.C.  $\equiv$  *ffynn* 'sticks', *ffionou* 'roses'; sometimes medially by **ph** as in *ciphillion* M.C. 'sprouts', *grephiou* M.C. 'pencils', *Griphiud* A.C. 814, § 36 ii, and **p** or **pp** as *Gripiud* B.S.CH. 1, *Grippi(ud)* GEN. xxx.

(2) In Ml. W. the sound *ff* is represented initially by **f**, both when it is radical and when it is a mutation of *p*, though in the latter case **ph** is perhaps more usual; rarely we have **ff**; thus *ban foher* B.B. 5 'when they are put to flight', *fort* do. 33  $\equiv$  *fford* 'way', *ny forthint* do. 34 'they did not cherish', *ny phercheiste* do. 21 'thou hast not respected'; *A fa le e maynt* A.L. i 160, MS. A., *a phy* . . . MS. D., 'and where they are'; *heb dant yn y fenn* W.M. 453 . . . *yn y phenn* R.M. 101 'without a tooth in her head'; *ffoes* B.B. 44 'fled'. Medially and finally it is generally **ff**, as *difffuis* B.B. 35  $\equiv$  *difffwys* 'steep', *proffuid* do. 85 'prophet', *grofft* R.M. 52 'croft', *anffurvaw* do. 29 'to disfigure', *gorffen* do. 5 'to finish', *sarff* do. 186 'serpent', *hoff* W.M. 72 'desirable'. It also appears as **ph**, as *corph* B.B. 20 'body', *(g)orphen* do. 76 'end'; and often as **f**, as *deu gorf* R.M. 5 'two bodies', *anfuryf* do.



29 ( $\equiv$  *anffurf*) 'disfigurement', *yn braf* w.m. 53 ( $\equiv$  *yn braff*) 'strong', *groft* do. 73 'croft'.

(3) In Mn. W. **ff** and **ph** are used, the latter generally as a mutation of *p* only; but G.R. and J.D.R. use **ph** exclusively.

Many modern writers use **ph** in all positions where they perceive that it is derived from *p*, as in *corph* < Lat. *corpus*, writing **ff** where it does not appear to them to be so derived, as in *cyff* 'stem, trunk', *ffon* 'stick'. It is mostly a distinction without a difference: *cyff* comes from Lat. *cippus*, and *ffon* is from Pr. Kelt. \**spond-*, § 96 iv (1). The attempted differentiation is a useless one; and as the etymology of too many words is still uncertain, it cannot be carried out. It is better, therefore, to write **ff** always where the sound is immutable, and **ph** only as a conscious mutation of initial *p*; thus *corff*, *cyff*, *ffon*; *chwe phunt*, *chwephunt* '£6', *gwagedd a phlant* 'women and children', *blith draphlith* 'higgledy-piggledy'.

ii. (1) The sound *th* ( $\beta$ ) is represented in O. W. by **th**, as *brith* JUV. 'variegated'; by **d**, as *papedpinnac* M.C.  $\equiv$  *pa beth bynnag* 'whatsoever'; by **t** after *r*, as *gurt* OX.  $\equiv$  *gwrth*, Mn. W. *wrth* 'against'; and by **p**, as *papep* JUV.  $\equiv$  *pa beth* 'what'.

(2) In Ml. W. the sound is generally written **th**, though in some early MSS., as B.CH., sometimes **t** (after *r*) as *kemyrt* A.L. i 4  $\equiv$  *kymyrth* 'took'. In Mn. W. it is always written **th**.

Such a form as *perffeidijaw* IL.A. 19 is no exception to the rule. The *th* had been voiced to *dd*, and the word was *perffeiddiaw*. It is so written in Early Mn. W., and the Late Mn. W. *perffeithio* is a re-formation. See § 108 iv (2).

iii. (1) The sound *ch* ( $\chi$ ) is written **ch** in O. W., as *bichan* OX.  $\equiv$  *bychan* 'little'. Once we have **gch**, in *iurgchell* M.C. 'fawn', Mn. W. *iyrchell*.

(2) The sound is written **ch** consistently in Ml. and Mn. W., and there seem to be no variations to note.

§ 21. i. The sounds *mh*, *nh*, and *ngh* were written **mp**, **nt**, and **nc** in O. W.; and **mp**, **nt** and **nc**, **ngk**, or **gk** in Ml. W. These combinations continued to be written throughout the Ml. period, though the modern signs appear as early as w.m. or earlier; see § 107.



In Early Ml. W. we also find **m** for *mh*, **n** for *nh*, and **g** for *ngh*; see § 24 i.

ii. The letters **m**, **n**, **ng** have always represented the sounds *m*, *n*, *ŋ*; but **m** also represented *ʋ* in O. W., § 19 i; **ng** may represent *ŋg* in Ml. and Mn. W.; and *ŋ* was also written **g** in Ml. W.; § 19 iv.

iii. Initial **n** has sometimes a prosthetic **y**-; as *yrwng e yniver ef ac yniver y llys . . . yr yniveroed* W.M. 40 'between his host and the host of the court . . . the hosts'. It is also written **a** as *anadred* C.M. 21 'snakes', *anniver* W.M. 65.

§ 22. i. In O. W. the sound *ll* was written **l** initially, and **ll** medially and finally; as *leill* ox. 'others', *lenn* M.C. 'cloak' *guollung* JUV. ≡ *gʷollwng* 'release'. In *dluithruim* JUV., if rightly analysed into *llwyth* 'weight' and *rhwyf* 'oar', we have **dl-** for *βl-*, the usual imitation of the *ll* sound, § 17 vii, proving the sound to be as old as the 9th cent., though then usually written **l-** initially. The imitation **thl** is common in the earliest Norman records, but has not been used by Welsh writers.

ii. In Ml. W. the *ll* sound is represented by **ll**; in some MSS., e.g. the R.B., it is ligatured thus **ll̄**, enabling it to be distinguished from double **l** as in *callon* R.M. 106 'heart', *Iollo* R.P. 1369, 1407, *kollyn* R.B. 1073 'pivot', which we now write *calon*, *Iolo*, *colyn*, § 54 ii. The ligatured capital **ll̄** has been used from the Ml. period to the present day in lettering done by hand.

iii. In Mn. W. **ll** is used.

Several attempts have been made from time to time to find substitutes: G.R. used **l̄**, Sir J. Price and J.D.R. used **lh**; Ed. Lhuyd used **lh** and **λ**; but **ll** has held the field.

iv. The sound *rh* was written **r** in O. and Ml. W. The scribes use **r** for *rh* even when the *h* has a different origin, and sometimes even when it belongs to another word, as in *y gwanwyn araf* R.B.B. 194 for *y gwanwyn a'r haf* 'the spring and summer'.

☞ Ml. W. **r** for *rh* is transcribed *r̄* in our quotations.

v. In the late 15th and early 16th cent. the sound *rh* was represented by **rr** and **R**; it was not until the middle of the 16th cent. that the present digraph **rh**, which seems to us so obvious and natural a representation of the sound, came into general use.



vi. The sounds *l* and *r* have always been represented by the letters *l* and *r*.

§ 23. i. The sound *s* has always been written *s*. In O. W. it is sometimes doubled as in *drissu* JUV.  $\equiv$  *dryssi* 'thorns', *iss* M.C., Ml. W. *ys* 'is'. In Ml. W. it is usually doubled medially between vowels, as in *Iessu* B.B. 25, 50, L.A. 1, 19, etc., *Saesson* B.B. 48, *messur* B.B. 3 'measure', etc., but sometimes written single as in *Saeson* B.B. 60. Initial *ss* also occurs, as *ssillit* B.B. 99  $\equiv$  *sylllyð*, Mn. W. *sylli* 'thou gazest'. *z* for *s* is rare: *tryzor* L.A. 17 'treasure'.

ii. Initial *s* followed by a consonant has developed a prosthetic *y-* (written *y*, *e*, *i*, etc. § 16), as in *ysgol* 'school'.

It is not derived from the late Lat. prosthetic *i-* as in *iscola*, since Corn., Bret., Ir. *scol* do not show it, and it appears in native words in W., as *ystrad*. It arose in W. for the same reason as in late Lat., a syllabic pronunciation of *s-* after a consonant. The earliest recorded examples are *Istrat*, *Estrat*, beside *Strat* in L.L. see its index s.v. *Istrat*. In the spoken language it is not heard except in words in which it is accented, as *ýsgol*, *ýstrad*, *ýsbryd*, etc., and sometimes in derivatives of these, as *ysgólion*; but *sgúbor*, *stródur*, *sgrífen*, *strýd*. In O. W. it is not written: *scipaur* JUV., *strotur* M.C., *scribenn* M.C. In Early Ml. W. we have *gwastavel* A.L. i 4  $\equiv$  *gwas-stavell* for the later *gwas ystavell* W.M. 183, R.M. 85. In the oldest verse it does not count as a syllable:

*Stavell Gyndylan ys tywyll heno* (10 syll.) R.P. 1045.

'The hall of Cynddylan is dark to-night.' In later verse it usually counts after a consonant and not after a vowel:

*Mi Iscolan yscolheic* ( $\equiv$  *Mi 'Scolan yscolhe|ic*, 7 syll.) B.B. 81.

'I am Yscolan the clerk.' But in B.B. 91 we seem to have *scolheic* after *wyd*, see § 41 iii (2).

*Mae sgrifen uwchben y bedd.*—L.G.C. 20.

'There is a legend above the tomb.'

*Damasg a roed am i sgrin.*—T.A., A 31101/115.

'Damask was spread over his coffin.'

*Ac ysgrin i geisio gras.*—D.G. 60.

'And a coffin to seek grace.'

The *y-* was general in late Ml. mss., but it is possible that when unaccented the actual spoken sound consisted of a gradual beginning of the *s*, which like a vowel preserved the *r* of the article, etc. G.R., 1567, says that *yr* is used before *st*, *sc*, *sp*, as *yr stalwyn*, though some



write *yr ystalwyn*, p. 68. He himself also writes *ag scrifennu*, p. 69, etc. In the 1620 Bible we find *sceler*, *scllyfaeth*, *scrifennedic*, but *yscubor*, *yspeilio*, *yscrifen*, each word generally written in the same way whether it follows a vowel or a consonant. The *r* of the article is retained before forms without *y-*, as *yr scrifenyddion* Barn. v 14, Matt. vii 29. The *y-* is introduced more freely in the 1690 edition; but its insertion everywhere is late, and of course artificial, since it never became general in natural speech.

§ 24. i. The letter *h* has always been employed to denote the aspirate; but it was not used to represent the aspirate glide after *i* until the modern period, § 22 iv; and in some Early Ml. MSS. *mh*, *nh* and *ngh* were written *m*, *n* and *g*, as *emen* ( $\equiv ymhen$ ) A.L. i 84, *eurenynes* ( $\equiv y vrenhines$ ) do. 4; *vy ġerenhyt* W. 3a ( $\equiv vy ngherennhyð$ ); *yġ ġadelliġ* do. 9a ( $\equiv yng Nghadelling$ ).

ii. In O. and Ml. W. *h* seems also to have been used to denote a voiced breathing; see § 112.

§ 25. i. Consonantal *i* is represented in O. W. by *i*, as *iar* JUV.  $\equiv i\grave{a}r$  'hen', *hestorion* OX., pl. of *hestawr*, *clorion* OX., Mn. W. *cloriau* 'boards', *mellhionou* M.C., Mn. W. *meillion* 'clover'. Before *-ou* it is also found as *u* (once *iu*), as *enmeituou* OX., Mn. W. *amneidiau* 'beckonings', *damcirchinnuou* JUV. 'circuits'; *dificiuou* JUV. 'defects'; here it was probably rounded into *ü* in anticipation of the final *ü*; cf. § 76 iii (3). Where it is the soft mutation of front *ġ* it appears as *g* in O. W., as in *Urbgen* in Nennius  $\equiv Urfġen$ , Mn. W. *Urien*; *Morgen* GEN. xxv  $\equiv Moriġen$ . Here the *i* was doubtless heard with more friction of the breath being the spirant *ġ* corresponding to front *ġ*; see § 110 ii.

ii. In Early Ml. W. *i* is represented by *i*, except in MSS. where *y* is used for *i*, § 16 ii (2); thus *tirion* B.B. 26, pl. of *tir* 'land', *dinion* do. 45 ( $\equiv dyni\grave{o}n$ ) 'men'.

iii. In late Ml. W. it is represented initially by *i*, rarely by *y*; as *Iessu* B.B. 25, 50, IL.A. 1, 19, etc., *Ievan* IL.A. 78, *iarll*, *iarlles* W.M. 136 'earl, countess', *iawn* R.M. 16 'right', *yawnhaf* do. 24 'most proper', *Yessu*, *Yiessu*, IL.A. 100. Medially it is written *y*, as *dynnyon* W.M. 32 'men', *bedyðyaw* do. 32 'to baptize', *medylyaw* do. 34 'to think', etc., etc., rarely as *i*, as *ymbilio* R.M. 3 'he may entreat.'

☞ When *y* represents *i* it will be dotted as above in the quotations in this book.



iv. In Mn. W.  $\dot{z}$  is written  $i$ ; but often  $j$  in the 18th cent., see e. g. *Llyfryddiaeth* 1713, 4; 1748, 4, 8; 1749, 2.

v. Voiceless  $\dot{z}$  occurs where the word or syllable preceding  $\dot{z}$  causes aspiration, and is written  $hi$  (also  $hy$  in Ml. W.), as  $\dot{y}$  *hiarllaeth* R.M. 178 'her earldom', *kennhyadu* L.A. 79 'to consent'.

If pronounced tensely  $h\dot{z}$  becomes the palatal spirant  $\hat{\chi}$  as in the German *ich*, but this does not occur in Welsh:  $h\dot{z}$  remains a voiceless semi-vowel. Cf. § 17 iii.

§ 26. i. Consonantal  $\underline{w}$  is written  $gu$  in O. W. as in *petguar* OX.  $\equiv$  *pedwar* 'four'. See § 112 ii (1).

ii. In Early Ml. W.  $\underline{w}$  is represented by  $u$ ,  $v$ , and  $w$ ; in Late Ml. W. by  $w$  and  $o$ . Its representation is the same as that of the vowel  $w$ ; see § 14 ii (2). In Mn. W. it is written  $w$ .

The letter  $w$  sometimes appears in the form  $uu$ , as in *keleuuet* A.L. i 40 ( $\equiv$  *cylywed*) 'to hear'.

iii. Initial  $\underline{w}$ - had become  $g\underline{w}$ - in the Early Welsh period; see § 112 ii (1); but it is  $\underline{w}$ - under the soft mutation, thus *gwallt* 'hair,' *dy wallt* 'thy hair'.

Initial  $g\underline{w}$  may come before  $l$ ,  $r$  or  $n$ , as in *gwlad* 'country', *gwraig* 'wife', *gwñaf* 'I do', each one syllable. The initial combinations are practically  $gl$ ,  $gr$  or  $gn$  pronounced with rounded lips, the rounding taking place simultaneously with the formation of the  $g$ , so that the off-glide of the  $g$  is heard as  $\underline{w}$ . When the  $g$  is mutated away the initial is  $l$ ,  $r$  or  $n$  with  $\underline{w}$  as an on-glide; thus *dy wlad* 'thy country' sounds like *dy\underline{w} lād*, except that the syllabic division is *dy | wlad*.

iv. In Ml. and Early Mn. W. final  $w$  after a consonant was consonantal; see § 42. Now the  $w$  is made syllabic.

The exceptions to the rule were forms in which  $-w$  represents earlier  $-\underline{w}y$ , as *hwnnw*; Mn. W. *acw*, Early Ml. W. *raccw*, Ml. W. *racko*; *assw*, *gwrw*, *banw* § 78 i (2). It may have been made consonantal in the last three by analogy, coming after  $s$ ,  $r$ , single  $n$ .

v. Medial  $\underline{w}$  is liable to interchange with  $f$ ; thus *cawod*, *cafod* 'shower'; *cyfoeth*, *cywaeth* § 34 iv; *diawl* 'devil' for *\*diafl*. The old verbal noun from *lliw* 'colour' is *llifo* 'to dye', a newer formation is *lliwio* 'to colour'. The reason for the interchange is that  $f$  was once a bilabial,  $\beta$ , § 19 ii (4), and so, very similar to  $\underline{w}$ , being in effect  $\underline{w}$  with friction of the breath at the lips instead of at the back.

vi. (1) Voiceless  $\underline{w}$ , by being pronounced tensely, has become





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



printed books containing not only dialectal forms inconsistent with the forms implied by the rhymes of the bards, but also late inventions, such as *ei*, *eich*, etc. In these cases the spelling has been standardized in the quotations in this work. The spelling of the *ms.* is here of no importance, as the *cynghanedd*, rhyme or metre is in every case relied on as showing the exact form used by the author.

All quotations are given with modern punctuation, including the insertion of the apostrophe, and the use of capital letters.

## SOUNDS IN COMBINATION.

### *Syllabic Division.*

§ 27. i. In Welsh a single consonant between two vowels belongs normally to the second syllable; thus *ca|nu* 'to sing', *gwe|le|dig* 'visible'; when there are two or more consonants the first belongs to the first syllable, as *can|tor* 'singer', *can|iad* 'song', *tan|wydd* 'fire-wood', *can|tref* 'hundred (district)'. A double consonant belongs to both; thus in *can|nu* 'to whiten', the first syllable ends after the stoppage of the mouth-passage for the formation of the *n*, and the second begins before the opening of the passage which completes the formation of the consonant. Thus a double consonant implies not two independent consonants, but a consonant in which the closing of the passage takes place in one syllable and the opening in the next, and both count. This is seen most clearly in a word like *drycin* 'storm', where the *c* closes as a velar *q* and opens as a palatal *k̂* (*dryq|k̂in*), and yet is not two complete consonants. The consonants **p**, **t**, **c**, **m**, **s**, **ng**, **ll**, are double after accented vowels, though written single; thus *ateb*, *canasant* ≡ *at|teb*, *ca|nas|sant*. See § 54.

ii. A consonant which is etymologically double is simplified after an unaccented syllable; as *cy|né|fin* R.M. 183 'familiar' (*cyn-nef-in* < \**kon-dom-ino-*: Lat. *domus*); *whe|ný|chu* R.B.B. 89 (from *chwant*) 'to desire'; *ym|gy|núll|aw*, do. 49 (from *cynnnull*) 'to gather together'. But this phonetic rule is not regularly observed in writing, except in the final unaccented syllable, *calonn* 'heart' (pl. *calónnau*), *Cálann* (from vulg. Lat. *Kaland-*), etc., being generally written *calon*, *Calan*, etc.

iii. In modern writing the division of syllables where required, as at the end of a line, is made to follow the etymology rather than the



sound; thus it is usual to divide *can-u* 'to sing' so, *can* being the stem and *u* the ending, instead of *ca-nu*, which is the true syllabic division. In the case of more than one written consonant the division is usually made to follow the sound; thus, *can-nu* 'to whiten', *plen-tyn* 'a child', the etymological division being *cann-u*, *plent-yn*. Ml. scribes divided a word anywhere, even in the middle of a digraph.

In this grammar syllabic division is indicated when required by | as above; and the hyphen is used to mark off the formative elements of words, which do not necessarily form separate syllables.

*Diphthongs.*

§ 28. A diphthong consists of the combination in the same syllable of a sonantal with a consonantal vowel. When the sonantal element comes first the combination is a falling diphthong. When the consonantal element comes first it is a rising diphthong. "Diphthong" without modification will be understood to mean falling diphthong.

*Falling Diphthongs.*

§ 29. i. In O. W. falling diphthongs had for their second element either *i*, front *u*, or back *u*. The O. W. diphthongs with their Ml. and Mn. developments are as follows:

	O. W.	Ml. W.	Mn. W.
i	ai	au, ae	(au), ae
	oi	ou, oe	(ou), oe
	ui	wu	wy
	ei	ei	ei, ai
Front ü	ou (au)	eu	eu, au
Back u	au	aw	aw
	eu	ew	ew
	iu	iw	iw
	iu	uw, yw	uw, yw
	ou	yw, ew	yw, ew

ii. (1) As *i* in O. W. represented both *i* and *ɣ* the exact value of the second element in O. W. *ai*, *oi*, *ui* cannot be fixed; but it was probably receding in the direction of *ɣ*. In wȳ it has remained *ɣ*. The former diphthongs are generally written *ae* and *oe*; but the spellings *ay*, *oy* are commonly met with in Early Ml. W., and sometimes in mss. of the Mn. period; as *guayt* 'blood', *coyt* 'timber', *mays* 'field' L.L. 120; *croyn* 'skin' A.L. i. 24, *mays* do. 144; *Yspayn* 'Spain', *teyrnassoyδ* 'kingdoms' P 9 R. In R.M. 118



we have *haearn*, in 119 *hayarn* 'iron'. Though now always written *ae*, *oe*, the sound in N. W. is still distinctly *ay*, *oy*; thus *maes*, *coed* are read *máys*, *cóyd*. In Mid and S. Wales the sound approaches the spelling *ae*, *oe*. In parts of S. W. the diphthongs are simplified into *ā*, *ō* in the dialects: *mās*, *cód*. In Pembrokeshire *oe* becomes *ŵ-e* and even *wē*.

(2) Ml. W. *ae* and *oe* are derived not only from O.W. *ai* and *oi*, but also from O.W. disyllabic *a|e* and *o|e*; thus *saeth* < *sa|eth* < Lat. *sagitta*; *maes* < *ma|es* (rhyming with *gormes*, B.T. 25) < \**mages*; *troed* pl. *traed* (rhyming with *vrithret* / *bryssjet* R.P. 1042) from \**troget-*, \**traget-*, § 65 ii (1). They may also represent a contraction of *a|u*, *o|u* as in *dāed* § 212 iv, *trōent*, § 185 i (1).

iii. Ml. W. *ei* had an open and a close *e* according to position; these developed into Mn. W. *ai* and *ei*; see § 79 i. The present sound of the form *ei* is *æi*, where *æ* is an obscure vowel which is hardly, if at all, distinct from *y*.

iv. O.W. *ou* ( $\equiv$  *ou*) occurs once as *au*, in *anutonau* JUV. 'perjuria', which in ox. is *anutonou*. The *o* was unrounded in Ml. W., becoming an indistinct vowel, open and close, written *e*; the two forms became Mn. W. *au* and *eu*; see § 79 ii.

v. O.W. *au* and *eu* (back *u*) have remained the same phonetically, the back *u* being written *w* in the later language. O.W. *iu* represented three distinct diphthongs according as *i* represented *i* or either sound of *y*. The diphthongs *yw* and *yw* are even now of course both represented by a single group *yw* in ordinary writing. The rules for distinguishing between them are those that apply to *y* and *y* generally; § 82 ii (4).

vi. O.W. *ou* (back *u*) represents the diphthong *yw*, written *yw* and also *ow* at a later period, § 33 iii (2). Thus *diguolouichetic* ox.; Ml. W. *llywychedic* R.M. 84 'shining', *llywych* R.P. 1153, which appear beside *llewych* R.P. 1154, Mn. W. *llewych* corr. into *llewyrch* 'light'; § 76 vi, viii.

§ 30. The diphthongs *ae* or *au* and *oe* or *ou* followed by *w* form the falling triphthongs *aew*, *oew* or *auw*, *ouw*, in *gwayw* 'spear', *gloyw* 'bright', *hoŷw* 'sprightly', *croŷw* 'clear', which remain strictly monosyllabic in the *cynghanedd* of the Early Mn. bards. In late pronunciation the *w* is made syllabic, except when a syllable is added, as in the pl. *gloywon* which is still disyllabic. In *dāywch*, contracted from *dā ywch*, the *āyw* has now been simplified into *āw*; see § 212 iv.

§ 31. i. Unaccented *ae* in the final syllable was often reduced to *e* in the Ml. period, especially in verbal forms and proper names; as in *adwen* for *adwaen* 'I know', *chware* for *chwarae* 'to play', *Ithel* for *Ithael*, O. W. *Iudhail* ( $\equiv$  *iüð-hail*).



*Pan aeth pawb allan y chware* R.M. 116 'When everybody went out to play'; see also R.M. 15, 38, 84, 87, 153, etc.

*Lloches adar i chwarae,*

*Llwyn mwyn, llyna'r llun y mae.*—D.G. 37.

'A retreat for birds to play, a pleasant grove, that is the manner [of place] it is.' See also D.G. 40, 58, 465 (misprinted *-au* in 169).

*Nid gŵr heb newid gware:*

*Nid llong heb fyned o'i lle.*—G.Gl. c. i 197.

'He is not a man, who does not change his pastime; it is not a ship, that does not move from its place.'

For examples of *adwen*, see § 191 ii (2).

ii. (1) The simplification of final unaccented *ai* and *au* to *e* are dialectal and late. Such forms as *llefen* for *llefain*, *gwele* for *gwelai* are avoided by the Early Mn. bards in their rhymes, but they begin to appear in MSS. in the late 15th cent., and were common in the 16th and 17th cent. But the literary forms never fell out of use, and ultimately supplanted the dialectal forms in the written language, though some of the latter have crept in, as *cyfer* for *cyfair*, Ml. W. *kyveir* § 215 iii (9), *ystyried* for *ystyriaid* § 203 iii (2).

(2) The levelling in the dialects of the sounds mentioned gave rise to uncertainty as to the correct forms of some words. The word *bore* 'morning' began to be wrongly written *boreu* or *borau* in the 15th cent.<sup>a</sup>; see G. 190. The forms *camrau*, *godreu*, *tylau* are later blunders for the literary forms *camre* 'journey', *godre* 'bottom edge', pl. *godreon*, R.M. 147, and *tyle* 'hill; couch'. The new *ychain* for *ychen* 'oxen' § 121 iii is due to the idea that *-en* is dialectal. In Gwynedd *ychain* is heard, but is a dialectal perversion like *merchaid* for *merched*.

*Tesog fore gwna'r lle 'n llon,*

*Ac annerch y tai gwynion.*—D.G. 524.

'On a warm morning make the place merry, and greet the white houses.' See *bore* B.B. 31, 55, 82, 92, 108, W.M. 56, 73, etc.

*Ni adewais lednais le*

*Ynghymry ar fy nghamre.*—I.G. 201.

'I left no noble place in Wales on my journey.' See *kamre*, R.P. 1269.

*Lluwch ar fre a godre gallt,*

*A brig yn dwyn barúg-wallt.*—D.G. 508.

'Snowdrift on hill and foot of slope, and branch bearing hair of hoar-frost.' See also R.P. 1036.

*A phan edrychwyd y dyle* R.M. 146 'And when the couch was examined.'

§ 32. The diphthong *ai* is wrongly written *ae* by most recent writers (under the influence of Pughe) in the words *afiaith*

<sup>a</sup> There is one example in C.M. 5, which stands quite alone in the R.B., and so is prob. a scribal error.



'delight', *araith* 'speech', *cyffaith* 'confection', *disglair* 'bright', *goddaith* 'conflagration', *gweniaith* (or *gweiniaith*) 'flattery', *rhyddiaith* 'prose', *talaith* 'crown; realm'. See § 202 iv (1). The word *diffaith*, Ml. W. *diffeith*, 'waste, wild, evil' (from Lat. *defect-us*) is generally written so in the good periods (e.g. *diffeith* B.B. 106, R.M. 183); but some early examples occur of a new formation from *ffaeth* 'cultivated' (from Lat. *factus*), R.P. 1047, l. 2.

*Yn y nef mae'n un afaith*  
*Yn sôn archangylion saith.*—Gr.H. G. 101.

'In heaven in pure rapture there speak archangels seven.' See D.G. 358, where *afaith* is printed *afaeth* in spite of its rhyming with *gobaith*. See also G. 122.

*Ef a gâr awdl ac araitb,*  
*Ef a ŵyr synnwyr y saith.*—H.D. P 99/469.

'He loves song and speech, he knows the meaning of the seven [sciences].' See G. 118; *areith* B.B. 9, 15.

*Disgleir diweir Veir vorwyn.*—Ca., R.P. 1247.

'Bright chaste virgin Mary.'

*Coed osglog, caeau disglair,*  
*Wyth ryw ŷd, a thri o wair.*—D.G. 524.

'Branching trees, bright fields, eight kinds of corn and three of hay.' See D.G. 54, 120, 209, 404. See B.CW. 8, early editions of Bible, etc.

*Fal goddaith yn ymdaith nos.*—D.G. 13.

'Like a bonfire on a night's march.' See *godeith* R.P. 1042, B.B. 73.

*Gwenwyn ydiw eu gweiniaith,*  
*Gwynt i gyd gennyt eu gwaith.*—I.F. M 148/721.

'Their flattery is poison, to thee their work is all wind.'

*Twysog yw, enwog i waith,*  
*Teilwng i wisgo talaith.*—E.U.

'He is a prince whose work is famous, worthy to wear a crown.'

*Troes dilyw tros y dalaith,*  
*Torri ar rif tyrau'r iaith.*—Gu.O. A 14967/62.

'A deluge has overflowed the realm, thinning the number of the nation's towers.' See G. 80, 87, 199, 218, 257.

*Tro'n d'ôl at yr hen dalaith;*  
*Digon yw digon o daith.*—E.P. II 124/283 R.

'Turn back to the old country; enough is enough of travel.'

§ 33. Late Contractions. i. (1) We have seen that a-e and o-e were contracted early into æ and œ; § 29 ii (2). This contraction also took place later, as in *Cymrâeg* 'Welsh', *Groeg*



‘Greek’, and in verbal forms such as *aed* ‘let him go’, *rhoed* ‘let him give’, *rhoes* ‘he gave’; see § 185.

In R.P. 1189 *Gro-ec* is a disyllable rhyming with *chweec*, *ostec*, *Cym|ra|ec*, *tec*; in the R.G. 1119 it is stated to be a monosyllable; D.G. uses it as a monosyllable, 53, as well as *rhoes* 6 ‘gave’, *troes* 68 ‘turned’, *gwnaed* 149 ‘let her do’, *doed* 145, 228 ‘let him come’, *ffoes* 191 ‘fled’, but *ffó|es* 61. He uses *Cym|rá|eg* as a trisyllable rhyming with *teg*, 2, 179; so G.Gr., D.G. 243. This form persisted in the 15th cent.; as

*Cymro da i Gym|rá|eg,*  
*Cymered air Cymru deg.*—G.Gl., M 146/281.

‘A Welshman of good Welsh, let him take the praise of fair Wales.’

In the 15th cent., however, we meet with the contracted form; see T.A. G. 251. Later, this was usual:

*Da i Gym|ráeg, di-gymar óedd,*  
*Di-dláuð ym mhob dadl ýdoedd.*—W.II. 120 (m.S.B.).

‘Good [in] his Welsh, incomparable was he, resourceful in all debate.’

(2) The contraction of the accented penult with the ultima results in an accented ultima § 41 iii. But in newly-formed compounds, contracted forms such as *maes*, *troed* are treated like other monosyllables, and the accent falls on the penult; thus *glýn-faes* D.G. 135 ‘vale’, *méin-droed* do. 262 ‘slender foot’, *déu-droed* ‘two feet’.

ii. The R.G., 1119, states that *ey* is always a disyllable. This is not necessarily the case in the penult, for in such forms as *keyryð*, § 122 ii (3), pl. of *kaer* ‘fort’, *treythych* R.P. 1153 from *traethaf* ‘I treat’, etc., it is an old affection of *ae*. In other cases, however, the diphthong is late, and the disyllabic form is used in poetry down to the 16th cent. Thus:

*Lloer yw a dawn llawer dýn,*  
*Lleuad rhianedd Llë|yn.*—G.Gl., M 148/191.

‘She is the moon and the grace of many women, the moon of the ladies of Lleyn.’ See also I.G. 388, 405.

*Salbri ieuanc sêl brë|yr*  
*Sydd i gael swyddau a gwýr.*—Gu.O. A 14967/94.

‘Young Salesbury of the stamp of a chieftain [is he] who is to have offices and men.’

*Nid âi na chawr na dyn chwyrn,*  
*Heb haint Duw, a'n pen tē|urn.*—T.A. c. ii 81.

‘Neither a giant nor a violent man, without the scourge of God, could take our liege lord.’ See G. 176, F. 14, 33. See *hë|urn* / *tē|urn* / *kedyrn* R.P. 1226.



The contracted form sometimes occurs; as

*Penfar heurn pan fo'r hirnos.*—D.G. 267.

'A head-dress of iron spikes when the night is long.'—To the holly.

The name *Lleyn* is now pronounced *Llŷn*, and regarded as an exception to the rule that Welsh is written phonetically. *Llŷn*, as the name should be spelt, is a contraction of *Llyyn*, which also occurs, R.B.B. 307, 342; and has been written in the contracted form from the 16th cent. The contraction is as old as the 14th, for we find *llyyn* in R.P. 1360, where the metre proves the sound to be *llŷn*.

*O Lŷn i Dywyn, yn dau,*

*O Dywyn i dir Deau.*—W.L., G. 297.

'From Llŷn to Towyn, we two, from Towyn to the land of the south.'

iii. (1) The Mn. W. diphthongs *oi*, *ou* and *ow* are always late contractions; as in *rhoi* for *rho|ï* from *rhoddi* 'to give'; *ymarhous* c.c. 330 for *ymarho|us* 'dilatory'; *rhowch* for *rho|wch* 'give ye'; *rhoist* for *rho|eist* 'thou gavest'; *rhoi* for *rho|ei* 'he gave'.

These contractions occur in common words in the 14th cent.; see *roi* R.P. 1206, 1210, *rhoi* D.G. 206, 521, 524, *rhois* do. 206, *rhoist* do. 2, R.P. 1211; *rout* (printed *roit*) D.G. 206, *rôl*, *rown* do. 243. But uncontracted forms occur even later; *trô|ais* D.G. 307, *trô|i* I.G., *cyffrô|i* L.G.C., D. 16.

(2) The diphthong *ow* is pronounced with the *o* unrounded, thus *əw*, where the *ə* is closer than the first element in the Eng. *ow*, and is scarcely distinguishable from the obscure *y*; in fact the *yw* in *cywydd* and the *ow* in *rhowch* are identical. Hence in the 15th, 16th and 17th cent. the old diphthong *yw* was often written *ow*; as in *cowydd* or *kowydd* for *cywydd*, see Mostyn R. pp. 2, 3, etc., 26, 27, etc. etc.

iv. A late contraction may take the form of one of the old diphthongs, or even of a simple vowel; as *gla|nháu* for *gla|nhá|u* 'to clean'; *plau* R.P. 1222 for *plá|eu* 'plagues'; *diléu* for *dí|lé|u* 'to delete'; *awn* for *á|wn* 'we go'; *gla|nhád* for *gla|nhá|ad* 'cleansing'; *(g)wnai* W.M. 54, 250 for *gwna|ei* 'did', cf. B.B. 64; *cy|tún* for *cy|tú|un* 'united'; *búm* for *bú|um* 'I have been'; *gwy|búm* for *gwy|bú|um* 'I knew'; *cau* for *cáe|u* 'to shut'. These forms occur uncontracted in Ml. W.: *gunaun* B.B. 81 ( $\equiv$  *gwna|wn* rhyming with *wn*) 'I would do'; *yn gyttuun* R.B.B. 238; *cayu* IL.A. 167 ( $\equiv$  *cáy|u*), *kaeu* W.M. 24 ( $\equiv$  *káe|u*). Uncontracted forms are met with as late as the 16th cent.

*Dy garu a wybú|um;*

*Darllain dy bylgain y búm.*—H.S. 5.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



when the accent fell regularly on the ultima; otherwise it would have become \**dī|awl*.

iv. The rising diphthongs *wa* and *wo* are frequently interchanged; as *gwatwar* W.M. 185, *gwatwor* D.G. 136 'to mock'; *marwar* L.A. 39, *marwor* 'embers' (cf. *maroryn* § 36 iii); *cawad*, *cawod* 'shower'; *pedwar*, *pedwor* 'four'.

**Pedwor trysor tir Iesu.**—H.R., c 7/114.

'The four treasures of the land of Jesus.'

The change takes place both ways; *wa* becomes *wo* in *cawad* R.M. 180, R.P. 1223, D.G. 57 (rhyming with *brad*) and *cawodydd* or *cafodydd* D.G. 305 (penult rhyming with *bod*); *wo* becomes *wa* in *cynawan* C.M. 21 for *cynawon* pl. of *ceneu* § 125 iii; *dywad* for *dywod* from *dyfod* § 193 ix (3).

v. (1) The rising diphthongs *wy* and *wy* are of course not distinguished in ordinary writing, both being represented by *wy*; see § 82 ii (5). Note then that *wy* represents three distinct diphthongs, the falling *wy* as in *mîwyn* 'gentle', *swyno* 'to charm'; the rising *wy*, short in *gwynn* 'white', long in *gwyr* 'men'; the rising *wy* as in *tywynnu* 'to shine'. See § 38.

(2) In ordinary writing the falling *iw* and the rising *rw* are also not distinguished. See § 37.

§ 35. i. Many stems end in *i*, which appears before all inflexional endings beginning with a vowel (with the exceptions mentioned in § 36), but is dropped when the stem has no ending; thus *myfyriaf* 'I meditate', *myfyriant* 'they meditate', *myfyrio* 'to meditate', *myfyriol* 'meditating', but *myfyr* 'meditation'.

In words borrowed from Lat. the *i* can be traced to its source in short *ĭ*; thus *myfyr* < *memoria*; *synn*, *syniaf* < *sentio*; *ystyr*, *ystyriaf* < *historia*. In native words it represents original *i*, as in *dŷn* 'man' pl. *dynion* from Kelt. \**donios*: Ir. *duine* § 100 iv; cf. also § 201 iii (6).—In a few new formations the *i* is ignored as in *di-ystyru* 'to ignore', *dynol* 'human' a new formation which has replaced Ml. W. *dynjawl* L.A. 12, 24, 38, etc.

ii. (1) In Mn. lit. W. *i* generally appears after syllables having *ei*, as in *ysbeiliaf* 'I rob' (*ysbail* 'spoil' < Lat. *spolium*); *teithiaf* 'I journey' (*taith* 'journey'), *geirian* 'words' (*gair* 'word'), *neithiw(y)r* 'last night', Ml. W. *neithwyr* § 98 i (3). In these cases the *i* is omitted in S. W. dialects and most Ml. mss., as



*keinhauc* B.B. 54 = *keinhawc* B.T. 28; but the oldest Ml. prose mss. (the early mss. of the laws) and Mn. lit. W. follow the practice of the N. W. dialects and insert the *ï*, as *keynyauc* A.L. i 24 MS. A., cf. 22 MSS. B., D., Mn. W. *ceiniog* 'penny'.

(2) There are, however, several exceptions to this rule besides those mentioned or implied in § 36. The *ï* is omitted before the substantival terminations *-en*, *-es*, *-edd*; as *deilen* (M.II. i 155 has the unusual *deiliën*) 'leaf', *bugeiles* 'shepherdess', *cyfeilles* (printed *cyfeillies* in D.G. 75) 'amie', *meithedd* 'lengthiness'; before endings of comparison, as *meithed*, *meithach*, *meithaf* (*maith* 'long'), *meined*, *meinach*, *meinaf* (*main* 'slender'), except *rheit-ïed*, *-ïach*, *-ïaf* § 149 i, stems in *-eidd-* as *manweidyach* II.A. 8 'finer', *pereiddïaf* 'sweetest', and some stems in *-eith-* as *perffeithïaf* 'most perfect'; before the pl. endings *-edd*, *-oedd*, as *ieithoedd* 'languages'; in a few isolated words as *teilo* 'to manure' (but *teilyaw* in B.CH. 102), *adeilad* 'building' (but *adeilyat* in R.P. 1220), *cymdeithas* 'society', *eiddo* 'property'.

(3) Medial *ei* before a consonant originally simple must be due to affection by *ï* after the consonant; and the *ï* in *ysbeiliïaf* etc. is the affecting *ï* preserved. *-eith-* generally represents *\*-ekt-* a verbal noun and adj. formation, as in *perffeith* 'perfect', and the *ï* in *perffeithïo* is probably analogical, § 201 iii (6). From these the *ï* has tended to spread. But there is necessarily no original reason for it when *ei* comes from *-ek-* or *-eg-*; hence the exceptions *meithach*, *cymdeithas*, *teilo* (*tail* < *\*tegl-* § 104 ii (1)), etc.

iii. *ï* is also added to many stems having *i* or *u*; as *cil* 'back', pl. *ciliïau*, *ciliïaf* 'I retreat'; *tir* 'land', old poetic pl. *tiriïon* B.B. 26, R.P. 1144, *tiriïo* 'to land', *tiriïog* 'landed' (but pl. *tiredd*, *tiroedd*); *grudd* 'cheek', pl. *gruddïau*; *llun* 'form', pl. *llunïau*, *llunïo* 'to form', *llunïaidd* 'shapely'; *ystudyaw*, *llavuryaw* II.A. 11 'to study', 'to labour'. In some of these cases also the *ï* is lost in S. W. dialects.

iv. Many stems end in *w̄* which forms rising diphthongs with the vowels of all endings, except with *w* § 36 i; thus *galw̄* 'to call', *galw̄af* 'I call', *gelw̄aist* 'thou calledst', *gelw̄ynt* 'they called', etc.

§ 36. i. *w̄* drops before *w*, and *ï* drops before *i*. The semi-vowel is sometimes written (as *w* or *y*) in Ml. W., but is often



omitted. Thus while R.M. 51 has *mi a gadwnn, mi ae kadwnn*, the older W.M. 71 has in the same passage *mi a gadwn, mi ay cadwn*. Similarly we have *vedydyit* in IL.A. 48 but *bedydir* earlier, p. 42.

The syllable closed by the *w* or *i* remains closed after its loss; thus *cad|w̄wn, be|dydd|iir* became *cād|w̄n, be|dȳdd|ir* (not *cá|dwn, be|dȳ|ddir*). By re-formation the *w* is sometimes restored in the spoken lang. in forms like *ber|wwch* 'boil ye' impve., on account of the strength of the analogy of *ber|wi, ber|waf, ber|wod*, etc. But the lit. and ordinary form is *bēr|wch*, and the absence of *ww* in the traditional pronunciation accounts for the well-known W. pronunciation of E. *wood* as 'ood, etc.

ii. *i* drops before *y* and *u* in monosyllables and final syllables; as *yrch* A.L. i 20, IL.A. 67 for *\*iyrch* pl. of *iwrch* 'roebuck'; *udd* 'lord' < O. W. *Iud-* ('\*warrior'); *peidynt* R.M. 90 (from *peidyaw* 'to cease', cf. *peidywys* R.M. 98); *Maredud* R.P. 1194 for *\*Marediud*, O. W. *Morgetiud* GEN. xiii ( $\equiv$  *Morgetiüδ*), *Gruffudd* < O. W. *Griphiud* ( $\equiv$  *Griffiüδ*). It is often found written in Ml. W., as *ystryych* R.P. 1153 'thou mayst consider', *hilyynt* IL.A. 11 'they would breed', *llafvurius* do. 28 'laborious', *medylynt* W.M. 103 'thou wouldst think'; but the spelling is perhaps theoretical; see below.

Initial *iu* in polysyllables has given *i*, as in *Iddew* 'Jew' for *\*iudew*; *Ithel* < *\*iud-hael*, O. W. *Iudhail*.

See *I Dew* P 14/1 R. (13th cent.); *itewon* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) B.B. 102; so in IL.A. see its index, and in R.B., see R.B.B. index. Salesbury wrote *Iuddew*, which he inferred from the derivation. The Bible (1588 and 1620) has *Iddew*; but late editors have adopted Salesbury's unphonetic spelling. D. includes *iu* among rising diphthongs; but his only example is the artificial *Iuddew*.

It is seen that *iu* became *u* in the syllables which were accented in O. W., and *i* in syllables unaccented at that period, § 40. The simplification must therefore have taken place before the shifting of the accent; and Ml. W. forms with *yu* ( $\equiv$  *iu*) are analogical formations, and perhaps artificial.

iii. *w* sometimes drops before *o*; as in the prefixes *go-*, *gor-* for *gwo-*, *gwor-*; thus Ml. and Mn. W. *goleuni* 'light', O. W. *guolleuni* JUV. But analogy has tended to restore it; thus while we find *athraon* M.A. i 256, ii 319 for *athrawon* IL.A. 112, R.M. 19, R.P. 1234 'teachers', *canaon* B.A. 38, M.A. i 261, 315 for *kanawon* R.B.B. 147 'whelps', *lleot* H.M. ii 234, 235 for *llewot* IL.A. 10



'lions', *maroryn* IL.A. 25 for *marworyn* D.G. 363 'ember', it generally remained in these words. Late examples of its loss: Ml. W. *etwo* (varying with *etwa* by § 34 iv) gives *etto* R.P. 1357, Mn. W. *eto* ( $\equiv$  *etto*) 'again'. So *penwag* became \**penwog* whence *pennog* 'herring', the pl. retaining the  $\underline{w}$ : *pen $\underline{w}$ raig* L.G.C. 158, Ml. W. *pen $\underline{w}$ EIC* A.L. i 66.

\**gwolchi* 'to wash' gave *golchi*, whence *gylch* 'washes'; but in Ml. W. the latter was *gwylch*, as *y dwf $\underline{w}$ yr a wylch pob peth* IL.A. 18 'water washes everything.'

*Môr a wylch mwyn amgylch Môn.*—Ca., R.P. 1244.

'The sea washes the sweet coast of Môn.'

iv.  $\underset{\cdot}{i}$  drops before  $\underline{w}$  owing to the extreme difficulty of pronouncing the combination, but it remains before vocalic  $\underline{w}$ ; thus *gweith $\underset{\cdot}{i}$ wr* 'worker', *gweith $\underset{\cdot}{i}$ wyd* 'was worked', but *gweith $\underline{w}$ yr* 'workers' (not \**gweith $\underset{\cdot}{i}$ wyr*).—Of course vocalic  $\underset{\cdot}{i}$  remains in all cases: *ysb $\underset{\cdot}{i}$ -wr* 'spy', pl. *ysb $\underset{\cdot}{i}$ - $\underline{w}$ yr*.

v.  $\underset{\cdot}{i}$  drops after  $\underline{w}$  following a consonant, or following a diphthong; thus *ceid $\underline{w}$ ad* for \**ceid $\underline{w}$ iad* 'keeper, saviour', *geir $\underline{w}$ on* for \**geir $\underline{w}$ ion*, pl. of *gar $\underline{w}$*  'rough', *hoy $\underline{w}$ on* for \**hoy $\underline{w}$ ion*, pl. of *hoy $\underline{w}$*  'sprightly'. But when  $\underline{w}$  follows a simple vowel the  $\underset{\cdot}{i}$  remains, as in *glew $\underline{w}$ ion*, pl. of *glew* 'bold', *glaw $\underline{w}$ io* 'to rain'.

It is kept in *gw $\underline{w}$ ialen* when contracted (as in D.G. 60) for *gw $\underline{w}$ i|á|len*, § 75 vi (2).

vi.  $\underset{\cdot}{i}$  drops after  $\underline{u}$ , as in *duon* for \**du $\underline{w}$ ion*, pl. of *du* 'black', *goreuon* for \**goreu $\underline{w}$ ion* pl. of *goreu* 'best'.

vii.  $\underset{\cdot}{i}$  drops after  $\underline{r}$  or  $\underline{l}$  following a consonant, as *meidrol* for *meidriol* 'finite' (*veidryawl* R.P. 1233, *veidrawl* do. 1234), *budron* for \**budr $\underline{w}$ ion*, pl. of *budr* 'dirty', *crwydrad* for *crwydriad* 'wanderer', *meistraid* for *meistriaid* 'masters', *teimlo* for \**teiml $\underline{w}$ io* 'to feel', *treiglo* for *treigl $\underline{w}$ io* 'to roll'.

This rule is not always observed. In some late Bibles *crwydrad* has been altered into *crwydriad*. We also find *meistriaid* in Mn. W.; *dinistri $\underline{w}$ io* always retains  $\underset{\cdot}{i}$ , and *mentri $\underline{w}$ io* occurs for *mentro*.

#### Ambiguous Groups.

§ 37. i. As above noted *iw* in ordinary writing represents both the rising diphthong  $\underset{\cdot}{i}\underline{w}$  and the falling diphthong  $\underline{i}\underline{w}$ .



ii. *iw* in the ultima followed by a consonant is *iŵ*, as *iŵrch* 'stag', *rhodiŵch* 'walk ye', *cofiŵn* 'we remember', *myrddiŵn* 'a myriad'. The only exceptions are the Mn. forms *iŵch* for Ml. *yŵch* 'to you', and *niŵl* for Ml. *nywl* § 77 v, § 90.

The Demetian disyllabic *niŵl* (D.D. s.v., D.G. 150 *nî-wl* / *n â-wyr*) is < \**niŵwl* < \**niŵyl* < *nywl* with irregular epenthetic vowel § 16 v (3) (*y* > *w* after *ŵ* § 66 ii (2)). *Niŵl* existed beside \**niŵwl*. But the standard form appears to be a monosyllable (D.G. 70 *nîwl* / *nôs*); and all the derivatives are from *niŵl-*, as *niŵliog* or *niŵlog* 'misty', *niŵlen* 'a veil of mist'.

Initial *iŵ* became \**üŵ* and then *üw* in *uŵd* 'porridge' < Ml. W. *iwt* (≡ *iŵd*) R.B. 1061, Bret. *iot*; but *iŵrch* remained because it is easier so than if another consonant were added to the group at the end of the syllable.

iii. In all other cases *iw* is *iŵ*; thus (1) finally, as in *i'ŵ*, Ml. *yŵ* 'to his', *rhiŵ* 'hill', *briŵ* 'wound', *eddiŵ* 'to reproach', *heddiŵ* 'to-day'.

There is no exception to the rule in lit. W. In the Powys dialect *heddiw* is sounded *heddiŵ*, and in Gwynedd *heiddiŵ*; but the Demetian *heddi* implies *heddiŵ*. The bards always rhymed it as *heddiŵ*, till it came to be written *heddyw* in the 15th cent. (one example in R.P. 1286), an artificial restoration, see § 77 v.

*Nid oes fyd na rhyd na rhiŵ*

*Na lle rhydd na llawr heddiŵ*.—D.G. (to the snow), 408.

'There is no world or ford or hill or any free place or ground to-day.' See also D.G. 16, 26, 82, 86, 126, 153, 194, etc.

*Ni fu hawdd nofio heddiŵ*

*I un a ffrwd yn i ffriŵ*.—T.A., F. 22.

'It has not been easy to swim to-day for one with the stream in his face.'

(2) In the penult or ante-penult, as *diŵedd* 'end', *niŵeidio* 'to harm', *ciŵdol* 'race, people'. Exceptions are the borrowed words *siŵrnai* 'journey', *siŵr* 'sure', and *diŵrnod* 'day' when contracted, as in Gr.O. 88, for *diŵrnod* for Ml. W. *diŵyrnawd*, w. 1a (generally in Ml. W. *diŵarnawt*, a S. W. form).

iv. *iw* is disyllabic when it is formed by adding a syllable beginning with *w* to a syllable ending in *i*; thus *gŵeddi* 'prayer', *gŵeddi'-wn* 'let us pray', *gŵeddi'-wr* 'suppliant'. In such words the *i* is generally written in Mn. W. with a diaeresis—*gŵeddi'wr*.



v. The combination *iwy* has four sounds: (1) the mixed triphthong *iwy*, as in *neithiwy*, § 34 ii. It occurs in verbal forms when the terminations *-wyf*, *-wyd*, *-wys* are added to stems in *i*, § 35; as *rhodiwyf* 'I may walk', *tybiwyd* 'it was thought'.

(2) *iwy* disyllabic. It occurs when the above endings are added to stems in vocalic *i*, as *gweddiwyf* (3 syll., see example in § 201 ii (2)); and in compounds of *di-* with stems having *wy*, as in *di-wyr* 'not bent' (*gwyr* 'bent').

(3) *iwy*, or (4) *iwy*, according to position, as in *lliwydd* G. 164 'painter', pl. *lliwyddion*; *diwyd* 'diligent' spv. *diwytaf*. These sounds may occur either when *iw* is followed by *y* or *y* or when *i* is followed by *wy* or *wy* in word-formation.

§ 38. i. The distinction between the falling diphthong *wy* and the rising diphthong *wy*, both written *wy*, is an important one. The difference between them is seen most clearly in monosyllables such as *gwyr* 'he knows', *gwyr* 'men'. In other positions they are liable to be confused in the dialects, and in a few cases we find confusion even in lit. W.

In ordinary written W. the falling diphthong when long is denoted by *wy* (only used initially and after *g*, *ch*), but when short or unaccented there is no method in ordinary use by which it can be distinguished; in that case it is printed *wy*, where necessary, in this book. The rising diphthong is indicated by marking the *w* a consonant.

ii. In monosyllables *wy* represents the falling diphthong except when preceded by *g* or *ch*; thus *diwyn* 'to bring', *brwyn* 'rushes', *cwyn* 'complaint', *clwyd* 'hurdle', *llwybr* 'path', *hwynt* 'they, them', *cwymp* 'fall'. Words beginning with *g* or *ch* have usually the rising diphthong, as *gwyn* 'white', *gwyrdd* 'green', *gwydd* 'trees', *chwyrn* 'roaring', *chwyth* 'blows'; the exceptions are *Gwy* 'the Wye', *gwydd* 'goose', *gwydd* 'presence', *gwyl* 'vigil, holiday', *gwyl* 'modest', *gwyll* 'goblin', *gwyr* 'knows', *gwyr* 'a bend', *gwystl* 'pledge', *gwyth* 'anger', *chwydd* 'swelling'.

Note the following words which conform to the rule, though spelt like some of the above-mentioned exceptions: *gwydd* 'trees', *gwyl* 'sees' § 173 iv (1), *gwyll* 'darkness'.

iii. When a word has the falling diphthong *wy* in its simple form, the diphthong remains so in all derivatives; thus *mwyn*



‘gentle’, *mŵynach* ‘gentler’, *mŵynhau* ‘to enjoy’; *cŵyn* ‘complaint’, pl. *cŵynion*, v.n. *cŵyno* ‘to complain’. Similarly the rising diphthong remains rising, the *y* becoming *y* according to rule, § 82 ii (5); thus *gŵyn* ‘white’, *gŵynnach* ‘whiter’, *gŵynnu* ‘to whiten’.

In N. W. dialects *ŵy* has come to be sounded *wy* in the penult after *c*, *g* or *ch*, as *cŵyno* for *cŵyno* ‘to complain’; *gŵyddau* for *gŵyddau* ‘geese’; *chŵyddo* for *chŵyddo* ‘to swell’. But original *wy*, which in the penult is properly *wy*, has become *w* in all dialects, as *chwthu* for *chwythu* ‘to blow’, *chwrrnu* for *chwyrnu* ‘to roar’, *gwrrnu* for *gwyrnu* ‘to whiten’; see § 66 ii.

iv. When a word in its radical form begins with *wy* the diphthong is the falling one; thus *ŵy* ‘egg’, *ŵyth* ‘eight’, *ŵythnos* ‘week’, *ŵybr* ‘sky’, *ŵylo* ‘to weep’, *ŵyl* ‘weeps’, *ŵyneb* ‘face’.

*ŵybr*, *ŵylo* and *ŵyneb* are frequently mispronounced; and in N. W. dialects the *w* of *ŵyneb* having been made consonantal a *g* has been prefixed to it giving *gŵyneb*. This vulgarism hardly occurs before the 19th cent.

*Rhaid im ddŵyn pridd ar f'ŵyneb*<sup>a</sup>  
*Rhag bod i'm adnabod neb.*—D.G. 307.

‘I must bear earth upon my face, so that no one shall know me.’ See *wrth f'ŵyneb* D. G. 23, *yn f'ŵyneb* do. 442.

*Amlwg fydd trŵyn ar ŵyneb*;<sup>a</sup>  
*Afraid i ni nodi neb.*—E P. 212.

‘Plain is the nose on a face; we need mention no one.’

*A'r anadl oll a'r ŵyneb*<sup>b</sup>  
*Fal aroglau siopau Siêb.*—D.G., 330.

‘And all the breath and face like the perfume of the shops of Cheap-side.’ See also G. 49.

*Os ŵyneb*<sup>b</sup> *iarll sy'n y bedd,*  
*Iarll a aned erllynedd.*—D.N., c. i 161.

‘If an earl’s face is in the grave, an earl was born last year.’

So always in the Bible; see *fy ŵyneb*,<sup>c</sup> Gen. xliii 3, Ex. xxxiii 20, Lev. xvii 10, etc.; *eu hŵynebau*,<sup>c</sup> Gen. xlii 6, etc. An early indication of the mispronunciation is found in *y wynebeu*, B.C.W. (1703), p. 7, which should be *yr ŵynebeu*, but has not yet become *y gŵynebeu*.

v. Final *wy* is always the falling diphthong; as *pŵy* ‘who?’ *Conŵy*, *Myfanŵy*, *arlŵy* ‘a spread’, *dirŵy* ‘fine’, *llyŵy* ‘beautiful’,

<sup>a</sup> Pronounce the *wyn* of *wyneb* so that it rhymes with the *wyn* of *ddŵyn*, *trŵyn* as the *cynghanedd lusk* demands.

<sup>b</sup> Not *a'r gwyneb*, or *gwyneb*, the *g* being ruled out by the *cynghanedd*.

<sup>c</sup> Not *fy ngwyneb*, *eu gwynebau*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



by applying the test of derivation; e. g. *cannŵyll* from *candēla*, *cadŵyn* from *catēna*,<sup>a</sup> *parádlŵys* from *paradisus*.

*Geiriau da a gwŷr i'w dŵyn*

*A ddinistr y ddau wenŵyn.*—D.I.D., F. 11.

'Good words and men to bring them will destroy the two poisons.'

*Y doeth ni ddywaid a ŵyr;*

*Nid o sôn y daw synnŵyr.*—G.I.H., G. 144.

'The wise does not say what he knows; it is not from talk that sense comes.' See also G. 111, 175, 234, 296.

viii. **wy** is the falling diphthong in the substantival terminations *-rŵydd* ' -ness ', *-ŵys* ' -ians ', and in the verbal terminations *-ŵyf*, *-ŵys*, *-ŵyd*, but is the rising one in *-ŵyr* pl. of *-wr* ' -er '.

The ending *-ŵys* ' -ians ' added to names of places is probably derived from the Latin *-ēnses*.

*Hyd Iork y bu hydref dŵys,*

*A'r gwanwyn ar y Gwennŵys.*—L.G.C. 421.

'As far as York it has been a very autumn, while it was spring to the men of Gwent.'

ix. The following words may be mentioned as those most commonly mispronounced: **wy** is the falling diphthong in *cerŵyn* 'vat', *disgŵyl* 'look, expect', *Gŵynedd* 'Venedotia', *Gŵyndyd*, id., *morŵyn* 'maiden', *terŵyn* 'fervent'; it is the rising diphthong in *oherŵydd* 'because of', *cychŵyn* 'rise, start', *erchŵyn* 'protector, [bed]-side', *dedŵydd* 'happy'. See *terŵyn* / *gŵyn* / *brŵyn* R.P. 1206; *cerŵyn* / *coll-lŵyn* D.G. 347.

*Y ferch addfŵyn o Wynedd,*

*Sy ymysg osai a medd.*—D.G. 314.

'The gentle maid of Gwynedd, who lives in the midst of wine and mead.' See also L.G.C. 219.

*Mi a euraf bob morŵyn*

*O eiriau mawl er i mŵyn.*—D.G. 281.

'I will gild every maiden with words of praise for her sake.' See also D.G. 126, 236, 297, 298, 356, and G. 119, 229, 243.

*Ar i farch yr âi f' erchwyn*

*Yn y llu ddoe'n llew o ddŷn.*—T.A. G. 234.

<sup>a</sup> Pughe, deriving *cadwyn* from *cadw*, made it *cadwyn*, and asserted that it was masculine. He then inferred a fem. *cadwen*, which (as *cadwyn* is fem.) was unfortunately adopted by many 19th cent. writers. But no one has had the courage to write *cadwenni* for the pl. *cadwyni*. There is an old word *cadwen* or *cadwent* which means 'a battle', from *cad*.



‘On his steed went my protector in the host yesterday, a man like a lion.’ See also L.G.C. 143, D.G. 510.

The word *kyfrwys* ‘shrewd’ (rhyming with *henwerys* and *ynys* in B.T. 78, and with *prisc* ≡ *prys* and *chuis* ≡ *chwys* in B.B. 57) is now sounded *kyfrwys* on account of the difficulty of the consonantal group *frw*. The word *celwydd* has undoubtedly the rising diphthong; see *kelwyd* / *kynnyd* R.P. 1223, cf. 1251, and D.G. 338; probably *gwydd* / *gelwydd*, D.G. 256, is a misreading, but this form occurs in the 16th cent., see F. 36.

x. *wy* after a vowel has generally been changed to *wy*, except in verbal terminations. Thus *awyr* / *hwyr* / *llwyr* R.P. 1029, and generally so rhymed, see D.G. 395, 416, is now pronounced *awyr*, and the rhyme with *yr* occurs already in the 13th cent.: *awyr* / *syr* B.T. 23, G.Y.C. R.P. 1418. Similarly *awyd* / *rwyd* / *arwyd* R.P. 1180 is later *a-wydd*. *Powys* L.G.C. 381 is pronounced *Powys* § 192 ii (2); *tywyll* as in *tywill* / *canvill* B.B. 30, *tywyll* / *gannwyll* / *pwyll* R.P. 1045, *tywyll* / *amwyll* D.G. 267, *twyll* / *tywyll* do. 117, 283 is now *tywyll*, and already in D.G. rhymes with *hyll* 71, 285, 421, and with *cyll* 173, 185; *ewyn* R.P. 1036, later *ewyn* ‘foam’. On the other hand *glanhâ-wyd* ‘was cleansed’ and all similar inflected forms are still so pronounced.

Lat. *avidus* would have given \**ewydd* in Welsh; *awydd* cannot be derived from it, see § 76 iii, iv.

### Accentuation.

§ 39. i. In a polysyllabic word, one syllable is always pronounced with more emphasis than the others; this is called the syllable bearing the principal accent, or, simply, the accented syllable. In Welsh the accent is a stress accent.

A syllable may be emphasized either by raising the tone of voice or by a more forcible utterance. The two things may go together; but speakers of various languages unconsciously adopt one or the other as their principle of accentuation. The first produces musical or pitch accent, the second produces expiratory or stress accent. In Pr. Aryan the accent before the dispersion is believed to have been predominantly pitch, though vowel gradation, § 63, points to the working of a strong stress accent. In Keltic, as in Italic and Germanic, the accent became predominantly stress, and has remained so, though its position has varied greatly.

☞ The syllable bearing the principal accent is denoted by an acute accent ‘ placed above its vowel.

ii. The remaining syllables of the word are also pronounced with varying emphasis, but this may generally be disregarded, and they may all be considered as unaccented syllables. In



some cases, however, one of them may attain a decided prominence in comparison with the others; such a syllable may be said to bear a secondary accent.

☞ The vowel of the syllable bearing the secondary accent is denoted where necessary by the grave accent `.

iii. Most monosyllables are stressed, but many frequently-recurring monosyllables bear no stress, but are pronounced in conjunction with another word. These are proclitics, which precede the accented word, and enclitics, which follow it.

The Welsh proclitics are the article *y*, *yr*, the prefixed pronouns *fy*, *dy*, etc., which are always unstressed. Usually also the relatives *a*, *yδ*, *yr*, *y*, the negative, interrogative and affirmative particles, most conjunctions as the *a* in *bara a chaws* 'bread and cheese', and often prepositions as the *rhag* in *rhag ofn* 'for fear'.

The Welsh enclitics are the auxiliary pronouns *i*, *di*, etc. They are often written in MSS. where they do not count in the metre, as in *Arduireau tri* B.B. 36 (*Arδwyräaf-i dri*) for *Arddwyreaf dri* (5 syll.) 'I will exalt Three'. These may however be accented for emphasis.

§ 40. i. In Mn. W. all polysyllables, with a few exceptions named in § 41, are accented on the penult; as *cá|naf* 'I sing', *cán|iád* 'a song'; *can|iá|dau* 'songs'.

ii. The position of the accent was certainly the same in the Late Ml. period. This is proved by the fact that in the 14th cent. the *cynghanedd* was fully developed in its modern form in which the penultimate accent plays an important part, ZfCP. iv 123 ff.

iii. (1) But certain vowel values point to a period when the accent fell generally on the ultima. The evidence seems to show that this was the case in O. W., and that the transition took place in the Early Ml. W. period.

(2) The clear sound *γ* occurs in the ultima only; the obscure sound *y*, which must have been the sound when unaccented, occurs in all other syllables. Hence the ultima must at one time have borne the accent. In monosyllables which have always been unaccented such as the article *yr*, *y*, the sound is *y*; but in those which have always been accented, such as *dyδ* 'day', it is *γ*. There has been no shifting of the accent in *y dýδ* 'the day', which therefore preserves the accentuation that resulted in the vowel sequence *y...γ*. Hence a word like *mýnyδ*, which contains this sequence, must once have been accented \**mynýδ*.



Similarly Brit. *ũ* remains (written *w*) in the ultima; but appears as *y* in other syllables, § 66 i;—*ei* remained and became *ai* in the ult., but became *ei* giving *ei* ( $\equiv \text{æi}$ ) in the penult, § 79;—Brit. *ā* is *aw* in the ult., *o* in the penult, § 71 i;—*uw* in the ult. is *u* in the penult, § 77 x; from *iū* we find *ii* in the ult. and monosyllables, the easier *i* in the penult, § 36 ii.

(3) In one or two words the vowel of the old penult has dropped since the separation of W. and Bret.; thus W. *crýð* ‘shoemaker’ < \**cerýð* < Brit. \**kar(p)iiō*: Bret. *kere*, § 86 i (5);—W. *ysbryd* < \**sprýd* < \**spyrýd* < Lat. *spiritus*: Bret. *spered*.

On the other hand in some words an intrusive vowel developed before the accented syllable; Ml. W. *dily* ‘deserves, owes’ comes through \**dylý* < \**dlyz*, § 199 ii (2); the *y* spread from this to other forms of the verb.—Ml. W. *taraw* ‘to strike’, *tereu* ‘strikes’ < \**taráw*, \**teréu* < \**traw*, \**treu*. The vowel did not spread from these to *trawaf*; the late Mn. *tarawaf* is an artificial lit. form, § 202 i (3).

(4) The accent in *ýsgol*, *ýstrad*, etc., now falls on a syllable that at one time had no existence. It is obvious that the shifting took place after the introduction of the prosthetic vowel. There is no evidence of that vowel in O. W. In the earliest Ml. W. we find *Istrat* and *Strat*, § 23 ii. The latter may be an archaic spelling, but it seems to show that the accent was on the *a*. We may therefore infer that the transition took place in the Early Ml. period. In some words the prosthetic vowel was never firmly established; and the accent remains in its original position in these, § 41 i.

iv. In Brit. the accent was apparently fixed as in Pr. Ar. As unaccented *ā* was shortened, it is seen that in \**bráteres* (> *broder*) the accent was on the ante-penult; as *ā* which remained accented gives *aw*, the accent to give *o* must have shifted to the *er* in O. W., according to the general rule at that period. By the second shifting it went back to its original position, the new penult. Two shiftings must be assumed to explain such a form as *ýsbryd*, which involves a shifting from \*(*y*)*sprýd*, which in turn implies a shifting from *spírit-us*.—It will be seen in the following pages that British cannot have shared the fixed initial accentuation of Goidelic.

§ 41. In some words in Mn. W. the accent falls on the ultima. These are

i. A few disyllables in which the first syllable is (1) *ys-* or (2) *ym-*; as (1) *ysgrîn* ‘shrine, coffin’, § 23 ii, *ystrýd* ‘street’, *ysgréch* ‘screech’, *ystór* ‘store’; (2) *ymwél* ‘do thou visit’, *ymád* ‘do thou leave’. But most words with these initial syllables are accented regularly, as *ýsgol* ‘school’, *ýsbryd* ‘spirit’, *ýsgwyd* ‘to shake’, *ýmdaith* ‘journey’, *ýmgudd* D.G. 374 ‘hides’. In some cases we have both accentuations, see *ýmwel* below;



occasionally with different meanings, as *ymladd* 'to fight', *ymládd* 'to tire one's self'; *y addeddwyn* 'to behave', *y addeddwyn* 'to bear'.

*Y dydd a'r awr, ni'm dawr, dod;  
y mwel á mi dan ámod.*—G.I.H., TR. 91.

'Fix the day and hour, I care not [when]; visit me under [that] condition.'

*Arthur o'i ddolur oedd wan,  
Ac o ymladd cad Gámlan.*—L.G.C. 450.

'Arthur was weak from his wound, and from fighting the battle of Camlan.' See also T.A., c. ii 78.

*Y ferch wéddw ddi Frych éuddeddf  
Wedi'r ymládd a'r drem léddf.*—D.E., P 112/840.

'The widowed woman of spotless life after the prostration and disconsolate aspect.'

ii. The reduplicated pronouns *myfi*, *tydi*, etc. Rarely these are accented regularly; see § 159 ii (2).

iii. (1) Words in which the last syllable has a late contraction, § 33, such as *pa|ra|tói* for Ml. W. *pa|ra|tô|i* 'to prepare', *cy|tún* for Ml. W. *cy|tú|un* 'united', *Gwr|théyrn* for *Gwr|thé|yrn*, *Cym|ráeg* for *Cym|rá|eg*, *pa|rhád* for *pa|rhá|ad* 'continuance'. It is seen that in these words the accent in Ml. W. was regular, and kept its position after the ultima was merged in the penult.

(2) In the word *ysgolháig*, Ml. W. *yscolheic* 'scholar', the contraction in the last syllable seems to have taken place early in the Ml. period, as *Nid vid iscolheic nid vid eleic unben* B.B. 91 (10 syll.; read *scol|heic*, § 23 ii), but it was necessarily subsequent to the fixing of the present accentuation; in B.B. 81 the uncontracted form occurs, rh. with *guledic*. A similar form is *pen-áig* 'chief'. The word *ffelaig* seems to have been accented regularly; thus in R.P. 1221 we have *ffeleic / ffilij*, the latter being the Lat. *fili*.

*Tudur waed Tewdwr ydoedd,  
A phenáig cyff Ieuan oedd.*—Gu.O., G. 196.

'He was Tudor of the blood of Tudor, and chief of the stock of Ieuan.'

iv. A few words recently borrowed from English; as *apél*, 'appeal'.



v. Disyllables in which *h* stands between two vowels are accented regularly; thus *cýhyd* as in *Cýhyd a rhai og háearn* D.G. 386 ‘[spikes] as long as those of an iron harrow’; and *hyd gýhyd* c.c. 312 ‘full length’; *cýhoedd* ‘public’, as in *gýhoedd/gáeat*, R.P. 1283; *gwéheirdd* D.G. 20 ‘forbids’. Contraction has taken place in some of these, thus *cýhoedd* > \**cóhoedd* > *coedd*, D.G. 524; so *gwáhan* > *gwân*, which gave rise to *gwahân*. This appears to be the reason for *gwahân*, *cyhýd*, *gwahárdd*, etc. in recent W.

§ 42. In Ml. and early Mn. W. final *w* after *d*, *ð*, *n*, *l*, *r*, *s* was consonantal, § 26 iv; thus *meddŵ* ‘drunk’, *marŵ* ‘dead’, *delŵ* ‘image’, were monosyllables, sounded almost like *meddf*, *marf*, *delf*. Hence when a syllable is added the *w* is non-syllabic for the purposes of accentuation; thus *médđwōn* ‘drunkards’, *márwōl* ‘mortal’, *márwōnad* ‘elegy’, *délwau* ‘images’, *árddelw* ‘to represent, to claim’. The *w* is usually elided between two consonants, as *médđ-dod* ‘drunkenness’, for *médđwōdod*. In B.R. 84 we have *uetudaud* ( $\equiv$  *fēðwōdawd*), but in Ml. W. generally such words were written without the *w*, as *meddawt*, R.P. 1217, 1245, 1250, 1269, L.A. 147; *gweðdawt* B.T. 31, R.P. 1261 ‘widowhood’. The *w* inserted in these words in recent orthography is artificial, and is commonly misread as syllabic *w*, thus *médđ|w|dod*, the accent being thrown on the ante-penult, a position which it never occupies in Welsh. The correct form *médđ-dod* is still the form used in natural speech. When final, in polysyllables, the *w* is now dropped, and is not written in late W., so there is not even an apparent exception to the rule of accentuation; thus *árddelw* ‘to claim’, *sýberw* ‘proud’ are written *árddel*, *sýber*. In *owárchadw* ‘to guard’, *ymóralw* ‘to attend (to)’, metathesis took place about the end of the Ml. period, giving *gwárchawd*, *ymórawl*, which became *gwárchod*, *ymórol* in Mn. W.

In all standard cynghanedd the *w* in these words is purely non-syllabic:

*Da ardelw kýnnelw Kýndelw kéindawn*.—R.P. 1229 (9 syll.) ‘A good representation of the exemplar of Cynddelw exquisitely gifted.’ The accentuation of *Kýndelw* corresponds to that of *kéindawn*. Cf. *kývarch* / *kýfenw*, 1230.

*I llórf a'm pair yn llwýrfarw*  
*O hud gwir ac o hoed garw*.—D.G. 208.

‘Its [the harp’s] body makes me faint away from real enchantment and sore grief.’



*Dyn marw a allai f'árwain*

*Weithian drwy eithin a drain.*—D.I.D., G. 182.

‘A dead man might lead me now through furze and thorns.’

*F'enaïd hoen geirw afonydd,*

*Fy nghaniad dy fârwnad fŷld.*—I.L.G., F.N. 30.

‘My beloved of the hue of the foam of rivers, my song thy dirge shall be.’ Cf. *i fârwnad efô* D.I.D., G. 184.

*Marwnad ym yw awr yn d'ôl.*—T.A., A 14894/35.

‘It is a lament to me [to live] an hour after thee.’

*Pwy a'th eilw pe a'th wayw onn?*—T.A., A 14975/102.

‘Who will challenge thee if with thy ashen spear?’

The last example shows that *eilw* could still be a pure monosyllable at the end of the 15th cent., for the present disyllabic pronunciation mars the *cynghanedd*. Even stronger evidence is afforded by the accentuation *déu-darw/dódi* B.Ph.B., Stowe 959/98b. Although final *w* was non-syllabic, *yn* or *yr* following it was generally reduced to 'n or 'r, being combined with the *w* to form *wn* or *wr*, § 26 iii.

*A'ch gwaed, rhyw ywch gadwr hëol.*—T.A., A 14965/46.

‘With your blood it is natural to you to guard the road.’

*Murnio da, marwn n y diwedd.*—D.I.L., F. 31.

‘Stowing away wealth, [and] dying in the end.’

In a compound like *marwnad* the *w* was not difficult, for *wn* (rounded *n*) is common in Welsh, § 26 iii. But the colloquial pronunciation is now *mawrnad*, with metathesis of *w*. In 16th and 17th cent. MSS. we also find *marnad* and *barnad*. The combination is more difficult in such compounds as *dérwgoed* ‘oak-trees’, *márwddwr* ‘stagnant water’, *chwérw-der* ‘bitterness’; and though the etymological spelling persisted in these, the pronunciation *dér-goed*, *már-ddwr*, *chwér-der* is doubtless old.

*Lle dírgel gerllaw dérwgoed.*—D.G. 321.

‘A secret place near oak-trees.’ Cf. *dérwgist*, T.A., G. 232.

*Tro fy chwer'der yn felysdra.*—Wms. 657.

‘Turn my bitterness into sweetness.’

*Gyr chwérwder o garchárdai;*

*Newyn y lleidr a wna'n llai.*—D.W. 112.

‘[Charity] drives bitterness from prisons; it makes less the hunger of the thief.’

NOTE 1. The rule that such words as *marw*, *delw* are monosyllabic was handed down by the teachers of *cynghanedd*, but the bards of the 19th cent. hardly knew what to make of it. Thus R.G.D. 97 uses *marw* and *delw*, and E.F. 185 uses *enw* and *garw* as monosyllables, while at the same time rhyming them. They no more rhyme as





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



§ 44. i. In a regularly accented word of three syllables the first syllable is the least stressed; thus in *can|íá|dau* the stress on *can* is lighter than that on *dau*, both being unaccented as compared with *íá*. Hence the vowel of the first syllable is liable to drop when the resulting combination of consonants is easy to pronounce initially; as in Mn. W. *pladur* 'scythe', for Ml. W. *paladur*, C.M. 95 (*paladurwyr* W.M. 425, 426); Mn. W. *gwrando* 'to listen', for Ml. W. *gwarandaw*, R.M. 16, C.M. 29; Mn. W. *Clynnog* for Ml. W. *Kelynnawc*, I.L.A. 124.

Some shortened forms are found, though rarely, in Ml. prose and verse: *gwrandaw*, C.M. 27; *kweiriywyt* for *kyweiriywyt* 'was equipped', R.P. 1276 (the *y* was written, and then deleted as the metre requires); *pinijwn* R.P. 1225 from E. *opinion*; *grennyð* do. 1055 for *garennnyð*.

For *dywedud* 'to say' we generally have *dwedud* in Early Mn. poetry (written *doedyd* in the 16th cent.); so *twysog*, E.U. § 32, B.C.W. 71, for *tywysog* 'prince'; *cladion* C.C. 334, 390, pl. of *caled* 'hard'; *clonnau* for *calonnau* 'hearts', in *Tyrd, Ysbryd Glân, i'n clonnau ni*, R.V.

ii. In words of four or more syllables, when pronounced deliberately, the first syllable has a secondary accent, as *bèn|dì|gé|dìg* 'blessed', pl. *bèn|dì|ge|díg|ion*. This also applies to trisyllables with the accent on the ultima, as *cýf|íaw|nhád* 'justification'. The least stressed syllable is the second; and this is often elided, in which case the secondary accent disappears; as in Mn. W. *gorchfygu* for *gòrchyfygu* I.L.A. 15, and in Mn. W. verse *tragwyddol* for *trà|gy|íwy|ddol* 'eternal', *partói* for *pà|ra|tói* 'to prepare', *llythrénnau* for *llythyrénnau* 'letters', *perthnásau* 'relations' for *pèrthynásau*, etc.

*Gwaeddwyn, feirdd, yn dragwyddol;*

*Gwae ni nad gwiw yn i ôl.*—Gu.O., A 14967/120.

'Bards, let us cry for ever; woe to us that it is useless [to live] after him.' See G. 160, 255.

*Yn ddyfal beunydd i bartói.*—Wms. 259.

'Assiduously every day to prepare.'

iii. When a vowel is elided, as in i, ii, or v, the same vowel disappears in the derivatives of the word; thus *pladurwyr* 'mowers'; *twysoges* B.C.W. 11 'princess', from *twysog*, for *tywysog*; *tragwyddoldeb* 'eternity', *ymbartói* 'to prepare one's self', *wylllysgar* 'willing' (*ewylllys*, *wylllys* 'will').



*Wedi 'mrawd yma'r ydwyf;*  
*Ato, Dduw, ymbartói 'dd wyf.*—L.Mor. (m. I.F.).

'After my brother I tarry here; to him, Oh God, I am preparing [to go].' (The metre proves the elision, but not its position.)

In *tragwyddoldeb* the lost syllable is the second, so that there is no departure from the general principle laid down in ii; but in *pladurwyr* the first is lost because the word is formed from the reduced *pladur*. If *paladurwyr* had been reduced directly it would have given \**paldurwyr*; similarly *twysoges*, etc.

iv. Occasionally in Mn. W. haplology takes place, that is, a consonant, if repeated in the following syllable, is lost with the unaccented vowel; as *erledigaeth* for *erlidedigaeth* 'persecution', *crediniol* for *credaduniol*, § 132 (8), 'believing'. (Cf. Eng. *singly* for *single-ly*, *Bister* for *Bicester*, Lat. *stipendium* for *stipipendium*, etc.)

v. An unaccented initial vowel sometimes disappears, as in Late Ml. W. *pinjwn* R.P. 1225 'opinion', borrowed from Eng.; *'wyllys* for *ewyllys* in verse; and in Late Mn. W. *machlud* 'to set' (of the sun) for Ml. and Early Mn. W. *ym-achludd*, D.G. 121, § 111 vii (3). As a rule, however, this elision only takes place after a vowel:

*Tebig yw'r galennig lân*  
*I 'dafedd o wlad Ifan.*—I.D., TR. 142.

'The fair new year's gift is like threads from the land of [Prester] John.' Another reading is *I edafedd gwlad Ifan*, I.D. 22.

*Ac ef gyda'i ogyfoed*  
*Yw gŵr y wraig oreu 'rioed.*—L.G.C. 318.

'And he with his mate is the husband of the best wife [that] ever [was].'

In the dialects it is very common: *morol* 'attend (to)' for *ymorol*, *molchi* for *ymolchi* 'to wash', *deryn* for *aderyn* 'bird', *menyn* for *ymenyn* 'butter', *mennyδ* for *ymennyδ* 'brain', etc.

vi. In a few disyllables the vowel of the final unaccented syllable is sometimes elided; thus *ónid* 'but' appears generally as *ond* in Mn. W. Other examples met with in Mn. (rarely in Late Ml.) verse are *mynd* for *mýned* 'to go', *tyrd* for *týred* 'come!', *gweld* for *gwéled* 'to see', *llond* for *llónaül* 'full (capacity)', *cans* for *cánys* 'because', *namn* for *námyn* 'but', all except the last two in common use in the dialects. Similarly *ér ys* becomes *ers*, § 214 vii.



*Ancr wyf fi'n cyweirio i fedd,  
Ond aros mynd i orwedd.*—D.G. 295.

'I am an anchorite making ready his grave, only waiting to go to rest.'

*Cans ar ddiwedd pob gweddi,  
Cof cywir, yr henwir hi.*—D.G. 235.

'For at the end of every prayer, unforgotten she is named.'

*Madeu, kanys ti yw'r medic.*—R.P. 1298 (7 syll.).

'Forgive, for Thou art the Healer.' The length of the line shows that *kanys* is to be read *kans*. It occurs written *cans* in W.M. 487.

*Ni edrychodd Duw'r achwyn;  
Ni mynnodd aur, namn i ddwyn.*—G.Gl., M 148/256.

'God did not regard the lamentation; He desired not [to have] gold, but to take him away.' See also I.G. 380.

See examples of *tyrd*, *dyrd* in § 193 viii (2).

vii. The vowel of a proclitic is often elided

(1) After a final vowel, *y* is elided in the article *yr*, § 114; the pronouns *yn* 'our', *ych* 'your' (now written *ein*, *eich*), § 160 ii (1); the oblique relative *y* or *yr*, § 82 ii (1), § 162 ii (2); the preposition *yn*, § 210 iv.

(2) Before an initial vowel, *y* is elided in *fy* 'my', *dy* 'thy', § 160 i (1).

(3) The relative *a* tends to disappear even between consonants, § 162 i.

(4) The vowel of *pa* or *py* 'what?' sometimes disappears even before a consonant, as in *p'le* 'where?' § 163 ii (2).

(5) After *pa*, *ryw* tends to become *ry* and *r'*, § 163 ii (6).

§ 45. i. (1) Compound nouns and adjectives are accented regularly; thus *gwŷn-llan* 'vineyard', *cadéir-fardd* 'chaired bard', *gwág-law* or *lláw-wag* 'empty-handed'.

*Gwáwd-lais mwyalch ar góed-lwyn,  
Ac éos ar lios lwyn.*—D.G. 503.

'The musical voice of a thrush in a grove, and a nightingale in many a bush.'

*Yn i dydd ni adai wan  
Acw'n lláw-wag, Gwenllŷan.*—L.G.C. 232.

'In her day she, Gwenllŷan, left not the weak empty-handed there.'

(2) Even a compound of an adjective and a proper name may be so accented; as



*Dágrau am urddedíg-Rys*

*Yw'r môr hallt, os gwir marw Rhys.*—G.Gl., M 146/171.

‘The salt sea is tears for noble Rhys, if it is true that Rhys is dead.’

See **Uchél-Grist**, D.G. 259. The name **Bendigéid-fran** ‘Bran the Blessed’, was so accented, and the *f* was lost, § 110 iii (3), giving *Bendigéidran* (corrupted into *Benegridran* in Emerson’s English Traits, xi).

*Bondo gwýdr Bendigéidran.*—T.A., A 14976/166; c. ii 83.

‘The glass eaves of Bendigeidran.’

(3) When the first element has one of the mutable sounds *ai*, *au*, *w*, *y* it is mutated in the compound, becoming *ei*, *eu*, *y*, *y* respectively, because it is no longer ultimate when the compound is treated as a single word; thus *gwéith-dy* ‘workshop’ (*gwaith* ‘work’), *héul-des* ‘heat of the sun’ (*haul* ‘sun’), *drýg-waith* ‘evil deed’ (*drwg* ‘evil’), *melyn-wallt* ‘yellow hair’ (*melyn* ‘yellow’). In old compounds *aw* also is mutated, as in *llófrudd*, § 110 iii (1).

☞ A compound accented as above may be called a strict compound.

ii. (1) But the two elements of a compound may be separately accented; thus *côel gréfydd* ‘false religion’, *gáu bróffwyd* ‘false prophet’, *hén ŵr* ‘old man’ (sometimes accented regularly, *hénwr*, B.CW. 64).

(2) The difference between a secondary accent and a separate accent should be noted. A secondary accent is always subordinate to the principal accent; but when the first element of a compound has a separate accent it is independent of the accent of the second element and may even be stronger if the emphasis requires it. Again, the first element when separately accented has the unmutated *ai*, *au*, *w*, or *y* in its final syllable; thus in *cýd-nabýddiaeth* ‘acquaintance’ there may be a secondary accent on *cýd* (short *y*), but in *cýd gynúll-ïad* there is an independent accent on *cýd* (long *y*). In fact, when there is a separate accent, the first element is treated as an independent word for all purposes of pronunciation (accentuation, vowel quantity, and vowel mutation).

☞ A compound accented as above may be called a loose compound.

(3) Sometimes the elements of a loose compound are now hyphenated, thus *coel-grefydd*; but as any positive adjective put before a noun forms with it a loose compound, in the vast majority of such compounds the elements are written as separate words. See § 155 iii.

iii. An adjective or noun compounded with a verb or verbal



noun forms a loose compound, as *cynffon lónni* 'to wag the tail', *prýsur rédant* 'they swiftly run'.

*Fel y niwl o afael nant*

*Y dison ymadáwsant.*—R.G.D. 149.

'Like the mist from the grasp of the valley have they silently passed away.'

iv. (1) Prefixes form strict compounds with nouns, adjectives, and verbs; as *áthrist* 'very sad' (*trist* 'sad'), *ám-gylch* 'circumference', *cýn-nal* 'to hold', etc., etc.

(2) But compounds with the prefixes *an-*, *di-*, *cyd-*, *go-*, *gor-*, *gwrth-*, *rhy-*, *tra-* may be either strict or loose; as *án-awdd* or *án háwdd* 'difficult', § 148 i (6); *án-aml/ýnys* G. 103, *án áml*, § 164 i (1); *dí-wair*, *dí wáir* 'chaste'; *rhy-wyr* 'high time' and *rhý hŵyr* 'too late'; *trá-mawr* Gr.O. 51, *trá máwr* 'very great'; *trá-doeth* do. 52, *trá dōeth* 'very wise'.

*Dí-dad*, *amddifad ýdwyf*,

*A dí fráwd wedi i farw ýyf.*—L.Mor. (m. I.F.).

'Fatherless, destitute, am I, and without a brother after his death.'

*Y mae'r ddŵyais mor ddiwair.*—D.G. 148.

'The bosom is so chaste.'

*Fwyn a dí wáir*—*f'enaid yw.*—D.G. 321.

'Gentle and chaste—she is my soul.' Cf. D.G. 306.

*Trá dá im y trý déu-air.*—I.F., c 18/11.

'Very good for me will two words turn out.'

In late Mn. W. new compounds are freely formed with these elements separately accented; thus *tra*, *go* and *rhy* are placed before any adjectives, and treated as separate words; § 220 viii (1).

When both elements are accented, the second has generally the stronger accent, unless the prefix is emphatic; in *gor-úwch* 'above', *gor-ís* 'below', the first element has lost its accent, though these are also found as strict compounds, thus *górúwch*, O.G., G. 257, Gr.O. 34.

§ 46. i. Expressions consisting of two words in syntactical relation, such as a noun and a qualifying adjective or a noun and a dependent genitive, are in some cases accented as single words. These may be called improper compounds. Mutable vowels are mutated ( $y > y$ , etc.) as in single words.

They differ from proper compounds in two respects: (1) the initial of the second element is not softened except where the ordinary rules



of mutation require it; (2) the words are arranged in the usual syntactic order, the subordinate word coming last, except in the case of numerals, ii (5) below.

Cf. in Latin the improper compounds *pater-familias*, *juris-dictio*, in which the first element is an intact word, by the side of the proper compounds *patri-cida juri-dicus* in which the first element contains the stem only.

ii. Improper compounds accented on the penult consist of—

(1) Some nouns qualified by *da*, as *gŵr-da* ‘goodman’, *gŵréig-dda* ‘goodwife’, *hîn-dda* ‘fair weather’, *géir-da* ‘good report’. Names of relatives with *maeth*, as *tád-maeth* ‘foster father’, *mámaeth* (for *mám-faeth*, § 110 iii (1)) ‘foster mother’, *máb-maeth*, *bráwd-maeth*, *chwáer-faeth*. A few other combinations, such as *héul-wen* ‘bright sun’<sup>a</sup> (*haul* fem., § 142 iii), *cóel-certh* ‘bonfire’ (lit. ‘certain sign’). See also (3) below.

*A bryno tir á braint da*

*Yn i árdal á'n ŵr-da.*—L.G.C. 249.

‘He who buys land with good title in his neighbourhood will become a goodman.’

(2) Nouns with dependent genitives: *tréf-tad* ‘heritage’, *dýdd-brawd* or *dýdd-barn* (also *dýdd bráwd*, *dýdd bárn*) ‘judgement day’, *pén-tref* ‘village’, *pén-cerdd* ‘chief of song’, *pén-tan* ‘hob’. See also (3) and (4) below.

(3) Nouns with adjectives or genitives forming names of places; as *Tré-for* or *Tré-fawr*, *Brýn-gwyn*, *Mynýdd-mawr*, *Abér-mawr*, *Mín-ffordd*, *Pén-tir*, *Pén-mon*, *Pén-mon Máwr*.<sup>b</sup>

Even when the article comes before the genitive, the whole name is sometimes thus treated, the accent falling upon the article; as *Pen-ý-berth* near Pwllheli, *Tal-ý-bryn* in Llanefydd, *Clust-ý-blaid* near Cerig y Drudion, *Moel-ý-ci* (pron. *Moy|lýc|i*), a hill near Bangor, *Llan-é-cil* near y Bala, *Pen-é-goes* near Machynlleth, *Pen-é-berth* near Aberystwyth (*e* for *y*, § 16 iv (2)). Cf. (7) below.

*Mi af i ganu i'm oes*

*I benáig o Ben-é-goes.*—L.G.C. 429.

‘I will go to sing while I live to a chieftain of Penégoes.’

(4) The word *duw* (or *dyw*) followed by the name of the day in the genitive; as *Dúw-sul* as well as *Dúw Súl* or *Dýdd Súl* ‘Sunday’; so *Dúw-llun* ‘Monday’, *Dúw-mawrth* ‘Tuesday’, and *Díf-iau* for *Dúw Iáu* ‘Thursday’. Similarly *dú(w)-gwyl* ‘the day of the feast (of)’.

<sup>a</sup> It is often supposed that *heulwen* is a proper compound of *haul* and *gwén*, meaning the ‘smile of the sun’; but erroneously, for *heulwen* is the ‘sun’ itself, not ‘sunshine’.

<sup>b</sup> The common spelling *Penmaenmawr* appears to be due to popular etymology. Camden, 4th ed., 1594, p. 18, has *Pen-mon maur*, and the word is now pronounced *Pèn-mon-máwr*.



*Echrýs-haint, och, wir Iesu!*

*Ddyfod i Iâl Ddíf-ïau du.*—T.A., G. 235.

‘A dreadful plague, Oh true Jesus! that black Thursday should have visited Yale.’ See § 214 vii, ex. 2.

Both accentuations are exemplified in—

*Bûm i'r gog swyddog Dduw Sûl;*

*Wy' ddí-swydd, a hyn Ddúw-sul.*—T.A., A 14976/108.

‘I was an officer of the cuckoo on Sunday; I am without office, and this on Sunday.’ (*Gwas y gog* ‘the cuckoo’s servant’ is the hedge-sparrow.)

(5) A numeral and its noun, as *déu-bwys* ‘2 lbs.’, *díwy-bunt* ‘£2’, *cán-punt* ‘£100’, etc. Cf. E. *twopence*, etc. Though the order is the same here as in proper compounds, and the mutation is no criterion, it is certain that most of these are improper compounds. In the case of *un*, proper and improper compounds can be distinguished: *ún-ben* ‘monarch’ is a proper compound, the second element having the soft initial, but *ún-peth* is precisely the combination *ún péth* ‘one thing’ under a single accent.

(6) The demonstrative adjective after nouns of time. See § 164 iii.

(7) Very rarely the article with its noun, as in *É-fenéchtyd* for *y Fenéchtyd* ‘the monastery’, in which the article, taken as part of the word, acquired a secondary accent.

iii. Improper compounds accented on the ultima consist of—

(1) A few combinations of two monosyllabic nouns, of which the second is a dependent genitive and the first has lost its accent; as *pen-rháith* ‘autocrat’, *pen-llád* ‘summum bonum’, *pry-nháwn* for *pryt nawn*.

*Yr eog, rhýwiog ben-rháith,*

*At Wén dos eto ún-waith.*—D.G. 148.

‘Thou salmon, gentle master, go to Gwen once more.’

*A'm cérydd mawr i'm cáriad,*

*Ac na'th gawn yn lláwn ben-llád.*—D.G. 513.

‘And my great punishment for my love, and that I might not have thee as my whole delight.’

(2) A number of place-names of similar formation, as *Pen-týrch*.

NOTE.—(1) From this and the preceding section it is seen that accentuation does not always accord with the formation of words. A loose compound is etymologically a compound, but its elements are accented as separate words. An improper compound is etymologically a combination of separate words accented as one word. The accentuation of improper compounds is to be accounted for thus: in O. W. we may assume that *gwr da*, *Aber Maw*, *Pen y berth* were originally accented as they would be if they were formed now, with the main





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*Héais fal orohían*

*I chlód yng Ngwynedd achlán.*—D.G. 235.

‘I have sown her praises like a paean through the whole of Gwynedd.’

iii. Many adverbial expressions of three syllables, consisting of a monosyllabic noun repeated after a preposition, form improper compounds accented on the penult; as *ol-ŷn-ol* ‘track in track’, i. e. ‘in succession’,<sup>a</sup> *ben-drá-phen* ‘head over head’, *law-ŷn-llaw* ‘hand in hand’, etc. The first noun may have a secondary or separate accent, as *blìth drá-phlith* ‘helter-skelter’. The first noun being in an adverbial case has a soft initial.

*A dau frawd ieuaf ar ôl*

*Eli énwog ol-ŷn-ol.*—G.Gl., c. i 201.

‘And two younger brothers in succession after the famous Eli.’

*Oes hwy no thri, Siôn, y’th roer,*

*Law-ŷn-llaw â’th lawén-lloer.*—T.A., A 14866/74b.

‘For a life longer than three, Siôn, mayst thou be spared, hand in hand with thy bright moon.’ See also E.P. 240.

*Ael-ŷn-ael â’i elŷnion.*—D.N., c. i 160.

‘Brow to brow with his enemies.’

*Dal-ŷn-nal rhwng dwy lánnerch.*—D.N., M 136/147.

‘Face to face between two glades’; *ŷnnal* for *ŷn-nhal*, § 48 ii.

*Daw o déidiau dad-í-dad,*<sup>b</sup>

*Gollwyn hen,—nid gwell un had.*—W.II.

‘He comes from forebears, father to father, like an ancient hazel-grove—there is no better seed.’

*Arglwyddi lín ó-lin ynt.*<sup>c</sup>—L.G.C. 460.

‘They are lords from line to line.’

See *wers dragwers* II.A. 164 ‘reciprocally’, *gylch ogylch* do. 166 ‘round about’, *ddwrn trá-dwrn*, *láv drá-llaw*, L.G.C. 18. In many cases the first noun also is preceded by a preposition, as

*Marchog o lín ó-lin oedd.*—L.Mor., 1.MSS. 292.

‘He was a knight from line to line.’

See *o lwyn í-lwyn* D.G. 141, *o law í-law* do. 145. Cf. Late Mn. W. *í-gam ó-gam* ‘zig-zag’.

<sup>a</sup> The last *ol* of *olynol* was mistaken about the middle of the last century for the adjectival termination *-ol* (= *-awl*), and from the supposed stem *olyn* an abstract noun *olyniæth* was formed to render ‘succession’ in ‘apostolical succession’!

<sup>b</sup> In all the above examples the *cynghanedd* is either T<sub>2</sub> or C<sub>2</sub>, which implies the accentuation indicated. See ZfCP. iv. 124, 137.

<sup>c</sup> The *cynghanedd* is S<sub>4</sub>, which implies the accentuation marked.



The ordinary accentuation is also met with in the bards :

○ *lwyn i lwyn, ail Énid.*—D.G. 84.

‘From bush to bush, [maiden] second to Enid.’

iv. When *pa* or *py* is followed by a preposition governing it, the latter only is accented: *pa-hám* (for *pa am*, § 112 i (2)) ‘what for? why?’ often contracted into *pam* by the loss of the unaccented syllable, § 44 vii. So were doubtless accented the *Ml. W. pahár* A.L. i 108, 134, *pa hár* do. 118 (for *pa ar*) ‘what on?’ *pa rác* B.B. 50, *pyrác* R.M. 126 ‘what for?’

§ 48. i. When the syllable bearing the principal accent begins with a vowel, a nasal, or *r*, it is aspirated under certain conditions, § 112 i (4); thus *ce|nhéd|loedd* ‘nations’, from *ceddl*; *bo|nhé|ddig* (*vonhedic* R.P. 1331) from *bonedd* ‘gentry’, § 104 iv (1); *cy|nháliwyd*, from *cynnal* ‘to support’ from *cyn + dal* (*d* normally becomes *n*, not *nh*, § 106 ii); *di|háng|ol* from *di-anc* ‘to escape’; *a phlannhédeu* R.P. 1303 ‘and planets’, usually *planedau*; *kenhadeu* W.M. 184, oftener in *Ml. W. kennadeu* do. 42 ‘messengers’.

*A'i aur a'i fedd y gŵyr fo,*

*Fonhédig,<sup>a</sup> fy nyhúddo.*—L.G.C. 188.

‘With his gold and mead doth he use, as a gentleman, to comfort me.’

ii. On the other hand, an *h* required by the derivation is regularly dropped after the accent; as *cýnnes* ‘warm’, for *cýn-nhes* from *cyn + tes* (*t* gives *nh*, § 106 iii (1)); *bré|nin* ‘king’, for *brén|nhin* from *bre|en|nhin* from *\*breentin*, Cornish *brentyn*; *tán|nau* ‘strings’, for *tán|nheu* from O. W. *tantou* M.C.; *éang* ‘wide’, for *éh-ang* from *\*eks-ang-*; *ánawdd* I.L.A. 109 for *án-hawdd* ‘difficult’; *áraul* ‘bright’, for *ár-haul*, which appears as *arheul* in R.P. 1168. The *h* is, however, retained between vowels in a few words, as *éhud* ‘foolish’, *déhau* and *déau* ‘right (hand), south’; and in *nrh*, *nhr*,<sup>b</sup> *nghr*, and *lrh*, as *ánrhaithe* ‘spoil’, *ánhrefn* ‘disorder’, *ánghred* ‘infidelity’, *ólrhain* ‘to trace’.

The *h* is also dropped after a secondary accent, as in

<sup>a</sup> L. G. C.’s editors print *voneddig* in spite of the answering *h* in *nyhuddo*.

<sup>b</sup> *nrh* and *nhr* have the same sound but differ in origin: *nrh* = *n + rh*; *nhr* is from *n + tr*. They are often confused in writing.



*brèniniaethau* 'kingdoms'. So we have *cenedlláethau* 'generations', *bòneddígaidd* 'gentlemanly' (*vonedigeid* R.G. 1129).

iii. Note therefore the shifting of the *h* in such a word as *diháreb* 'proverb', Ml. W. *dihaereb* R.P. 1326, pl. *dìarhébìon*, Ml. W. *diaerhebyon* R.B. 974, 975, 1083. The word has etymologically two *h*'s: *di-haer-heb*, but only that is preserved which precedes the principal accent.

iv. The above rules may be briefly stated thus: an intrusive *h* sometimes appears before the accent, and an organic *h* regularly disappears after the accent. It is obvious that the rule cannot be older than the present system of accentuation; it is indeed the direct result of that system, and is probably not much later in origin. The first change was the weakening and subsequent loss of *h* after the accent, giving such pairs as *brenin*, *brenhinoedd*; *angen*, *anghenus* (< \**ŋken-*, Ir. *ēcen*); *cymar*, *cymharu* (< Lat. *compar-*): here *h* vanishes in the first word of each pair. Later, on the analogy of these, other pairs were formed, such as *bonedd*, *bonheddig*; *ceddl*, *cenhedloedd*; where an intrusive *h* appears in the second word of each pair.

In O. W., when the accent fell on the ultima, it was easy to say *bre|en|nhîn*; but when the accent settled on the penult, it required an effort to sound the aspirate after the breath had been expended on the stressed syllable. Hence we find, at the very beginning of the Ml. period, *breenhined* and *breenin* L.L. 120. But the traditional spelling, with *h*, persisted, and is general in B.B., as *minheu* 12; *synhuir* (≡ *synnhwyr*) 17; *aǵhen aǵheu* 23; *breenhin* 62; though we also find a few exceptions, as *kaǵell* 35. In R.M. it still survives in many words, as *brenhin* 2; *aǵheu* 5 (but *angeu* ib.); *mwyhaf* 11; *minheu* 12; but more usually *vwyaf* 13; *minneu* 3; *gennyf* 8; *synnwyr* 13; *amarch* 36; *llinat* (for *llin-had*) 'linseed' 121. In the R.P. we find *ánawð* 1227, 1264, 1270, 1299; *áneirdd*, *ánoew* 1226; *diagyr* (for *dí-hagr*) 1289; *lláwir* (for *llaw-hir* 'long-handed') 1207, 1226; *láw<sup>h</sup>ir* 1214, with *h* inserted above the line—an etymological correction; *áwrhonn* 1271, with *h* deleted by the underdot—a phonetic correction.

Intrusive *h* makes its first appearance later, and is rarer in Ml. W. than lost *h*. In A.L., MS. A., we find *bonedyc* ii 6, 14, but in this MS. *n* may be for *nh*; in later MSS. *bonhedyc* i 176-8, MS. E.; *bonhedic* in Ml. W. generally. In other cases it is less usual; thus *kennadeu* is the form in R.M., though the older W.M. has sometimes *kenhadeu* 184, 249; *kenedloed* R.B. B. 259, IL.A. 169, so generally.

The orthography of the 1620 Bible generally observes the phonetic rule; thus *brenin*, *brenhinoedd* Ps. ii 6, 2; *ceddl*, *cenhedloedd* do. xxxiii 12, ii 1; *angeu*, *anghefol* do. vi 5, vii 13; *aros*, *arhosodd* Jos. x 12, 13; *bonheddig*, *boneddigion* Es. ii 9, 1 Cor. i 26; *ammarch*, *ammherchi* Act. v 41, Rhuf. i 24; etc. There are some irregularities and inconsistencies; e.g. *diharebion* Diar., title, i 1, and *anghall* Diar. i 4 beside the phonetic *angall* do. viii 5. The Bible spelling was



generally followed, and the use of **h** medially was fairly settled on phonetic lines, when Pughe introduced confusion by discarding it wherever his mad etymology failed to account for it. His wildest innovations, such as *glandu*, *pardu* for *glanhau*, *parhau*, were rejected by universal consent; but his principle was adopted by the "new school" including T. Charles, Tegid and G. Mechain, who disregard the accent, and insert or omit **h** in all forms of the same vocable according to their idea of its etymology.<sup>a</sup> Silvan Evans (Llythraeth, 68) writes as if the cogency of this principle were self-evident, and imagines that to point out the old school's spelling of *cyngor* without, and *cynghorion* with, an *h*, is to demonstrate its absurdity. In his dictionary he writes *brenines*, *boneddig*, etc., misquoting all modern examples to suit his spelling; under *ammeuthun* (his misspelling of *amheuthun*) he suppresses *h* in every quotation.

In spite of the determined efforts of the "new school" in the thirties, present-day editions of the Bible follow the 1620 edn. with the exception of a few insertions of etymological *h*, as in *brenin*, *ammarch*, which appear as *brenhin*, *ammharch*.

### Quantity.

§ 49: In Mn. W. all vowels in unaccented syllables are short.

Unaccented syllables here include those bearing a secondary accent, in which the vowel is also short, as in *cenedláethau*, though before a vowel it may be long in deliberate pronunciation, as in *dëalltúriaeth*.

In Late Ml. W. the same rule probably held good, but not necessarily earlier. In O. W. it was clearly possible to distinguish in the unaccented penult the quantities preserved later when the syllable became accented, § 56 iv.

§ 50. Vowels in accented syllables in Mn. W. are either (1) long, as the *a* in *cán* 'song'; (2) medium as the *a* in *canu*; or (3) short, as the *a* in *cann* 'white', *cannu* 'to whiten'.

In monosyllables a long vowel (except *i* or *u*) is generally circumflexed before *n*, *r* or *l*, § 51 iv, and in any other case where it is desired to mark the quantity. Short vowels are marked by ` which is sometimes used instead of doubling the consonant, as in D.D. s.v. *càn* = *gan* 'with', and before *l* which

<sup>a</sup> G. Mechain (iii. 224) writing to Tegid, assents to *brenin*, *breninoedd* "though from habit I always read *brenhinoedd* with an aspirate; but the root does not warrant such reading." His pronunciation was correct; and it just happens that the "root" does warrant it; see § 103 ii (1).



cannot be doubled in writing; *dàl* B.CW. 91, *hèl* do. 95, *càlon* Hyff. Gynnwys (1749) pp. 3, 20, 319 bis.

☞ In this grammar the circumflex has been retained in most cases where it is, or might be, used in ordinary writing. But where the position of the accent has to be indicated, <sup>ˆ</sup> is used; where there is no need to point out the accent, and the word is not usually circumflexed, <sup>˘</sup> is used. As every long vowel must be accented in Mn. W., it will be understood that <sup>˘</sup>, <sup>ˆ</sup> and <sup>ˆ</sup> in Mn. W. words mean the same thing. In Brit. and earlier a vowel marked <sup>˘</sup> is not necessarily accented. As <sup>˘</sup> is required to denote a secondary accent it would be confusing to use it to mark a short accented vowel; hence <sup>ˆ</sup> is used here for the latter purpose, where necessary. The accent mark <sup>ˆ</sup> denotes accent without reference to quantity. A medium vowel can only be indicated by showing the syllabic division; thus *cá|nu*.

NOTE. The medium vowel, or short vowel with open stress, which occurs in the penult, is not heard in English where a penultimate accented vowel, if not short as in *fathom*, is long as in *father*. Silvan Evans calls the medium vowel "long", and J.D.R. often circumflexes it. But the *a* of *cá|nu* is not long, except in comparison with the *a* of *cán|nu*; beside the *a* of *cán* it is short. It is a short vowel slightly prolonged past the point of fullest stress, so as to complete the syllable, and the following consonant is taken over to the ultima.

§ 51. i. If a vowel in a monosyllable is simple its quantity is determined by the final consonant or consonants, the main principle being that it is long before one consonant, short before two, or before a consonant originally double; see § 56 ii.

ii. The vowel is short before two or more consonants, or before *p*, *t*, *c*, *m*, *ng*; as *cănt* 'hundred', *törf* 'crowd', *pörtlh* 'portal', *bărdđ* 'bard', *ăt* 'to', *llăc* 'slack', *căm* 'crooked', *llöng* 'ship'.

Nearly all monosyllables ending in *p*, *t* or *c* are borrowed; some from Irish, as *brăt* 'apron', most from E. as *hăp*, *töp*, *hët*, *pöt*, *cnöc*, which simply preserve the original quantity. E. tenuis after a long vowel becomes a media, as W. *clôg* < E. *cloak*, W. *grôd* G. 157 < E. *groat*, re-borrowed as *grôt*; so the late borrowings *côt*, *grât* (but in S. W. *cöt*).

W. *ăt* is an analogical formation, § 209 vii (2); *ac*, *nac* should be *ag*, *nag* in Mn. orthography § 222 i (1), ii (3).



Exceptions to the above rule are the following:

(1) In N. W. words ending in **s** or **ll** followed by another consonant have the vowel long; as *trīst* 'sad', *cōsb* 'punishment', *hāllt* 'salt' adj., etc., except in borrowed words, as *cāst* 'trick'. In S. W., however, all such words as the above conform to the rule.

(2) The vowel is long when it is a late contraction, § 33 iv; as *ānt* 'they go', for *a-ant*; *būm* 'I have been', for *bu-um*; *bōnt* 'they may be', for *bo-ont*; *rhōnt* 'they give', for *rho-ant*. In *ŷm* 'we are', *ŷnt* 'they are', the vowel is pronounced long; it is marked long by J.D.R. 94; but E.P., ps. lxxv 1, rhymes *ynt* with *hynt*, and in Ml. W. it is written *ynt* (not \**yynt*); hence the lengthening is probably due to false analogy.

*Cānt* 'they shall have' is for *ca-ant* and has long *a*; but *cant* 'sang' is for *can-t*, and is therefore short. Even *gwēld*, § 44 vi, from *gwēl*, has the *e* shortened by the two consonants; a fortiori, in *cant* 'sang' where the final double consonant is older, the *a* must be short. Silvan Evans (s. v. *canu*) adopts the error of some recent writers, and circumflexes the *a* in *cant*, even where it rhymes with *chwant*, and in quoting Gr.O. 82, where no circumflex is used. The word never rhymes with *ānt*, *gwnānt*, etc.

☞ The vowel is circumflexed when long before two consonants, except where the length is dialectal.

(3) The mutated form *dēng* of *deg* 'ten' preserves the long vowel of the latter in N. W.

iii. The vowel is long if it is final, or followed by **b**, **d**, **g**, **f**, **dd**, **ff**, **th**, **ch**, **s**; as *tŷ* 'house', *llē* 'place', *māb* 'son', *tād* 'father', *gwāg* 'empty', *dōf* 'tame', *rhōdd* 'gift', *clōff* 'lame', *crōth* 'womb', *cōch* 'red', *glās* 'blue'.

Exceptions: (1) Words which are sometimes unaccented, vi below.

(2) Words borrowed from English, as *sād* 'steady', *tŷb*, *fflāch* (from *flash*), *lāch* (from *lash*). *Sūd*, also written *sūt*, 'kind, sort' from *suit* (cf. Chaucer, Cant. Tales 3241) is now short; but in D.G. 448 it is long, rhyming with *hud*.

(3) Some interjectional words, such as *chwäff*, *pŷff*, *äch*. The interjection *och* is now short, but is long in the bards; see *Och / Gōch* D.G. 464. *Cŷff* is now sometimes incorrectly shortened.

☞ A long vowel need not be circumflexed before any of the above consonants. In the case of a contraction, however, the vowel is usually marked; thus *rhōdd* 'he gave' for *rhoodd* for *rhoddodd*. In such forms the circumflex is unconsciously regarded as a sign of contraction, and may be taken to indicate that the vowel is long independently of the character of the consonant.

The circumflex is also used in *nād* 'cry' to distinguish it from *nād* 'that not'.

iv. If the vowel be followed by **l**, **n** or **r**, it may be long or



short: *tâl* 'pay', *dâl* 'hold', *cân* 'song', *cân* 'white'; *câr* 'relative', *câr* 'car'.

Each of these consonants may be etymologically single or double. *Dâl* is from \**dalg-* § 110 ii (2), so that the final *l* represents two root consonants. In O. and Ml. W. final *n* and *r* when double in origin were doubled in writing, as in *penn*, 'head', Irish *cenn*, in other cases of course remaining single as in *hên* 'old', Irish *sen*; thus the principle that the vowel is short before two consonants, long before one, applied. The final consonant is now written single even in words like *pen*, and only doubled when a syllable is added, as in *pennaf*, cf. Eng. *sin* (O. E. *sinn*) but *sinner* (though even medial *-nn-* is now sounded *-n-* in Eng.). It is therefore necessary now to distinguish between long and short vowels in these words by marking the vowels themselves.

☞ In a monosyllable, a long vowel followed by *l*, *n* or *r* is circumflexed; thus, *tâl* 'pay', *cân*, 'song', *dôr* 'door', *dêl* 'may come', *hÿm* 'older'. But *i* and *u* need not be circumflexed, since they are always long before these consonants, except in *prin*, and *in* (= Ml. W. *ynn* 'to us'), and a few words from English as *pÿn*, *bÿl*. The common words *dÿn*, *hên*, *ôl* are seldom circumflexed.

Ml. W. *-nn* is still written in some words, e. g. in *onn* 'ash' pl. *ynn*, as in the names *Llwyn Onn*, *Llwyn Ynn*. Doubling the consonant is preferable to marking the vowel when it is desired to avoid ambiguity, as in *cann* 'white', *a yrr* 'drives'. It is not sounded double now when final; but the consonant is distinctly longer e. g. in *pÿn* than in *hên*. In Corn., *penn* became *pedn*.

NOTE. The *a* is long in *tâl* 'forehead, front, end', and was circumflexed down to the latter part of the 18th cent.; see D.D. s.v., G. 68. The *l* is etymologically single, as is seen in the Gaulish name *Cassitalos*. In the spoken language the word survives only in place-names, and is sounded short in such a name as *Tâl-y-bônt* because this has become an improper compound accented on the ultima, § 46 iii, so that its first element has only a secondary accent, § 49. When the principal accent falls on it, it is long, as in *Trwyn-y-tâl* near the Rivals. *Tegiğil o tâl*, *Edeirnaun*, *Iâl* B.B. 74 'Tegeingl to its end, Edeirnawn, [and] Yale.' The rhyme with *Iâl* shows the quantity of *tâl*.

*Y fun araf, fain, eirian,*  
*A'r tâl fal yr aur mâl mân.*—D.G. 330.

'The calm, slender, bright girl, with the head like finely milled gold.'

v. When the word ends in *ll* the quantity varies. In N. W. it is short in all such words except *ôll*, *höll*; in S. W. it is long, except in *gäll* 'can', *düll* 'manner', *mÿll* 'sultry', *cÿll* 'loses', and possibly some others.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*öi* for *o-ai* not final, as in *tröis* for *tró-ais*. On account of the long vowel *gwñai*, *tröi*, etc. are generally sounded and often written *gwñae*, *troe*, etc.; but in the bards *-ai* rhymes with *ai*, see *wnai / ehedai* G. 242. Both forms are seen in *Ml. W. gwñai* W.M. 25, 54, *gwñay* R.M. 237 (*ae = ay*, § 29 ii (1)).

(4) The vowel is long in *o'i*, *a'i*, *da i*, etc., § 33 v, of course only when accented. In *Ml. W.* *o'i*, *a'i* are written *oe*, *ae* or *oy*, *ay*.

§ 53. When the accent in a polysyllable falls on the ultima, the above rules apply as if the ultima were a monosyllable; thus, short, *pahām* 'why?', *penāig*, § 41 iii (2), *parhāu* 'to continue', *gwyrdröi* 'to distort'; long, *Cymráeg*, *parhánt* (for *parhá-ant*), *gwyrdröi* (for *gwyrdro-ai*) 'he distorted', *penllád* 'summum bonum'.

In *parhau*, *caniatau*, etc., some recent writers circumflex the *a*, possibly a practice first intended to indicate the long vowel in the uncontracted form *-ha-u*, § 54 iii. When contracted the *a* is short. In *D.D.* and *Bible* (1620) it is not circumflexed. *J.D.R.* 144 writes *cadarnháu*. But see § 55 ii.

§ 54. In the accented penult—

i. (1) The vowel is short, if followed by two or more consonants, or by *p*, *t*, *c*, *m*, *ng*, *ll*, *s*; as *hárddwch* 'beauty', *plēntyn* 'child', *cännoedd* 'hundreds', *býrrach* 'shorter', *ěstron* 'stranger', *ěpil* 'progeny', *āteb* 'answer', *āmeu* 'to doubt', *āngen* 'need', *āllan* 'out', *Iěsu* 'Jesus', *glāndeg* 'fair', *glānwaith* 'cleanly', *tānio* 'to fire', *týbiaf* 'I suppose'. There is no exception to this rule, though before *m* the vowel is sometimes wrongly lengthened in words learnt from books, such as *trāmor* 'foreign', *āmwys* 'ambiguous'.

Silvan Evans marks many obsolete words, such as *amwg*, *amug* with long *ā*, for which there is no evidence whatever; it merely represents his own misreading of *Ml. W.* *-m-*, which always stands for *-mm-*.

(2) The consonants above named are each double in origin. In *Ml. W.* *t*, *c*, *s* were usually doubled in this position, as *attec*, *racco* or *racko*, *messur*; but *-m-* is generally written single, owing to the clumsiness of *-mm-* and its frequency; possibly *-p-*, which is not very common, followed the analogy of *-m-*; *ll* and *ng* being digraphs can hardly be doubled in writing. In early *Bibles* *m* and *p* are doubled; and *G.R.* wrote *gallu*, doubling *l* (his *l* = *ll*). As however each is etymologically double (except in borrowed words), the double origin



is sufficiently indicated by writing the letter; thus *ateb* is necessarily the same as *atted*; *mesur* is necessarily *messur*. So every medial or final *m*, *ng* or *ll* means *mm*, *nn*, or *llll* etymologically, and is so pronounced in the accented penult.

But in the case of *n* and *r* the consonant is not necessarily double; hence a distinction must be made between single and double *n* and *r*. The *a* in *cannu* 'to whiten' is short because it is followed by *nn*, representing original *nd* (cf. Lat. *candeo*); the *a* in *canu* 'to sing' is medium because it is followed by a single *n* (cf. Lat. *cano*). The distinction is made in nearly all Ml. mss., and generally in Mn. mss. and printed books down to Pughe's time.

(3) The accented syllable is "closed" (stopped, blocked) by the first of the two consonants, thus *glǎn|deg*, *plĕn|tyn*, *cǎn|nu*. Even *i* and *w* cause the preceding consonant to close the penult; thus *glǎn|waith* from *glǎn* 'clean'. Ml. scribes, knowing that the syllable was closed by two consonants, and not knowing that the second in this case was *i* or *w*, sometimes doubled the first consonant, as in *dynnijon* W.M. 32, *(g)lannweith* R.M. 52; but as a rule, perhaps, it is written single, as in *dynijon* R.M. 21, *(g)lanweith* W.M. 72. A consonant originally double cannot be distinguished from one originally single in this case; thus *tǎn-io* 'to fire', from *tǎn* 'fire', and *glǎn-io* 'to land', from *glann* 'shore', form a perfect double rhyme. It is therefore unusual to double the consonant in the modern language in these forms; *glannio* and *torriad* are written *glanio* and *toriad*, which adequately represent the sound (cf. *pentref* for *penntref*, etc.). Thus in *ysgrifennwȳd* 'was written' the double *n* indicates that the *w* is a vowel; in *ysgrifennwyr* 'writers', the single *n* indicates that the *w* is consonantal. Hence some words like *annwȳl* C.M. 70, *synnwȳr* R.M. 116 are now written with one *n* owing to a common, but by no means general, mispronunciation of *wȳ* as *wȳ*; see P.II. xcvi, where *Llyr* / *ssynwyr* is condemned as a false rhyme.

ii. The vowel is medium if followed by *b*, *d*, *g*, *ff*, *th*, *ch*, *l*, single *n*, or single *r*; as *gó|baith* 'hope', *á|deg* 'time', *sé|gur* 'idle', *é|ffaith* 'effect', *é|thol* 'to elect', *pé|chod* 'sin', *cá|nu* 'to sing', *bó|re* 'morning', *cá|lan* 'new year's day'.

In this case the accented syllable is "open" (free), that is, it ends with the vowel, and the consonant is carried on to the next syllable. See § 50, Note; § 27 i.

In a few forms we have a short vowel before *l*, as in *Iól|o* (often mis-read *Ió|lo*); *cǎl|on* 'heart'; *cól|yn* 'sting', O. W. *colginn* JUV.; *ból|wst* 'colic' < \**bolg-*; *dél|ir* 'is held' for *dél|ȳir* § 36 i < \**délȳir*. In Ml. W. such forms are written with double *l*, § 22 ii.

Double *l* cannot be from original *ll*, which gives the voiceless Welsh *ll* (*tt*). It occurs only in a new hypocoristic doubling as in *Iol-lo*, or where a consonant now lost closed the syllable before disappearing:



in *cālon* the lost consonant is *w*; in *cōlyn* it is *i* < *ġ*; *w* drops before *o*, and *i* before *y* § 36 iii, ii;—*cālon* (Corn. *colon*, Bret. *kalon*, *kaloun*) < \**kaluond*- : W. *colwed* B.A. 6 'heart', *coludd* 'entrail' : Skr. *krodā-h* 'breast, interior' : Gk. *χολάδες*, O. Bulg. *želad-ŭkŭ* 'maw' with *gh*- (*q/gh* alternation).—For Early Mn. W. *cālyn* 'to follow' the Ml. *canlyn* has been restored in writing.

A short vowel also occurs in *cādwn*, *tŷbir*, etc. § 36 i.

iii. The vowel is long if followed by a vowel or *h*; as *é|og* 'salmon', *dē|hau* 'right, south', *Gwen|llŷ|an*.

iv. It is short in all falling diphthongs; as *cāe|ad* 'lid', *mŷy|af* 'most', *llēi|af* 'least', *rhŷy|dau* 'nets', *llŷy|brau* 'paths', *hēu|log* 'sunny', *tēw|dwr* 'thickness', *bŷw|yd* 'life', *cnāw|dol* 'carnal'.

But in N. W. the vowel is medium in *aw*, *ew*, *iw* before a vowel, that is the *w* is heterosyllabic; thus *tā|wel* 'silent', *tē|wi* 'to be silent', *llē|wod* 'lions', *nī|wed* 'harm'. In S. W., however, these are sounded *tāw|el*, *tēw|i*, *llēw|od*, *nŷw|ed*.

§ 55. i. The above are the quantities of the vowels in the Mn. language. They were probably the same in Ml. W. where the vowel is simple. Thus *map* or *mab*, *tat*, *gwac* had a long *ā* like their modern equivalents *māb*, *tād*, *gwāg*; for where the vowel was short and the final consonant voiceless (= Mn. *p*, *t*, *c*), the latter was doubled, as in *bratt* R.G. 1117, Mn. W. *bratt* D.D., or *brat* ( $\equiv$  *brāt*) 'rag, apron'. In the case of Ml. single -*t*, both the long vowel and the voiced consonant are attested in the spelling of foreigners; thus the place-name which is now *Bōd Feirig*, which in Ml. W. spelling would be \**Bot veuruc*, appears in Norman spelling in the Extent of Anglesey, dated 1294, as *Bode-ueuryk* (Seebohm, Trib. Sys.<sup>1</sup> App. 6), where *bode* doubtless means *bōd*, the Mn. W. sound. Again in the Extent of Denbigh, dated 1335, the Mn. W. *Rhōs* appears as *Roos* (op. cit. 72), showing the vowel to be long before *s* then as now. The N. W. long vowel before *st* is attested in 1296 in the Ruthin Court Rolls p. 15, l. 10 in the spelling *Neeste* of the name *Nest*. The distinction between medium and short in the penult is everywhere implied in Ml. spelling; and we are told in R.G. 1120 that the vowel is long when followed by another, as the *i* in *Gwenlliant*, Mn. W. *Gwen-llŷ-an*. Thus the quantity of a simple vowel was





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



the distinction was beginning to disappear. The Late Ml. poets frankly give it up; e.g. Ca. *bychan* / *glan* / *kyvan(n)* / *diflan(n)* / *darogan* / . . . *kalan(n)* / *kan* / *Ievan(n)*, R.P. 1233-4. Yet in O. W. the distinction was a real one, for it is reflected in the ordinary spelling of words; as *bichan* ox. 'little' (cf. *vychanet* W.M. 44, R.M. 31), *atar* ox. 'birds' (cf. *adaren* B.B. 107), *scribenn* M.C. 'writing' (cf. *yscrivennu* I.L.A. 2), *corsenn* ox., *guinlann* JUV., etc. The dimin. endings *-yn*, *-en* appear as *-inn*, *-enn*; the pl. ending *-ion* is always *-ion*.

iv. In the unaccented penult in O. W. the distinction between an open and a closed syllable was preserved; the vowel must have been shorter in the latter, as it was later when the penult became accented.

v. The diversity in the present quantity of vowels before *ll* and *s*, and the fixing of the present quantities of diphthongs, are due to complicated actions of analogy, which it would take too much space here to attempt to trace.

## THE ARYAN VOWELS IN KELTIC

§ 57. Parent Aryan had the following vowel-system :

Short vowels	a	e	i	o	u	ə
Long vowels	ā	ē	ī	ō	ū	
Short diphthongs	ai	ei	oi	au	eu	ou
Long diphthongs	āi	ēi	ōi	āu	ēu	ōu
Short vocalic	l̥	m̥	n̥	r̥		
Long vocalic	l̄	m̄	n̄	r̄		

*e* and *o* were probably pronounced open; *u* has of course its Latin value  $\equiv$  Welsh *w* (not Welsh *u*); *ə* was an obscure vowel whose exact quality is uncertain, but which was probably not unlike W. *y*; vocalic *l̥*, *m̥*, *n̥*, *r̥* arose from reduced *el*, *em*, *en*, *er*; when long they represent the contracted reductions of two syllables § 63 vii (2).

§ 58. i. The Aryan short vowels remained unchanged in Primitive Keltic, except *ə*, which became *a* as in all the other branches except Indo-Iranian, in which it became *i*, see vii below.

ii. Ar. *a* (Lat. *a*, Gk. *α*). Lat. *dacruma* (*lacruma*), Gk. *δάκρυ*, Goth. *tagr* : W. pl. *dagrau* 'tears' < Pr. Kelt. *\*dakruya*.—Ar. *\*agō* > Lat. *agō*, Gk. *ἄγω* : Ir. *again* 'I drive', W. *af* for *a-af* for *\*azaf* 'I go' < Pr. Kelt. *\*ag-*.—Lat. *sāl*, *sālis*, Gk. *ἄλις*, Goth. *salt* : Ir. *salann*, W. *halen* 'salt' < Pr. Kelt. *\*sal-*.

iii. Ar. *e* (Lat. *e*, Gk. *ε*). Ar. *\*bher-* > Lat. *ferō*, Gk. *φέρω*, O. E. *beran* 'to bear' : Ir. *berimm* 'I bear', W. *ad-feraf* 'I re-



store' < Pr. Kelt. \*ber-.—Ar. \*medhu- > Gk. μέθυ 'wine', O. H. G. metu 'mead', O. Bulg. medŭ 'honey', Skr. mādhu 'honey': W. medd 'mead', meddŵ 'drunk' < Pr. Kelt. \*medu-  
 \*medu-.—Ar. \*ekyos > Lat. equus, Skr. áśva-ḥ : Ir. ech 'horse', Gaul. Epo- (in Epo-redia, etc.), W. eb-ol 'colt' < Pr. Kelt. \*eky-.

iv. Ar. i (Lat. i, Gk. ι). Ar. \*yid- (√ yeid- 'see, know') > Lat. video 'I see', Gk. Hom. φίδμεν, Goth. witum 'we know': Ir. físs 'knowledge', W. gwŷs 'summons' < Pr. Kelt. \*yiss-, § 87 ii.—Ar. \*yliq\*- (√ yeleiq\*- 'wet') > Lat. liqueo : Ir. fliuch 'wet', W. gwlyb 'wet' < Pr. Kelt. \*yliq\*-.

v. Ar. o (Lat. o, Gk. ο). Ar. \*oktō(u) > Lat. octō, Gk. ὀκτώ : Ir. ocht, W. ŵyth 'eight' < Pr. Kelt. \*oktō, § 69 iv (2). Ar. \*logh- (√ legh- 'lie') > Gk. λόχος 'bed, couch, ambush', O. Bulg. sq-logŭ 'consors tori': W. go-lo-i, R. P. 1040, 'to lay, bury' < Pr. Kelt. \*log-.—Ar. \*tog- (√ (s)theg- 'cover') > Lat. toga : W. to 'roof', § 104 ii (2).

vi. Ar. u (Lat. u, Gk. υ). Ar. weak stem \*kun- > Gk. gen. sg. κυός, Goth. hunds, Skr. gen. sg. śúnaḥ : W. pl. cŵn 'dogs' < Pr. Kelt. \*kun-es.—Ar. \*sru-t- (√ sreu- 'flow') > Gk. ρυτός 'flowing', Skr. srutáh 'flowing', Lith. srutà 'dung-water': Ir. sruth 'stream', W. rhwd 'dung-water' < Pr. Kelt. \*srut-.

vii. Ar. e (see i). Ar. \*patér \*patér- > Lat. pater, Gk. πατήρ, Goth. fadar, Arm. hair, Skr. pitár- : Ir. athir 'father' < Pr. Kelt. \*(p)atīr.—Ar. \*sat- (√ sē- 'sow') > Lat. satus : W. had 'seed' < Pr. Kelt. \*sat-, § 63 vi (1).

§ 59. i. The Aryan long vowels ā, ī, ū remained ; but ē became ī ; and ō in stem syllables became ā, in final syllables ū.

ii. Ar. ā (Lat. ā, Gk. Dor. ā, Att. Ion. η). Ar. \*bhrāt-ēr, -er-, -ōr, -or- > Lat. frāter, Gk. Dor. φράτηρ 'member of a clan', Goth. brōþar, Skr. bhrātar- : Ir. brāthir, W. brawd 'brother', pl. broder, brodorion § 124 i < Pr. Kelt. \*brāt-īr, -er-, -or-.—Ar. \*māt-ēr, -er-, -r- > Lat. māter, Gk. Dor. μάτηρ, Skr. mātár- : Ir. māthir 'mother', W. modr-yb 'aunt' < Pr. Kelt. \*māt-ēr, -r-.

iii. Ar. ē (Lat. ē, Gk. η). Lat. vērus, O. Bulg. věra 'faith' : Ir. fīr, W. gwīr 'true' < Pr. Kelt. \*yīros.—Lat. rēx, Skr. ráj- 'king' : Ir. rī, Gaul. rīx, W. rhī < Pr. Kelt. \*rīks, \*rīg-.

iv. Ar. ī (Lat. ī, Gk. ī). Ar. \*q\*rīt- (√ q\*reiā- 'buy') > Skr. krītáh 'bought' : Ir. crīthid 'inclined to buy', W. prīd



'precious' < \*Pr. Kelt. *q<sup>r</sup>rīt-*.—O. H. G. *rīm*, O. E. *rīm* 'number': Ir. *rīm*, W. *rhīf* 'number' < Pr. Kelt. \**rīm-*.—Ar. suffix \**-īno-*, as in Lat. *su-īnus*: W. *-in* § 153 (10) < Pr. Kelt. \**-īno-*.

v. Ar. *ō* (Lat. *ō*, Gk. *ω*). Lat. *ōcior*, Gk. *ὠκύς*, Skr. *āśúḥ* 'quick': Ml. W. *di-awc*, Mn. W. *di-og* 'idle' < Pr. Kelt. \**āk-us*.—Lat. *ignōtus*, *nōtus*, Gk. *γνωτός*: Ir. *gnāth* 'known, accustomed', W. *gnawd* 'customary' < Pr. Kelt. \**gnātos*.—Lat. *flōs*, O. H. G. *bluot* 'bloom': Ir. *blāth*, Ml. W. *blawt* 'blossom' < Pr. Kelt. \**blāt-*.

In final syllables Ar. *ō* > Kelt. *ū*; this became *ū̄*, later *ī* in Brit., and affected a preceding vowel, § 69 i; it remains as *-ī* in W. *cī* 'dog' § 132 (1). But when followed by a final nasal *ō* became *o* in Pr. Kelt.; thus Ir. gen. pl. *fer* 'of men' implies \**uirōn* from \**uirōm* \**-ōm*: Gk. *-ων*).

vi. Ar. *ū* (Lat. *ū*, Gk. *ū*). Lat. *tū*, Gk. *τῦ-νη*, O. Icel. *þū*, Avest. *tū*: Ir. *tū*, W. *tī* 'thou' < Pr. Kelt. \**tū*.—O. H. G. *rūna*, O. Icel. *rūn* 'secret, rune': Ir. *rūn*, W. *rhīn* 'secret' < Pr. Kelt. \**rūn-*.—Lat. *cūlus*: Ir. *cūl*, W. *cīl* 'back' < Pr. Kelt. \**kūl-*.

§ 60. The Aryan short diphthongs remained in Pr. Kelt.; see examples in §§ 75, 76. In the long diphthongs the long vowels developed as elsewhere; thus *āi*, *āu* remained; *ēi* > *ī̄*; *ēu* > *īu*; in syllables not final *ōi*, *ōu* became *āi*, *āu* respectively; in final syllables *ōi* > *ū̄i*, later doubtless *ū*, but seemingly still written *-oui* in Gaulish, Rhys CIG. 5; *ōu* > *ū̄u*; §§ 75, 76.

§ 61. i. (1) Aryan *l̥*, *r̥* (Lat. *ul*, *or*; Gk. *αλ*, *λα*, *αρ*, *ρα*; Germ. *ul*, *ur*; Skr. *ṛ*, *ṛ*) probably remained in Pr. Kelt., but developed in all the groups as *li*, *ri*. Thus Ar. \**m̥l̥k-t-* (√ *mel̥g-* 'milk') > Lat. *mulctus*: Ir. *mlicht*, *blicht*, W. *blith* 'milch' < \**mlikt-* < Pr. Kelt. \**m̥l̥kt-* (W. *ar-mel* 'the second milk', *mel-foch* 'suckling pigs' < F-grade \**mel̥g-*).—Ar. \**k̥l̥-t-* (√ *k̥el-* 'hide') > Lat. *oc-cult-us*: Ir. *clethi* 'celandum', W. *clyd* 'sheltered' < Pr. Kelt. \**k̥lt-*.—Ar. \**p̥rt-* (√ *per-*) > Lat. *portus*, O. H. G. *furt*: Gaul. *-ritum*, O. W. *rit*, Mn. W. *rhyl* 'ford' < Pr. Kelt. \*(*p*)*rt-*.—Ar. \**q̥r̥m-is* 'worm' > Skr. *k̥r̥mi-h*, Lith. *kirmis*: Ir. *cruim*, W. *pryf* 'worm' < Pr. Kelt. \**q̥r̥mis*.—Ar. \**d̥rk-* (√ *der̥k-*) > Gk. *ἔδρακον* 'I saw', Skr. *d̥r̥ś-* 'look': Ir. *drech* 'aspect', W. *drych* 'appearance', *e-drychaf* 'I look' < Pr. Kelt. \**d̥rk-*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



This development is precisely parallel to that of the R-grade of  $e\ddot{i}$  after the accent in Brit., which gave  $a\ddot{i}\ddot{i} > W. -oed$ , the second  $\ddot{i}$  becoming  $\delta$ . Similarly  $ou$  after the accent gives W.  $-e\ddot{u}$ , prob. from  $'-ouu-$  § 76 iii (2).

ii. Ar.  $\bar{m}$ ,  $\bar{n}$  were doubtless  $m\bar{a}$ ,  $n\bar{a}$  in Pr. Kelt. Thus Ar.  $*s\bar{n}$ - (R<sup>2</sup> of  $\sqrt{sen\bar{e}-}$ , see § 63 vii (2)),  $>$  Ir.  $sn\bar{a}$ -*that*, W. *no-dwydd* 'needle'.—Ir. *gn\bar{a}th*, W. *gnawd* 'known, accustomed' might be from  $*g\bar{n}$ - like Lat. *gn\bar{a}-rus*, but is more probably from  $*g\bar{n}\bar{o}$ - like Lat. *n\bar{o}tus*,  $\sqrt{g\bar{e}n\bar{e}-}$ . The Gaul. *-gnatus* 'born' is assumed to have  $\bar{a}$ , in which case it may be from  $*g\bar{n}$ -; but it may have  $\check{a}$  from  $\bar{a}$ , like W. *ynad* 'judge', Early Ml. W. pl. *hyg\bar{n}eid* B.B. 10, 84  $< *hyn-gnat < *seno-gnat-$  'elder'  $< *g\bar{n}\bar{a}-t-$ ,  $\sqrt{g\bar{e}n\bar{e}-}$  'give birth'.

## ARYAN VOWEL GRADATION

§ 63. i. In Parent Aryan, while the consonants of any morphological element were comparatively stable, its vocalism varied according to circumstances; this variation is called "vowel gradation" or "ablaut". The system is similar to, but less highly developed than, that of the Semitic languages, in which the only fixed elements of a word are its consonantal skeleton. In Aryan what may be regarded as the standard vowel was  $e$ ; this is the full grade, and may be denoted by F. It interchanged with  $o$ ; this grade may be denoted by F<sup>o</sup>. In either case the vowel might be lengthened, becoming  $\bar{e}$  or  $\bar{o}$ ; the lengthened grades may be denoted by L and L<sup>o</sup>. The vowel might become more or less indistinct; in this case we write it below the line thus  $e_$ ; this is the reduced grade, R. Lastly it might vanish altogether; this is the vanishing grade, V. The same syllable in different combinations may occur in any or all of these grades.

ii. Taking the root  $*sed-$  'sit' as an example, the system is as follows (for  $z$  in V-grade see § 97):

V	R	F	F <sup>o</sup>	L	L <sup>o</sup>
$zd$	$s_e d$	$sed$	$sod$	$s\bar{e}d$	$s\bar{o}d$

Examples: V  $*-zd-$ : W. *nyth*, Lat. *n\bar{i}dus*, E. *nest*, etc.  $<$  Ar.  $*ni-zd-os$  § 97 ii, W. *syth*  $< *si-zd-$ , *ibid.*—R  $*s_e d-$ : W. *hadl*  $< *s_e d-lo-$  § 111 vii (1).—F  $*sed-$ : W. *gorsedd* 'high seat'  $<$  Kelt.  $*\check{u}er-en-sed-$ ; *eistedd* 'to sit' met. for  $*eitsedd < *at\check{i}-en-sed-$ ; Gaul. *essed* 'war-chariot'  $< *en-sed-$ ; W. *annedd* 'dwelling' for *ann-hedd*  $< *n\check{d}o-sed-$ , *cyntedd* 'porch'  $< *kintu-sed-$ ; *heddwch* 'peace'  $< *sed-$ ; Lat. *sedeo*, etc.—F<sup>o</sup>  $*sod-$ : W. *hudd-ygl*, Ir. *suide* 'soot' § 100 v; W. *aros* 'to stay'  $< *p_e ri-sod-t-$  § 187 iii.—L  $*s\bar{e}d-$ : Lat. *s\bar{e}d\bar{e}s*, whence W. *swydd* 'office'.—L<sup>o</sup>  $*s\bar{o}d-$ : W. *soddi* 'to sink', *sawdd* 'subsidence'  $< *s\bar{o}d-$ , O.E. *s\bar{o}t*, E. *soot*.



√*ed-* 'eat':—V \**d-*: W. *dant*, Lat. *dent-*, etc. < \**d-nt-* (participial stem) '\*eater'.—F \**ed-*: W. *ÿs* 'eats' < \**et<sup>st</sup>ti* < \**ed-ti*, Lat. *edo*, *est*.—L \**ēd-*: Lat. *in-ēdia*, Skr. *ādyáh* 'eatable'.

√*ret-* 'run':—F \**ret-*: W. *rhedaf* 'I run', *gwa-redaf* 'I succour', Gaul. *Vo-reto-*.—F° \**rot-*: Ir. *roth*, W. *rhod* 'wheel', Lat. *rota*.—L° \**rōt-*: W. *rhawd* 'troop', Ml. W. *gwarawt* 'he succoured' < \**uo-rāt-* < \**upo-(re)rōte*.

In Kelt. *e* becomes *a* before explosives, as well as before *l*, *r*, *m*, *n*; see iii below. Thus W. *adar* 'birds' < \**p<sub>e</sub>t<sub>e</sub>r-*; *adanedd* 'wings' < \**p<sub>e</sub>t<sub>e</sub>nūiās*; beside *edn* 'bird' < \**petn-*, √*pet-* 'fly'. In Italic also we seem to have *a* for it, as in Lat. *quattuor* < \**q<sup>u</sup><sub>e</sub>tuores*; in Gk. *ι* in *πίσυρες*; Hirt, Abl. 15, Meillet, Intr.<sup>2</sup> 73.

iii. When the vowel is followed by one of the sonants *l*, *r*, *m*, *n*, the scheme is as follows, *er* being taken as the example:

V	R	F	F°	L	L°
<i>r</i>	<i>r<sub>o</sub></i>	<i>er</i>	<i>or</i>	<i>ēr</i>	<i>ōr</i>

Examples: suffix \**-ter-*:—V \**-tr-*: W. *modryb* 'aunt' < \**mā-tr-əq<sup>u</sup>-ē*, Lat. gen. *mā-tr-is*.—R \**-tr-*: Skr. *mā-tr-kā* 'grandmother'.—F \**-ter-*: W. *bro-der* 'brothers', Gk. acc. *πα-τέρ-α*.—F° \**-tor-*: W. *bro-dor-ion* 'brothers, clansmen', Gk. acc. *φρᾶ-τορ-α*.—L \**-tēr-*: Gk. *πατήρ*.—L° \**-tōr-*: Gk. *φρᾶ-τωρ*.

√*bher-* 'bear':—R \**bhr-*: W. *cymryd* 'to take' < \**kom-bhr-t-*.—F \**bher-*: W. *cymeraf* 'I take' < \**kom-bher-*; Lat. *fero*, Gk. *φέρω*, etc.

√*kel-* 'hide':—R \**k<sub>l</sub>-*: W. *clyd* 'sheltered' < \**k<sub>l</sub>-t-*, Lat. *occultus* § 61 i (1).—F \**kel-*: W. *celaf* 'I conceal'.—L \**kēl-*: Lat. *cēl-o*.

Before these sonants *e* appears as *a* in Kelt., giving *al*, *ar*, *am*, *an*. In other branches thus: Ar. *e<sub>l</sub>*, *e<sub>r</sub>* give Gk. *αλ*, *αρ*, Lat. *al*, *ar*, Germ. *ul*, *ur*, Skr. *ir ur* (for both), Lith. *il ul*, *ir ur*; Ar. *e<sub>m</sub>*, *e<sub>n</sub>* give Gk. *αμ*, *αν*, Lat. *am*, *an* or *em*, *en* (*venio* § 100 i (4), *tenuis* below), Germ. *um*, *un*, Skr. *am*, *an*, Lith. *im um*, *in un*.

The V-grade occurs only before vowels. The form *r<sub>o</sub>*, *n<sub>o</sub>*, etc. of the R-grade occurs only before consonants; the form *e<sub>r</sub>*, *e<sub>n</sub>*, etc. before vowels, and before *i* and *u*. Where in the derived languages the latter appears before other consonants, a vowel following it has been elided since the Ar. period. I use ' to mark this elision.

Examples: V-grade of *el* in W. *glas* 'green' see vii (3); of *er* in *rhann* vii (2); of *en* in *glin* vii (4).

R-grade before consonants, *l*, *r*, *m*, *n*, see examples in §§ 61, 62.

R-grade before vowels: W. *mālaf* 'I grind' < \**m<sub>e</sub>l-*, √*melā<sup>x</sup>-* 'grind';—*araiθ* 'speech', Ir. *airecht* < \**erēq-t-*, √*ereq-* 'speak': O. Bulg. *rekq* 'I speak' (with V-grade of 1st syll.);—*archaf* 'I ask', Ir. *arco* < Kelt. \**ar'k-* < \**p<sub>e</sub>r<sub>e</sub>k-*, √*perek-*: Lat. *precor* (with V-grade of 1st syll.);—*carr* 'car', Ir. *carr*, Gaul. (-Lat.) *carr(-us)* < Pr. Kelt. \**kar'sos*: Lat. *currus* < \**q<sub>r</sub>s-os*;—*darn* 'fragment' < \**d<sub>e</sub>r'n-* < \**d<sub>e</sub>r<sub>ə</sub>-n-*: Skr. *dīrṇáh* 'split, divided' < \**dīr<sub>n</sub>-* < \**d<sub>e</sub>r<sub>ə</sub>-n-*, √*derā-*



'split';—so *sarn* 'causeway': Skr. *stīrnáh* 'strewn',  $\sqrt{\text{sterō-}}$ ;—*carn* 'hoof', Galat. *κάρνον* 'trumpet':  $\sqrt{\text{kerā}^x(\underline{u})-}$ ;—*teneu* 'thin', Corn. *tanow*, Ir. *tana*: Gk. *τανυ-*, Lat. *tenuis*, Skr. *tanú-h*, all < Ar.  $*t_e\underline{n}u-$ ;—*hafal* 'like, equal', Ir. *samail* 'likeness' <  $*s_e\underline{m}_e\underline{l}-$ : Lat. *similis*;—*ganed* 'was born' <  $*\hat{g}_e\underline{n}-$ ,  $\sqrt{\text{genē-}}$ .

R-grade before  $\underline{u}$ : W. *carw* 'deer' <  $*\hat{k}_e\underline{r}\underline{u}-os$ : Lat. *cervus* <  $*\hat{k}_e\underline{r}\underline{u}-os$ ;—*marw* 'dead': Lat. *mortuus* § 204 ii (5);—before  $\underline{i}$ : W. *myned* § 100 iv.

The forms  $\underline{l}$ ,  $\underline{r}$ ,  $\underline{m}$ ,  $\underline{n}$  are generally classed as V-grade; but the vowel of the syllable cannot be said to have vanished when it has converted the consonant *r* into the vowel  $\underline{r}$ . In fact  $\underline{r}$  is the form that  $\underline{r}$  takes before a consonant, and must therefore be the same grade.

iv. The treatment of the diphthongs *ei*, *eu* (properly  $e\underline{i}$ ,  $e\underline{u}$ ) is parallel,  $\underline{i}$  and  $\underline{u}$  corresponding to *l*, *r*, *m*, *n*, and vocalic *i*, *u* to vocalic  $\underline{l}$ ,  $\underline{r}$ ,  $\underline{m}$ ,  $\underline{n}$ . Thus:

V	R	F	F°	L	L°
$\underline{i}$	$i, (e\underline{i} >) \underline{i}\underline{i}$	$e\underline{i}$	$o\underline{i}$	$\bar{e}\underline{i}$	$\bar{o}\underline{i}$
$\underline{u}$	$u, (e\underline{u} >) \underline{u}\underline{u}$	$e\underline{u}$	$o\underline{u}$	$\bar{e}\underline{u}$	$\bar{o}\underline{u}$

The R-grade forms *i*, *u* occur before consonants only; the forms  $e\underline{i}$ ,  $e\underline{u}$ , which became  $\underline{i}\underline{i}$ ,  $\underline{u}\underline{u}$ , occur before vowels.

Examples: V-grade: W. *berwi* 'to boil', Lat. *ferveo* <  $*bher\underline{u}-$ ,  $\sqrt{\text{bhereu-}}$ ;—W. *duw* 'god' <  $*d\underline{w}\underline{y}\underline{w}$ , Lat. *deus*, both <  $*de\underline{i}\underline{u}-os$ ,  $\sqrt{\text{deieu-}}$ , vii (4).

$\sqrt{\text{ueid-}}$  'see, know':—R: *gwedd* 'aspect' <  $*\underline{u}\underline{i}d-\bar{a}$ ; *gwŷs* 'summons', *gwŷs* 'it is known', both <  $*\underline{u}\underline{i}t^st-$  <  $*\underline{u}\underline{i}d-t-$ ; Lat. *vid-eo*;—F: *gŵydd* 'presence' <  $*\underline{u}\underline{i}d-$ , *arwŷdd* 'sign' <  $*p_e\underline{r}\underline{i}-\underline{u}\underline{i}d-$ ; Gk. *εἶδομαι*;—F°: Gk. *οἶδα* <  $*\underline{u}\underline{o}\underline{i}d-a$ .

$\sqrt{\text{k̄leu-}}$  'hear':—R: *clod* 'praise' <  $*\hat{k}\underline{l}u-t\underline{o}-m$  § 66 v; Gk. *κέ-κλυ-θι*;—F: *clust* 'ear' <  $*\hat{k}\underline{l}e\underline{u}-t-st-$  § 96 ii (3).

$\sqrt{\text{deuk-}}$  'lead':—R: *dyg-af* 'I bring', *dwg* 'brings' <  $*d\underline{u}k-$ ; *dwyn* 'to bring' <  $*d\underline{u}k-n-$ ;—F: Lat. *dūco*, O. Lat. *douc-o*, Goth. *tiuh-an* <  $*d\underline{e}u\underline{k}-$ ;—L°: *dug* 'brought' <  $*(du)-d\underline{o}u\underline{k}-$ , § 182 ii (2).

The V-grade disappears between consonants; see  $\sqrt{\text{qoneid-}}$  vii (4)  $\sqrt{\text{geneu-}}$  ib.; see viii (2) and § 100 ii (2).

v. (1) As seen above, Ar. had the vowel *e* interchanging with *o*; the vowels *i* and *u* are secondary, being vocalized forms of  $\underline{i}$  and  $\underline{u}$ .

(2) *a* occurred in Ar. only in special cases, which Meillet, *Intr.*<sup>2</sup> 139 gives thus: 1. in child-language, as Skr. *tata*, Gk. *τάτα*, Lat. *tata*, W. *tada*; 2. in certain isolated words, possibly borrowed, as Lat. *faba*; 3. in a few endings, as 3rd sg. mid.  $*-tai$ , Gk.  $-ται$ , Skr.  $-te$ ; and 4. initially, interchanging with zero, as Gk. *ἀστήρ*: Lat. *stella*, W. *seren*, E. *star*.

As shown by Meillet (ib. 140) initial *a-* may coexist with the F- or L-grade of the following syll., as in Gk. *ἀ(F)έξω* with F  $*\underline{u}eg-$  beside *αὔξω*, Lat. *augeo* with V  $*\underline{u}g-$ ; cf. *ἀστήρ*. This seems to imply that *a-* might be a movable preformative, but it does not prove that it was





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



In cases where the F-grade has not survived, or has survived only in Indo-Iranian, where  $\tilde{a}$ ,  $\tilde{e}$ ,  $\tilde{o}$  all appear as  $\tilde{a}$ , so that the quality of the vowel is unknown, it is usual to write it  $\tilde{a}^x$ .

Examples:  $\sqrt{d\tilde{o}}$ - 'give':—F: *dawn* 'gift' < \**dō-n-*; Lat. *dō-num*; Gk. *δί-δω-μι*.—V: *rho-δ-ant* 'they give' < \**pro-d-ṅti*; Skr. *dā-d-ati* < \**dē-d-ṅti*.— $\sqrt{dh\tilde{e}}$ - 'put':—F: Gk. *τί-θη-μι*;—V: *rho-δ-ant* 'they put'. See § 179 ii.

$\sqrt{sth\tilde{a}}$ - 'stand':—R: *gwa-sta-d* 'level' < \**upo-sthə-t-*; Lat. *stā-tus*; W. *sa-f* 'stand' < \**sthə-m-* § 203 vii (5);—F: *saw-dl* 'heel' < \**sthā-tl-*.

$\sqrt{s\tilde{e}}$ - 'sow':—R: *had* 'seed' < Ar. \**sə-t-*; Lat. *sā-tus*.—F: *hīl* 'progeny', Ir. *sīl* < \**sē-l-*; Lat. *sē-vi*, *sē-men*.

(2)  $\tilde{a}$  generally appears as *a* in the European languages, as in the above examples. (Cf. § 110 ii (2).) But in Gk. if the F-grade is  $\tilde{e}$  or  $\tilde{o}$ , the R-grade often appears as  $\epsilon$  or  $o$ . Elsewhere *e* beside *a* is probably to be explained as due to a variant of the root, with short vowel; thus W. *tref*, O. W. *treb* 'homestead' < \**treb-*; Lat. *trabs* < \**trəb-*; Gk. *τέρεμνον*, *τέραμνον* both < \**terəb-*;  $\sqrt{ter\tilde{e}b}$ .

vii. (1) As a rule the same morphological element could not contain two F-grade syllables, though, of course, a word, made up of more than one element, might. The diversity in different languages of words of the same origin is largely due to the preservation of various groupings of grades; see for example \**q\*etuer-* in (4) below.

(2) A large number of roots were disyllabic. A characteristic form of Ar. root had a short vowel in the first syllable and a long in the second. A very common form of reduction was RR, i.e. R-grade of both syllables. When the consonant between the vowels was one of the sonants  $\dot{i}$ ,  $\dot{u}$ , RR was  $e\dot{i}\tilde{a}$ ,  $e\dot{u}\tilde{a}$ , which gave  $i\dot{i}\tilde{a}$ ,  $u\dot{u}\tilde{a}$ ; these were generally contracted to  $\bar{i}$ ,  $\bar{u}$  respectively; we may call this contraction R<sup>2</sup>. On the analogy of these it is assumed that RR  $e\dot{l}\tilde{a}$ ,  $e\dot{r}\tilde{a}$ ,  $e\dot{m}\tilde{a}$ ,  $e\dot{n}\tilde{a}$  gave respectively R<sup>2</sup>  $\bar{l}$ ,  $\bar{r}$ ,  $\bar{m}$ ,  $\bar{n}$ , § 61 ii, § 62 ii. The uncontracted RR forms also survived, as in Gk. *παλάμη* < \**p<sub>e</sub>l<sub>a</sub>-mā*,  $\sqrt{pel\tilde{a}}$ , beside W. *llaw(f)*, Ir. *lām* < Kelt. \**lā-mā* < \**p<sub>l</sub>-mā*;—W. *taradr* 'auger', Ir. *tarathar* < RR \**t<sub>e</sub>r<sub>a</sub>-tr-*, beside Gk. *τέρετρον* < FR \**ter<sub>a</sub>-tr-*,  $\sqrt{ter\tilde{e}}$  'bore';—W. *rhaeadr* 'cataract' < RR \**ri<sub>i</sub><sub>a</sub>-tr-*, beside Lat. *rīvus* < R<sup>2</sup> \**rī-*,  $\sqrt{rei\tilde{a}}$  'flow'. In many cases the  $\tilde{a}$  dropped, see vi (1), as in Lat. *palma* < \**p<sub>e</sub>l(ə)-mā*; we may denote this by R(R). Beside these we also have VR forms  $l\tilde{a}$ ,  $r\tilde{a}$ ,  $m\tilde{a}$ ,  $n\tilde{a}$ ; thus beside W. *gwaladr* 'ruler' < RR \**u<sub>e</sub>l<sub>a</sub>-tr-*, we have W. *gwlad* 'country', Ir. *flaith* 'lordship' < VR \**u<sub>e</sub>l<sub>a</sub>-t-*,  $\sqrt{uel\tilde{e}(i)}$  (: Lat. *valēre*, E. *wield*);—W. *gwlan* 'wool' < VR \**u<sub>e</sub>l<sub>a</sub>n-ā*, beside Lat. *lāna*, Skr. *ūrṇā* < R<sup>2</sup> \**u<sub>e</sub>l<sub>n</sub>-ā*;—W. *rhann* 'share', Ir. *rann* id. < VR \**pr<sub>a</sub>-t-snā*, beside Lat. *part-* < R(R) \**p<sub>e</sub>r(ə)-t-*, beside Skr. *pūr-t-ām* 'reward' < R<sup>2</sup> \**p<sub>r</sub>-t-*,  $\sqrt{per\tilde{o}}$ ;—W. *ystrad* 'dale', Gk. *στρατός* < VR \**str<sub>a</sub>-t-*, beside W. *sarn* 'causeway' < R(R) \**st<sub>e</sub>r(ə)n-*, beside Skr. *stīr-ṇā-h* 'strewn', Lat. *strā-tus* < R<sup>2</sup> \**st<sub>r</sub>-*,  $\sqrt{ster\tilde{o}}$  'spread out'.—When the long vowel after *l*, *r*, *m*, or *n* was  $\tilde{a}$  or  $\tilde{o}$  we cannot distinguish in Kelt. between



R<sup>2</sup> and VF, since in Kelt.  $\bar{l}$ ,  $\bar{l}\bar{a}$ ,  $\bar{l}\bar{o}$ , all give  $\bar{l}\bar{a}$ ; we can only infer the probable original from a comparison of cognates; thus O. E. *flōr* 'floor' < VF \**plā-r-* suggests that Ir. *lār*, W. *llawr* 'floor' contain VF \**plā-r-*, √*pelā-*; and Gk. *παλάμη* < RR as above suggests W. *llaw* < R<sup>2</sup>. But where the vowel was  $\bar{e}$  as in √*pelē-* 'fill', we know e.g. that W. *llawn*, Ir. *lān* 'full' come from R<sup>2</sup> \**p̄l̄-n-*, since VF \**plē-n-* as in Lat. *plēnus* would give W. \**llīn*, which does not exist, and does give Ir. *līn-*, which is seen in *līnaim* 'I fill'.

R(R) is postulated instead of RV because the loss of  $\varrho$  is late; this agrees with the fact that we have *ar* in W., implying \* $\varrho$  the form before a vowel, the loss of which is therefore secondary, and not *ry* from \* $\varrho$  the form before a consonant. Similarly *i* may be taken as R(R) of *eiē*; thus RR *i̇̄* > R(R) *i̇̄(̄)* > *i*. Where *ry* occurs in W. beside forms implying an original long vowel we may assume that the former comes from a variant with short vowel of the root; thus W. *gwr̄ysg* 'boughs, twigs' < \* $\varrho$ *urd-sq-*, RV of √*uerod-*; Lat. *rādīx* < \* $\varrho$ *urd-*, R<sup>2</sup> of √*uerōd-*, O. E. *wrōt* < \* $\varrho$ *rōd-*, VF of √*uerōd-*.

(3) A few examples are appended:

√*ghelē-* 'green, yellow': VR \**ghl̄-* > Kelt. \**gla-st-* > Brit. *glasos* 'tawny' (Gildas), W. *glas* 'green'; FV \**ghel-* > Lat. *hel-us*.

√*gelāk/g-* 'milk': RR \**g<sub>e</sub>lāk-* > Gk. *γάλα*, *γάλακτος*;—VR \**glāk-* > Lat. *lact-* (whence W. *llaeth*); \**glākt-s* > Ir. *glass* 'milk', W. *glas-dwr* 'milk and water'.

√*geuēp-* 'blow': VF \**quēp-* > Lith. *kvēpti* 'blow';—RR \**q<sub>e</sub>uēp-* > W. *cawad* 'shower', Ir. *cūa*, gen. *cūad*;—VR \**quēp-* > Lat. *vapor*, Gk. *καπνός*.

√*g<sup>h</sup>eiē-* 'live': R<sup>2</sup> \**g<sup>h</sup>i-* > Lat. *vī-vu-s*, W. *buan* 'quick' < Brit. \**bī-uo-no-s* § 76 ix (2);—R(R) \**g<sup>h</sup>i-* > W. *by-w* 'live', *by-d* 'world', Gk. *βίος*;—VF \**g<sup>h</sup>iē-* > Gk. *ζήν*.

√*bheuā-* 'be': R(R) \**bhu-* > Lat. *fu-turus*, Gk. *φύ-σις*, Kelt. \**bu-tā* > W. *bod* 'to be';—L<sup>o</sup>V \**bhōu-* > W. *bu* § 189 iv (3);—VV \**bh(u)-* > *f-* in Lat. *fīo*, *b-* in W. *byδ* § 189 iv (1).

(4) When the second syllable has a short vowel, the treatment is similar: RR *i̇̄<sub>e</sub>* > R<sup>2</sup>  $\bar{i}$ , etc., as before; RV is  $\bar{i}$ . Examples:

√*deieu-* 'god, day': FV \**deiū-os* > Lat. *deus*, W. \**dwyw* > *duw* 'god';—R<sup>2</sup> \**dīu-* > Lat. *dīv-us*;—RV \**dīu-* > W. *dyw* 'day';—RL \**dīiēu-* > Lat. *diēs*, W. *dydd* 'day'.

√*qoneid-* 'nit': FR \**qonid-* > Gk. *κονίς* gen. *κονίδος* 'nit'; VR \**qnid-* > O. E. *hnitu*, E. *nit*, O. H. G. *hniz* 'nit'; \**s(q)nid-ā* > W. *nedd* 'nits', Ir. *sned* 'nit';—FV \**qond-* > Lith. *kandis* 'moth'; \**sqond-* > W. *chwann-en* 'flea'.

√*geneu-* 'knee': FR \**genu* > Lat. *genu*;—F<sup>o</sup>R \**gonu* > Gk. *γόνυ*;—with *-en-*, *-er-* forming names of parts of body: base \**geneu-en-*: VR<sup>2</sup> \**gnūn-*, by dissim. > Kelt. \**glūn-* > Ir. *glūn*, W. *glīn* 'knee';—base \**geneu-er-*: RVV \**g<sub>e</sub>n(u)r-* > \**ganr-* > W. *garr* 'knee' (*aful garr* 'knee cap').

√*qorou-*: FR \**qoru-* > Gk. *κορυ-φή*;—VF \**qrou-* > W. *crug* 'heap, hillock'.



✓*bhereu* 'boil': FV *\*bheru-*, see iv above;—VR *\*bhru-* > W. *brwd* 'hot, fervent', Lat. *dē-frū-tum* 'new wine boiled down'.

*\*q<sup>h</sup>etuer-* 'four': RF° *\*q<sup>h</sup>et<sub>e</sub>uor-* > Lat. *quattuor*;—FR *\*q<sup>h</sup>et<sub>e</sub>ur-* > W. *pedwar*, Ir. *cethir*, Gk. *τέτταρες*;—RL° *\*q<sup>h</sup>et<sub>e</sub>ūr-* > Skr. *catvārah*, Goth. *fidwōr*; FR (before cons.) *\*q<sup>h</sup>et<sub>o</sub>ur-* > Gk. *τετρα-*, becoming by viii (1) *\*q<sup>h</sup>etru-* it gives Gaul. *Petru-*, W. *pedry-* as in *pedry-fan*.

(5) Long diphthongs must represent radical disyllables, and their reduced grades can only be explained from the disyllabic forms. Thus *ēi* must be FV of *\*e<sub>2</sub>e<sub>1</sub>i* or *\*e<sub>2</sub>a<sub>1</sub>i* (*ei/ai* v (2)); the R of the first syll. is *ə* which vanishes before a vowel, leaving *ei* or *ai* (properly VF of *\*e<sub>2</sub>e<sub>1</sub>i* or *\*e<sub>2</sub>a<sub>1</sub>i*); if the second is reduced we get *i<sub>2</sub>*, before a cons. *i* (properly VR of *\*e<sub>2</sub>e<sub>1</sub>i* or *\*e<sub>2</sub>a<sub>1</sub>i*). We know that *ēi* interchanges in roots with *e<sub>1</sub>iē* or *e<sub>1</sub>iā*; this implies a metathesis of the sonants, for the latter forms represent *\*e<sub>1</sub>iē<sub>2</sub>* or *\*e<sub>1</sub>iā<sub>2</sub>*; the RR of these is *\*i<sub>2</sub>ə* which gives *ī*, see vii (2). Thus we have as reduced grades of *ēi* the forms *ei* or *ai*, *i(i)*, *ī*; for convenience these may be distinguished thus: R<sub>1e</sub> *ei*, R<sub>1a</sub> *ai*, R<sub>2</sub> *i<sub>2</sub>*, *i*, R<sub>3</sub> *ī*. The same principle applies to the long *u*-diphthongs. [It has been assumed that *ai* is *əi* (with *ə* as R of *ē*), but Skr. has *ay* for it, whereas *ə* is *i* in Skr. Besides, we should expect *əi* like *e<sub>2</sub>i* to give *\*i<sub>2</sub>*, as perhaps it does, for *i<sub>2</sub>* may also be for *\*əi* RV of *\*e<sub>2</sub>e<sub>1</sub>i*.] Examples:

✓*sēi-* 'late, long': F *\*sēi-* > Skr. *sāyām* 'evening', before cons. *\*sē-* > Lat. *sērus*, W. *hīr* 'long', Ir. *sīr*;—R<sub>1e</sub> *\*sei-* > W. *hūyr* 'late' (< *\*sei-ros*), *hūy* 'longer', Ir. *sīa* (< *\*seison* < *\*sei-isōn*);—R<sub>2</sub> *\*si-* > W. *hyd* 'length' (< *\*sit-*);—R<sub>1a</sub> *\*sai-* > W. *hoedl* 'lifetime', Lat. *saeculum* 'age', both < *\*sai-tlo-m* § 75 i.

✓*uerēi-* 'laugh (at), shame': VR<sub>2</sub> *\*uri-* > *\*uri-zd-* whence Lat. *rīdeo*, Skr. *vrīd-ā* 'shame';—(VF *\*urē-* or else) VR<sub>3</sub> *\*urī-* > Kelt. *\*urī-t-* > W. *gwrīd* 'blush';—RR<sub>2</sub> *\*u<sub>e</sub>ri-* > *\*uaritā* in W. *dan-ward* 'to mimic';—RR<sub>2</sub> *\*u<sub>e</sub>ri<sub>2</sub>-* > W. *gwarae* 'play' § 75 v (4).—From ✓*uerē-* (without *i*): RR *\*u<sub>e</sub>rə-* > *\*uarat-* > W. *gwarad-wyδ* 'shame' (by dissim. for *\*gwarad-rwyδ*);—R(R) *\*u<sub>e</sub>r'-* > *\*uar-t-* > W. *gwarth* 'shame'; *\*s-u<sub>e</sub>r-d-* > W. *chward* 'laughs'; *\*s-u<sub>e</sub>r-tīn-ī* > W. *chwerthin* 'laughter' § 203 vii (3).

viii. (1) Certain combinations produced by the above laws are unstable; thus *ur* is liable to become *ru*, as in *\*q<sup>h</sup>etru-* vii (4); and *u<sub>e</sub>r* may become *ur* as in *\*dhur-* for *\*dhu<sub>e</sub>r-*: *\*dhuor-*, § 91 i. While *u<sub>e</sub>*, *l<sub>e</sub>*, *r<sub>e</sub>*, etc., may remain and give *ua*, *la*, *ra*, etc., in Kelt., they may be, and oftenest are, reduced to *u*, *l*, *r*, etc. Hence we are not obliged to postulate *eue*, *ele*, *ere*, etc., where there is no evidence of the first *e* in surviving forms. Thus:

✓*suep-* 'sleep': F *\*suep-no-* > Lat. *somnus* (< *\*suepnos*), Skr. *svāpnah* 'sleep, dream';—R *\*sup-no-* > Gk. *ὑπνος*, W. *hun* 'sleep', Ir. *sūan*.

✓*plethē-*: RR *\*pl<sub>h</sub>thə-* > Gk. *πλάτα-νος*, Gaul. *-λιτα-νο-ς*, O. W. *lita-n*, W. *llyda-n* 'broad'; FV *\*pleth-* > Skr. *prāth-ah* 'breadth', W. *lled* 'breadth';—RV *\*pl<sub>h</sub>th-* > W. *llys* 'court' § 96 ii (5), Gk.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



accented in Ar.) as in *gwŷr traed* 'infantry';  $\sqrt{t/dh}reg-$  : Gk.  $\tau\rho\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$ ,  $\tau\rho\acute{o}\chi\omicron\varsigma$ ; the  $\sqrt{\quad}$  had also *a* by Ar. *a/e/o* altern. § 63 v (2), as in Ir. *traig* 'foot' < \**tragets*, but we can hardly suppose Ar. *o/a* in the same word in Brit.—Similarly in Lat. loanwords, as W. *achos* 'cause' < *occāsio*.—W. *achub* < \**occūp-* for Lat. *occup-* § 73 ii (4).

(2) On the other hand *a* > *o* in Pr. Kelt. before Ar. *g<sup>h</sup>* in W. *oen*, Ir. *ūan* 'lamb' < \**ognos* < \**ag<sup>h</sup>lnos* : O. E. *ēanian* 'yea' § 101 iii (1).

(3) In Brit. *e* became *i* before *g* followed by a vowel; so partly in Gaul; as W. *ty* 'house' O. W. *tig* < \**tigos* < \**tegos*, Brit. *Cato-tigirni*, also spelt (in Cornwall) *Tegerno-mali* beside *Tigerinomalum* Rhys LWPh.<sup>2</sup> 404, Gaul. *Tigernum*, Ir. *teg* 'house', *tigerne* 'lord',  $\sqrt{(s)th}eg-$  § 92 i.—W. *hy* 'bold' < \**segos* : Gaul.  $\Sigma\epsilon\gamma\omicron\text{-}\mu\alpha\rho\varsigma$ ,  $\sqrt{se}gh-$  : Gk.  $\acute{\epsilon}\chi\omega$  < \**seghō*, Skr. *sáhaḥ* 'might'.—W. *gwe-ly* 'bed' < \**uo-leg-* : Ir. *lige* < \**legiō-*  $\sqrt{leg}h-$ .—Where *e* appears it is due to *a*-affection; as in *bre* 'hill' < \**brigā* § 103 ii (1); thus *lle* 'place' < acc. \**ligan* < \**leg-m*,  $\sqrt{leg}h-$ ;—*gre* 'herd' < \**greg-m* = Lat. *gregem*;—*godre* 'bottom (edge of garment), foot (of hill)' < \**uo-treg-m*,  $\sqrt{treg}h-$ , see (1), pl. *godryon*, *godreon*, both in R.M. 151.

But before a consonant *eg* remained: W. *gwair* m. 'hay' < \**uegr-* : Ir. *fēr*;—W. *tail* 'manure' < \**tegl-* § 104 ii (1);—W. *arwain* 'to lead' < \**ari-ueg-n-*  $\sqrt{ue}gh-$  : Lat. *veho*; *olreīn*, etc. § 203 iv (1);—W. *teu* 'thick' § 76 viii.

iii. (1) The mid vowels *e* and *o* were pronounced close in Brit. before nasal + explosive and became *i* and *u* respectively. Examples:  
*e* before nas. + exp. > W. *y*; thus W. *hynt* 'way' Ir. *sēt* < \**sent-* : O. H. G. *sind* 'way' < \**sent-*.—O. W. *pimp*, Ml. W. *pymp* 'five', Gaul.  $\pi\epsilon\mu\pi\epsilon-$  < Pr. Kelt. \**q<sup>h</sup>erq<sup>h</sup>e* < Ar. \**penq<sup>h</sup>e*.—W. *cy-chwynnu* L.A. 133 'to rise', later 'to start', Ir. *scendim* < Ar. \**sqend-* § 96 iii (2).—The *y* becomes *e* by *a*-affection, as *Gwent* < *Venta*; cf. E. *Wintchester* 'Venta Belgarum'. In Lat. loanwords we have *y*, as *tymp* < *tempus*; *tymor* < *tempora*; *cymynn(af)* < *commend-o*; *esgynn(af)* < *ascend-o*, etc.; but most nouns have *-enn*, Mn. W. *-en*, as *elfen* < *elementum*; *ffurfafen* < *firmāmentum*; *ysgrifen* < *scribenda*, all fem., having been treated like native nouns in *-enn* § 143 i; *mynwent* fem. 'graveyard' alone has *-ent* < pl. *monumenta*. (*Calan* is from Vulg. Lat. *Kaland-*, which occurs.)

*o* before nas. + exp. > W. *w*; thus *trwnc* < \**trong-* § 99 v (3);—*twng* 'swears': Ir. *tongim* 'I swear';—*hwnt* 'yonder': Bret. *hoñt* § 220 ii (5).—The change took place in Lat. loanwords, as *pwnn* 'burden' < *pondus*; *ysbwng* < *spongius*; except in fem. forms, as *llong* 'ship' < *longa* (*nāvis*). W. *pont* 'bridge' < Brit. acc. \**pontan* (< *-m*) put for Lat. *pontem*, became fem. The 3rd pl. subjunct. *-ont* instead of \**-wnt* is prob. due to the analogy of the other persons, which have *-o-*.

(2) The same change took place before a liquid and explosive, though here with less regularity.



*e* + liq. + exp. > W. *y*; thus Ml. W. *kymyrth* < \**kombert-et*, with *a*-affection *kymerth* § 181 vii (1);—*gwyllt* ‘wild’ < Brit. \**guel̄tis*: Ir. *geilt* § 92 iv.—But usually it remains as *e*; thus for *nyrth* B.B. 68, the ordinary form is *nerth* m. ‘strength’; so *perthyn* < Lat. *pertin-* owing to preference for the sequence *e . . y*.—*merch* ‘maid’, *perth* ‘bush’ are fem.; and *mellt* pl. ‘lightning’, *gwellt* pl. ‘grass’ may be neut. pl. in \*-*ā* or fem. pl. in \*-*ās*.

*o* + liq. + exp. > W. *w*; thus W. *iwrch* ‘roebuck’, Bret. *iourc’h*; O. Corn. *yorch*: Gk. ζόρξ;—W. *twrch* ‘boar’, Bret. *tourc’h*: O. Corn. *torch*, Ir. *torc*;—W. *swllt* ‘money, shilling’ < Lat. *sol’dus*.—*torch* ‘torque’ is fem.: Ir. *torc*. But other exceptions occur as *corff* ‘body’ < Lat. *corpus*; *porth* m. ‘gate’ f. ‘harbour’ has exchanged genders and keeps *o* in both. Formations like *gor-ffēn* etc. are also exceptions.

(3) The same change took place before *rn*. Thus *e*: W. *chwyrn* ‘whirling’ < \**spern-*, § 96 iv (1);—W. *Edyrn* beside *Edern* < *Eternus*.—W. *gwern* ‘alder’, and *cern* § 95 ii (3) are fem.; so *uffern* ‘hell’ < Vulg. Lat. *īferna*.—*o*: W. *asgwrn* ‘bone’ < \**ast-korn-* § 96 ii (4);—W. *dwrn* ‘fist’: Ir. *dorn*.—But W. *corn* ‘horn’ < Lat.

*e* before *rr* > W. *y*; as *byrr* ‘short’: Ir. *berr*;—W. *gyrr* ‘a drove’ < \**gerks-* § 95 iv (2). But *o* remains, as in *corr* ‘dwarf’, *torri* ‘to break’.

(4) In many Lat. loanwords *e* or *o* before *r* + cons. became *a* (on the analogy of the R-grade in *sarn* etc. ?); thus *sarff* < *serpens*; *carrai* ‘lace’ < *corrigia*; *parchell* B.B. 55 beside *porchell* A.L. i 276 < *porcellus*; *tafarn* < *taberna*; *Padarn* < *Paternus*; *Garmon* < *Germanus*.

(5) *e* before *ss* > *y*; as in *ys* (*ys*, *ŷs* § 82 ii (1)) < \**esti* ‘is’;—*ŷs* ‘eats’ < \**essi* < \**ed-ti*: Lat. *est*. Also before Lat. *st* as in *tyst* ‘witness’ < *testis*. But either affection or the sequence *e . . y* (or *e . . u*) causes it to be *e*, as in *ffenstr* ‘window’, *testun* ‘text’ < *testimōnium*.

iv. (1) In the present penult *y* appears for *e* and *o* before a nasal whether followed by another consonant or not; as in *cychwynnu*, *tymor* iii (1); *ffynnhawn*, now *ffynnon* < Lat. *fontāna*; *tyner* < Lat. *tenerum*; *myfyr* < Lat. *memoria*; *myned* ‘to go’: Bret. *monet*; *mynwent* beside *monwent* < Lat. *monumenta*. But many exceptions occur, as *cenedl* ‘nation’, *Conwy*; and derivatives like *gwenu* ‘to smile’ (: *gwên* ‘smile’), *tonnau* ‘waves’ (: *tonn* ‘wave’) do not show the change (exc. *hynaf* ‘oldest’ assim. to the cpv. *hŷn*, § 148 i (11)).

(2) *o* > *y* in the prefixes \**ko-*, \**kom-*, \**kon-*, \**to-*, \**do-*, \**ro-*; as W. *cywir* ‘correct’ < Kelt. \**ko-ūiros*; *rhy-fawr* ‘very great’ < \*(*p*)*ro-māros*; see § 16 iii; except when the vowel of the root is lost, as in W. *cosp* ‘punishment’, Ir. *cosc* < \**kon-sq\**- § 96 iii (5); W. *rhodd* ‘gift’ < \*(*p*)*ro-d-* § 63 vi (1).—When separately accented *rhy* has acquired a new strong form *rhŷ*, as *rhŷ ddā* ‘too good’; similarly \**dy*, \**δy*, written *di* in O. W. (< \**do* ‘to’), as a preposition became \**δy* > Ml. W. *y* > Mn. W. *i* ‘to’ § 16 ii (3). So *cyn* before the equative, now sounded *cyn*, and dialectally *kŷn*.



v. (1) *o* and *a* interchange after *u* § 34 iv. So we have *gwa-* beside *go-* for *gwo-* < \**uo-*: Gaul. *vo-* < Ar. \**upo*; thus *gwa-red-wr* 'saviour' < \**uo-reto-wir-*: Gaul. *Voretovir-*;—W. *gwas* 'servant': Ir. *foss* < \**upo-st-* § 96 ii (2). The 15th cent. *pedwor* § 34 iv (so Salesbury's Dic. s. v.) has a new, perhaps local, *o* for *a* § 63 vii (4).

We also find the interchange after *ü* (cons. or voc.), as *breuan* for \**breuon* § 76 iv (2); *búan* for \**biion* § 76 ix (2); (Anglesey dial. *neuod* for *neuad*).

(2) After *m-* there is an older change of *a* to *o*, as in W. *môr* 'sea', Gaul. *Aremorici*, Ir. *muir*: Lat. *mare*;—W. *myned* < \**monet-*, Bret. *monet* < \**mamiēt-* § 100 iv;—W. *morwyn* < \**marein-* § 125 v (1).

(3) *e* after *u* becomes *o/a* in the following cases: Ar. \**uper* > Pr. Kelt. \**uer* > Gaul. *ver-*, Bret. *war* 'on', W. *ar*, *gwar-*, *gwor-*, *gor-* § 36 iii;—W. *Cadwallon* < Brit. *Catu-vellaunos*;—W. *gosper* < Lat. *vesper-*. Probably the above show the influence of Brit. *uo-*; cf. Ir. *for-* < \**uer-* on the analogy of *fo-* < \**uo-*. Generally *ue* remains, as in *chwech* 'six' < \**sueks*.

vi. (1) After *i* post-tonic *a* became *e*; thus *wyneb* 'face' < \**eni-eg<sup>h</sup>-*, § 100 v, < \**eni-aq<sup>h</sup>-* < \**eni-əq<sup>h</sup>-*, √ *ōq<sup>h</sup>* = Skr. *ánīkam* 'face' < \**eni-əq<sup>h</sup>om*. But when pre-tonic the *a* remained, as in *wynab-*, in composition, from \**eni-aq<sup>h</sup>-*; *gwydiad* < \**uidiətó* § 180 iv (1).

(2) Pre-tonic *io* prob. became *ia*; thus we have *aea* < \**-iia-*', but no \**aeo* < \**-iio-*', so that the latter perhaps became \**-iia-*' § 75 vi (2). So the rel. *a* < \**ia* < Ar. *ios*, § 162 vi (1).

§ 66. i. Pr. Kelt. *i* and *u* remained in Brit. Brit. *i* was open, and is transcribed *ε* by the Greeks, as in *Πρετ(τ)ανικὴ (νῆσος)*: W. (*ynys*) *Prydain*, but *i* by the Romans as in *Britannia* (Gk. *ι* was close, Lat. *i* open). Brit. *i* gave W. *y*, which is *y* in the ult. and accented monosyllables, *y* in non-ultimate syllables and proclitics. Brit. *u* remains, now written *w*, in the ultima and monosyllables, and becomes *y* ( $\equiv$  *y*) in all other syllables. See § 40 iii. Examples: W. *drych* 'appearance', *edrychaf* 'I look' < Pr. Kelt. \**dyk-*, § 61 i;—W. *cŵn* 'dogs', *cynos* 'little dogs' < Pr. Kelt. \**kun-*;—W. *cybydd* 'miser' < Lat. *cupidus*;—W. *terfyn* 'end' < Lat. *terminus*.

*y* and *y* may interchange with *e*, and *y* with *a*, § 16 iv.

*u* before a labial may develop irregularly, § 73 ii.

ii. (1) *y* in the penult, whether from *i* or *u* becomes *w* in Mn. W. before *w* in the ult., as in *cwmw!* 'cloud' for *cymwl* < \**cumbul-* < Lat. *cumulus*; *symbwl* < \**stimbul-* < Lat. *stimulus*; *cwmwod* 'comot' < Ml. W. *kymwt*; *dwthwn* < *dythwn* < *dydd hwn* § 164 iii. When a syllable is added, both *w*'s become *y*, as *cymylau* 'clouds'.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



§ 68. Ultimate *a*-affection.—*ī* and *ū* became respectively *e* and *o* in the ultima when the lost ending had *a*; thus *gwedd* ‘aspect’ < \**uid-ā* § 63 iv;—*bod* ‘be’ < Kelt. \**bu-tā* § 189 iv (6);—*ciwed* ‘rabble’ < Lat. *civitas*;—*gramadeg* < Lat. *grammatica*; *colofn* < Lat. *columna*.

Hence adjectives having *u* (< *ī*) or *w* (< *ū*) in the ultima change these to *e* and *o* in the fem., the affection being due to the lost fem. ending *-ā*; thus Brit. \**uindos*, \**uindā* gave respectively *gwynn*, *gwenn* ‘white’.

The adj. \**brikto*s had regularly fem. \**briktā*, which by the rule became \**brektā*; now \**ikt* > *īth* and \**ekt* > *eith*, later *aith* § 108 iv (1); hence *brīth* ‘speckled’, f. *braith*, which is thus seen to be quite regular.

The affection is original only in adjectives of the *-os/-ā* declension; but after the loss of the inflexional endings, it spread by analogy to other stems; e. g. *crwnn* ‘round’ < Brit. \**krundis* (: Ir. *cruind*) has f. *cronn* on the analogy of *trwm* < Brit. \**trumbos* (: Ir. *tromm*) f. *trom*; and *gwyrδ* < Lat. *vir’dis* has f. *gwerδ* on the analogy of *ffyrf*, *fferf* < Lat. *firmus*, *firma*. Doubtless *deilien wyrdd* in M.IL. i. 155 represents a local survival of the old fem., as in *tonn wyrt* (*-t* ≡ *-δ*) w. 9a ‘green wave’.

§ 69. Ultimate *i*-affection. i. This was caused by *ī*, *ī* (from *ī*, *ē*, *ō* or *ū*), or by accented *ē* or *ī*. Kelt. post-tonic *es* before a vowel became *ī* and caused this affection § 75 vii (1), so *e(p)* see ib.; also Lat. *i*, and sometimes *e*, before a vowel.

ii. (1) *a* becomes Ml. W. *ei*, Mn. W. *ai*: *eil*, *ail* ‘second’ < \**aliós* : Lat. *alius*;—*yspeit*, *ysbaid* ‘space’ < Lat. *spatium*;—*rhaib* ‘spoil’ < Lat. *rapio*;—*beirdd* ‘bards’ < \**bardī*;—*meib* ‘sons’ < Brit. \**mapī*;—*ugeint*, *ugain* ‘twenty’ < \**uikantí* < Ar. *uīkmtí*;—*lleidr* ‘thief’ < Lat. *latrō*;—*deigr* ‘tear’ < \**dakrū* § 120 iii (1).

(2) *ak* or *ag* before a consonant, which becomes *ae* in Ml. and Mn. W. § 104 ii (1), iii (1), § 108 iv (1), is affected to *ek* or *eg* which gives Ml. W. *ei*, Mn. W. *ai*, see ib. Thus *Saxones* > *Saeson* but *Saxō* > \**Sex* > *Seis*, *Sais*;—\**kaktos* ‘serf’ (< \**qaptos*) > *caet*, but pl. \**kaktī* > *ceith*, *caith* ‘serfs’;—\**dragnos* > *draen* ‘thorn’ § 104 ii (1), pl. \**dragnesa* > \**dragnia* > *drein*, *drain*.

(3) In disyllables before consonant groups containing *r*, and before *ch*, the affection of *a* appears as *y*, which alternates with *ei* in Ml. and early Mn. W. Thus *heyryn* B.T. 29, R.M. 121, R.P. 1362, R.B.B. 47, pl. of *haearn* ‘iron’;—*īeydyr* R.P. 1301 beside *īyeidyr* R.P. 1222, pl. of *rhaeadr* ‘cataract’;—*kedyrn* W.M. 51



beside *kedeirn* do. 40, pl. of *cadarn* 'mighty';—so *alarch* pl. *eleirch*, *elyrch* § 117 i;—*tywarchen* pl. *tyweirch*, *tywyrch* § 126 i (2);—*paladr*, pl. *peleidydr* w.m. 179, Mn. W. *pelydr*;—Mn. W. *bustych*, *menych*, § 117 i. Also in the proclitic *geir* > *gyr* 'near' § 214 ii.

The *y* is probably the result of thickening the *i* before *r* + cons. and before *χ* in an unaccented syllable. (In accented syllables as *beird*, the *i* is still pure, but it has become *y* before *χ* § 17 iii.) Thus *ei* > *yy* > *y*. From *r* + cons. it spread to cons. + *r*. Probably *gwesgyr* (single *r*) for *gwasgar* § 173 iv (1) is due to false analogy.

(4) In polysyllables before a labial also, *a* is affected to *y*; as in *modryb* < \**mātr-aq̄̄-i* § 122 iv (2); *cyffelyb*, *ethryb* also from \**-aq̄̄-* < \**-əq̄̄-* √ *ōq̄̄-* 'face', cf. § 143 iii (8); *Caer-dŷf* 'Cardiff': *Taf*.—*-am-* becomes *-eu* or *-yf*, except in analogical formations; see § 76 vii (1).

iii. (1) *e* becomes *u*: *engyl* 'angels' < Lat. *angelī*;—*cylllyll* 'knives' < Lat. *cultellī*;—so, *cestyll*, *gwēyll* § 117 i;—*erbyn* 'against' < Kelt. \**ari quennōi* § 215 ii (4);—*gwŷl* 'sees' § 173 iv (1).

There appears to be no certain example of *e* becoming *ei*; *dyweit* 'says' may be from \**uat-* § 194 i (1).

(2) *ek* or *eg* before a consonant when affected became *ik* or *ig* which gives *i* regularly; as *nith* 'niece' < \**nektī-s* § 86 ii (1);—*llith* 'lesson' < Lat. *lectio*.

iv. (1) *o* becomes *ei* (Mn. *ai*) or *u*: *yspeil*, *ysbail* 'spoil' < Lat. *spolium*;—*seil*, *sail* 'foundation' < Vulg. Lat. *solea* for Lat. *solum*, cf. E. *soil*;—*myfyr* 'thought' < Lat. *memoria*;—*ystyr* 'meaning' < Lat. *historia*;—*dŷn* 'man' < \**donios*: Ir. *duine*;—*mŷr* 'seas' < \**morī* § 122 ii (4);—*esgyb* 'bishops' < Lat. *episcopī*;—*Selyf* < *Salomō*;—*tair* Ml. W. *teir* for \**ty-eir* 'three' fem. < \**tisorés* § 75 vi (3);—*pair*, Ml. *peir* 'caldron': Ir. *coire* § 89 iii.

It is seen that *ei* occurs before *l* and *r*; but in disyllables we have *y* before the latter.

(2) *ok* or *og* before a consonant, which gives *oe* in W., becomes *wy* when affected; thus *oen* 'lamb' < \**ognos*, pl. *wyn* < \**ognī*;—*wyth* 'eight' < \**oktō*.

v. *u* becomes *u*: *Merchyr* § 16 iv (2) < *Mercurius*;—*cŷn* 'chisel' < Lat. *cuneus*;—*asgwrn* 'bone' pl. *esgyrn*;—*ŷch* 'ox' <



Ar. \**uqsō*, whence O.H.G. *ohso*, Skr. *ukṣā* (Av. *uxš-* implies *-q-*); the pl. *ychen* (< Ar. \**uqsénes*, whence Skr. *ukṣánaḥ*, E. *oxen*) has *y* from *u* unaffected, § 66 i.

*u* does not become *ei*; *deifr* as pl. of *dwfr* is doubtful (M.A. i 556) except as a late and artificial form; see Silvan Evans s. v.

vi. When any of the above changes takes place in the ultima, *a* in the penult becomes *e*; see *kedyrn*, *elyrch*, *pelydr*, *Selyf*, *esgyrn* above. *o* also became *e*, as *gosod* 'to set' *gesyd* 'sets', liable to become *y* before *st*, as Ml. W. *ebestyl*, *ebystyl* < *apostolī*, sg. *abostol* < *apostolus*. In Ml. W. the affection extended, as in the last example, to the ante-penult.

vii. The *ei* due to affection as above, also *ei* from *ek* or *eg*, had open *e*, and was thus distinct from original *ei* which had close *e*. The former (*ei*) gives *ei*, *ai*; the latter (*ei*) gives *wy* § 75 iii (1).

On later modifications of *y*, *ei*, see §§ 77, 79.

§ 70. Non-ultimate affection. i. *a* and sometimes *o* in the syllable which is now the penult became *e* when the following syllable had *i* or *y* (now *i* or *y*), except where the *y* was itself affected to *e*, § 68. Thus *cerydd* 'reprimand' < \**karíiō(s)* beside *caredd* 'fault', Ir. *caire*, < \**karíiā*;—Ml. W. *gwedy* 'after', O. W. *quotig*;—Ml. W. *pebyll* 'tent' < \**papíliō* < Lat. *pāpilio*;—*Ebrill* < *Aprīlis*;—*cegin* < *coquīna*; *melin* < *molīna*; etc. In Ml. W. the affection extends over two syllables, as *ederyn* 'bird', Mn. W. *aderyn*, pl. *adar*.

*o* seems to undergo the change chiefly after a labial or before a guttural, where it might have become *a* if unaffected.

The restoration of *a* in the antepenult in Mn. W. is due to the vowel in that syllable becoming obscure because unaccented, in which case it was natural to re-form etymologically.

ii. (1) Before *ɣ* the same change took place, and *a* and *o* appeared as *e* in O. W.; but the *e* was further affected by the *ɣ*, and became *ei* in Ml. and Mn. W.; thus *Mariānus* > O. W. *Meriaun* GEN. iii. > Ml. W. *Meiryawn* R.B.B. 81, Mn. W. *Meiriōn*;—so O. W. *Bricheniauc* A.C. 895, Mn. W. *Brycheiniōg*;—O. W. *mepion* GEN. xii, Mn. W. *meibiōn* 'sons'. See § 35 ii.

In the dialect of Powys *ceiliōg* 'cock', *ceiniōg* 'penny' are pronounced *celiōg*, *ceiniōg*. This is perhaps a simplification of *ei*, § 78 v, rather than old *e* retained.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



( $\equiv aw$ ) in accented syllables. Latin  $\bar{a}$  also shared this development.

The Early W.  $o$  is attested in Bede's *Dinoot* ( $\equiv$  *Dünöt*), Ml. W. *Dunawt* < Lat. *Dōnātus*. In all syllables except the ultima it became  $o$ , as *broder* 'brothers' < Pr. Kelt. \**brāteres*; in this position  $aw$  from  $\bar{a}$  occurs only in late formations like *mawrion* pl. of *mawr* 'great', and after  $w$  § 148 i (6). But in the ultima and in monosyllables  $o >$  O.W. *au*  $\equiv$  Ml. W. *aw*, as O. W. *braut* ox. 'judgement' < Pr. Kelt. \**brāton*, *trintaut* JUV. SK. < Lat. *trīnitātem*; Ml. W. *brawt*, *trindawt*. In Mn. W. *aw* remains in monosyllables, as *brawd*, but in the now unaccented ultima it has become  $o$ , as in *trindod*. The following table summarizes the history of Brit. (and Lat.)  $\bar{a}$ :

Brit. (Lat.)	Brit.	Early W.	O.W.	Ml.W.	Mn.W.	Mn.W.			
* <i>brāteres</i>	} $\bar{a}$ ——— $o$	/	/	/	/	/			
<i>trīnitātem</i>							$o$ ——— $o$ ——— $o$	<i>broder</i>	penult.
* <i>brāton</i>							$o$	$o$	<i>trindod</i>
				au ——— aw	aw	<i>brawd</i>	monosyll.		

(2)  $\bar{a}$  when unacc. was shortened and gives  $a$  § 74 i (1); this might happen in monosyllables as  $a$  'of' § 209 vii (5),  $a$  'whether' § 218 iii. When acc. in Brit. and unacc. later, it gives  $o$ , as in *pob* § 168 i (3), *mor* § 151 i,  $o$  'from, of' § 209 vii (5),  $o$ , 'if' § 222 v (1).

ii. (1) Ml. W. *aw* in the unaccented ultima (whether from  $\bar{a}$  as above, or from *ou* § 76 iii) survives in the spoken language in *canllaw* 'hand-rail', *darllaw* 'to brew', *distaw* 'silent', *eirlaw* 'sleet', *ysgaw* (also *ysgo*) 'elder-tree', *llysfrawd* 'brother-in-law'; in compounds with numerals, as *deunaw* '18', *dwyawr* '2 hours', *teirawr* '3 hours', etc. (except *dwbylo* for *dwbylaw* 'hands'); and in compounds of *mawr*, as *dîrfawr* 'very great', *trystfawr* 'noisy' (except in place-names, *Trefor*, *Coetmor*). In a few book-words which have gained currency it is not a genuine survival: as *traethawd* 'treatise', *catrawd* 'regiment', *bydysawd* 'universe', *rhaglaw* 'deputy'; and the forms *llaws* 'multitude', *cyflawn* 'just', *Ionawr* 'January', *ansawdd* 'quality', are influenced by the written language, which, however, had also *llios*, *cyfion*, *Ionor*, *ansodd* Io.G. 187, formerly; see examples below. *Chwefror* has  $o$  always (generally sounded *Chwefrol* by dissimilation). The recent written language has been influenced by mechanical ideas of etymology in the substitution of *aw* for the regular  $o$  in *ffyddlon* 'faithful', *dwbylo* 'hands', *union* 'straight', *cinio* 'dinner', *anodd* 'difficult', cpv. *anos* (§ 48 iv, § 148 i (6)); all these appear with  $o$  in early Mn. poetry, and are pronounced with  $o$  in the spoken language. On the misspelling *athraw* for *athro* see § 76 v (5).



*Ni fyn cariad i wadu,  
Na'i ddangos i lios lu.*—D.G. 69.

‘Love will not be disavowed, or manifested to many a host.’

*Gwahawdd Saeson bob Ionor  
I'r Deau maent ar hyd môr.*—L.G.C. 155.

‘They invite Saxons every January to the South across the sea.’

*Anodd rhyngu bodd y byd.*—T.A. A 14967/29.

‘It is difficult to please the world.’

(2) *aw* in the ultima began to be reduced to *o* in the Ml. period; thus we find *Edeirnon* W.M. 50, *achos* II.A. 4, *Meirijon* R.B.B. 13. But the bards even in the Mn. period continued to write the *aw* for the purposes of rhyme. In recent times, owing to ignorance of the older language, they have sometimes written *aw* for original *o*, as “*esgawb*” for *esgob* ‘bishop’, “*dyniawn*” for *dynion* ‘men’. This is not due to a confusion of the sounds of *o* and *aw* (for the *a* in *aw* is a pure *a*, quite distinct from *o*), but to the blundering notion that as some *o*'s may be written *aw*, any *o* may. The Early Mn. poets generally use *aw* correctly, guided by a living literary tradition. The distinction is seen in Ml. W. *yscol* ‘school’, *iscol* B.B. 81 from Lat. *sc(h)ola* and *yscawl* W.M. 189 ‘ladder’ < Lat. *scāla*, both *ysgol* in Mn. W.

(3) In a few cases *aw* comes from *o*: *praw(f)* beside *profi* < Lat. *prob-*; *mawl* beside *molaf* ‘I praise’, Ir. *molim*; *tymawr* R.P. 1244 for the usual *tymor* < Lat. *tempora*. In each case the *o* comes before or after a labial. In Vulg. Lat. there was a tendency to lower a vowel before a labial so that *prob-* might become \**prōb-* > *prawf*. But it is more likely that all these are due to false analogy.

In *awr* ‘hour’, and *nawn* ‘noon’ we have *aw* < Lat. *ō*. These have been explained as late borrowings; but historically this is improbable. Possibly the pronunciation of *hōra* varied in Lat., since Gk. *ω* ( $\equiv \bar{o}$ ) was popularly sounded  $\bar{o}$  (*γλωσσα* > Ital. *chiōsa*);  $\bar{o}$  would give *o* > *aw*. For *nawn* see § 76 iii (4).

iii.  $\bar{a}g$  > O. W. *ou̇*, Ml. W. *eu*, Mn. W. *eu*, *au*; thus *brevant* ‘wind-pipe’, O. W. *-brouannou* < \**brāgn̄t-*: Ir. *brāge* gl. *cervix*, O. Bret. *brehant*;—W. *pau* ‘country’, O. Bret. *pou*, Corn. *pow* < Lat. *pāg-us*;—so  $\bar{a}k$  or  $\bar{a}g$  before a consonant: W. *gwaun*, O. W. *guoun* L.L. 156, 196 ‘lowland’, Ir. *fān* < \**uākn-* < \**uo-ak-n-* § 104 iii (1);—W. *ceulo* ‘to congeal’ < \**cāgl-* < Lat. *co-āgl-o*. But before *t* the  $\bar{a}$  is shortened § 74 iv.

iv. *-ān-* often gives *onn* in the present penult: *cronni*: *crawn* § 202 v (2);—*ffynhonnau* ‘fountains’ < *fontān-*;—*Meirijonnyδ* G.C. 122, R.B.B. 263, beside *Meirjonyδ* do. 303, 306, < *Mariān-*.



§ 72. i. Pr. Kelt.  $\bar{i}$  (< Ar.  $\bar{e}$ ,  $\bar{e}\bar{i}$ ,  $\bar{i}$ ) remained in Brit., and Brit. and Lat.  $\bar{i}$  remain in W., § 59 iii, iv. Further examples: W. *hīr* 'long', Ir. *sīr* < Pr. Kelt. \**sīros* < \**sē-ro-s*: Lat. *sērus*; —W. *gwīn* < Lat. *vīnum*. It is, of course, shortened in W. before two consonants; as *gwīn-llan* 'vineyard'.

ii. Lat.  $\bar{i}$  is treated as  $\bar{e}$  or Kelt.  $\bar{e}\bar{i}$  in W. *paradw̄ys* < *paradīsus* < Gk. *παράδεισος*; and *synnw̄yr* < *sentīre*. In rustic Lat.  $\bar{i}$  was often sounded  $\bar{e}$ , but whether only in words with original *ei* is not clear, Lindsay, p. 29. In Lat. *ign* the *i* was often written long, or was written *e*; hence it probably differed little from Lat.  $\bar{e}$ , and so gives W. *w̄y*, as *s̄w̄yn* 'charm' < *signum*.

§ 73. i. Pr. Kelt.  $\bar{u}$ , which remains in Ir., and apparently remained in Gaul., as shown by the spelling *ou* in the second element of *Αύγουστό-δουνον*, advanced in Brit. towards  $\bar{u}$ , for it appears as  $\bar{i}$  in W., while Lat.  $\bar{u}$  borrowed into Brit. gives *u* in W.; thus Pr. Kelt. \**dūnom* > Ir. *dūn*, W. *dīn* 'fort', *dinas* 'city': O. E. *tūn*, E. *town*; —Pr. Kelt. \**glūn-* > Ir. *glūn*, W. *glīn* 'knee' § 63 vii (4); —Pr. Kelt. \**kū* > Ir. *cū* 'dog', W. *cī*, § 89 iii. — But Lat. *pūrus* gives *pūr*, *mūtus* gives *mūd*, etc.

ii. Some irregularities occur in the development of Lat.  $\bar{u}$  and Brit. and Lat.  $\bar{u}$  before a labial:

(1) Lat.  $\bar{u}$  in *cūpa* gives  $\bar{i}$  in W. *cib*, Bret. *kib*. This seems to be the only example in W., and may be due to fluctuation between  $\bar{u}$  and  $\bar{i}$  before a labial; cf. conversely W. *uffern* 'hell', Bret. *ifern* < Vulg. Lat. *īferna*, Lat. *inferna*.

(2) Brit. and Lat.  $\bar{u}$  before *b* followed by a vowel gave W. *u*; as *du* 'black' for \**duv* < \**dub-*: Ir. *dub* 'black'; W. *cuđygl* for \**cufygl* < Lat. *cūbic'lum*. But before *n*, *r*, *l*, *ub* gives *wf* regularly, as in *dwfn*, *dwfr*, § 90.

(3)  $\bar{u}$  before *m* is regular, as shown by W. *twf* 'growth', *tyfu* 'to grow' < \**tum-* § 201 i (8). But Lat.  $\bar{u}$  in *numerus* gives *i* in *nifer*. This may be due to a dial. pronunciation of Lat. *u* as  $\bar{u}$ ; cf. Osc. *Niumsieis* 'Numerii', and the Oscanized Lat. *Niumeriis* 'Numerius'. Lat. itself had  $\bar{u}$  before *m* in an unacc. syll., as *maximus*, *maxumus*  $\equiv$  *maximū*. The sound  $\bar{u}$  would be identified with Brit.  $\bar{u}$ , and prob. lengthened, giving the same result. W. *ufyll* 'humble' < Lat. *hūmilis* may perhaps be similarly explained, but with *u* for *i* as in *uffern*.

(4)  $\bar{u}$  before *p* is regular, as seen in *cybyđ* 'miser' < Lat. *cūpidus*, *syberw* 'proud' < Lat. *superbus*. In W. *achub* < Lat. *occūpo* the *u* may be due to the lengthening of the  $\bar{u}$  when it came to be accented, as it did in Brit. § 65 ii (1).

For Lat.  $\bar{e}$  see § 75 iii (1); for Lat.  $\bar{o}$  see § 76 ii (1).





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*caech* 'one-eyed' : Lat. *caecus* 'blind', Goth. *haihs* 'one-eyed', Skr. *kekara-h* 'squinting' < Ar. \**qaiq-*;—W. *hoedl* 'lifetime, life', Gaul. *Setlo-ceni-(ae Deae)* : Lat. *saeculum* < \**sai-tlo-m* § 111 vii (1);—W. *coed* 'wood, forest', Gaul. *Ceto-briga* < \**kaito-* : Goth. *haiþi*, O. H. G. *heida*, E. *heath*, Lat. *bu-cētum* (*ē* for *ae* owing to confusion with the suffix *-ētum*).

(2) Before a vowel *ai* fell together with *i̇*, see iv below. But *as* in the penult, followed by *e* (or *i*), gave a new *ai* which gives W. *oe* > *o* § 78 i (1); thus Brit. \**karaset* > \**karoe*, *caro* 'may love'. Followed by *ī* it falls together with *i̇* and gives *-ei*, as \**uornasīm* > *arnei*; when the *ī* was unacc. it gives *-i* as \**uornasīm* > *erni* § 209 vii (1).

But in the ante-penult a vowel before *s* drops § 113 i (2); hence \**kara-se-re* > *kar-her* 'may be loved'.

(3) Kelt. *āi* > W. *wŷ*, as in *mwy* 'greater' < \**mā-īōs* or \**māison* : Ir. *mao* for \**mau* < \**māiōs*. When unaccented it was shortened and so gives *oe*, as prob. in *ml. W. moe* *ll. A. 142* 'more'.

A new *āi* was produced before a vowel in Brit. when *ās* was followed by *ī* or *e*; thus \**karās-īt* > \**karāiīt* > *karwy* § 183 ii (1).

A new *āi* might be produced before a cons. by metath. of *i̇* § 100 v; thus Lat. *occāsio* > W. *achos*, but Brit. pl. \**accāsiones* > \**accāisones* > *ml. W. achwysson*.

(4) W. *oe* > *ae* after *w* or *m*, etc.; *oe* > *wae* after *g* § 78 ii (2).

ii. (1) Ar. *oi* remained in Pr. Kelt., and appears in Ir. as *ōi*, *ōe*. In W. it became *u* before a consonant. Thus Ar. \**oinos* 'one' > Gk. *oivós*, *oivή* 'ace', O. Lat. *oinos*, Lat. *ūnus* : Ir. *oen*, W. *un* 'one'.—W. *ud* in *anudon* 'perjury', Ir. *oeth* 'oath' : Goth. *aiþ-s* 'oath'.—W. *grug* 'heather' for \**gwrug* (*Pemb. dial. gwrīg*), Ir. *froech* < \**uroiko-s* : Gk. *ερείκη* < \**ureikā*.

Before or after *u* in Brit., *oi* became *ai* which gives W. *oe* (*oy*); as in *gloyw* 'shiny, glossy' < \**gloi-uo-s* : Gk. *γλοιός* < \**γλοιφος*, § 92 i;—*ky(h)oeð* 'public' < \**ky-woeð* < \**kō-uoīd-* : W. *gŷyð* 'presence' < \**ueīd-*, *ueīd-* 'see'; here *-w-* dropped; where it remained, *woe* again gave *wae* § 78 ii (2); thus *gwaethaf* for \**gwoethaf* < \**uaidisamos* < \**uoīdisamos* < \**uo-ed-isamos* < \**upo-ped-isamo-s* § 148 i (5).

(2) Before a back vowel *oi* gave W. *wŷ*; as \**-oian* > \**-wy-n* > *-wn* § 180 iii (1); cf. § 76 v (4). But before *i* or *e* the *i̇*



dropped § 100 vi, and *o* before the vowel developed like *u* before a vowel, that is, as *ou*; thus *\*dó esō > \*dóiū > \*dóī > \*dóuī > \*deu* § 76 v (1), whence *deuaf* § 193 x (5); and *\*do eset > \*doiet > \*doet > \*doiet > daw*, or without diphthongization *\*do-et > do*, see *ib.*; so *\*moi estō > \*mo estī > \*mo ys > moes* § 200 ii. Followed by *ī* after the accent it gives *-i*, as in *-di* f. sing. 'to her' < *\*-doiī < \*-do-sī* § 210 x (1).

(3) Ar. *ōi* gave Kelt. *āi* and developed accordingly.

iii. (1) Ar. *ei* remained in Pr. Kelt. In Gaul. it is written *e* or *ei*, as *Devo-gnata*, *Δειουνα*. In Ir. it appears as *ē* or *īa*. In W. before a consonant it became *wȳ*. Thus W. *gŵyδ* 'presence' for *\*gŵŵyδ < Ar. \*ueid-* § 63 iv;—*mor-dŵȳ* 'sea voyage' < *\*mori-teig-* § 103 ii (1), etc.

In Brit. and Gaul. it was probably sounded as *eī*. Latin *ē* which was sounded *ē̄*, was identified with this sound in Brit., and shared its development in W., thus *rēte > rhwyd*, *rēmus > rhwyf*, *plēbem > plwyf*, *cēra > cŵyr*, etc. Lat. *oe* which seems to have varied from *ō* to *e* appears in W. as *i*, *oe* or *ŵȳ*, as *ciniaw* 'dinner', *poen* 'pain', *cwyn* 'supper'.

(2) Before a vowel *ei* fell together with *iī*, see below.

(3) Ar. *ēi* before a vowel > Kelt. *ī* > W. *i*. Thus W. *dīod*, Ml. *diawt* 'drink' < *\*dhēi-āti-s*, √*dhēi-* 'suck'.—W. *llīaws* 'multitude', Bret. *liez* < Brit. *\*līāssās < \*līāstāts < \*(p)līōs-tāts*, a noun in *\*-tāt-* from the cpv. *\*plē-īōs*: Lat. insc. *pleores*, Gk. *πλείων*. Before Kelt. *o* it becomes *u*, as in *llūosog*, Ml. *lluossauc* < Brit. *\*līuossáko-s* an extension of *\*lī\*osso-s < \*(p)līōs-to-s* an adj. formed from *\*plē-īōs* like Lat. *honestus* from *honōs*; see § 76 ix (2), § 74 i (2), § 169 iii (3). Before a consonant *ēi* > *ē* giving Kelt. *ī*, W. *i*.

iv. *ai* and *ei* fell together with *iī* before vowels. After the accent the *ī* became *δ*, in other positions it remained as *ī*. Thus:

(1) Accented *īī* (or *ái* or *éī*), which is generally in the penult, but may be ante-penultimate, gives W. *-yδ*; thus W. *rhwyδ* 'free' < *\*prīios*: Goth. *freis*, Eng. *free*;—*trefyδ* 'towns' < *\*trebīies*;—*trydyδ* 'third' m. < *\*tritīios*; with *-a* in the ult. it gives *-eδ*, as *tryded* 'third' f. < *\*tritīiā*. In the ante-penult *-yδ-*, as W. *yslydad* 'thorn': Ir. *scē*, gen. pl. *sciad*.

(2) Post-tonic *'-iī* gave *\*aiī*, which became *oeδ*, § 62 i (2);



thus *moroed* 'seas' < \**móriā* : Lat. *maria* ;—Ml. W. *gwladoeð* 'countries' < \**ulátiēs* ;—*dannoed* fem. M.M. 8 'toothache' < \**dántiā* ;—*oed* 'would be, was' < \**siēt*, § 180 ii (3).

v. Before the accent, in the penult the result varies according to the quality of the accented vowel in the (now lost) ultima; thus:

(1) *iĭé* > W. -i, as in *tri* 'three' m. < \**triēs* (accented like the f.) < Ar. \**tréies* (f. \**tisorés*) see § 103 i (3) ;—W. *trefi* 'towns' < \**trebiēs*.

(2) *iĭí* > Ml. W. -ei, Mn. W. -ai, as in W. *rei*, *rhai* 'some' § 165 vi, *carai* 'would love' § 180 ii (2) ; cf. *nei*, *nai* vii (2).

(3) *iĭó* > W. -yw as in *rhyw* 'some' § 165 vi ; cf. *gwyw* vii (3).

(4) *iĭá* > O. W. -ai, Ml. and Mn. W. -ae, -e, also Ml. W. *wy* ; as in O. W. *guarai*, later *gwarae*, *gware*, *chwarae*, *chware* 'to play', Bret. *c'hoari*, Corn. *hwary* < Brit. \*(s-) *uariā* < \**u<sub>e</sub>ri-*, √ *uerēi* § 63 vii (3) ; a variant is *guarvy* B.B. 50 ≡ *gwarwy*.

vi. Before the accent in the ante-penult the result varies according as the accent fell on the lost ultima, or on the penult.

(1) In the former case the penult had generally a reduced vowel *a* (< *ə* or *e*) ; the combination -*iā-*' gave W. -*aea-* (also written *aya*), O. Bret. -*oia-*, Bret. -*oua-*, -*oa-*. Thus W. *claear* 'lukewarm', Bret. *klouar* : Gk. *χλιαρός* (Ar. alternation *k/gh*) ;—W. *gaeaf*, *gayaf*, Bret. *goañv* 'winter' < \**ghiiəmó-s* : Skr. *himáh*, Lith. *žemà*, Gk. *χειμών*, *χειμα*, Lat. *hiems* : Gaul. *Giamon...*, Ir. *gem-red* (*e* for *ia*) ;—W. *traean* 'third part' : Ir. *trian* ;—W. *rhaeadr* 'cataract' < \**riā-tró-* : Ir. *riathor* : Lat. *rīvus*, √ *reiā-* 'flow' ;—W. *daear* 'earth', Bret. *douar* < \**ghđi<sub>e</sub>rā* § 98 iii.—*-isa-* or *-esa-* gives the same result: Pr. Kelt. \**isarno-* (\**is* R-grade of \**ais* : Lat. *aes*) : Gaul. *Ysarno-* *Iserno-* : W. *haearn*, *hayarn* 'iron', O. W. *Gur-haiernn* GEN. xxiii, O. Bret. *hoiarn*.

Before the loss of the accented ending the accent must have shifted to the present penult, which had the next highest stress. In Gwent and part of Dyfed the unaccented *a* was generally lost; thus *daer* 'earth' now *dār* § 29 ii (*da'r a nen* Wms. 785). The O. W. *dair*, *dayr* L.L. 120, *gaem* B.S.CH. 3 represent this dialect. The reduction is general in *clær* 'bright' beside *claear* 'lukewarm', with differentiation of meaning. From *daer* comes *daerawl* L.A. 130, 164.

(2) After a labial the above group takes the form -*wya-*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



analog. accentuation for original *\*dhi̇a-tó-*;—Ml. W. *gorffwys*, later, with *y* lost, *gorffwys* 'rest' < *\*uer-q̇i̇éi-st-*, √ *q̇ei̇éi-*: Lat. *quiēscō*.

(5) Latin pretonic *i* or *e* before a vowel is treated as *i̇*, thus *diá-b(o)lus* gives *di̇awl* § 100 ii (1).

vii. Except as above, *-es-*, *-is-* before a vowel developed differently from *-i̇-*, chiefly because post-tonic *s* did not, like *i̇*, become *δ*.

(1) In the penult after the accent *-es-* > *-i̇-*; thus Ml. W. *tei* 'houses' < *\*tigia* < *\*tigesa* § 104 ii 2;—W. *clyw* 'hearing' < *\*klowi-* § 76 v (2) < *\*kléues-*, nom. *\*kléuos*: Ir. *clū*, Gk. *κλέος* < *\*kléuos*, neut. *s*-stem.—So *-ep-*: W. *ceifn* 'distant cousin' < *\*kóm-niōs* < *\*kóm-nepōt-s*, see § 123 v.

(2) In the penult and ante-penult, when *és* came before *-e-*, contraction took place, and *ése* > *ei* > W. *ŵy*; thus W. *wy-t* 'art' < *\*ése tū* < Ar. *\*esi* 'art';—W. *neithi̇wyr* < *\*nokti di̇eser-* § 98 i (3).—So *épe*: W. *twymn* < *\*tepesm(e)n-* § 86 i (3).

In the penult *-és-* before *-i̇-* gave *oē*; thus W. *chwaer* for *\*chwoer* i (4), Corn. *hoer* < *\*suésir* < *\*suésōr*;—W. *doe* 'yesterday' < *\*dési* < *\*gḣdi̇esei*: Lat. *heri*, Gk. *χθές*, Skr. *hyáh*.—Corn. *noi* 'nephew' < *\*népōts*.—*-es-* before *í* prob. gave *ei* (like *-i̇-* before *-í-*, see v), and Ml. W. *nei*, Mn. *nai* 'nephew' may represent *\*népōts* (accented like the f. *\*neptís*: Skr. *naptíh*).—*-es-* before *-i̇'* gave *y*, as in Ml. W. *y* 'his' < *\*esi̇ó*, *y* 'her' (for *e*?) < *\*esi̇ás*, § 160 iv.

Lat. *-ai̇i-* > Ml. W. *ei*, Mn. W. *ai* as in *Mei*, *Mai* 'May' < *Mai̇ius* (Sommer 225); Ml. W. *Kei* < *Caius*.

(3) Before lost *u* or *o*, *-es-* or *-is-* gives *yw* (*ew*); as Ml. W. *Ywein*, *Ewein*, later *Owein* < *\*Esu-ganiōs*: Gaul. *Esugen(ios)*, Ir. *Eogan*: Gk. *Εὐγένιος*. So perhaps in the (pretonic) penult: W. *gwyw* 'withered' < *\*u̇isú-*: Ir. *feugud* gl. *marcor*, Icel. *visenn*: Lith. *vystu* 'I wither', Lat. *viēscō*.

So *is* before lost *u* or *o* gives *iw*, and *ais* gives *oew*: W. *gwiw* 'good' < *\*u̇isus* < *\*u̇esu-s*: Gaul. *Visu-rix*: Skr. *vásu-h*, Gk. *εὖ*, √ *eueseu-*;—W. *gwaew* 'spear' for *\*goew* § 78 ii (2) < *\*gaison*: Gaul. *gaison* whence Lat. *gaesum*: Ir. *gae*.

Lat. *o* in the penult gives *ow* before lost *o* or *u*: W. *llew*.



'lion' < *leo*; *pydew* 'pit' < *puteus*; *olew* 'oil' < *oleum*. But Lat. *i* in the same position gave *ï* which affected the vowel: W. *yspeil* < *spolium*; so sometimes *e*: W. *cŷn* 'chisel' < Lat. *cuneus*.

viii. (1) In final syllables, lost in W., Ar. *ai*, *oi*, *ei* became *ī* in Brit. and Gaul.; thus the nom. pl. ending of noun *o*-stems, which in Pr. Kelt., as in Lat. and Gk., was *\*-oi* (instead of Ar. *\*-ōs*), became *-ī* (though *-oi* also survives in a North Italian Kelt. insc.: *Tanotaliknoi*, Rhys, CIFI. 60); thus Brit. *\*bardos* pl. *\*bardī* > W. *bardd*, pl. *beirdd*.

*-āi* unaccented > *ai* > *ī*, thus Gaul. *Βηλησαμι* dat. of a name whose nom. occurs as *Belisama*; *ōi* > *ūi*, in Pr. Kelt. later *ū*, § 60, cf. Ir. dat. *fiur* 'to a man' < dat. *\*uirōi*; *-ēi* doubtless gave *-ī*.

(2) But in monosyllables Ar. *-ai*, *-oi*, *-ei* remained in Kelt., and developed as follows in W.:

*-ai* > *-oe*, thus Ar. *\*uai* > *\*gwoe* > *gwaē* § 78 ii (2).

*-ei* > *wy*; W. *wy* 'they' < *\*ei*: Ir. *ē*.

*-oi* > *wy*; W. *pwŷ* 'who?' < *\*q<sup>o</sup>-i* = Lat. *quī* § 163 vi; when unaccented it became *eu* (O. W. *ou*, *oi*) § 78 iii, thus Ar. *\*moi*, *\*toi* > W. *meu*, *teu* § 161 iv.

§ 76. i. The Ar. diphthongs *au*, *eu*, *ou* were distinct in Pr. Kelt., but tended later to become one sound, which is written *ou*. In Gaul. *eu* was still written as well as *ou* in forms having original *eu*, as in *teuto-* beside *τοουτιους* and *Neviod...* beside *Noviodunum*; we also find *av*, iii (4). In Brit. we may assume *ou* for all three. In W. it takes a variety of forms according to its position. The same development is shared by *uū* whether from Ar. *uū* § 63 iv or from Lat. *u* before a vowel.

ii. (1) Before a consonant, except *s*, the diphthong became *u* ( $\equiv$  *ü*) in W., *ūa* in Ir. Thus W. *tud* 'people, country', Ir. *tūath* < *\*teutā*, Gaul. *teuto-*: Goth. *þiuda*, etc.;—W. *rhudd* 'red', Ir. *rūad* < *\*roudh-os*, Gaul. *Roud-ius*: Goth. *rauþs*;—W. *cudd* 'hidden', *cuddio* 'to hide' < *\*qeudh-*: Gk. *κεύθω*, O. E. *hȳde*, E. *hide*;—W. *bugail* 'shepherd' < *\*bou-koliós* < *\*g<sup>o</sup>ou-qoliós*: Gk. *βουκόλος*.

In Brit. it was probably sounded *o<sup>u</sup>*; and Lat *ō* ( $\equiv$  *ō*) and *ū* shared its development; thus W. *ffurf* < Lat. *fōrma*; *mur* < Lat. *mūrus*, etc.

(2) But original *eus* gives W. *ew*, as *rhew* 'ice' < *\*preus-*:



Lat. *pruīna* < \**prusuīna*;—W. *trew* ‘sneeze’ < \*(s)*treu-s-*, √*pstereu-* § 96 ii (4);—W. *blew* ‘hair’ < \**bleus-* § 101 iii (2).

The reason seems to be that \**eus* became \**eh* before the degradation of the first element of the diphthong.

(3) The diphthong was liable to be simplified by dissimilation when the following syllable contained *u* or *u*; thus Ar. \**tauros* ‘bull’ became Kelt. \**tauruos* (in imitation of \**ueruā* > Ml. Ir. *ferb* ‘cow’, Vendryes MSL. xii. 40), whence Kelt. \**taruos* > Ir. *tarb*, W. *tarw* ‘bull’. Later, when *au* had become *ou* in Brit., \**ou-tūt-* > \**o-tūt-* > W. *odid* ‘rarity’, beside Ir. *ōthad*, *uathad* < \**au-tāt-*, both from \**pau-*: Lat. *pau-cu-s*, O. H. G. *fōh*, E. *few*.

iii. (1) Before a vowel the diphthong became **aw** when unaffected. Thus W. *naw* ‘nine’ < Brit. \**noyan* < Ar. \**neun*;—W. *baw* ‘dirt’ < \**bou-*, beside *budr* ‘dirty’ < \**bou-tro-* √*peu(ā<sup>x</sup>)-*: Lat. *pūs*, etc. § 101 iii (2);—W. *awydd* ‘desire’ for \**awwōyð* (rh. with *rhōyð* § 38 x) < \**aweid-*: Lat. *avidus* < \**avid-*, √*awei-*.—So Brit. *au* for unacc. *āu* as in Ml. W. *andaw* ‘listen’, met. for \**adnaw* < \**āti-gnā-u-* ‘attend to’ < \**gñ-u-* √*genē-*: Lat. *nāvus*, Ir. *aithgne* ‘cognitio’.—So also *uū* for Lat. *u* before a vowel, as W. *cystrawen* ‘syntax’ < Lat. *construenda*.

(2) But in the penult (the present ult.) post-tonic ‘-ou-’ gives Ml. W. -*eu*, Mn. W. -*au*; thus the pl. endings \*‘-oues, \*‘-oua give W. -*eu*, -*au*, as in *cadau* ‘armies’ < \**kátoues*, *dagran* ‘tears’ < Ar. \**dákruuə*; similarly *angau* ‘death’ < \**ánkou-*; *cigleu* ‘I have heard’ < \**kúklova* § 182 i.

In this case -*eu* does not affect a preceding *a* as it does when it is itself the result of affection § 69 vi, as in *teneu* < \**tanouís*.

The above change may be due to a doubling of *u*, see § 62 i (2), thus \**auū* > \**iūū* > \**iüü* > \**öü* > O. W. *öü*, Ml. W. *eü*.

(3) *iou-* gives W. *ieu* (≡ *iēü*). Thus W. *ieuanc* ‘young’ < Brit. \**iouankos* < Ar. *iūuñkos*: Lat. *iuuencus* § 100 i (1);—W. *Ienan* < \**Iouáñnes* for *Iōáñnēs*;—Mn. W. *Iau*, Ml. W. *Ieu* ‘Jove’ < Brit. gen. \**Iou-os* for Lat. *Jovis*;—Mn. W. *iau*, Ml. W. *ieu* ‘yoke’ < \**iou-ón* < \**jug-óm*, see vi (1). Here we have the assimilation of *u* to *i* by which it becomes *ü*; cf. the assim. of *i* to *ü* in -*iouü* in O. W., § 25 i.

An alternative form *ief-*, *if-* appears in the penult: *iefanc*, *ifanc*; *Iefan*, *Ifan*. The latter is attested in the 14th cent: *ivanghet* C.M. 84. Later it is common: *Pawb yn eu rhif yn ifanc* S.C., c. i 114 ‘all in their [full] number young’.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



'young of an animal' < \**kóuīō* pl. *cywion* < \**kóuiones*, see v (6); —*distrywīaf* < \**dī-stróuīa-mi*, v (2); —*llywīaf* 'I steer' : *llyw* 'rudder' ib.

In late formations *ī* has no effect: *gwrandauiad* 'hearing' from *gwrandaw* 'to listen'.

(3) Where it remained a diphthong before a consonant *iii* (4), its affected form is *eu*; thus *ceuri* P 94/179 R. 'giants' now *ceiri* (in *Tre'r Ceiri*, etc.) by § 77 ix, pl. of *cawr*; the usual pl. *cewri* W.M. 441, II.A. 44 is a re-formation;—W. *beudy* < Brit. \**boyi-tigos*, a later formation than \**boukolios* ii (1) (cf. Lat. *nāufragus*, later *nāvi-fragus*);—Ml. W. *Meuruc* § 77 viii < *Mauricius*;—Ml. W. *cyngheussaeth* < \**con-caus-ī-act-* : *cyngaws* 'lawsuit' < Lat. *causa*.

(4) *āuī* became *āī* giving *wy* § 75 i (3); as *andwo* 'to mar, spoil' met. for \**ad-nwo-o* < \**ati-nāu-ī-*, *niwed* 'injury' for \**nwyet* § 78 iv < *nāu-īat-* < \**nōu-ī-* : Lith. *norýti* 'to afflict' < \**nōuī-*.

v. In the present ultima the diphthong, when affected, takes various forms, as follows:

(1) The ordinary affection is Ml. W. *eu*, Mn. W. *au*; this occurs:

1. Before unaccented *-ī*; as *dau* 'two' m., Ml. *deu*, O. W. *dou* < \**dóuī* < Ar. \**duuō(u)* : Gk. *δύω*, *δύο*, Lat. *duo*, Skr. *durá(u)*; —W. *tau* 'is silent' < \**toūit* < \*(s)*tup-ēit*, beside *taw* 'be silent!' < \**tóue*;—W. *cenau* 'whelp' < \**kanóuī* < \**kanóuō* : Ir. *cana* : from \**k(u)<sub>e</sub>n-* : Lat. *canis*.

2. Before accented *ī*; as W. *teneu* 'thin' (Corn. *tanow*, Bret. *tanao*) < \**tanouís* < \**t<sub>e</sub>nuuís* : Lat. *tenuis*, Skr. *tanúh* f. *tanvī*.

3. Before a consonant; as W. *haul* 'sun' < Brit. \**sau'lios* < \**sāuelios* : Gk. *ἥλιος*, *ἥλιος*, Dor. *ἄέλιος* Lith. *sáulė*, Skr. *sūrya-h*, Lat. *sōl* < \**sāuol* < \**sāuel*. ('-lī- would have given W. *ll*; hence we assume Brit. *-lī-*; see also § 113 i (5).)

Ml. W. *eur*, Mn. W. *aur* 'gold' cannot be from *aurum* which gave Ml. *aur* ( $\equiv$  *awr*), and Bret. *aour*. The Mn. W. *aur*, Ml. *eur* represents the adj. \**aurios* for *aureus*, which spread from expressions like *modrwy aur* 'gold(en) ring', etc. The noun is seen in *ef guisgus aur* (*u*  $\equiv$  *w*) B.A. 38 'he wore gold'.

¶ The above is the ordinary affected form, which is used e. g. in the



formation of the 3rd sg. pres. ind. of verbs; thus *tereu* 'strikes': *taraw* = *saiſ*: *saf* § 173 iv (1). It is seen that when *-eu* is the result of affection as above, an *a* before it is affected to *e*; see iii (2).

(2) *-óuī-* gives *-yw*. Thus W. *dilyw* 'flood' (now generally misspelt *diluw*) < *\*dīlóuio-* < Lat. *diluvium*;—*distryw* 'destruction' < *\*dī-stróuī-*: Goth. *straujan*, Lat. *destruo*; the vb. is *distrywīaf* iv (2);—W. *llyw* 'rudder', < *\*lóuio-*: Ir. *lue* < *\*lu-īo-*: Gk. *πλόος*, *√pleu-*;—W. *clyw* 'hearing' < *\*kloūi-* < *kléues-* § 75 vii (1).

There is no reason to suppose that *uū* became *iū* in Brit., as stated by Pedersen, Gr. i 61; *yw* is from *óuī* as above. *Clywaf* 'I hear' is a denominative from *clyw*, cf. *clywīaf* C.M. 32 (the pres. stem of *√kleu-* meant 'to be named', and *clywaf* cannot come directly from it; cf. Meillet, MSL. xv 337).

(3) *-āuī-* became *-āi-* which gives *-wŷ* § 75 i (3); thus W. *wy* 'egg' < Brit. *\*āuīon* < Ar. *\*ōuīom*: Gk. *ώιον*, *φον*, Lat. *ōvum*;—*Cornwy* < *Cornāuī-(a)*;—*Aethwy* R.P. 1419 < *\*Oethwy* § 78 ii (3) < *Octāvius*.

Pedersen Gr. i. 66 suggests that Ir. *og* is borrowed from W., but this is improbable, and does not help to explain the *-g*. Thurneysen IA. xxvi 26 insists upon a Kelt. *\*ugos*, *\*uges*. The fact, however, seems to be that *uī* under certain conditions became in Ir. a spirant written *g*; thus Ir. *ugaire* 'shepherd' < *\*ouī-ārius*: *ōi*, *ui* 'sheep', Lat. *ovis*; Mn. Ir. *ughachd* 'will' < *\*ouī-akt-*, *√auēi-*, iv (1).—Eng. *egg* is from Icel. *egg* < Pr. Germ. *\*ajja-* < *\*ōuīo-*.

(4) *-ouī* or *-ouī-* was similarly simplified to *-o-ī*, *-oi-*, which gives *-wŷ*; thus W. *dwy* 'two' f. < *\*douī* < *\*duuāi*: Lat. *duae*, Skr. *duvé* < *\*duuāi*;—W. *aswy* 'left (hand)' < *\*at-souī-ā*: Skr. *savyá-h* 'left'.

*-wy* as in (3) and (4) may be weakened to *-eu*; as *Corneu*, *asseu*; these are not direct affections, as shown by the unaffected *a-*; also to *w*, *assw*, see § 78 iii, i.

(5) *-āuī*, *-āuī-* or *-āuī-* by the shortening of unacc. *ā* became *-auī*, *-auī-* or *-auī-* simplified to *-a-ī*, *-a-í-* or *-ai-*, which gives *-oe*. The simplification here was late, so that *-auī* did not, like *-asi*, give *-ei*. It did not take place in Bret. and Corn., in which the groups appear as *-ou* (*-ow*). In W. *-oe* generally becomes *-o*, § 78 i (1). Examples: *-(g)no* in proper names; *Iud-noe* L.L. 176, 187, *Balch-noe* D. G. 43; *Gueithgno* L.L. 144, *Guipno*



(wrongly wr. *guipno*) GEN. v, Mn. W. *Gwyddno*; *Mochno* B.B. 61, *Beuno* L.A. 119, Mn. W. *Tudno*, *Machno*, etc., all < \*-gnāu<sub>ij</sub>ó-s: Lat. *Gnaeus* < \*gnā-u<sub>ij</sub>os < \*ġn̄-, √ ġenē- 'be born'. (With the accent on the á it gave -nwy by (3), as *Mochnwy* B.B. 47, *Gronwy* § 78 i (2), weakened to -neu, see (4), as *Guitneu* B.B. 98, 106, *Iudnou* L.L. 73, 77, etc.);—W. *clo* 'lock' < \*qlāu-ís: Gk. κληίς, Lat. *clāvis*, √ (s)qlāu-;—W. *noe* 'large bowl' < \*nāu<sub>ij</sub>á: Lat. *nāvia*, *nāvis*, Gk. ναῦς, Ion. νηῦς, Skr. *nāuh*;—W. *athro* 'guardian, teacher', < \*altrāu<sub>ij</sub> < \*altrāu<sub>ij</sub>ō < \*altro-au<sub>ij</sub>ō, § 155 ii (1): \*au<sub>ij</sub>on-iv (1); pl. *athrawon*, *alltrawon* < \*altrāu<sub>ij</sub>ones; f. *elltrewyn* 'stepmother' < \*altrāu<sub>ij</sub>ónī; Bret. *aoutrou* 'seigneur', Corn. *altrou* 'fosterfather'.

The mas. sg. is *athro* in all Ml. W. texts: B.B. 86; A.L. i 338; W.M. 128, 452-3; R.M. 100-1, 202; L.A. 3, 6, 49, 107, 113; R.P. 1225, 1241, 1255, 1345, 1348; R.B. 975; Io. G. 640, etc.; and in the early edns. of the Bible. The late *athraw* (Salesbury, Dic.) is an artificial form deduced from the pl. *Cae Athro* (near Carnarvon) is so named locally; *Cae-athraw* is a misspelling which came through the Sunday school from late edns. of the Bible. The sg. *alltraw* is also artificial. (So in late W. *cenaw* is written for *cenau* in defiance of the pronunciation in all the dialects, which is *cene* or *cena* implying *cenau* § 6 iii.) Pughe's fem. *elltrewen* is his own invention; -en would not affect the -aw- to -ew-.

Other examples of the same development, though the orig. formation is not so clear in these, are—W. *glo* 'coal' for \*gw<sub>ij</sub>loe < Brit. \*gulāu<sub>ij</sub>is, √ ġuel(ā<sup>x</sup>)-: E. *coal*, Skr. *jvālati* 'blazes';—W. *gro* 'gravel' < \*grāu<sub>ij</sub>is < \*ghrōu-, √ ghreu<sub>ij</sub>-: Lat. *rūdus*, E. *grit*;—W. *tyno* 'plain, meadow' for \*tno, O. W. *tnou* L.L. 32, 44, 74, Bret. *tnou* (: W. *teneu*, √ ten- 'stretch'?).

(6) Doublets occur for several reasons.—1. Difference of accentuation in Brit.; thus W. *gwryw* 'male', *benyw* 'female' < Brit. \*uiróu<sub>ij</sub>os, \*banóu<sub>ij</sub>os, beside *guru*, *banu* A.L. i 272 = Gwyn. dial. *gwrw*, *banw* for \*gwrwy \*banwy < \*uiro<sub>ij</sub>ós, \*banou<sub>ij</sub>ós.—2. Difference of ending, as in *ceneu* 'whelp' < \*kanóu<sub>ij</sub>ō, see (1) above, beside *cnyw* 'young of an animal' < \*k(a)nóu<sub>ij</sub>ō, whence, by § 101 ii (2), *cyw* 'young of an animal' pl. *cywion* < \*k(n)óu<sub>ij</sub>iones.—3. Difference of strong and weak forms; as *asswy* beside *asseu* and *assw*, *Gronwy* beside *Gronw*, *Cornwy* beside *Corneu*, see § 78.

NOTE.—It is to be observed that -ō does not produce *i*-affection in Bret.; hence W. aff. *dau*, but Bret. unaff. *daou*, < \*dúu<sub>ij</sub>ō. On the other hand W. aff. *haul*, Bret. aff. *heol* both from \*sau<sub>ij</sub>lios. The assumption usually made that *āu* gives W. -eu, -au based entirely upon these two words (taken as \*d(u)āu, \*sāu<sub>ij</sub>l-) does not explain the difference in Bret.

vi. (1) *ug* before a vowel > *u<sub>ij</sub>* in Brit. and developed like





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



Ml. W. *ysgawn* > S. W. *ysgon*, also *ysgafn*, Mn. W. and N. W. *ysgafn*, Ml. W. *ysgwn* § 101 iv (3).

viii. (1) After the prefixes *\*ko-*, *\*to-*, *\*do-*, *\*ro-* an initial *u-* was heterosyllabic, and the *o* of the prefix becomes *y* regularly § 65 iv (2), as in *cy-wir* ib., *ty-wysog* 'prince', *dy-wedaf* § 194 'I say', *rhy-wynt* 'hurricane'.

(2) The vowel also develops regularly before *gu*, as in *tew* 'thick', Ir. *tiug* < *\*tegu-* : E. *thick*; cf. ii (2).

ix. (1) *iū* and *īū* occurred as V- and R-grades of *eieū*, *eieū*, etc.; Kelt. *īū* also < Ar. *ēū*. The *i* or *ī* appears regularly in W. as *y* or *i*. Thus *byw* 'live' < *g<sup>\*</sup>iū-* § 63 vii (3);—W. *lliw* < *\*liū-* : Lat. *līvor*.

(2) *īūo* gives W. *üo* or *üa* (§ 65 v (1)); thus W. *buan* 'quick' < Brit. *\*bīūo-no-s* § 63 vii (3);—W. *hual* 'shackle' for *\*ffual* < *\*fiūol* < Lat. *fībula*;—original *īo* > *īūo* > *üo* as in *lluossawc* § 75 iii (3).

#### LATER MODIFICATIONS OF VOWELS.

§ 77. i. In Late Ml. W. *y*, when short, became *i* before *g* (then written *c*) or *ng*. Thus in the unaccented ultima in Late Ml. W. we generally find *ic*, sometimes *ing*, as *tebic* W.M. 122, 129, 142, R.M. 164, 213, etc.; *meddic* W.M. 141, R.M. 113, 212, 306, R.P. 1298; *kyving* R.M. 110 (but *kyvying* W.M. 46, 465, R.M. 32). Such words are rhymed by the bards with monosyllables having *i* (not *y*):

*Ond dychmygion dynion dig,*  
*A cham oedd pob dychymig.*—D.G. 22; see 246.

'[They were] but jealous men's fancies, and every fancy was false.'

*Rhinwedd mab Ieuan feddig*  
*Ar dy rudd fal aur a drig.*—L.G.C. 348.

'The virtue of Ab Ieuan the physician will dwell as gold on thy cheek.'

*A'i frig yn dëbig i dân.*—D.E., G. 125.

'And its tips like fire.'—To a woman's hair. See 133, and D.G., 27, 285. See *tebig* / *diwig* / *cerrig* / *llewig* / *rhyfig*, etc. E.P. 283.

In a monosyllable before *g* the vowel is long, § 51 iii, and therefore remains *y*, as in *plyg* 'fold', *crÿg* 'hoarse' see *plyc* W.M. 89, R.M. 65; but before *ng* it is short, § 51 ii, hence *ing* 'anguish', which is for *yng* R.P. 1286, 1407; cf. the derivative *yÿder* R.M. 119.

The only words in which the vowel is sounded *y* in the unaccented ult. are compounds of *plyg*, *cryg* etc., as *dyblyg* D.G. 258, (*g*)*wÿrblyg* 255, *ogryg* 244, *deudyblyc* L.A. 68; also the 3rd sing. pres. ind. of



verbs with stems ending in *-og*, as *ysgyg* D.G. 370 'shakes' (though we have *ennic* C.M. 13 from *annoc* 'incite'). In other cases the sound is *ig*. The late Mn. spellings *meddyg*, *tebyg* etc., are purely artificial, deduced from *meddygon*, *tebygu* etc. A few words of this class are still written phonetically, as *cerrig*.

The sound was *ɥ* in Early Ml. W. as shown by the rhyme *cerryg* / *plyg* C. M.A. i 241, and the assonance *metic* / *bid* B.B. 76 ( $\equiv$  *medɥg* / *byd*); and *y* the mutation of *ɥ* remains in the penult. Hence we have two forms: (1) *-ig* for *-ɥg* < *-īc-*, which becomes *-yg-* in the penult; (2) *-ig* for *-ig* < *-īc-*, which is *-ig-* in the penult. Thus (1) *meddig* < Lat. *medicus*, pl. *meddygon*, (2) *lleithig* < Lat. *lectica*, pl. *lleithigeu*. In Mn. W. one or two words of the second class have passed over to the first: *perigl* 'danger' < Lat. *perīclum*; *cynnig* 'to offer' < Lat. *condico*, though still sounded *perigl*, *cynnig* are written *perygl*, *cynnyg* because, by false analogy, derived forms have come to be sounded with *y* as *peryglus*, *cynygiāf*. In Ml. W. the penult had *i* in these, as *periglwyys* R.B.B. 44-5, *periglus* IL.A. 146, *berigleu* R.B.B. 121, *gynigwyt* W.M. 168, *gynnigijwyt* R.M. 234, *kynnigijwys* do. 144.

ii. *ɥ* becomes *i* in the unaccented ult. in some cases after *g* or *ng*; thus *ergyt* W.M. 110, 111 'shot'; *ergit* R.M. 80, 81, R.B.B. 42, now *ergid* (written *ergyd*); *efengil* R.L., F. 5, E.P. 278 'gospel'; so sounded now though written *efengyl*; *megis* / *dis*, D.G. 315; *cregin* for \**cregyn*. But as a rule *ɥ* remains; *egyr* 'opens', *diogyn* 'idler', *negydd* 'denier', *dengys* 'shows', are so pronounced, owing to the influence of analogical forms without *g* or *ng*.

iii. In the same position *ɥ* frequently becomes *i* after penultimate *i* or *ei*; thus *llinyrn* W.M. 75 'string', but *llinin* four lines earlier, also 78, *llinin* R.M. 54, 56 (each time), *dibin* C.M. 91 'hang', *amdiffin* P 21/1 R. 'to defend', *gw lithin* W.M. 455, R.M. 102 'dewdrop', *gilið* W.M. 9, 134 'other', *origin* IL.A. 122 'a moment', (double dim. of *awr* 'hour'), *dilin* D.G. 343 'to follow'.

*Derfel wrth ryfel a thrin*

*Dewr oedd, a da i wreiddin.*—D.I.D., G. 178.

'He was a brave Derfel in war and encounter, and of good stock.'

*Herwydd nas gunai ddyhirin*

*Fentrio i oes o fewn trin.*—S.T., G.B. 369.

'Because a dastard would not risk his life in battle.'

But analogy has always tended to preserve the termination *-yn*:

*Ysbys y dengys y dŷn*

*O ba radd y bo i wreiddyn.*—T.A., F. 33.

'Plainly does a man show of what degree his origin is.'

*O chyrch dyrfa, deca' dŷn,*

*Daw i'w harail dihiryn.*—D.G., 173.

'If she hies to a gathering, fairest maid, a knave comes to watch her.'



The sound is now *i*, as *llinin*, *dibin*, *amddiffin*, *gilið*, *gwreid̄in*, etc.; the *y* written is an etymological spelling. Sometimes it is wrongly written, as in *ers meityn* for *ers meitin* § 70 v. This may also occur in Ml. W. as in *yr meityn* W.M. 17, R.M. 11 beside the correct *er meitin* W.M. 128, 138, *yr meitin* R.M. 280, cf. *meitin/ffin* B.A. 18; *dilyt* beside *dilit* W.M. 41.

iv. In Mn. W. *y* followed by *i* in some common groupings became *i*; thus *cery di* 'thou lovest' became *ceri di*, and *ceri* supplanted *cery* as the regular form. So *wrthyf i*, *wrthyt ti* became *wrthif i*, *wrthit ti*, and the 1620 Bible has *wrthif*, *wrthit*; so *gennif*, *gennit*; but later the Ml. forms with *y* were restored in writing. [The dialects developed new formations.]

v. The diphthong *yw* is now sounded *iw* after front consonants: after *c* ( $\equiv \hat{k}$ ) in *cyw*  $\equiv \hat{k}iw$  (but pl. *cywion*  $\equiv q\hat{a}uion$ ), after *r* in *rhyw* and its compounds *amryw*, *cyfryw*, etc., in *dryw*, *ystryw*, *gwryw*, after *n* in *benyw*, and initially in *yw* 'is', *yw* 'to his' now written *i'w*. (*Gwryw*, *benyw*, *yw* 'is' are not dialectal forms in N. W., but are sounded with *-iw* in reading or quoting.) Ml. W. *nywl* R.M. 46, W.M. 64 'fog' is now written *niwl*, § 37 ii. In *distryw*, *dilyw* the *-iw* sound is earlier, on account of the preceding *i*; both are often spelt with *-iw* in Ml. W. After *d* and  $\delta$  the sound *iw* is still earlier; thus *ydiw*, *hediw* are so spelt in Ml. W. in MSS. where *i* and *y* are distinguished.

The only words remaining now with *yw* are *byw*, *clyw*, *llyw* 'prince' and *llyw* 'rudder' (also sounded *lliw*), *gwyw* 'withered' in addition to *Duw* which is sounded *Dyw* in Late Mn. W.; and compounds of these *lledfyw*, *hyglyw*, etc.

vi. In the Mn. language *y* in the unaccented ult. is sounded *i* before *ll* in some words; as *cyllyll* 'knives', *gwyn'yll* 'fan'; in some, as *candryll* 'shattered' (lit. '100 bits'), both *y* and *i* are heard; others have *y* always, as *sefyll*. This modification sometimes appears in late MSS.; but is not recognized in the rhymes of the bards.

vii. (1) In Ml. W. *u* ( $\equiv \ddot{u}$ ) was unrounded to *i* after the labial in *govut* 'pain'; the usual Ml. form is *govut* W.M. 138 l. 15; 231; but *gofit* W.M. 138 l. 4; 131, 141, etc.; Mn. W. *gofid*.

(2) In a few cases *y* came to be rounded after a labial; thus *pump* 'five' for an earlier *pymp*, O.W. *pimp*; *bustl* 'gall' for *\*bystl*: Bret. *bestl* (Bret. *e* = W. *y* § 16 iv (2)).

viii. As it was difficult to pronounce unrounded *i* or *y* and rounded *ü* in consecutive syllables, assimilation took place: *\*idunt* 'to them' (cf. *idaw* 'to him') became *udunt* and always appears so in Ml. W. see A.L. i 2; P 17/1 R.; IL.A. 7, 8, 11, 21, etc.; W.M. 6, 26; R.M. 4, 7, etc. The natural sound in Gwyn. is *udun*, though the artificial Mn. lit. *iddynt* and the analogy of *iddo* may have influenced the pronunciation of some speakers. Similarly *ei* became *eu*, as in *reudus* W.M. 21, R.M. 13, R.P. 1238 for *rheidus* 'needy'; *teulu* 'household troops' for *teilu*, the form implied in the spelling *teylu* of A.L. i 2, 12, etc.; *eulun* often later for *eilun*, and now sounded *eulun*. In the reverse order we have Ml. W. *Meuruc* for *Meuric*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



and *namwyn* R.P. 1056 gave Ml. and Mn. W. *namyn* 'but, except', § 222 iii (3);—\**mahar-oin* (variant *maharuin*, B.S.CH. 3), Early Ml. W. *maharaen* A.L. i 278, Ml. and Mn. W. *maharen* 'ram', pl. \**meheruin* > *meheryn*; *mahar-* < \**mas-ro-* 'male': Lat. *mās*, suff. § 153 (5), + *oen* § 65 ii (2);—\**adwoen* (written *adwaen* but rh. with *hoen*, *poen* B.B. 70) > *adwaen*, *adwen* 'I know';—*brenhinoet* B.B. 53 > *brenhined*, but *-oed* remains in N. W. and Mn. Lit. W.;—so *cefnderwed*, *ewythred*.—The change seems to be due to unrounding by dissimilation with a labial in the word (*teyrned* followed the synonymous *brenhined*). Later examples are *Cawlwyd*, *Mawddwy* now sounded *Cowlyd*, *Mowddy*; cf. also *a(w)wyr* > *awyr*, etc. § 38 x.

(2) After a labial O. W. *oi* > Ml. W. *ae*; as O. W. *guoilaut* B.S.CH. 6 > Ml. *gwaelawt*, Mn. *gwaelod*;—W. *gwaē* 'woe' for \**gwoe* < \**uai*: Lat. *vae*, Goth. *wai*;—W. *gwaed* 'cry' for \**gwoed*, Ir. *fāed* < \**uaid-*: Lith. *waidi* 'lamentation';—*baed* 'boar' < \**boed* (written *baed* but rh. with *oed* B.T. 26, l. 17).

After *g-*, *oi* (*oe*, *oy*) became *way*, *wāe* as in *gwayw* 'spear' for \**goyw* § 75 vii (3) written *gvaev* but rhyming with *gloev* (*gloyw*) B.B. 72;—*gwaed* 'blood' for \**goed* = Bret. *goad*, Leon *he c'hoad* 'his blood' (*c'h* < *g*); see *gwaet* rh. with *coet*, *eiryoet* R.P. 1046.

(3) In the penult *oi* (*oe*) became *ae* before *wy* in *aelwyd* 'hearth': Corn. *oilet*, Bret. *oaled* § 104 iv (3);—*Aethwy* < \**Oethwy* § 76 v (3).

iii. *-wy*, or rather Early W. *-ui*, was liable when unaccented to be weakened to *oi* > Ml. W. *eu*; thus *eu* 'their' for \**wy* from \**eisōm* § 160 iv;—*meu*, *teu* § 75 viii (2), § 161 iv;—*pi-eu* 'whose is?' with *eu* for \**wy* < \**eset* § 179 ix (3), § 192;—*asseu*, *Corneu*, *Guitneu*, *Iudnou* § 76 v (4), (5); *neu* § 219 i (2).

iv. (1) *ui* (*wy*) finally or before a vowel was liable to be metathesized to *yw*; as in *yw* 'is' for \**wy* § 179 ix (3);—*yw* 'to his, to her' for \**wy* § 160 iv (2);—*nyw* 'who . . . not . . . him' for earlier *nuy* § 160 ii (2)—After a dental it became *iw*, § 77 v, as in Ml. W. *ydiw* 'is' for \**yd-wy*;—W. *niwed* 'harm' for \**nwyet* § 76 iv (4).—In Bret. and Corn. this metathesis was carried further: Bret. *piou*, Corn. *pyw*, *pew*: W. *pwy* 'who', etc.

(2) This might happen before a consonant also; but in that case \**yw* became *ü*; thus \**dwyyw* 'god' > \**dyw-w* > *duw*; the form \**dwyyw* is attested in B.T. 10, where, though spelt *dūw*, it rhymes with *plwyw* (= *plwyf*?); and it remained in all derivatives, as O. W. *duiritit* 'divinity', Ml. W. *dwyywes* 'goddess', *dwyywawl*, Mn. W. *dwyyfol* 'divine'; the forms *duwies* 'goddess', *duwiol* 'pious' etc. are late deductions from *duw*;—similarly Early Ml. W. verbal noun *dewedyt* A.L. i 146, 152, etc. *gwedy dywedwyd* W. 15a 'after saying' > Ml. W. *dywedut* 'to say'; the *wy* remains in *dywedwydat* W.M. 63, R.M. 45 'saying', *dywedwydyat* S.G. 171 'babblers'.

v. In the penult *oe*, *ae*, *ei* tend to become *o*, *a*, *e* respectively before two consonants, more especially in Mn. W.; thus *otva* R.P. 1208, S.G. 303,



Mn. W. *odfa* for *oedfa* 'appointment, meeting'; Mn. W. *addfed* 'ripe' for *aeddfed*, Ml. W. *aedvet* W.M. 73, L.A. 166, R.B.B. 175; Mn. W. *glendid* for Ml. W. *gleindit* 'cleanliness, beauty'. (Dial. *gweglod* for *gweirgloð*, *cosnoth sgernoth* for *coesnoeth esgeirnoeth*.)

*ae* > *a* in *aeth*- § 108 iv (2).

vi. In the ult. *ae* sometimes became *e* § 31.

§ 79. i. (1) Old and Ml. W. *ei* appears as *ai* and *ei* in Mn. W. With some exceptions, § 81 iii (1), *ai* appears in the ultima and in monosyllables, and *ei* (pronounced *ɛi* § 29 iii) in other syllables. Thus Mn. W. *ai* stands in the syllable generally accented in O. W., and *ei* in the syllable then unaccented. The natural inference is that the Mn. mutation *ei/ai* is an exaggeration of a difference in the pronunciation of *ei* going back to O. W.

(2) O. W. *ei* was originally *ɛi* with open *ɛ*, § 69 vii. But in unaccented syllables it came to be sounded *ɛi* to avoid lowering the tongue to *ɛ* and raising it again to *i* in the short time available. The same thing took place in accented syllables ending in a group of consonants, as *beird*, since the time required to pronounce the consonants left less time to sound the diphthong. But in accented syllables with a simple or no consonantal ending the *ɛi* remained. Ml. W. *ei* therefore represented *ɛi* and *ɛi*; the former gave Mn. W. *ei*, sounded *ɛi*; the latter gave *ai*. The old distinction is reflected in the Gwynedd pronunciation of a preceding guttural: *ceiniog*, *ceirch* are sounded *kɛiniog kɛirch*; but *caib*, *cais* are *qaiɓ*, *qais*; the velar and palatal alternate in the same word: *qaiɓ*, *kɛiɓio*; it may be added that before ordinary *y* ( $\equiv \text{ə}$ ) the consonant is the velar, thus *cybyð*, *cynnar* are *qəbyð*, *qənnar*. It is seen therefore that the first element of *ɛi* must be from close *ɛ*, for it differed from that of *ai* which comes from open *ɛ*, and also from the old *y* ( $\equiv \text{ə}$ ). The present sound *ɛi* seems to be as old as the 16th cent., for *rhair* contracted for *rhy-hir* (*rha-hir*) is written *rheir* in G.R. 101. The present sound *ai* is at least as old as the 14th cent.: *gwnai* (< *gwnaei*) is rhymed with *delei* in R.P. 1271 by M.D., and with *divei* R.P. 1293 by G.V. The oldest appearance of the spelling *ai* seems to occur in the Red Book: *benn raith* R.P. 1194, *diwair* do. 1200, *kain* 1205, *arynaic* 1227, *kain*, *main* 1318; but Norman scribes heard the *ɛi* as *ai* much earlier, to judge by such a form as *Trefwalkemay* in the Extent of Anglesey dated 1294 (Seebohm, Trib. Sys. 1 App. 10), Ml. W. *Gwalchmei*, Mn. W. *Gwalchmai*.

ii. O. W. *ou* ( $\equiv \text{oi}$ ) has a somewhat similar history. The *o* was probably close in unaccented and open in accented syllables. In Ml. W. it was unrounded in both cases, giving a close *ə* and an open *ə*, both written *e*, so that the two sounds of the diphthong were written *eu*. The close *ə* remains in Mn. W. *eu*, sounded *əu*; the open *ə* gave *a* in Mn. W. *au*. That the former was a close *ə* and not a close *ɛ* is shown by the fact that in Gwynedd *ceunant*, *ceulo* are sounded *qəunant qəulo*. The two sounds *eu* and *au* occur in the same positions in the word as *ei* and *ai* respectively; see § 81.



## VOWEL VARIATION IN MODERN WELSH

§ 80. The above are the changes that have taken place in vowel sounds. Many of them depend upon accentuation or the influence of neighbouring sounds; hence in the Mn. language a vowel may have its original sound in one form of a word, and a changed sound in another, or two different changes of an original vowel may appear in two different forms of a word. It will be convenient now to bring together the more important variations of the same originals that occur in Mn. W.

## VOWEL MUTATION.

§ 81. i. Vowel mutation is the regular alternation of vowels and diphthongs according to their position in a word. Certain sounds occurring in the ultima and in monosyllables are regularly modified in other positions.

The following is a table of the vowel mutations (numbered for reference). The numbers in the last column indicate the sections where the changes resulting in the mutation are dealt with.

No.	In final, and mono-syllables.	In other syllables.	Examples.	§
1	ai	ei	<i>adail, adeilad; caib, ceibio</i>	79 i.
2	au	eu	<i>haul, heulog; aur euraid</i>	79 ii.
3	aw	o	<i>tlawd, tlodion, tloidi, tlotaf</i>	71 i.
4	w	y	<i>trwm, trymion, trymach</i>	66 i.
5	u	y	<i>byr, byrion, byrder</i>	66 i.
6	uw	u	<i>buwch, buchod, buches</i>	77 x.

As a general rule the respective forms appear only in the positions indicated. The exceptions are noted below.

ii. There is no exception to the rule that *ai* and *au* appear as *ei* and *eu* in the penult. Such forms as *daiar, graian, haiarn, rhaiadr, traian, cauad, cauodd, gauaf, cynhauaf* are not exceptions but misspellings of *daear, graean, haearn, rhaeadr, traean, caead, caeodd, gaeaf, cynhaeaf*, the diphthong *ae* (also written *ay* § 29 ii) being one which does not undergo mutation in Lit. W., but re-





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



influence of dialectal *-e*, and its use was extended in the 19th cent. because of an idea that *-au* suggested the pl. ending.

In Ml. W. *ei* and *eu* appear in all positions, so that the mutation is not represented in writing, § 79. But *-é-u*, *-á-u* were distinct, as are contracted *-éu*, *-áu* now: *diléu*, *parháu*, § 33 iv.

(2) The mutation *aw : o* is not of general application. The penultimate *o* does not come from the ultimate *aw*, but both come from *o*; see § 71 i. Hence when *aw* is an original diphthong < Brit. or Lat. *ou* or *au*, it remains *aw* in the penult, as in *awdur* < Lat. *au(c)tōrem*; so *cawgiau* pl. of *cawg* < late Lat. *caucus*; *awydd*, etc. § 76 iii; *canawon*, *athrawon*, § 36 iii. This shows *nawn* which gives *prynhawonol*, *prynhawngweith*, etc., to be from *\*nouna* § 76 iii as opposed to *awr* which gives *oriau*, *oriog*, etc., and is from *\*(h)ōra* § 71 ii (3). In late formations *aw* < *ā* is unmutated as in *mawrion* § 144 iii (1), *ardderchawgrwydd* beside *ardderchogrwydd*. Before a consonant, penultimate *aw* is sounded *əw*, and sometimes written *ow*, as *cowgiau* D. 40, *ardderchowgrwydd*.

Where Ml. W. *aw* in the unaccented ult. has become *o*, § 71, the mutation of course disappears; thus it appears in Ml. W. *pechawt*, *pechodeu*, but is lost in Mn. W. *pechod*, *pechodau*. Where at the same time the *aw* represents a Brit. diphthong, as in *gwrando*, *gwrandawaf*, the rule of mutation is reversed. So in final *-o* for affected *au*, in *athro*, *athrawon* § 76 v (5).

(3) *w* appears in the penult in some words; see § 66 ii, iii. For other exceptions to mutations 4 and 5 see § 82.

(4) The mutation *uw : u* occurs only before *ch*, § 77 x. In late formations it is neglected; thus beside *lluwch* '(snow)drift', we have the old *lluchio* 'to hurl', and the new *lluwchio* 'to drive (dust or snow)'. For the derivatives of *duw* see § 78 iv (2).

(5) On unmutated forms in loose compounds see § 45 ii (2).

§ 82. i. From the table in the above section it is seen that the use of the two sounds of *y* is regulated by the law of vowel mutation. The general rule in its special application to these sounds may be stated as follows:

*y* has the *ɣ* sound in monosyllables and final syllables, and the *y* sound in all syllables not final; as *edrych*, *edrychwch*, *bryn*, *bryniau*, *mynydd*, *mynyddoedd*, *byrddau*, *pryd*, *prydfferth*, *dyfod*, *cyfyngder*.

ii. The exceptions to the rule are—

(1) A few proclitics, which, though monosyllabic, have the *y* sound. These are *yr*, *y* 'the', *yn* 'in', *fy* 'my', *dy* 'thy', *yn* 'our', *ych* 'your', *myn*, *ym* 'by' (in oaths).

Pre-verbal *yδ*, *yr*, *y* (whether the relative, § 162, the affirmative particle, § 219 ii, or the conjunction, § 222 x) is now always sounded



with *y*. In B.CH. it is regularly written *ed*, *e* (implying *yδ*, *y*; § 16 iii); see A.L. i 2, 4, 6, 12, etc. But in the 15th cent. and later it was often written *ir*, *i*, as *I'r tri oessawl ir a'r teirswyδ*, L.G.C. R.P. 1412, *o Vran i deuan do.* 1411. J.D.R. and D. regularly write it with *y* ( $\equiv \gamma$ ); but Dr. Davies later in his D.D. (opp. p. 1) says that the sound is *y*. The explanation doubtless is that it was originally *γ* and *y* according to the accent; and both survived, the *γ* becoming *i* (like the preposition, § 16 ii (3)). It is often non-syllabic after a vowel in poetry; if its vowel is written it must be read as *i* or *γ* forming a diphthong with the preceding vowel, § 33 v.

*Hen(e)iddio ir wy', hyn oedd reid.*—I.G., P 53/91 R.

*Ac yno y trîc enaid Rrys.*—H.D. (auto. ?), P 67/149 R.

But it is most commonly elided, in which case we have to assume that the lost vowel was *y*, § 44 vii (1).

*Astudio 'dd wyf, was didwyll.*—An., P 54/27 R. (15th cent.).

*Meddylîo 'r wyf, mau ddolur.*—G.C., P 64/122 R. (Auto. S.V.).

*Thomas ddulas, lle 'dd elwyf.*—H.D. (auto. ?), P 67/212 R.

*Ac yno 'trîc enaid R(h)ys.*—R.C. (auto.), P 68/19 R.

*ys* as a proclitic is *ys*, as *ys gwir* 'it is true', often 's *gwir* § 221 iii; when accented it is *ÿs* 'there is, people are'.

*Llenwi, dros yr holl ÿnys,*

*Dagrau ar ruddiau yr ÿs.*—Gut.O., A 14967/120.

'Over the whole island, there is a shedding of tears on cheeks.'

(2) The old forms *ymy*, *yttÿ*, *ymi*, *ytti*, etc. of *imi*, *iti*, etc. had *γ* in the penult, § 212 ii. *gyda* also has *γ*; but this is for *gyd â*, Ml. W. *y gyt a*, § 216 ii (2). G.R. writes it *gida* and J.D.R. *gyda* (his *y*  $\equiv \gamma$ ); both these pronunciations survive.

(3) Non-ultimate *y* before a vowel is now mostly *γ*; but originally it was *y* regularly, for it may come from *o* as in *dy-*, *rhy-*, or was followed by *z* so that at first there was no hiatus. In many cases the *y* was assimilated to the following vowel § 16 iv (4), and contraction took place; thus Early Ml. W. *deodreven* ( $\equiv$  *dyodrevyn*) A.L. i 80 > *doodreven do.* 94 > Mn. W. *dodrefn* 'furniture'; *ryodres* B.A. 5 > *rootdres* R.B.B. 195 > *rhodres* 'pomp'; *kyoed* R.P. 1206 > \**cooed* > *coed* § 41 v; *gwelyeu* > *gwelyau* > *gwelâu* Ps. cxlix 5, Can. vi 2 (1588 and 1620), B.C.W. 23 'beds'; \**cyd-dy-un* > Ml. W. *cyt-tu-un* > Mn. W. *cytûn* § 33 iv; *dylÿed* > \**dyleed* > *dyléd* § 199 ii (2). But it also remained unassimilated, as in *hundyeu* R.M. 4, *dylÿet do.* 5, *camlyeu* R.P. 1297. In that case it tended to become *e* § 16 iv (2), thus *deun* R.P. 1217, *deall* beside *dallt* I.D. 12, N.W. dial. *dällt*; *godreon* beside *godryon* § 65 ii (3); *darlleaf* § 203 iv (3); or was raised to *γ*, which broke up later into *æy* (written *eu*); thus *godreuon* J.D.R. [xxi] for *godryon*, *lletteuodd* Gen. xxxii 21, *dyleuaf* so printed in D.G. 35, beside *gwelyeu* J.D.R. (whose *y*  $\equiv \gamma$ ) [xiv, xix], *dhylyei* [xix, xxi], *dhylyedic* [xvi, xix]. Cf. *rhy* < *rhy* § 65 iv (2). (But *hyawdl* is a misspelling of *huawdl*, Ml. W.



*huawdyl* R.P. 1301.) It is probable that the misspelling *boreu* for *bore* § 31 ii 2 sprang from *boreuach* the debased form of *boryach*.

(4) *yw* follows the rule, as *byw*, *bywyd*, *bywiog*; *clyw*, *clywed*; *llyw*, *llywydd*, *llywio*, etc., except in late formations, especially from forms in which *yw* became *iw* § 77 v, as in *amrywio* (sounded *amriwio*), *distrywiaf* (*distriwiaf*), etc. J.D.R. writes *amrywio* ( $y \equiv \gamma$ ) [xvi], *distriwiau* [xix]. So *niwliog*, *niwloedd* § 37 ii.

(5) The rising diphthong *wy* follows the rule: *gwyrdd*, *gwyrddion*, etc.; but *wy* generally becomes *w* § 66 ii. Such a pronunciation as *gwynntoedd* is recent; but *gwywo* 'to wither' may be o'd, as the *y* may have resisted mutation between two *w*'s.

(6) The rule does not apply to the falling diphthong *wy*, in which the *y* is consonantal. In this *y* must necessarily be  $\gamma$  always, as *mŵyn*, *mŵynach*, *mŵynion*; and the  $\gamma$  remains when the *wy* is mispronounced as *wy* § 38 iii, as *Gwŷnedd* for *Gwŷnedd*.

iii. (1) In the words *sylw*, *gwryry*, the final *w* and *y* were non-syllabic § 42, § 110 ii; hence the *y* is  $\gamma$ ; thus *sylw* (but *sylwi*), *gwryry*.

(2) With the exceptions mentioned in ii, the sound which is now common to *y* and *u*, if it occurs in the penult, is to be written *u*. Thus we write *munud*, *munudau*, *papur*, *papurau*. Following this rule the translators of the Bible were misled by the late disyllabic pronunciation of *sylw* to write it *sulw*; in late editions this error is corrected.

(3) In a few cases *u* in the ultima has come to be mistaken for *y* and mutated to *y* in the penult; as in *ysgrythyrau* in the Bible (but *ysgrythurau* correctly in the 1727 edn.) pl. of *ysgrythur* (< Lat. *scriptūra*) regarded as *ysgrythyr* on the analogy of *llythyr* 'letter'. So *testynau* for *testunau*, Early Mn. W. *testunion*, pl. of *testun* (< Lat. *testimōnium*) treated as *testyn*; *corynau* 'crowns', *corynfoel* B.CW. 33 'bald-headed', from *corun* R.B.B. 171 (< Lat. *corōna*) treated as *coryn*.

### VOWEL AFFECTION.

§ 83. The following tables show the affected and unaffected forms of vowels as they alternate in Mn. W.

#### i. Ultimate *a*-affection, § 68.

No.	Unaffected.	Affected.	Examples.
1	u	e	<i>gwŷn</i> , f. <i>gwēn</i> ; <i>crŷf</i> , f. <i>crēf</i>
2	w	o	<i>trŷm</i> , f. <i>trōm</i> ; <i>tlŷs</i> , f. <i>tlōs</i>

The affected sound occurs in the ultima. It is occasionally found in the penult in compounds, as in *cromlech* (*crom* 'arched'); and in superlatives, as *gwennaf*, *tromaf* § 147 iii. In *bychan*, f. *bechan*, the *e*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



NOTE 1.—No. 1 occurs only in old formations; *-i̇ad* denoting the agent affects, *-i̇ad* abstract does not, § 143 iii (18), iv (5).—No. 2, though common as a fixed affection, is comparatively rare in inflexion. No. 3 is usual in inflexion, but rare in composition, e.g. *rhán-dir* ‘allotment’, *háf-ddydd* ‘summer’s day’, *cán-dryll* ‘shattered’, *á-dyn* ‘wretch’, *ád-fyd* ‘adversity’, *tán-llyd* ‘fiery’, *hád-yd* ‘seed’ (*had + yd*, but *héd-yn* ‘a seed’).—No. 4 is only written in old combinations, as *gweiði* R.M. 174, *seiri*; it is rare before *i̇*, see § 144 iii (2).—Nos. 5 and 6 also occur only in set forms, and *ey* is now wrongly written *eu*, as *meusydd*.

NOTE 2.—In Ml. W. *a* in preceding syllables had become *e* before *y*, or before one of the above affections; in Mn. W. the *a* is generally restored, § 70 i, as *enryded* now *anrhydedd* ‘honour’, *gwerendewych*, now *gwrandewych*. It occasionally remains as in *lleferydd* ‘speech’ (: *llafar* id.), and even spreads, as in *llefaru* for *llafaru*.

NOTE 3.—*y* in the falling diphthong *wẏ* does not affect: *arwydd* etc. § 38 vi.

NOTE 4.—*u* does not affect *a*: *canu*, *parchu*, etc. But *crededun* occurs R.P. 1368, 1424, beside *credadun* do. 1298, 1235.

## THE ARYAN CONSONANTS IN KELTIC AND BRITISH

§ 84. The Aryan parent language had the following consonant system:

	Labial.	Dental.	Palatal.	Velar.	Labio- Velar.
<b>Explosives:</b>					
Tenuis	p	t	ĥ	q	qʰ
Tenuis aspiratae	ph	th	ĥh	qh	qʰh
Mediae	b	d	ĝ	g	gʰ
Mediae aspiratae	bh	dh	ĝh	gh	gʰh
<b>Spirants:</b>					
Voiceless		s, þ			
Voiced		z, ð	j		
<b>Sonants:</b>					
Nasals	m	n			
Liquids		l, r			
Semivowels			i̇	[ə]	u̇



NOTE 1.—In the aspirated tenues the breath was allowed to escape after the explosion; thus **th** was probably sounded somewhat like the *t* in *W. tad*, or like *t* before an accented vowel in Eng. or N. German, in all of which breath is heard as an off-glide. Aryan *t* on the other hand was sounded like French or South German *t* with no escape of breath between the explosion and the vowel.

The exact pronunciation of the aspirated mediae **bh**, etc., is not known. The conventional European pronunciation is *b + h*, etc., as in Eng. *abhor*, *adhere*. In India the element represented by **h** is a voiced throat spirant. But the sounds were undoubtedly simple like the aspirated tenues, and were probably voiced forms of the latter.

NOTE 2.—It is generally held that there were as above three series of gutturals. The palatals were sounded on the hard palate like *W. c* in *ci* or *E. k* in *king*. The labiovelars were sounded between the root of the tongue and the soft palate, so far back that the lips were naturally rounded, as in the formation of the vowel *u*, *W. w*, *E. u* in *full*. These two series are established by such equations as *Skr. ś̂ = Lat. c < Ar. k̂*, and *Skr. k, c = Lat. qu < Ar. q̂*. But another equation often occurs: *Skr. k, c = Lat. c*, which points to *Ar. q* intermediate between the two others, too far back to give *Skr. ś̂* and too far forward to give the labialized *Lat. qu*. In the Western languages Kelt., Ital., Germanic, Greek, there is no difference between *Ar. k̂* and *q*; both give *k* which is generally accommodated to the following vowel; thus *Ar. k̂mtóm* gives *W. cant* pronounced *qant*, not *\*k̂ant*. Where a guttural occurs in a form only found in Western languages, we can only write it *k, g*, etc., with no diacritic mark. In the Eastern languages (except Tocharish) the palatals became sibilants, thus *k̂ > Skr. ś̂* (an *sh* sound); but the velars remain, or became *tch* sounds (as in *fetch*) before front vowels, thus *q > Skr. k, or c* (a *tch* sound), the latter before an *Ar. front vowel*.—Meillet, *Intr.*<sup>2</sup> 63 ff., admits only two series, *k̂* and *q̂*, and regards *Skr. k = Lat. c* as a special treatment of *Ar. k̂* in *Skr.* and the Eastern group. He points out that the supposed *q* occurs chiefly before *r*, before *a*, and after *s*.

The frequent alternation of *k̂* and *q* § 101 iv (1) makes it probable that originally, at any rate, the two are the same. A recent advance from *q* to *k̂* has taken place in Eng. before *ǣ*, now sounded *æ*; thus old borrowings in *W.* have *q*, as in the Anglesey dial. *qap* 'cap', *qaban* 'cabin', *qar̃io* 'to carry', but later borrowings have *k̂* as *k̂ab* 'cab', *k̂ábinet* 'cabinet', *k̂arej* 'carriage', the *a* being the same, but the *k̂* with a perceptible *i̇* glide. The example shows how *q* may become *k̂* before a forward vowel, and how the *k̂*, once introduced, may remain before a back vowel. The same processes might have taken place in *Ar.*, and it is quite possible that *k̂* and *q* represent an original neutral *k*.

NOTE 3.—The "sonants" play a special part in *Ar.* phonology; they occupy an intermediate position between consonants and vowels, and in *R*-grades become vocalic; see § 63.



It is usual to include in the Ar. nasals *ñ*, occurring only before *k̂*, *ĝ*, *k̂h*, *ĝh*, and *ɲ* occurring only before *q*, *g*, etc. These are secondary sounds due to the assimilation of *m*, *n* to gutturals; and it is not certain that such assimilation had taken place in Ar. We find e. g. *mt* in *\*k̂mtóm* still remaining in Lith. *szim̃tas*, § 62 i.

### THE EXPLOSIVES.

§ 85. In Pr. Kelt. the aspirated explosives fell together with the unaspirated, thus *th* and *dh* are treated as *t* and *d* respectively; there is one exception § 92 iii. The velars fell together with the palatals, thus *q*, like *k̂*, gave *k*. Hence, *ĝ*, *ĝh*, *g*, *gh* all appear as *g* in Kelt.

§ 86. i. Ar. *p* (Lat. *p*; Gk. *π*; Germ. *f*; Skr. *p*) and Ar. *ph* (Skr. *ph̄*; Gk. *φ*) disappeared in Kelt. (1) initially before a vowel, (2) initially before a sonant, (3) between vowels, (4) between a vowel and a sonant, (5) between a sonant and a vowel, (6) between sonants.

Examples: (1) Ar. *\*pib-* > Skr. *pībāmi* 'I drink', Lat. *libo* (< *\*pilō*): Ir. *ibim* 'I drink', O. W. *iben* JUV. SK. 'we drink', W. *yfaf* 'I drink'.—Ar. *√pet-* 'fly' > Lat. *penna* < *\*petsnā*: O. W. *etn*, Mn. W. *edn* 'bird' < *\*petno-*.—Ir. *athir* 'father' < *\*patēr*, W. *edryd* 'parentage, descent' < *\*patr̥-t-*, *edrydd* 'patrimony' (e. g. M.A. i 247) < *\*patri̯o-*, *edryf* id. < *\*patr̥-m-*: Lat. *pater*, Gk. *πατήρ*, etc., Skr. *pitṛtvá-m* 'paternity', *pítriyah̄* 'paternal, ancestral', Gk. *πάτριος*, etc.—Ir. *air-*, W. *ar-* 'fore-', Gaul. *are-* < *\*p<sub>e</sub>ri-*: Gk. *παρά*.—Ar. *\*prt-* > Lat. *portus*: O. W. *rit*, W. *rhyd* 'ford', § 61 i.—Ar. *\*pl̄n-* > W. *llawn*, § 63 vii (2).

(2) Ar. *\*pro* > Lat. *pro-*, Gk. *πρό*, Skr. *prá*: Ir. *ro-*, O. W. *ro-*, W. *rhy-*.—Ar. *\*plār-* > O. E. *flōr*: Ir. *lūr*, W. *llawr* 'floor', § 63 vii (2).—Ar. *\*pri̯os* > Goth. *freis*, O. E. *frēo*, E. *free*: W. *rhydd* 'free'.—W. *lliaws* § 75 ii (2).—W. *llydan* § 63 viii (1).

(3) Ar. *\*nepōt-* > Skr. *nápāt-*, Lat. *nepōs*: Ir. *niæ*, Ml. W. *nei* 'nephew', § 75 vii (2).—Ar. *\*upo-* > Pr. Kelt. *\*uō-* > Gaul. *uō-*, Ir. *fo-*, W. *gwo-*, *go-*.—W. *twymn* 'hot', *twymyn* 'fever' < *\*tepesmen-*, § 75 vii (2).

(4) Ir. *tene* 'fire' < *\*tepnet-*, W. *tán* id. < *\*t<sub>e</sub>p-n-*: Lat. *tepeo*, Skr. *tápas* 'heat'.—Ir. *solam*, W. *hylaw* 'handy' < Pr. Kelt. *\*su-lām-os* < Ar. *\*pl̄m-*, § 63 vii (2).—W. *dyro* 'give' <





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*theg* 'cattle': Lat. *pecus*, Lith. *pėkus*, Skr. *pásu* 'cattle';—W. *talch* 'flake': Lat. *plancus*, E. *flag-stone*, *flake*,  $\sqrt{pelāq-}$ ;—W. *toll* 'hole' < \**tuk-slo-s*, *tyllu* 'to pierce': Lat. *pungo*, *punctum*,  $\sqrt{peuk/ĝ-}$ .—It seems also as if *p* at the end of a root or stem beginning with a guttural sometimes became *t*, as W. *pryd* 'personal appearance', Ir. *cruth*: Lat. *corpus*, Skr. *kṛp-* 'aspect' < \**q<sup>h</sup>rp-*;—W. *cawad* 'shower': Ar. \**qeuēp-* § 63 vii (3);—W. *caled* 'hard', as a noun 'difficulty' B.B. 65: ? Gk. *χαλεπός* ( $\chi-$  < *qh-*).

iii. Ar. *p*, before disappearing in Kelt., doubtless first became a bilabial *f*, then *h*. When the stop of the *p* was beginning to be loosened, any reaction in favour of the explosive articulation would naturally take the form of transferring the stop, that is, of substituting for the loosening labial *p*, the labiovelar *q<sup>h</sup>*; or, where the word had a guttural already, the dental *t*. Before *s*, both the substitution and the regular development took place; the former, *-q<sup>h</sup>s-*, attested later as *-x-* in Gaul. *Crixos*, gives W. *-ch-*; the latter, *-fs-*, gives W. *-ff-*. Before *t*, I have assumed the former, as the substitution of *q<sup>h</sup>* for *p*, known to occur, seems more likely than that of  $\chi$  for *f*, so that *pt* > *q<sup>h</sup>t* >  $\chi t$  is more probable than *pt* > *ft* >  $\chi t$ .

iv. Before *s*, *p* > *q<sup>h</sup>* > \**k* after a rounded vowel; thus \**upsel-* > \**u<sup>h</sup>ksel-* > \**ouksel-* > W. *uchel*, Ir. *ūasal*; \**lopsq-* > \**lo<sup>h</sup>ksk-* > W. *llusgo* § 96 iii (5);—similarly before *n*; \**supn-* > \**su<sup>h</sup>kn-* > W. *hun* 'sleep', Ir. *sūan*, § 63 viii (1); \**n<sub>o</sub>-uo-dup-n-* > W. *an-o-dun* 'bottomless', cf. *annwfn* § 102 iv (2),  $\sqrt{dheup/b-}$ ; so possibly before *t*; W. *tuth* 'trot' < \**tupt-*: O. Bulg. *tŭpati* 'palpitare', *tŭpŭtati* 'palpitare, calcare', Gk. *τύπτω*. Original *q<sup>h</sup>* before *t* had become *k* earlier (in It.-Kelt.), and develops as *k*, as in *poeth* above. *m* before *p* prevents the diphthongization: W. *llost* < \**lompst-* § 96 ii (3).

§ 87. i. Ar. *t* (Lat. *t*; Gk.  $\tau$ ; Germ.  $\beta$ ,  $\tilde{d}$ ; Lith. *t*; Skr. *t*) and Ar. *th* (Gk.  $\tau$ ; Skr. *th*) appear in Pr. Kelt. as *t*. Thus Ar. \**tauros* > Lat. *taurus*, Gk. *ταῦρος*: Ir. *tarb*, W. *tarw*;—Ar. \**tep-*: W. *tes*, *twymn*, *tán* § 86;—Ar. \**treies* > Skr. *tráyas*, Gk. *τρεις*, Lat. *trēs*: W. *tri*, Ir. *trī*, 'three'.—Ar. \**arətrom* > W. *aradr* 'plough': Gk. *ἄροτρον*.—Ar. \**plthə-* > Gk. *πλάτανος*, Gaul. *-λιτανος*, O. W. *litan*, W. *llydan* 'broad', § 63 viii (1).

ii. In Ar. the first *t* in the group *tt* had become an affricative; this stage is represented thus *t<sup>h</sup>t*; in Skr. it went back to *tt* (just as *tst*, with original *s*, gave *tt* in Skr.), in Gk. it became  $\sigma\tau$ , in Germ. *ss*, in Lat. *ss*, in Pr. Kelt. *ss*, appearing in W. generally as *s*. Example: base *meleit-* 'honey': FR \**melit-tos* 'honeyed'



> W. *melys* 'sweet', Ir. *milis*. As *dt* became *tt*, § 93 i, the same result followed; thus Ar.  $\sqrt{y}eid-$  'see, know', gave  $*yid-t-$  >  $*yitt-$  >  $*yit^st-$  > W. *gwŷs* 'it is known' § 63 iv: Skr. *vitta-h* 'known';—Ar.  $\sqrt{(s)kheid-/(s)qheid-}$  : R-grade nasalized > Lat. *scindo*, F-grade  $*keid-t-$  >  $*keit^st-$  > W. *cŷys* 'furrow', Ir. *cēis*.—So W. *cas* 'hate' <  $*kād-t-$ ,  $\sqrt{kād-}$  : E. *hate*; F-grade, W. *cawdd* 'insult' : Gk. *κῆδος*. Similarly Ar. *dd* > *d<sup>z</sup>d* > *zd*, § 91 ii.

§ 88. Ar. *ġ* (Lat. *c*; Gk. *κ*; Germ. *h*, *-g-*; Lith. *sz*; Skr. *ṣ*), Ar. *ġh* (Gk. *χ*), Ar. *q* (Lat. *c*; Gk. *κ*; Germ. *h*, *-g-*; Lith. *k*; Skr. *k*, *c*), Ar. *qh* (Gk. *χ*, Skr. *kh*) appear in Kelt. as *k*. Examples: Ar.  $*kmtóm$  '100' > Lat. *centum*, Gk. *ἑκατόν*, O. E. *hund*, Lith. *szimtas*, Skr. *śatá-m* : Ir. *cēt*, W. *cant* < Pr. Kelt.  $*kntom$ .—Ar.  $\sqrt{qā-}$ , F-grade Lat. *cārus*, Skr. *kāyamāna-h* 'fond', R-grade W. *caraf* 'I love'.—Ar.  $*qap-$  > Lat. *capio* : W. *cael* § 188 iv.—Ar.  $*qrekt$  > Ir. *crecht*, W. *craith* 'scar' < Pr. Kelt.  $*krekt-$  : Skr. *karjati* 'injures' <  $*qerġ-$ ,  $\sqrt{qereġ-}$ .—Ar.  $*e_{re}qt-$  > Pr. Kelt.  $*arekt-$  > W. *araith* 'speech' § 63 iii.

§ 89. i. Ar. *q<sup>u</sup>* (Lat. *qu*; Gk. *π*, but *τ* before *ε* or *η*, and *κ* before or after *υ*; Germ. *hw*, *-f-*, *-w-*, *-g-*; Lith. *k*; Skr. *k*, *c*) and probably Ar. *q<sup>u</sup>h* (Skr. *kh*; Gk. *φ*, *θ*?) were *q<sup>u</sup>* in Pr. Kelt. This remains as *q<sup>u</sup>* in the ogam inscriptions, but became *c* in Ir.; in Gaul. and Brit. it appears as *p*.—Examples: Ar.  $*q^{et}uer-$  (in various grades § 63 vii (4)) > Lat. *quattuor*, Skr. *catvārah* : W. *pedwar*, Ir. *cethir*.—Ar.  $\sqrt{q^{elā}x- / q^{el}-}$  > W. *pell* 'far' (<  $*q^{el-s-o-}$ ): Gk. *τῆλε*.—Ar.  $\sqrt{seq^{u}-}$  : Lat. *inquam* <  $*insquām$  : Ml. W. *hep*, *heb* 'says'.—W. *prynaf* 'I buy' § 201 i (4);—Ar.  $\sqrt{leiq^{u}-}$  > Gk. *λείπω* : W. *llwyb-r* 'track' : Lat. *linguo* (*n*-infix).

ii. (1) Before *t*, *s* and prob. *n*, Ar. *q<sup>u</sup>* became *k* in Kelt. Thus Ar.  $*poq^{u}t-$  >  $*q^{u}oq^{u}t-$  >  $*q^{u}okt-$  > W. *poeth*, § 86 ii (2).—Ar.  $*noq^{u}t-$  ( $\sqrt{nog^{u}-}$ ) > Kelt.  $*nokt-$  > Ir. *nocht*, W. *noeth* 'naked' : Lat. *nūdus* <  $*nog^{u}edhos$ .—W. *gwlyb*, O. W. *gulip* 'wet' <  $*yliq^{u}-$  : Lat. *liqueo*; W. *gwlyth* 'dew' <  $*ylik-t-$  <  $*yliq^{u}t-$ ; *gwlych* 'liquid' (such as gravy, etc.) <  $*ylik-n-$  or  $ylik-s-$  :  $\sqrt{yeleiq^{u}-}$ .

For Ar. *sq<sup>u</sup>*, *q<sup>u</sup>s*, see § 96 iii.

(2) After *l* or *r* also (but not *l̥*, *r̥*), we have *k* for Ar. *q<sup>u</sup>*; thus W. *golch* 'slops', *golchi* 'to wash' (Ir. *folcaim*) <  $*yolk-$  <  $*yolq^{u}-$  § 100 ii (2) :  $*yliq^{u}-$ , as above.—W. *cynnyrch* 'crop, produce' <



\**kon-derq\**-, √ *dereq\**- : Gk. δρέπω 'I mow, reap', δρεπάνη 'sickle'. Except in compounds, where the initial of the second element is treated as an initial, as *gorffwys*, § 75 vi (4).

(3) Before *u* it appears as **k**, as in *Ml. W. cw* 'where?' < the Ar. interrog. stem \**q\***u*-, § 163 i (7) vi.

iii. Ar. *kū* or *qu*, like *q\**, gives **p** in *Brit. and Gaul.* : *W. prys* 'brushwood' < *kūrist*- : *O. H. G. hrīs* 'twig', *hurst*, *E. hurst*, *O. Bulg. chvrastŭ* 'brushwood', √ *kūereis*-.—*W. pair* 'caldron' < \**quorió*-, *Ir. coire* id. : *O. N. hverna* 'pot' < \**quer*- : *Lat. scrīnium*.—Ar. \**ekūo-s* > *Lat. equus*, *Gk. ἵππος* (*ι* < *ε*?), *Skr. áśvaḥ* : *Ir. ech*, *Gaul. Epo-*, *W. ebol* 'colt'.—*W. penn* 'head', *Gaul. Πεννο-*, *Ir. cenn* < \**quenno*- < \**quept-sno*- : *Goth. haubiþ*, *E. head*, *Germ. Haupt*, base \**qauēpet*- met. for \**qapeuet*- (*Sütterlin IF. xxix 123*) whence *Lat. caput* (< \**qapuet*-).—In later formations: *Ar. √ māḱ*- 'grow' : *R. \*māk*- > *Gk. μακρός* : *W. mag-u* 'to nurture' ; \**mak-uo-s* > *W. mab* 'son, youth', *Ir. macc*, *ogam gen. maq\***q\***i*.—*W. epil* 'offspring' < \**eb-hil* < \**ek-uo-sil*-, √ *sē*- § 63 vi (1), cf. *W. gwe-hil-ion* 1 *Bren. xiii 33* < \**uo-sil*-.

But before *u* it gives **k**, as in *W. ci* 'dog' < \**kū* < \**kūū* < \**kūō* = *Skr. śvā* ; cf. ii (3) above.

In the Roman period, therefore, there was no *Brit. q\** or *qu*, and *Lat. qu* gives *k*; as in *carawys, garawys* 'lent' < *quadragēsima* ; *W. cegin* 'kitchen' < *coquīna*.

iv. It was clearly possible to distinguish in *Ar.* between *q\** and *qu*; probably the rounding in the latter was much more pronounced. But *qu* was also felt as a double consonant, and gives *-ππ-* in *Gk.*, whereas *q\** gives *-π-* only.

§ 90. *Ar. bh* (*Lat. f, -b-*; *Gk. φ*; *Germ. b*; *Lith. b*; *Skr. bh*) and the rarer *Ar. b* (*Lat. b*; *Gk. β*; *Germ. p*; *Lith. b*; *Skr. b*) both appear as **b** in *Pr. Kelt.* Examples: *bh* : *Ar. √ bher*- > *Lat. fero*, *Gk. φέρω*, *E. bear*, *Skr. bhāratī* 'bears' : *Ir. berimm* 'I bear', *W. cymeraf* 'I take' < \**kom-ber*-.—*Ar. \*bhrātēr, \*bhrāter*- > *Lat. frāter*, *Gk. φράτωρ* 'member of a clan', *E. brother*, *Skr. bhrātar*- : *Ir. brāthir*, *W. brawd* 'brother'.—*Ar. √ bhereu*- > *Lat. ferveo* : *W. berwi*, § 63 vii (4).—*Ar. \*bhu*- > *W. bod*, § 63 vii (3).—*Ar. √ enebh*- : *VF \*nebh*- > *Gk. νέφος, νεφέλη*, *Lat. nebula* : *Ir. nēl* 'cloud' < \**neblo*-, *Ml. W. nywl* 'fog' < \**nebliō*-; see § 37 ii. — — **b** : *Ar. √ bregh*- 'short' : *Lat. brevis*, *Gk. βραχύς* : *Ir.*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



tunate' < \**sag-ro-*. — — *g*: Ar. √ *glei-* 'sticky, liquid': Lat. *giūs* < \**gloi-s*, Gk. *γλοιός* < \**γλοιφος*: O.W. *gloiu* gl. liquidum, W. *gloyw* 'shiny', *gloyw-δu* 'glossy black' < \**gloi-uo-s* § 75 ii (1), Ir. *glē, glae* 'bright' < \**glei-uos*, \**gloi-uos*, O. Corn. *digluiuhit* ox. 2 gl. eliqua, W. *gloywi* 'to drain (after boiling), to clarify, to polish'; R \**gli-* > Lat. *gli-s*, Gk. *γλί-νη*, Lith. *gli-tūs* 'smooth, sticky', Ir. *glenim*, W. *glynaf* 'I adhere'.—Ar. √ (*s*)*theg-* > Lat. *tego*, Gk. *στέγος, τέγος*, Skr. *sthāgati* 'covers': Ir. *tech, teg*, O. W. *tig*, W. *ty* 'house' < \**tegos*; F° \*(*s*)*thog-* > Lat. *toga*, W. *to* 'roof', § 104 ii (2). — — *gh*: Ar. √ *ghabh-* > Lat. *habeo*, Lith. *gabanà* 'armful': W. *gafael* 'to take hold', Ir. *gabim* 'I take'.—Ar. √ *legħ-* 'lie' > Lat. *lectus*, Gk. *λέχος*: W. *lle* 'place', Ir. *lige* 'bed', W. *gwe-ly* 'bed'; L \**lēgh-* > Lith. *pūlēgis* 'confinement to bed'; F° \**logħ-* § 58 v.

ii. Ar. *g<sup>u</sup>* (Lat. *v*, *gu* after *n*, *g* before cons. and *u*; Gk. *β*, *δ* before *ε* or *η*, *γ* before or after *υ*; Germ. *kw*; Lith. *g*; Skr. *g, j*) gave Pr. Kelt. *b*. Thus Ar. √ *g<sup>u</sup>eiē-* > Lat. *vīvo*, Gk. *βίος*: W. *byw*, etc., § 63 vii (3).—Ar. \**g<sup>u</sup>ōus* > Lat. *bōs* (Umbr.-Samn. form for true Lat. \**vōs*), Gk. *βοῦς*: Ir. *bō*, W. *biw*, pl. *bu*.

iii. But Ar. *g<sup>h</sup>* (Lat. *f-*, *-v-*, *-b-*, *gu* after *n*; Gk. *φ*, *θ*; Germ. *w*, *g*; Lith. *g*; Skr. *gh, h*) forms an exception to the general rule, § 85, and does not fall together with the unaspirated consonant. It remained a rounded guttural in Pr. Kelt., and gave *g* in Ir. with loss of rounding; but the rounding was retained in Brit., and we have in W. initially *g<sup>w</sup>*, medially *f* ( $\equiv v$ ) between vowels. Thus Ar. √ *g<sup>h</sup>en-* > Gk. *θείνω, φόνος*, Lat. *dē-fen-do*: Ir. *gonim* 'I wound', W. *g<sup>w</sup>anu* 'to stab' < \**g<sup>w</sup>on-* § 65 v, *g<sup>w</sup>anaf* 'swathe' (hay cut at one sweep).—Ar. √ *g<sup>h</sup>er-* > Lat. *formus*, Gk. *θερμός*, E. *warm*: Ir. *gorim* 'I warm', W. *gori* (< \**g<sup>w</sup>ori* § 36 iii), Bret. *gori, gwiri* 'to incubate', W. *gori* 'to suppurate', *gór* 'pus', W. *g<sup>w</sup>rēs* 'heat', § 95 iii (1).—Ar. √ *g<sup>h</sup>elē-* 'green, yellow' > Lat. *flāvus*: W. *g<sup>w</sup>elw* 'pale', *g<sup>w</sup>ellt* 'straw, grass', Ir. *gelim* 'I graze', *gelt-* 'fodder'; the doublet \**ghelē-* > Skr. *hāri-h* 'yellow, greenish', Gk. *χλόη* 'verdure, grass', *χλόος* 'green': W. *gledd* 'turf', *glas* 'green', *glas-wellt* 'grass', § 101 iv (1).—Ar. √ *g<sup>h</sup>edh-* > Gk. *ποθέω, θέσασθαι*: Ir. *guidim* 'I pray', W. *g<sup>w</sup>eddi* 'prayer'.—Medially: Ar. √ *sneig<sup>h</sup>-* > Lat. *ninguit, nix, nivis*, Gk. *νίφα*: Ir. *snigid* 'rains', *snechta* 'snow', W. *nyf*



‘snow’.—Ar.  $\sqrt{dheg^*h-}$  > Lat. *foveo*, Gk. τέφρα : Ml. Ir. *daig* ‘fire’, W. *deifio* ‘to singe’.

iv. Unlike *ku*, which is treated as  $q^*$  in Kelt., Ar. *gu* ( $\hat{g}u$ ,  $g_u$ ) does not fall together with  $g^*$ . The change  $q^* > p$  is Gaul.-Brit. but not Goidelic, while the change  $g^* > b$  is Pankeltic, and therefore much earlier. The double consonant *gu* remained, and gives medially W. *w*, Ir. *g*, as in W. *tew* ‘thick’ <  $*teguos$ , Ir. *tiug* : E. *thick* § 76 viii.—Ar. *ghu* develops like  $g^*h$ , giving initially W. *gw-*, Ir. *g-*; thus Ar.  $*\hat{g}huel-t-$  > W. *gwyllt*, Ir. *geilt* ‘wild’ : Goth. *wilpeis*, E. *wild*, parallel to Ar.  $\hat{g}huer-$  > Lat. *ferus*, Gk. θήρ.

v. When the guttural follows a nasal we have the following results :

$ng^* > W. m$  (for *mm*), Ir. *mb*; as Ar.  $*ng^*en-$  > Ir. *imb*, W. *ymen-yn* ‘butter’ : Lat. *unguen*.

$ng^*h > W. ng$  ( $\equiv n\eta$ ), Ir. *ng*; as W. *llyngyr* ‘lumbrici’ : Lat. *lumbrīcus*.—W. *angerdd* ‘heat’ <  $*ng^*her-d-$ ; *angar* ‘heat’ <  $*ng^*h_e r-$ ,  $\sqrt{g^*her-}$ , see iii; *ager* ‘steam’ § 99 vi (1).

$ng_h > W. w$ , Ir. *ng*; as W. *ewin* ‘nail’, Ir. *ingen* <  $*ng_h-$ ,  $\sqrt{onoqh/gh-}$  : Skr. *nakhá-h* ‘nail’, Gk. ὄνυξ, Lat. *unguis*.

$ngh > W. f$ , Ir. *ng*; as W. *tafod* ‘tongue’, Ir. *tenge* : O. Lat. *dingua* (Lat. *lingua*), E. *tongue* < Ar.  $*dnghuā$ .—W. *llyfu* ‘to lick’ <  $*lingh-ŷ-$  : Ir. *līgim*, Gk. λείχω, λιχνεύω, Lat. *lingo*,  $\sqrt{leigh-}$ .

The first two groups contain two consonants each;  $g^* > b$ , and consequently the nasal became *m*; but  $g^*h$  remained a guttural so that the nasal became *n*, and the group became  $n\eta^*$ , which was unrounded in W. as in Ir. The other groups contain three consonants; in Ir. the *u* dropped as usual, leaving *nn*; but in W. the *u* remained,  $n\eta > n$  before a consonant, and *n* dropped, § 106 ii (1).

§ 93. i. In Ar., when two explosives came together, a tenuis before a media became a media, and a media before a tenuis became a tenuis; thus  $p + d > bd$ , and  $b + t > pt$ . Only the second could be aspirated, and the aspiration, if any, of the first was transferred to it; thus  $bh + d > bdh$ . In this case if the second was a tenuis it became an aspirated media, thus  $bh + t > bdh$ ; this however only survives in Indo-Iran.; elsewhere we have two tenues; thus Gk. has  $\kappa\tau$  from  $gh + t$ , as in  $\epsilon\upsilon\kappa\tau\acute{o}\varsigma$  :  $\epsilon\upsilon\chi\omicron\mu\alpha\iota$ , Meillet, *Intr.*<sup>2</sup> 106. So in Italic and



Keltic; thus Lat. *lectus*, Ir. *lecht* 'grave', √ *leg̃h-*; W. *gwaith* 'fois', Ir. *fecht* < Pr. Kelt. \**uēkt-*, √ *uēg̃h-* § 100 i (2).

ii. (1) Ar. -*pt-*, -*kt-*, -*qt-*, -*qʰt-*, all gave -*kt-* in Pr. Kelt., §§ 86 ii, 88, 89 ii; this appears in Ir. as -*cht*, in W. as -*īth*, etc. § 108 iv (1).

(2) In other groups of dissimilar explosives the first was assimilated to the second in Pr. Kelt.; thus *tk* > *kk* > Ir. *cc*, W. *ch*; as W. *achas* 'hated', Ir. *accais* 'curse' < \**akkass-* < \**ad-kad-t-* § 87 ii.—W. *achar* 'loves' < \**akkar-* < \**ad-qar-*: Lat. *cārus* § 88. Lat. -*pt-* was introduced too late to become -*kt-* as above, and so became *tt*, as the habit of assimilation persisted in Brit.; this gives W. *th*; as *pregeth* 'sermon' < *pręceptum*, *ysgrythur* < *scriptūra*.

(3) When the group consisted of mediae, the double media became a single tenuis in Brit., giving a media in W.; thus *dg* > *gg* > Brit. *c* > W. *g*; it gives Ir. *c* or *cc* sounded *gg*, Mn. Ir. *g*. Examples: Ir. *acarb*, W. *agarw* 'rough, rocky, unfertile' w.m. 180 < \**aggaru-* < \**ad-g̃h<sub>r</sub>'su-*: Ir. *garb*, W. *garw* 'rough' < \**g̃h<sub>r</sub>'su-*: Gk. *χέρος*, Skr. *hr̥ṣitáh* 'bristling', Av. *zarštva-* 'stone', Lat. *horreo*, *hirsūtus*, √ *gheres-*, § 95 iv (3).—W. *aber*, O. W. *aper* 'confluence', *abert* 'sacrifice' < \**abber-* < \**ad-bher-*, √ *bher-*.

There seems no good reason to suppose that *gd*, *db* could give *zδ*, *δf* in W. W. *gŵydd* 'goose' cannot come from Stokes's \**gegda* (if *g* were not assimilated, *eg* would give *ei*, not *wy*, in W.), and Pedersen's *breuddwyd* < \**brogd-* (Gr. i 109) is not convincing. W. *δf* can only come from *zb*, or *zg* § 97 iii, iv, or from *dm*; words like *addfwyn*, *addfain* come from *ad-m-* (*mwyn* 'gentle', *main* 'slender'), not from \**ad-b-*. ¶ Two soft spirants coming together, where no vowel has fallen out between them, can only occur when the first was already the spirant *δ* < *z* in Brit., or when the second was the sonant *m*.

iii. (1) Ar. *tt* became *tʰt*, and Ar. *dd(h)* became *dʰd(h)*, § 87 ii, § 91 ii, giving W. *s* (*ss*) and *th* respectively. But when *d+t* or *t+t* came together in Kelt., they became *tt*, which, like Lat. *tt*, appears in W. as *th*; thus W. *athech* 'skulking' < \**ad-teg-s-*: W. *techu* 'to skulk, lie hidden', √ (*s*)*theg-* § 92 i.—W. *saeth* 'arrow' < Lat. *sagitta*.—For *tt* + liquid see § 99 v (4).

Similarly *d-d* when they came together in Kelt. > Brit. *t* > W. *d*; as in *edifar* 'repentant' < \**ad-dī-bar-*: W. *bár* 'indigna-





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



rally as *h-*, sometimes as *s-*. Examples: Ir. *samail* 'likeness', W. *hafal* 'like' < \**s<sub>e</sub>m<sub>e</sub>l-*: Lat. *similis*, Gk. ὁμαλός, √ *sem-* 'one'.—Ir. *sam*, W. *haf* 'summer': O. H. G. *sumar*, E. *summer*, Skr. *sámā* 'year'.—Ir. *sen*, W. *hén* 'old': Lat. *senex*, Gk. ἔνος, Skr. *sána-h* 'old', Lith. *sėnas* 'old'.—W. *had*: Lat. *satus* § 63 vi (1).—W. *hun* 'sleep': Lat. *somnus*, Gk. ὕπνος, § 63 viii (1).—W. *hynt* 'way', Ir. *sēt*, § 65 iii.—W. *hír* 'long', Ir. *sír*: Lat. *sērus*, § 72.— — Ir. *secht n-*, W. *saith* 'seven': Lat. *septem*, Gk. ἑπτὰ, etc. < Ar. \**septm* § 86 ii (1).—W. *sīl* 'progeny, seed', beside *hīl* < \**sē-l-*, √ *sē-* § 63 vi (1).—W. *serr*, Ir. *serr*, § 86 i (5).—W. *saer*, Ir. *sāer* < \**sapero-*? : Lat. *sapio*.—W. *sugnaſ*, Ir. *sūgim* 'I suck': Lat. *sūcus*, *sūgo*, O. E. *sūgan*, *sūcan* 'suck'.

ii. Medially between vowels Ar. *s* remained after the separation of the P and Q divisions; and is found in Gaulish, as in *Isarno-*. In Ir. and W. it became *h*, and generally disappeared, except where it became initial by metathesis, as in W. *haearn*, though it is in some cases still written in Ml. W.; thus W. *eog*, Ml. W. *ehawc*, Ir. *eo*, gen. *iach* < Kelt. \**esāk-* < \**esōk-*, Lat. *esox* < Kelt. The reduction of vowel-flanked *s* gave rise to new diphthongs in Brit., which developed largely like original diphthongs; see § 75 i, ii, vi, vii, § 76 ii (3).

iii. The change of *s* to *h* differs from the soft mutation; in the latter a voiceless consonant becomes voiced, thus *t* > *d*; the corresponding change of *s* would be to *z*. But *s* did not become voiced; it remained voiceless, but was pronounced loosely, and ultimately became *h*. It must have been loosened already in the Roman period, for Lat. intervocalic *s* introduced at that period remains, as in *caws* < *cāseus*. Now Lat. explosives undergo the soft mutation; the loosening of Brit. *s* is therefore earlier, and so the interchange *s/h* does not enter into that system. Before such a system of interchanges was organized it was natural to choose one or the other sound for the same word; and the postvocalic reduced *s* was chosen for most in Brit., the postconsonantal full *s* for others. It is quite possible that the two forms persisted in many words for a considerable period, so that we have e. g. W. *Hafren* beside Brit. (-Lat.) *Sabrīna*. There is only one certain example of Lat. initial *s-* giving *h-*; that is *hestawr* < *sextārius*; this either was a trade term borrowed early, or has followed the analogy of words like *Hafren*. Possibly a transition stage is represented by *Ixarninus*, *Isxarninus* beside *Isarninus* Rhys LWPh.<sup>2</sup> 418. (The Ir. reduction of *s* is independent, and is included in the Ir. system of initial mutation.)



iv. Ar. *su-* remained in Pr. Kelt., and gives *s* in Ir., *chw-*, *hw-* in W., § 26 vi. Thus Ar. *\*suesōr* > Ir. *siur*, W. *chwaer* 'sister' § 75 vii (2).—Ar. *\*suīd-t-* > *\*suīt<sup>st</sup>-* > W. *chwŷs* 'sweat' : Skr. *svīdyati* 'sweats' : Lat. *sūdor* < *\*suoid-* : E. *sweat*.—Ar. *\*sueks* > W. *chwech*, Ir. *sē* : Gk. 'Fέξ, § 101 ii (2).—Ar. *\*suek(u)r-* > W. *chwegrwn* 'father-in-law', *chwegr* 'mother-in-law' : Lat. *socer*, *socrus*, Gk. *έκυρός*, *έκυρά*, Skr. *śvāśurah*, *śvaśrūh*.—W. *chwi* 'you' < *\*s-uēs* : Lat. *vōs* § 159 iv.—Before *o* from *ā* it was unrounded to *h*, as in *hawdd* < *\*suād-* § 148 i (6).

Medial *-us-* > *h<sup>u</sup>* > W. *w* § 76 ii (3).

§ 95. i. Ar. *sm-*, *sn-*, *sl-*, *sr-* remained in Pr. Kelt. and appear in Ir. unchanged, in W. as *m-*, *n-*, *ll-*, *rh-*. Thus, *sm-* : Ir. *smēr* 'blackberry', W. *mwyar* 'blackberries' § 75 vi (2).—Ir. *smir* gen. *smera* 'marrow', W. *mēr* id. : Gk. *σμυρίζω*, *μυρίζω* 'I anoint', E. *smear*, Lith. *smarsas* 'fat'.—*sn-* : Ir. *snechta*, W. *nyf* 'snow' : Lat. *ninguit*, O. H. G. *snēo*, E. *snow* § 92 iii.—Ir. *snāim* 'I swim', W. *nawf* 'swimming' : Lat. *nāre*, Skr. *snāti* 'bathes'.—Ar. *√senē(i)-* 'thread' : Ir. *snīim*, W. *nyddaf* 'I spin', Ir. *snāthat*, W. *nodwydd* 'needle' : Lat. *nēre*, E. *snare*, Skr. *snāyu* 'bowstring'.—*sl-* : Ir. *slemun*, W. *llyfn* 'smooth' : Lat. *lūbricus* < *\*sloibricos*, E. *slip*.—Ir. *slūag*, W. *llu* 'retinue' : O. Bulg. *sluga* 'servant'.—*sr-* : Ar. *\*sreu-* : Ir. *sruth* 'stream', W. *rhwd* 'dung-water' (*rhwd tomydd* I. G. 238), *rhewyn* 'gutter' : Lith. *srutà* 'dung-water', Gk. *ρύτός*, *ρέυμα*, etc. § 58 vi, § 76 iv (1).—Ir. *srōn* 'nose' < *\*srokn-*, W. *rhoch* 'snore' < *\*srokn-* § 99 vi (3) : Gk. *ρέγχω*, *ρέγκω* 'I snore', *ρύγχος* 'snoring', *ρύγχος* 'pig's snout', § 97 v (3).

As *s-* before a vowel sometimes remains in W., so a few examples occur of *s-* before a sonant, as (*y*)*snoden* 'band, lace', Ir. *snāthe* gl. *filum* < *\*sñt-*, *√senē(i)-*;—(*y*)*slath* beside *llath* 'lath', Ir. *slat* : E. *lath*, O. H. G. *latſa* without *s-*. The N. W. dial. *slywen* 'eel' is prob. for *\*sylllywen* : Corn. *selyas*, *sylllyes* 'eels', Bret. *silienn* (*stlaonenn*) 'eel'; the Mn. lit. W. *llysywen*, S. W. dial. *llyswen*, seems to be a metathesized form; prob. *√selei-* : Lat. *līmax*. The second element is perhaps *-onghu-* : Ir. *esc-ung* 'eel' : Gk. *έγγελυς* 'eel' (the root has many forms, see Walde<sup>2</sup> s.v. *anguis*).

ii. (1) Medial *-sm-*, *-sn-*, *-sl-*, *-sr-* probably remained in Pr. Kelt., but became *-mm-*, *-nn-*, *-ll-*, *-rr-* in both Ir. and W. (In W. *-mm-* is written *-m-*, and *ll* is now the voiceless *tt*,



properly double *tt* § 54 i (2)). Examples: *sm*: W. *twymyn* 'fever' < \**tepes-men-* § 86 i (3).—W. *ym* 'we are', Ir. *ammi* < Kelt. \**ésmesi* § 179 ix (3).—*sn*: W. *onn-en* 'ash', Ir. *huinn-ius* < \**os-n-*; Lat. *ornus* < \**osinus*, O. H. G. *as-k*, E. *ash*.—W. *bronn* 'breast', Ir. *bruinne* id. < \**brus-n-*: O. H. G. *brus-t* 'breast'.—*sl*: W. *coll* 'hazel', Ir. *coll* < \**qos-l-*: Lat. *corulus* < \**cosulus*, O. H. G. *hasal*, E. *hazel*, Lith. *kasulas* 'spear'.—*sr*: W. *fferru* 'to congeal' < \**spis-r-*: Lat. *spissus* 'thick'.—After a long vowel or diphthong *n* or *r* is simplified, as in *ffŷn* 'breath' < \**spois-n-* § 96 iv (1);—*gwawr* 'dawn' < \**uōs-r-*: Lat. *vēr* 'spring' < \**uēs-r*, √ *eues-*. But the simplification took place too late to give \**f*, \**l* for *m*, *ll* in *twymyn*, *pwyll*, etc.; and *-m*, *-ll* remained double after simple vowels and shortened them, as in *drŷm* § 100 v, *dŷll* (2) below.

(2) An explosive before one of the above groups simply disappears; thus \**prə-t-snā* > W. *rhann* § 63 vii (2);—\**tuk-slo-s* > W. *toll* § 86 ii (3);—\**dṛk-smā* > W. *drem* 'sight', √ *derk-* § 61 i;—W. *rhwym* 'band' < \**reig-smen*, √ *reiġ-*: Lat. *corrigia*;—W. *pwyll*, Ir. *cīall* 'thought' < \**q<sup>h</sup>eit-sl-*: Skr. *cit-tá-m* 'thought', *caityaḥ* 'soul';—W. *dull* 'manner, appearance' < \**doik-sl-*, √ *deik-*: Gk. *δείκνυμι*.

(3) But a sonant in the above position remains. Examples: W. *garm* 'shout', Ir. *gairm* < \**ġar-smŋ*, √ *ġār-*: Lat. *garrio*;—W. *telm* 'snare', Ir. *tailm*, gen. *telma* < \**tel-sm-*: Gk. *τελαμών* 'thong';—Ml. W. *anmyneð* (now *amynedd*), Ir. *ainmne* 'patience' < \**ŋ-smeniā*, √ *menēi* 'thought', pref. *ŋ-* 'in';—W. *mymryn* 'a little bit', Ir. *mīr* 'a bit of flesh' < \**mēmsro-m* (*i* shortened in Brit., *m* lost in Ir.): Lat. *membrum* < \**mēmsrom*, Gk. *μηρός* < \**mēmsros* or \**mēsros*, Skr. *mās* 'flesh';—W. *cern* 'back of cheek' < \**k<sub>e</sub>rsn-*: Lat. *cernuus* < \**k<sub>e</sub>rsn-*, Gk. *κάρηνον* < \**k<sub>e</sub>rasnom*, Lat. *cerebrum* < \**k<sub>e</sub>rasrom*; W. *carr yr én* 'jawbone' either < \**k<sub>e</sub>r's-r-* (: cf. Lat. *cerebrum*) or simply \**k<sub>e</sub>r's-*;—W. *amnaid* 'nod' (for \**anmeid*), O. W. pl. *enmeituou*, O. Bret. *enmetiam* gl. *innuo* < \**en-smet-*: Ir. *smētīm* 'I nod' < \**sment-*. It is to be observed that *m* in these groups = *mm*, and is not mutated to *f*.

iii. (1) Ar. *-ms-*, *-ns-* became *-ss-* in Pr. Kelt., and appear so in Gaul., Ir., and W. Thus Gaul. *essedā* 'war-chariot' < \**en-sed-ā* § 63 ii; and acc. pl. *-ass* in *artuass* (like Lat. *-ās*) < \**-āns*. In





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(3) An explosive following the group remains, and the *s* disappears; thus W. *torth* 'loaf', Ir. *tort* < \**torst-* 'baked' : Lat. *tostus* < \**tors(i)tos* : *torreo* < \**torseiō*; W. *tarth* 'vapour, mist' (*tarth mwg* Act. ii 19 'vapour of smoke', *tan twym tarth* B. T. 38 'hot scorching fire') < \**t<sub>e</sub>r's-t-* : Gk. *τερσαίνω*, √ *teres-* 'dry up';—W. *garth* 'promontory, hill', Ir. *gart* < \**gh<sub>e</sub>r'st-* : Gk. *χέρσος*, √ *gheres-* § 93 ii (3) (not to be confused with *garth* 'enclosure' : Lat. *hortus* § 99 vi (1), § 76 vi (2)).

§ 96. i. Ar. *s* + tenuis remained in Pr. Kelt. In Brit. the group either remained or became a double spirant; thus *sk* gave either (1) *sk* or (2) *χχ*; and *st* gave either (1) *st* or (2) a sound between *ββ* and *σσ*, which became *ss*. It is probable that form (1) occurred after a consonant, and form (2) after a vowel, being caused by a loose pronunciation of the *s*. Both forms occur initially and medially, and in the latter case form (1) can be shown in a large number of cases to have followed a consonant now vanished. In Ir. *st* gave *ss*, initially *s-*, and the other groups remained unchanged.

Tenuis + *s* also became a double spirant in Brit. A media before *s* had become a tenuis in Ar., and gives the same result. An aspirated media before *s* changed it to *z* in Ar., thus *dhs* > *dhz* (*dzh*); the group became tenuis + *s* in Kelt., with the same result.

When *s* is combined with two explosives in any order it is the first explosive that drops: thus *llost* < \**lompst-* ii (3); *asgwrn* < \**ast-korn-* ii (4); *nos* < \**nots* < \**noq<sup>u</sup>ts* ii (5). The same simplification took place later in words borrowed from Lat. : W. *estron* 'stranger' < *extrāneus*, *astrus* < *abstrūsus*, etc., § 103 i (5).

ii. (1) Ar. *st-* became *s-* in Ir., *st-* or *s-* in Bret., Corn., and W. Examples: Ir. *sāl*, W. *sawdl*, Bret. *seul* 'heel' < \**stā-tl-* § 63 vi (1);—Bret. *steren*, Corn. *steren*, W. *seren* 'star' : Lat. *stella* < \**ster-lā*, Gk. *ἀστήρ*, O. H. G. *sterno*, E. *star* : Ar. \**stēr-*;—Bret. *staon* 'palate', W. *safn* 'mouth' : Gk. *στόμα*;—Ir. *serc*, W. *serch* 'love', Bret. *serc'h* 'concubine' : Gk. *στέργω* : Ar. \**sterk/g-*;—W. (*y*)*starn*, Bret. *starn*, *stern* 'harness' beside W. *sarn* 'causeway' § 63 vii (2), √ *sterō-* 'spread out'. It is not to be supposed that *st-* became *s-* in W. in *seren* etc. after the separation of W. and Corn., since Lat. *st-* generally remains (not always; *swmbwl*



§ 66 ii (1)); but rather that *st-* and *s-* existed side by side, and one form or the other prevailed; cf. § 94 iii. The lisped form *β-* is attested in Gaul. in the name *Dirona*, also spelt *Sirona* (? star-goddess, < \**stēr-*).

(2) Medial *-st-* gave Ir. *ss*, Bret., Corn., W. *ss*. When *ss* became final in W. it was simplified early; but it remained double medially, and is still double after the accent, though now written *s* § 54 i (2). Examples: Ir. *ross* 'promontory, forest', W. *rhos* 'mountain meadow' (Richards), 'moor' < \**pro-sth-*: Skr. *prasthah* 'table-land on a mountain, plain', √ *sthā-* 'stand';—Ir. *cas-achtach* 'cough', W. *pas* 'whooping-cough', Bret. *pas* 'cough' < \**q<sup>h</sup>ast-*: O. E. *hwōsta*, Germ. *Husten* 'cough': Lith. *kóseti* 'to cough', Skr. *kásate* 'coughs';—Ir. *foss* 'servant', W. *gwas* 'servant', *gwasanaeth* 'service' < \**upo-sthā-n-ákt-* § 203 i (4): Skr. *upa-sthá-na-m* 'attendance, service';—W. *gwas* B. T. 4 'abode', Ir. *foss* 'rest, stay' < \**uost-*: Gk. *ἄστυ* < *φάστυ*, Skr. *vástu* 'dwelling-place, homestead'.—The alternative lisped form *ββ* is attested in Brit. *Aθθedomaros* beside gen. *Assedomari* CIL. iii 5291 (Rhys CB.<sup>2</sup> 277), W. *Guynn-assed* B. B. 67, with *aθθ-*, *ass-* perhaps < \**ast-*: Gk. *ὀστέον*, Skr. *ásthi* 'bone', W. *asen* 'rib', *ais* 'breast'.

(3) When *-st-* is preceded by a nasal or explosive or both, the whole group gives W. *st*. Examples: W. *cystal*, older *cystadl* 'as good' < \**kom-sthā-dhlo-* 'standing together': Lat. *stabulum* < \**sthā-dhlo-m*;—W. *trwst* 'tumult' < \**trum-st-* (*ru* < *ur* § 63 viii (1)), √ *tuer-*: Lat. *turma*, *turba*, Gk. *σύρβη*, Att. *τύρβη*;—Ir. *loss*, *los* (i. erball) 'tail', Bret. *lost* 'tail', *lostenn* 'petticoat', *lostek* 'tailed, trailing', W. *llost* 'tail' in *llost-lydan* 'beaver', *arllost* 'the butt end of a spear' < \**lomp-st-*, √ *leb-* 'hang down': Skr. *lámbate* 'hangs down', Lat. *limbus* 'hem of a garment' < \**lembos*, E. *lop* in *lop-eared*, *lop-sided*: W. *llusgo* 'to trail, drag behind' < \**lop-sq-*;—W. *cynllwst* 'kennel' < \**kuno-loq-st-*, √ *leg-* 'lie';—W. *gast* 'bitch' < \**ganst-* for \**kan-st-* § 101 iii (2) < \**k̄(u)<sub>e</sub>n-* 'dog' § 76 v (1);—W. *clust* 'ear', Ir. *cluass* < \**kleut-st-*, a Kelt. formation < Ar. \**kléutom* 'hearing': Av. *sraotə-m*, Goth. *hliuþ*.—(For the group after a liquid, see § 95 iv (3).)

After a prefix both forms occur: W. *gwa-sarn* 'litter', √ *sterō-*; *gwa-stad* 'level', √ *sthā-* 'stand'; *di-serch* 'unlovely', √ *sterk/g-* (1)



above; *di-stadl* 'insignificant', lit. 'without standing', cf. *cystadl* above.

We have perhaps to assume \**uos-* (cf. Lat. *sus-*) beside *uo-* and \**dēs-* beside \**dē-*, giving \**-sst-* beside \**-st-*, resulting in *-st-* beside *-s-*. It is however to be borne in mind that forms with prefixes were not originally fast compounds; and thus the form after a prefix may represent the old initial.

(4) Before *r* or *l*, Ar. *st* remains in all positions in W. Thus W. *ystrad* < \**strā-t-*, √ *sterō-* § 63 vii (2);—W. *ystrew*, *trew* 'sneeze' < \**streus-* § 76 ii (2), √ *pstereu-* : Lat. *sternuo*, Gk. *πτάρνυμι*;—W. *ystlys* 'side', Ir. *sliss* 'side' < \**stl̥t-s-* : Lat. *latus* < \**stl̥at-os*, √ *stel(ā)-*;—W. *arwestr* 'band, (apron-)string' < \**are-uest-rā* : Gk. Dor. *φέστρα* (*γέστρα* · *στολή* Hes.), Lat. *vestis*;—W. *rhwystr* 'obstacle' < \**reig-s-tro-* 'snare' : W. *rhwym* § 95 ii (2);—W. *bustl* 'gall' (*u* for *y* § 77 vii (2)), Corn. *bistel*, Bret. *bestl* < \**bis-tl-* : Lat. *bīlis* < \**bis-lis* (different suffixes *-tl-* : *-l-*);—W. *destl* 'neat, trim', *di-ddestl* 'clumsy, unskilful' D.G. 196, 240 < \**deks-tl-* : Lat. *dexter*, Gk. *δεξιός*, W. *dehau* 'right', etc.—It is seen that a consonant before the group drops.

On the other hand when *st* came before an explosive the *t* dropped; thus *stk* > *sk*, as in W. *asgwrn*, Ml. *ascwrn* 'bone' < \**ast-korn* : Gk. *ὀστέον*, see (2) above (initial *a/o* altern. § 63 v (2)); and *llogswrn* 'tail' similarly formed from \**lompst-*, see (3);—W. *gwisg* 'dress' < \**uest-q-*, *di-osg* 'to undress' < \**dē-ust-q-*, √ *ues-* : Lat. *vestis*, etc.

(5) Ar. *ts* gives *ss* in Ir. and W. Original *ds* and *dhz* became *ts*, giving the same result.—W. *blys* 'strong desire' < \**mlit-s-*, noun in *-s-* beside *melys* 'sweet' participle in *-t-* § 87 ii, base \**meleit-*;—W. *llys* 'court', Ml. Bret. *les*, Ir. *liss*, *less* < \*(*p*)*l̥t-'s-*, with an *-s-* suffix which lost its vowel, added to \**pl̥th-* § 63 viii (1);—W. *aswy*, Ml.W. *asswy*, *asseu* 'left (hand)' < \**at-sou̯ó-s* < \**ad-seu̯íós* : Skr. *savyáh* 'left'.—An explosive before the group drops; thus W. *nos* 'night' < nom. \**not-s* < \**noq<sup>u</sup>t-s* beside *noeth* in *trannoeth* 'the following day', *heno*, O. W. *henoid* (≡ *henoyth*) 'to-night' from oblique cases \**nokt-*; so *glas-* 'milk' < \**glakt-s*, § 63 vii (3); *tes* 'heat' < \**tekt-s* < \**tep-t-s* : Lat. *tepeo*, etc. A nasal before the group drops, § 95 iii (3); but a liquid remains, and the group becomes *ll* or *rr*, § 95 iv (2).

iii. (1) Ar. *sġk-* appears as *sc-* in Ir., as *sc-* or *h-* (< *χ*) in W.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



Thus Ar. verbal suffix *\*-sqe-* (: Skr. *-ccha-*, Gk. *-σκω*, Lat. *-sco*), appears as *ch* in W. *chwenychaf*; finally *-wch* < *\*-y\*χ* < *\*-i-sq-* (: Gk. *-ι-σκω*) § 201 iii (2);—Ml. W. *amkawδ* w.m. 453 'replied' < *\*am-χ\*-awδ* § 156 i (4) < *\*m̄bi-sq\**-, √ *seq\**- 'say'; suffix § 182 iii.

(5) After an explosive or nasal, however, Ar. *-sk-*, *-sq-* > W. *-sc-* (*-sg-*), and Ar. *-sq<sup>u</sup>-* > W. *-sp-*; in Ir. *-sc-*. Thus W. *mysgu*, *cymysgu* 'to mix', Ir. *mescaim* 'I mix' < *\*mik-sq-* : Lat. *misceo*, Gk. *μίγνυμι*, Skr. *miśrā-h* 'mixed', √ *meik̄/ḡ-*;—W. *llusgo* 'to drag' < *\*lop-sq-* ii (3) above;—W. *hesg* 'sedges', Ir. *sescenn* 'swamp' < *\*seq-sq-* : E. *sedge*, O. E. *secg* √ *seq/g-* 'cut' : Lat. *seco* etc.;—W. *llesg* 'languid, infirm, sluggish', Ir. *lesc* 'slothful' < *\*leq-sq-*, √ *(s)lēg-* : Skr. *laṅga-h* 'lame' < *\*leng-*, Lat. *languo* < *\*leng-*, Gk. *λαγάρος*;—W. *gwrysg* 'twigs' < *\*uṛd-sq-* : Lat. *rāmus* < *\*uṛd-mo-s*, √ *uerōd-* § 91;—W. *diaspad* f. 'a cry' < *\*dē-ad-sq\*-ətā*, √ *seq\**-, suff. § 143 iii (18); W. *cosp* 'punishment', Ir. *cosc* 'correction, reprimand' < *\*kon-sq\**- 'talk with'.

As the group *-sku-* or *-squ-* contains three distinct consonants, it gives *-sp-* in W. (not *-ch-*); thus W. *hysp* 'dry' (without milk), *di-hysb-yddu* 'to bail' (a boat, a well, etc.), *di-hysb-ydd* 'inexhaustible' < *\*sisq-uo-* redupl. of √ *seiq-* 'dry' : Avest. *hišku-* f. *hiškvī-*, Lat. *siccus* < *\*sīcos* (W. *sych*, Ir. *secc* < Lat.?).

(6) Ar. *-ks-*, *-qs-*, *-q<sup>u</sup>s-* give Ir. *ss*, W. Bret. Corn. *-ch-* or *-h-*. Thus Ir. *dess* 'right (hand)' < *\*deks-*, W. *deheu* 'right, south' < *\*deksouios*, Gaul. *Dexsiva dea* : Lat. *dexter*, Gk. *δεξιός*, Goth. *taihswa*, O. H. G. *zēsawa*;—Ir. *ess-*, W. *eh-*, *ech-* § 156 i (15) : Lat. *ex*, Gk. *έξ*;—W. *ych* 'ox' (Ml. Ir. *oss*) < *\*uqsō* : Skr. *uksā*, O. H. G. *ohso*, § 69 v.—So finally : W. *chwech* 'six', Ir. *sē*, *sess-* < *\*sueks* : Av. *xšvaš*, Gk. *έξ* ('*Ἔξ*'), Lat. *sex*, Goth. *saihs*, E. *six* < Ar. *\*sueks*, *\*seks* § 101 ii (2).

As before *ts*, an explosive or nasal before the group dropped; but in that case *-ks-* probably, like *-sk-*, did not become *χ*, but remained and developed like Lat. *-x-*; so perhaps *trais* 'oppression' < *\*treks-* < *\*trenk-s-* : W. *trenn*, Ger. *streng* § 148 i (13). A liquid before the group remains, § 95 iv (2); *-ksl-*, *-ksm-* etc., § 95 ii (2).

iv. After *s*, Ar. *p* in Kelt. either (α) became *\*f* as usual; or (β) was altered to *q<sup>u</sup>* and developed accordingly.



(1) (α) Ar. *sp(h)-* > W. *ff-*, Ir. *s-* (mutated to *f-*). Thus W. *ffun* 'breath' < \**spois-n-* : Lat. *spīro* < \**speis-ō*;—W. *ffér* 'ankle', Ir. *seir* 'heel' (acc. du. *di pherid*) < \**sper-* : Gk. *σφυρόν* 'ankle, heel' < \**sphu<sub>u</sub>r-* : Lat. *perna*, Gk. *πτέρνα* < \**p<sub>u</sub>er-n-* (Jacobsohn, KZ. xlii 275), √ *sphu<sub>u</sub>erē-* see (2) below;—W. *ffonn* 'stick', Ir. *sonn* 'stake' < \**spondh-* : E. *spoon*, O. E. *spōn* 'chip of wood', Icel. *spānn*, *spōnn* 'chip', Gk. *σπάθη* 'spatula', *σφήν* 'wedge', √ *sp(h)ē-*, *spend-* 'hew'. — — Similarly before a liquid: W. *ffraeth* 'eloquent, witty' < \**sphrækt-*, √ *spherĕg-* : Germ. *sprechen*, O. E. *sprecan*; E. *speak*, see § 97 v (3);—W. *ffrwst* 'haste' < \**sprut-st-* : Goth. *sprautō* 'quickly', W. *ffrwd* § 101 ii (3);—W. *fflochen* 'splinter' < \**sphloq-n-* : Skr. *phálakam* 'board, plank', √ *sp(h)el-* : Germ. *spalten*, E. *split*, cf. W. *talch* § 86 ii (3).

(β) *sp(h)-* > Kelt. *sq<sup>h</sup>* > W. *chw-* (h-) or *sp-*, Ir. *sc-*. Thus W. *chwynn* 'weeds' (prob. originally 'furze', as E. *whin* which comes from it) < \**sq<sup>h</sup>inn-* < \**spid-sn-* : Lat. *pinna* < \**pid-snā*; Ir. *scē* gen. pl. *sciad*, W. *yspyddad* 'hawthorn' < \**sq<sup>h</sup>i<sub>i</sub>-at-* : Lat. *spīna*, *spīca*, √ *spei-*;—W. *chwydu* 'to vomit', *chwýd* 'vomit' § 100 ii (3), √ *spei<sub>e</sub>u-* : Lat. *spuo*, E. *spew*, etc.;—W. *hollt* 'split', *holtti* 'to split', beside (α) Bret. *faouta* 'to split' < \**spol-t-*, √ *spel-* § 101 iv (2);—W. *yspar* 'spear', Bret. *sparr* : Lat. *sparus*, O. H. G. *spēr*, E. *spear*, √ *sphu<sub>u</sub>erē-* § 97 v (3);—W. *chwyrn* 'swift' < \**sphern-*, *hwrð* 'a violent push' < \**sphuri-* § 100 iii (2).

(2) Medially, Ar. *-sp-* gives (α) W. *-ff-*, or (β) W. *-ch-*, Ir. *-sc-*. Thus W. dual (α) *uffarnau* (β) *ucharnau* 'ankles' < \**ui-sp(u)<sub>e</sub>r-n-* : sg. *ffér*, Lat. *perna* above;—(β) W. *ucher* 'evening', Ir. *fescor* : Lat. *vesper*, Gk. *ἔσπερος* § 66 iii.

After a consonant (α) *-sp-* > W. *ff*; unlike *-st-*, *-sk-*, which preserve the explosive, *sp* had become *-sf-*, and there was no explosive to preserve. Thus W. *effro* 'awake' < \**eksprog-* dissim. from \**eks-pro-gr-* : Lat. *expergiscor* for \**ex-pro-grīscor* (Walde, s. v.) : Av. *fra-yrisəmnō* 'waking', Skr. *járate* 'wakes', Gk. *ἐγείρω*, √ *ger-*, *gerēi-*.

(3) Ar. *-ps-* also gives (α) W. *-ff-*, or (β) W. *-ch-*, but Ir. *-ss-*. Thus (α) W. *craff* 'sharp, keen' < \**qrap-s-* < \**qrab-s-* : Icel. *skarpr*, O. E. *scearp*, E. *sharp*, E. *scrape*, W. *crafu* 'to scratch';—W. *praff* 'burly' < *q<sup>h</sup>r<sub>e</sub>p-s-* : Lat. *corpus*, etc.;—(β) W. *uwch* 'higher', *uchel* 'high', Ir. *ūasal*, *uassal*, Gaul.



*Uxello-dunum* < \**ups-*, \**upsel-* : Lat. *sus-*, Gk. ὑψι, ὑψηλός 'high', ὑψίων 'higher';—W. *crych* 'curly', Gaul. *Crixus*, *Crixsus* : Lat. *crispus* (prob. < \**cripsos*) : Lith. *kreipti* 'to turn', √ *ger-* 'turn', extd. \**greip-*;—W. *llachar* 'bright', Ir. *lassair* < \**laps<sub>e</sub>r-* : Gk. λάμπω;—W. *crach* 'scabs' < \**grap-s-* : *craff* above, see § 101 ii (2). As in the case of *-ks-*, see iii (6), the \**-ch-* may become *-h-*, as in *cah-el* beside *caff-el* < \**qap-s-* § 188 iv.

§ 97. i. Before a media or aspirated media, *s* had become *z* medially in Pr. Ar. Thus the V-grade of √ *sed-* was *-zd-*. Ar. *z* became *δ* in Pr. Kelt. This remained in Brit., and the media following it was reduced later to the corresponding voiced spirant.

ii. Ar. *-zd-* > Kelt. *δd*. In W. this became *th*, through *δδ*; in Ir. it appears as *t*, *tt* ( $\equiv d-d$ ), Mn. Ir. *d*. Thus Ar. \**nizdos* 'nest' > Ir. *net*, *nett*, Mn. Ir. *nead*, W. *nyth* : Lat. *nīdus*, O. H. G. *nest*, E. *nest*, Skr. *nīdá-h*, √ *sed-* § 63 ii;—W. *syth* 'upright', *sythu* 'set erect', Ir. *seta* 'tall' < \**sizd-* : Lat. *sīdo* < \**sizdō*, Skr. *sīdati* 'sits' for \**sīḍati* < \**sizd-*, Gk. ἴζω < \**sizdō*, √ *sed-*, redupl. \**sizd-*;—W. *gŵyth* 'anger', *ad-wyth* 'hurt, mischief, misfortune' < \**ḡheizd-*, Ml. Ir. *goet* 'wound' < \**ḡhoizd-* : Skr. *hédā-h* 'anger' < \**ḡheizd-os*, *hédati* 'angers, vexes, hurts', Lith. *žáizda* 'wound', *žeidžiù* 'I wound', Av. *zōižda-* 'hateful';—W. *brathu* 'to stab, bite', *brath* 'a stab, a bite' < \**bhrazd(h)-* : Russ. *brozdá* 'bit, bridle' < \**bhrazd(h)-*, O. Bulg. *brūzda* id. < \**bhrzd(h)-* : with *-st-*, Skr. *bhrṣṭí-h* 'tooth, point', Lat. *fastigium* for \**farsti-* (< \**frasti-*?), √ *bhera-s-*? Walde<sup>2</sup> 275, extension of √ *bher-* 'prick' : W. *bér* 'spear, spit';—*-d-* presents: W. *chwythaf* 'I blow' < \**suiz-d-*, Ir. *sétim* id. < \**sueiz-d-* : Skr. *kṣvedati* 'utters an inarticulate sound, hisses, hums' < \**ksueiz-d-* : with *-t-*, O. Bulg. *svistati* 'sibilare'.

After a consonant the result is the same, for the consonant had dropped in Brit., and though *st* of that period remains (e. g. Lat. *-st-*), the mutation *d* > *δ* is later, so that Brit. *-δd* > *δδ* > *th*. Thus the prefix \**eks-* + *d-* gave \**e(g)zd-* > \**eδd-* > *eth-* as in *ethol* 'to elect' < \**egz-dol-* : E. *tale*, Ger. *Zahl* 'number', W. *didoli* 'to segregate', Skr. *dálam* 'piece', Lith. *dalīs* 'part', √ *děl-* 'divide'.

iii. Ar. *-zḡ(h)-*, *-zg(h)-* > Kelt. *-δg-*; in Ir. it appears as *dg* ( $\equiv \delta\zeta$ ); in W. \**δg* became *iḡ* by met.; after *w*, \**δg* > *δf*. Thus





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*grāre*, E. *break*, *burst*, W. *brych*, *brith* 'speckled';—*sph-*: W. *hwrd* § 100 iii (2), *chwyrn* 'swift' § 96 iv (1), *chwyrnu* 'to roar, snore'; Skr. *sphurāti* 'spurns, darts, bounds', *sphūrjati* 'rumbles, roars, rattles, crashes' < \**sphuṛg-*; Lat. *sperno*, *spargo*; E. *spurn*, *sprinkle*; Gk. *σφάραγος*; W. *ffraeth* § 96 iv (1), *ffroen* < \**sphrug-nā* (*ru* < *uṛ*);—*p(h)-*: W. *erch* 'speckled', Gk. *περκνός*; W. *arch-fu* 'stench' < \**ph<sub>e</sub>r'q-*; *arogleu* 'a smell', compound *p<sub>e</sub>roqo-prāg-?*—(*p...g* > *t...g* § 86 ii (3)) *trywyd* 'scent', *trwyn* 'nose' < \**prug-no-*, *trawaf* 'I strike' < \**prug-* (*ru* < *uṛ*);—*spr* > *sr* § 101 ii (3): W. *rhuo* 'roar, talk loudly' < \**srogī-*, Gk. *ρέγχω*, *ρέγκω*, *ρόγχος*, *ρύγχος*, W. *rhoch* 'snore'.

§ 98. i. (1) In Gk. and Kelt. a dental explosive sometimes appears after a guttural where the other languages have *s*; this is explained by the supposition that Ar. possessed after gutturals another spirant, similar to E. *th* in *think*, W. *th*, which is written *p*. After an aspirated media, as *s* became *z*, § 96 i, so *p* became *ḏ*; thus *ghp* > *ghḏ* (*gḏh*). Brugmann<sup>2</sup> I 790 ff.

(2) Ar. *ḱp-* (Lat. *s-*, Gk. *κτ-*, Skr. *ks-*) gave Kelt. *t-*. Thus W. *tydwet*, *tydwed*<sup>a</sup> B.B. 20, 36 'soil, land' < \**tit-*: Lat. *situs* 'site', Gk. *κτίσις* 'settlement', *κτίζω* 'I found', Skr. *ksití-h* 'abode, earth, land': √ *ḱpei-* 'earth', see (3) below.

Ar. *-ḱp-* (Lat. *-x-*, Gk. *-κτ-*, Skr. *-ks-*) gave Kelt. *-kt-*. Thus W. *arth* 'bear', Ir. *art* < \**artos* < \**arktos*: Gk. *ἄρκτος*, Lat. *ursus* < \**urcsos*, Skr. *ṛkṣah*: Ar. \**arkḱos*, \**ṛḱḱos* § 63 v (2).

(3) Ar. *ḡhḏ-* (Lat. *h-*, Gk. *χθ-*, Skr. *h-*, Germ. *g-*, Lith. *ž-*) gave Kelt. *d-*. Thus Ir. *indhe*, W. *doe* 'yesterday' < \**desī* = Lat. *heri*: Gk. *χθές*, Skr. *hyáh*, § 75 vii (2); this occurs medially in W. *neithiṽyr* 'last night' § 78 i (2) for \**neith-ḏiṽyr* < \**nokti diēserāi* (assuming the case to be loc.): O. H. G. *gestaron*, E. *yester-*, Lat. *hesternus*: Ar. \**ḡhḏies-*, suff. \**-ero-/tero-*.—W. *ty-dyn* 'a measure of land, a small farm' lit. 'house-land', *tref-dyn* B.T. 14, *gwely-dyn* (*gwelitin* B.B. 64), Ml. pl. *tydynneu* for \**-ḏýñieu* < \**domī-*: Lat. *humus*, Gk. *χθών*: Ar. \**ḡhḏem-* 'earth'; allied to this as meaning 'terrestrial' are the names for 'man': W. *dyn*, Ir. *duine* < \**donio-* < \**ḡhḏomī-*: Lat. *homo*, Lith. *žmũ*, *žmo-gũs* pl. *žmónes*, Goth. *guma* pl. *gumans*: Ar. \**ḡhḏem-*. This may be for \**ḡhḏiem-* as Pedersen suggests, Gr. i 89–90; in that case the root must be \**ḡhḏei-*, which therefore must be the same as

<sup>a</sup> In Late W. wrongly spelt *tudwedd* from a fancied relation to *tud* 'people', whence 'country'. The examples in B.B. both rhyme with *-ed*.



✓ *k̄pei-* above, with Ar. alternation *k̄-/gh-*; hence W. *daear* 'earth' < \**gh̄đī-rā*, ✓ *gh̄đei-*.

(4) *g<sup>h</sup>ḏ-* (Gk. *φθ-*) gave Kelt. *d-*. Thus W. *dar-fod* 'to waste away, perish', *dar-fodedigaeth* 'phthisis' < \**dar-* < \**g<sup>h</sup>h̄ḏer-*: Gk. *φθείρω* < \**g<sup>h</sup>h̄ḏer-*; W. *dyddfū* 'to pine, waste away' < \**di-d-m-* redupl., *-m-* suff.: Gk. *φθίω*, *ἀπο-φθίθω*; in Skr. with \**q<sup>h</sup>p-*, as *kṣárati* 'flows, passes away, perishes', *kṣáyate* 'decreases, wanes'.

ii. In Gk. we sometimes find *ζ-* where the other languages have *ḡ-*. This equation is held to imply an Ar. palatal spirant *j* (the sound which is written *ḡ*, i. e. palatal *z*, in other connexions in this book; it differs from *ḡ* in being pronounced with more friction of the breath). Examples are W. *ḡau* 'yoke', Lat. *jugum*, Skr. *yugá-m*, Gk. *ζυγόν*, all < Ar. \**jugóm*;—W. *ḡās* 'a seething', Skr. *yásyati* 'seethes, bubbles', Gk. *ζέω*: Ar. ✓ *jēs-*;—W. *uud* 'porridge', Ml. W. *ḡwt* § 37 ii, Bret. *iot*, Lat. *jūs*, Skr. *yūṣa-m* 'broth', Gk. *ζύμη*: Ar. ✓ *jēu-*;—W. *ḡwrch*, O. Corn. *yorch*: Gk. *ζόρξ* § 65 iii (2);—W. *ḡoli*: Gk. *ζῆλος* § 201 iii (2).

### THE SONANTS.

§ 99. i. Initially before vowels, and medially between vowels, Ar. *l*, *r*, *m*, *n* (so in most of the languages, but *r-* > *ér-* in Gk.) remained unchanged in Pr. Kelt. In W. initial *l-* and *r-* became *ll-* and *rh-*, § 103 i (4). Many examples occur in the above sections; as W. *llost* < \**lompst-* § 96 ii (3); W. *halen* 'salt' § 58 ii; W. *rhwym*, ✓ *reiḡ-* § 95 ii (2); W. *adferaf*, ✓ *bher-* § 58 iii; W. *mis* 'month' § 95 iii (1); W. *haf*, Ir. *sam* 'summer' § 94 i; W. *naw* 'nine' § 76 iii (1); W. *ychen* 'oxen' § 69 v. The treatment of these sonants in combination with *s* has been discussed in § 95, and in combination with *s* and an explosive in § 96. There remains the combination of sonants with one another and with explosives.

ii. (1) Ar. *ml-*, *mr-* remained in Pr. Kelt., but in Brit. they became *bl-*, *br-* and appear so in W.; in Ir. both *m-* and *b-* appear. Thus W. *blys* < \**mlit-s-* § 96 ii (5);—W. *bro* 'region', Ir. *mruig* 'boundary' < \**mrog-*: Lat. *margo*, O. H. G. *marka*, O. E. *mearc*, E. *march* § 65 ii (1);—W. *brag* 'malt', Ir. *mraich*



< \*mrəq-, W. *braenu* 'to rot' < \*mrəq-n-, √ meriṛq- 'decay' : Lat. *fracēs* 'oil-dregs', Gk. ἀμόρυη (< \*ἀμορκā, whence Lat. *amurca* Walde<sup>2</sup> 464).—Similarly Ar. m- before ɭ or ʀ, short or long : W. *blith* 'milk, milch', Ir. *mlicht, blicht* < \*młkt-, § 61 i; W. *blawd* 'flour' < \*młt- § 61 ii.—The same change probably took place medially also; in that position both *m* and *b* would now appear as *f*, but in O. W. *ṽ* from *m* is written *m*, while *v* from *b* appears as *b*; and such a form as *amcibret* ox. < \*m̄bi-kom-(p)ro-ret- § 156 i (9) implies *v* < *b*; so Brit. *Sabrina* probably contains \**sam*-. In the Coligny calendar *tio-cobrentio* very probably contains \**kom-rekt-* = W. *cyfraith*, Rhys CG. 16. But W. *cyṽ-* < \**kom-* persisted by analogy : *cymreith* (*m* ≡ *ṽ*) L.L. 120; cf. § 16 iv (3). (Lat. *m...l* became *mb...l* in *cumulus, stimulus* § 66 ii (1).)

(2) Ar. medial -*lm-*, -*rm-* remained in Pr. Kelt., and -*lmp-*, -*rmp-* became -*lm-*, -*rm-*; they appear so in Ir.; in W. the *m* appears as *f* or *w*. Thus W. *celfydd* 'skilful', *celfyddydd* 'craft', O. Bret. *celmed* gl. *efficax*, Ir. *calma* 'doughty' < \*q<sub>e</sub>l'mp- : Lat. *scalpo*, Lith. *sklempiù* 'I polish', Skr. *kalpanā* 'fashioning, invention', *kłptáh* 'arranged, trimmed, cut' : E. *skill*, Goth. *skilja* 'butcher'; √ (s)qel-, extd. \*(s)qelep-;—W. *cwrf, cwrw*, Ml. W. *kwryf*, coll. *cwrw* for *cwrwf* or *cwrw* 'beer', Ir. *cuirm*, Gaul. *κοῦρμι*, < \**korm-* : Lat. *cremor* 'thick juice obtained from vegetables'; lit. 'decoction', √ *qerem-* § 95 iii (1);—W. *serfyll* 'prostrate' < \*st<sub>e</sub>r'm- : Lat. *strāmen*, Gk. *στρῶμα*, Skr. *stārīman-* 'strewing', √ *sterō-* § 63 vii (2).—So in old compounds : W. *gorfynt* 'envy', Bret. *gourvent*, Ir. *format* < \**uer-ment-* : Lat. gen. *mentis*, E. *mind* : Gk. *ὑπερ-μεν-ής* with same pref. and root : √ *men-*; but later compounds may have *rm*, as *gor-mod* 'too much'.

Probably the *m* was already somewhat loose in Brit., as Gaul. *ceruesia* 'beer' beside *κοῦρμι* shows it to have been in Gaul. Hence new formations with a new *m* might be treated differently. Thus, in Lat. loanwords, while we have usually *lf*, *rf*, as in *palf* < *palma*, *terfyn* < *terminus*, we may have *lm*, *rm*, as in *Garmon* < *Germānus*, *salm* < *psalmus*, prob. borrowed later.

iii. (1) Ar. -*nl-*, -*nr-* became -*ll-*, -*rr-* respectively in Pr. Kelt. Thus W. *gwall* 'want, defect', *gwallus* I.L.A. 154 'negligent', now 'faulty', Bret. *gwall* 'defect' < \**uan-lo-*, √ *uān-* : Lat. *vānus*,





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



\**trouq-*, see vi (3)) : Lat. *stercus*, Bret. *stroñk* 'excrement'. It is seen that the loss is later than the change *onk* > *unk* § 65 iii (1); it also takes place in Lat. loanwords, as W. *pwyth* 'stitch' < *punctum*; but in the later of these the first explosive drops, as in *sant* < *sanctus*.

(4) When two explosives came before a liquid or nasal, the group remained in Pr. Kelt.; thus W. *eithr* 'except', Ir. *echtar* < \**ektro-s* : Lat. *exterus*, *extrā*, Osc. *ehtrad* (-*x-* for \*-*c-* is a Lat. innovation, Walde<sup>2</sup> 263);—W. *aethn-en* 'aspen' < \**aktn-* < \**aptn-* : Lith. *apusze* 'aspen', O. H. G. *apsa*, O. E. *æps*, E. *asp* : Lat. *pōpulus* < \**ptōptol-*, Gk. *πτελέα* 'elm'.

But a double explosive before a sonant was not distinguished in Ar. from a single; thus *ettre* was not distinct from *etre*, Meillet, *Intr.*<sup>2</sup> 102. In Homer and the Veda the first syllable is metrically long; in Plautus and Aristophanes, short; ordinarily in Gk. and Lat., doubtful. In old Kelt. formations we have one *t* for two, as in Gaul. *Atrebates*, W. *adref* 'homewards' < \**atreb-* < \**attr-* < \**ad-tr-*. In later formations the double consonant remained, as in W. *athrist* 'sad' < \**attrīstis* < \**ad-* + Lat. *trīstis*. *kr*, *tr* may develop as *kkr*, *ttr* in W. as in *ochr*, *rhuthr* § 104 iii (2). A double media in Brit. is treated regularly as a single tenuis in W., as in *edrych* 'to look' < \**etr-* < \**ed-dr-* < \**ad-dr-* or \**eg-dr-*; once as a double tenuis; see l. c.

vi. (1) A group of the form *nt* or *nd*, followed immediately or mediately by a liquid or nasal, has tended from an early period in Kelt. to become a double explosive *tt* or *dd* with nasalization of the preceding vowel. In Ir. the double consonant was simplified before the sonant; see *cēol*, *abra*, *cobrih* (*b* ≡ *ḅ*) below. The change, being a case of dissimilation of the continuants, does not take place regularly, § 102 i; it often exists side by side with the regular development of the group. Thus O. W. *ithr* 'between', Bret. *etre*, Van. *itre*, Ir. *eter* (not \**ēt-* the regular Ir. for \**ent-*) beside Bret. *eñtre*, Corn. *yntre* : Lat. *inter*, Skr. *antár*;—W. *athrugar* 'pitiless' < \**qattr-* beside Ir. *ētrōcar* < \**entr-*, both < \**ṅ-trougākāros*;—W. *cathl* 'song' < \**kattlo-*, Ir. *cēol* id. < \**kēt(t)lo-*, O. W. *centhliat*, *centhiliat* (*en* ≡ *ē*) gl. *canorum*, beside Ir. *cētal* < \**kentlo-*, Bret. *keñtel* 'lesson';—W. *allwedd* f. 'key' for \**alchwedd*, Bret. *alc'houez* metath. for \**achlweð* < \**ṅ-ql(ə)u-íiā* ('unlocker',



cf. *agoriad* 'opener' used instead in N. W.), also *allwydd* m. < -*aios* : Lat. *claudo*, *clāvis*, Gk. *κληίς*, etc. ;—W. *achles* 'shelter' < \**n̥-kl̥-stā* (*n̥-* 'in'), √ *kel-* 'hide' : O. H. G. *hulst* 'cover', W. *clyd* § 63 iii ;—W. *achenog* 'needy', *achen* 'need', beside W. *anghenog*, *angen*, Ir. *ēcen* 'need' < \**n̥k-en-* : Gk. *ἀνάγκη*.

Mediae: W. *adyn* 'wretch' < \**q̥addonios* < \**n̥-donios* 'not-man', beside the later *annyn* 'wretch', *annynol* 'inhuman', Mn. Ir. *andvine* ;—W. *agor* 'to open' < \**q̥ggor-* < \**n̥-ghor-* (*n̥-* negative), beside *egor* id. < \**eggor-* (pref. \**ek-*), √ *gher-* 'enclose' : Lat. *hortus*, Gk. *χόρτος*, W. *garth* ;—W. *wȳbren* 'cloud, sky', O. Corn. *huibren*, Ml. Corn. *ebron*, Bret. Van. *ebr*, beside Ir. *imrim* 'storm' : Lat. *imber*, § 100 v ;—W. *hebrwng* 'to accompany, convey', O. Corn. *hebrenchiat*, Mn. Corn. *hembronk*, Ml. Bret. *hambrouk* < \**sem-bronk-* : Skr. *sam-* 'with', Goth. *briggan*, E. *bring* ;—Bret. *abrant* 'eyebrow', Corn. *abrans* < \**abbr-*, Ir. *abra* < \**abr-*, beside W. *amrant* < \**am-brant-* (*n̥-* 'in') : Lat. gen. *front-is* ;—Ir. *cobrith* 'help', beside W. *cymryd* 'to take' < \**kom-bhr̥-t-*.—The nasalized vowel sometimes develops a new nasal, resulting in a new *nd*, etc., which does not become *nn* ; thus W. *enderig* 'steer', O. W. *enderic* gl. *vitulus*, beside W. *anner* 'heifer' which contains old *nd* ;—Gwyn. dial. *ǎw-gar* 'hot breath, steam' for lit. W. *ager* 'steam' < \**q̥gger-*, beside *angerdd* (*ng* ≡ *ɲ*) < \**aɲger-*, all < \**n̥-g<sup>\*</sup>her-* § 92 v.

Similarly *ltr* > \**ttr* > *thr* in *athro* § 76 v (5).

(2) It has been conjectured that an explosive + *n* sometimes became a double explosive in Kelt. ; Pedersen, Gr. i 158, suggests that this took place immediately before the accent. Thus Ir. *brecc*, W. *brych* 'speckled' < \**brikkos* < \**bhr̥knós* : Gk. *περκνός* § 101 iii (2) ; as -*cc* occurs in Ir., the doubling here is not Brit. *rk̥k* < *rk̥* § 61 i (1) ;—W. *crwth* a kind of fiddle, *croth* 'womb', Ir. *cruit* 'harp, hump' < \**qrutn-* : Lith. *krūtis* 'woman's breast', *krūtine* 'breast'.—But many doublings attributed to this cause are due to other causes ; see Thurneysen Gr. 88.

(3) It seems as if *n* + explosive coming after a sonant might become a double explosive, as in W. *rhoch* 'snore' : Gk. *ρόγχος*, *ρέγκω* § 97 v (3). We have *nk* > *kk* > *c'h* after a nasal in the Bret. mutation after *ma* 'my', *nao* 'nine', as *va c'haloun* 'my heart', *nao c'hant* 'goo' ; but the development is regular in W.

§ 100. i. (1) Ar. *ḡ-* (Lat. *j-*, Gk. *γ*, Germ. *j*, Lith. *j*, Skr. *y-*) remained in Pr. Kelt. ; it disappears in Ir., but remains in W. Thus W. *ḡeuanc*, Bret. *iaouank*, Corn. *iouenc*, Ir. *ōac*, *ōc* : Lat.



*juvencus*, O. H. G. *jung*, E. *young*, Skr. *yuvaśáh* 'youthful' < Ar. *iuvn̄kos*;—W. *iaith* 'language', Bret. *iez* < \**iek-t-*: O. H. G. *jehan* 'to say';—O. W. *Iud-* '\*warrior', W. *udd* 'lord' < \**ieudh-*; *iôn*, *iðr* 'lord' < Kelt. \**iud-nós*, *iud-rós* § 66 v: Gk. *ύσμίνη* 'battle', Skr. *yodháh* 'warrior', *yúdh* id., *yúdhyaṭi* 'fights'; √ *ieudh-*.

(2) Ar. *u-* (Lat. *v-*, Gk. *f-* (lost), Germ. *w-*, Lith. *v-*, Skr. *v-*) remained in Pr. Kelt.; it appears in Ir. as *f-*, in W. as *gw-*. Thus W. *gwaith* f. 'fois' (*tair gwaith* '3 times'), Ir. *fecht* id. < \**uekt-*, W. *ar-wain* 'to lead' < \**ari-ueg-n-* § 203 iv: Lat. *veho*, Gk. *έχος* Hes., *δχος*, Skr. *vákati* 'conveys, draws, leads', O. H. G. *wagan*, E. *wain*, *way*; √ *uegh-*;—W. *gwir* 'true', Ir. *fir*: Lat. *vērus*, O. H. G. *wār*; Ar. \**uēros*;—W. *gwedd*, *gwŷs* § 63 iv; *gwall* § 99 iii (1).—So before *l* or *r*: W. *gwlyb* § 58 iv, *gwlad* § 63 vii (2), *gwraidd* § 91.

• Though *gwr-* generally remains, it became *gwn-* in *gwnā* 'make, do': Bret. *gra*, Corn. *gwra* < \**urag-*: cf. Corn. *gwreans* 'work', *gwrear* 'worker' < \**ureg-*. In the Oldest W. *r* remains: *guragun tagc* (≡ *gwrazwn tagc*) B.S.CH. 2 'let us make peace', *wreith* B.A. 22 'was made' < \**urekt-*; later *gwnech* L.L. 120, B.T. 64 'may do' < \**urek-s-*; Ml. W. *goreu* 'did' < \**uerāg-* < perf. \**ue-urōg-e*; √ *uereg-*: É. *work*, Gk. *έργον* (*φέργον*). Also in *gwnīo* 'to sew': Bret. *gria* id., Corn. *gwry* 'seam' < \**urēg-*, same root; cf. Ir. *fracc* 'needle', *fraig* 'osier': Gk. *ρήγος*, etc. (orig. meaning 'bend', hence 'weave', hence 'work'; see Walde s. v. *vergo*).

When *gwr-* or *gwł-* is followed by a rounded vowel or *w*-diphthong, it may become *gr-* or *gl-* by dissimilation: W. *grug* for *gwrug* § 75 ii; *glyw* for *gwlyw* § 102 iii (2).

(3) Ar. *-i-* and *-u-* between vowels remained in Pr. Kelt.; they disappear in Ir., but generally remain in W., though sometimes altered; see §§ 75, 76, and iii (1) below.

ii. (1) After an initial consonant *i* or *u* was liable to drop from the earliest period § 101 ii (2); thus W. *doe*, Lat. *heri*, Gk. *χθές*: Skr. *hyáh* § 98 i (3);—W. *dall*: Goth. *dwals* § 99 iii (2).—But *u* remained in Brit. after guttural mediae, § 92 iv, and after *s-* § 94 iv; and *i* remained in some forms. In W. in this position *i* generally became *i*; thus W. *dieu* 'days' for *dieu* as in Mn. W. *trīdīau* '3 days' (the accentuation implies O. W. *dī-*) < Brit. \**dīoues*, < \**dīéues* (*iou* > W. *ieu* § 76 iii (3)). The hesitation between *i* and *i* must go back to O. W. when the accent was on the ult. and the *i* would be unaccented. Lat. *i* became *i* early, and





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(3) The change of  $\dot{i}$  to  $^*\delta$  in the above cases took place before the Roman period, for there is no example of it in any word borrowed from Lat. The alteration was therefore earlier than the period of vowel affection, and the  $^*\delta$  could not affect; hence *ardaf*, not  $^*eir\delta af$ , etc.

The fact that the change does not take place initially corroborates the view that it did not happen before an accented vowel. All forms that occur can be explained under this supposition; thus *all-* <  $^*al\dot{i}o-$ , but *ail* 'second' <  $^*ali\acute{o}s$ , etc.; see § 165 vi.

iv. Ar.  $-m\dot{i}-$  became  $-n\dot{i}-$  in Pr. Kelt.; as W. *dyn* 'man', Ir. *duine* <  $^*gh\delta om\dot{i}o-$ , § 98 i (3), § 121 i;—W. *myned*, 'to go', Ml. Bret. *monet*, Corn. *mones* <  $^*mom\dot{i}-$  for  $^*mam\dot{i}-$  § 65 v (2), by assim. for  $^*bam-\dot{i}-$  <  $^*g^*em-\dot{i}-$ ,  $\surd g^*em-$ : Lat. *venio*, Gk.  $\beta a\acute{i}\nu\omega$  both <  $^*g^*em\dot{i}o$ , Goth. *qiman*, E. *come*. The  $-\dot{i}-$  disappeared before the  $-e-$  of the suffix; the suffix may have been  $-at-$ , § 203 ii, which following the accent would become  $-et-$  after  $\dot{i}$ , see § 65 vi (1). The  $\dot{i}$  was lost in the compounds *an-fon*, *dan-fon* 'to accompany, send', prefix § 156 ii (1).

v. In some cases metathesis of  $\dot{i}$  took place in Brit. Thus Ir. *suide* 'soot' comes from  $^*sod\dot{i}o-$ , but W. *hudd-* in *huddygl* 'soot' implies  $^*so\dot{i}d-$ ; O. E. *sōt*, Lith. *sūdziai* 'soot' have L<sup>o</sup>-grade; so W. *suddaf* 'I sink' <  $^*so\dot{i}d-$  <  $^*sod\dot{i}-$  beside W. *soddaf* 'I sink', *sawdd* 'subsidence' <  $^*sōd-$ ,  $\surd sed-$  § 63 ii.—W. *drum* 'ridge' <  $^*droimm-$  <  $^*dromm\dot{i}-$  <  $^*dros-mi-$ : Ir. *druimm* <  $^*drommi-$  ( $i$ -stem): Lat. *dorsum* <  $^*d\acute{o}rs-so-m$ , Gk.  $\delta e\acute{i}\rho a\acute{s}$  <  $^*ders-ad-$ , Skr.  $d\acute{r}\ddot{s}-\acute{a}d$  'rock, millstone',  $\surd deres-$ ;—W. *turio* 'to delve' <  $^*toirg-$  <  $^*torg\dot{i}-$ : Lat. *porca* § 101 iii (1);—W. *ar-o-fun* 'intend', *dam-(f)un-aw*, *dym-un-o* 'desire', with  $-fun-$  <  $^*moin-$  <  $^*mon\dot{i}-$ : Lat. *moneo*,  $\surd men\acute{e}\dot{i}-$ , extension of  $\surd men-$  'mind';—W. *ulw* 'ashes, powder' <  $^*oil\dot{u}-$  <  $^*pol\dot{u}\dot{i}-$ : Lat. *pulvis* <  $^*pol\dot{u}is$ ;—W. *Urien*, O. W. *Urb-gen* § 25 i <  $^*oirbo-gen-$  <  $^*orb\dot{i}o-$ : Gaul. *Orbius* 'heir', Lat. *orbis*, Gk.  $\acute{o}\rho\phi a\nu\acute{o}s$ ;—W. *wyneb* 'face', in comp. *wynab-* R.M. 30 <  $^*einep-$ ,  $^*einap-$  <  $^*en\dot{i}-\acute{a}q^*$  (§ 65 vi (1)): Skr.  $\acute{a}n\acute{i}kam$  'face' <  $^*eni-\acute{a}q^*$ ,  $\surd \acute{o}q^*$ ; the un-metathesized form is seen in O. W. *einepp*, where *ein-* is from  $^*en(\dot{i})-$  § 70 v, since old *ei* had then become *ui*  $\equiv$  Mn. *wy*; O. W. *enep*, Corn. *eneb* Bret. *enep*, Ir. *enech* show  $\dot{i}$  lost, which occurs before *e* in Brit., see vi below, and cf. § 35 ii (2), and is usual in Ir., cf. i above;—W. *wybr*, *wybren* 'cloud' IL.A. 104, 91, 'sky', O. Corn. *huibren* gl. *nubes* <  $^*eibbr-$  <  $^*embhr\dot{i}-$  § 99 vi (1): Lat. *imber* gen. *imbris* ( $i$ -stem) <  $^*embhri-$



(: Gk. ἀφρός 'foam', Ir. *imrim* 'storm'); without metathesis and with *ǵ* lost, Bret. Van. *ebr*, Corn. *ebron*, *ebbarn*; again, with metath., W. *nwyf-re* 'sky' < \**neib-* < \**nebhio-*; the root is \**enebh-*, of which \**embh-* is FV, and \**nebh-* is VF; with *-l-* suffix, § 90. (W. *nef* 'heaven' is however from √*nem-* 'curve' hence 'vault', as shown by Bret. *neñv*, Ir. *nem*; also seen in W. *nant* 'vale' < \**nm-t-*.)

vi. *ǵ* drops before *i* or *e*, see iv, v, above; cf. § 75 ii (2).

## INTERCHANGE OF CONSONANTS

### CONSONANT ALTERNATION.

§ 101. i. Comparison of the derived languages points to certain alternations of consonants in Pr. Aryan; they are mostly the result of dialectal variation, and of the accidents of consonant combination. The same causes produced the same results after the dispersion; and while some of the alternations mentioned below may be primitive, others are certainly later, and some comparatively recent. Three kinds of alternations may be distinguished: (1) the consonant alternates with zero; (2) the manner of articulation varies; (3) the place of articulation varies.

ii. The cases where the consonant alternates with zero are the following:

(1) Initial *s-* before a consonant is variable; thus Gk. *στέγος*, Lith. *stógas* 'roof', Skr. *sthápati* 'conceals'; Gk. *τέγος*, Lat. *tego*; W. *to* 'roof'; √(*s*)*theg-*;—Ir. *scaraim*, W. *ysgaraf* 'I separate'; Lith. *skiriù* id.: Lat. *caro* 'flesh', orig. 'piece (of flesh)', Gk. *κείρω*, Skr. *krntáti* 'cuts': √(*s*)*qer-*;—W. *chwech* 'six' < \**sueks*: Armen. *veç* < \**ueks*;—Lat. *spargo*, E. *sprinkle*: Gk. *περκνός*, W. *erch* 'speckled, grey' < \**perq-*, § 97 v (3).—This treatment of *s-* persisted long after the dispersion; and many of the examples found are undoubtedly cases of the dropping or the adding of *s-* in the derived languages. In Kelt. *s-* seems to have been added and dropped with a freedom hardly equalled elsewhere.—As *-s* was an extremely common ending in Ar., it is natural to suppose that *-s st-* would be confused with *-s t-*, so that it would not always be easy to decide whether the initial had *s-* or not. But some scholars regard the *s-* as a "preformative" or more or less meaningless prefix; see Schrijnen KZ. xlii 97 ff.

(2) A consonantal sonant after an initial consonant was sometimes dropped. Thus W. *chwech*, Gk. *ἑξ* < \**sueks*: Lat. *sex*, Goth. *saihs* < \**seks*;—Gk. *πλατύς*, W. *llydan*, √*plethē-* 'spread out, stretch': without *-l-*, Lat. *patēre*, Gk. *πετάννυμι*, W. *edau* 'thread';—W. *brau* 'brittle'



< \**bhrāg-*, Lat. *frango*, E. *break* : Skr. *bhanākti* 'breaks', Ir. *com-boing* 'confringit', Armen. *bek* 'broken';—W. *cryg* 'hoarse' < \**qri-q-*, *ysgrech* 'scream' < \**s-qriq-nā*, Gk. κρίζω, κριγή, E. *shriek*, Lat. *crīmen*, √*qrei-* : without *-r-*, W. *cwyn* 'complaint' < \**qei-no-*, Ir. *cōinim* 'I mourn', Germ. *heiser* 'hoarse', O. E. *hās* > E. *hoarse* (intrusive *r*);—W. *craff* 'sharp', *crafu* 'to scratch', *crach* 'scabs', E. *scrape* : without *-r-*, W. *cafn* 'trough' (scooped out), E. *scab*, *shave*, *shape*, Gk. σκάπτω, σκάφος, Lat. *scabo*, Lith. *skabùs* 'sharp' : \**sgra-b-/-bh-/-p-*;—Lat. *brevis* < \**breǵhuis*, Gk. βραχύς < \**brǵhus* : without *-r-*, Ir. *berr*, W. *byrr*, Corn. *ber*, Bret. *berr* 'short' < \**bek'-s-ro-s* (with *-ro-* suff. like W. *hīr* 'long' < \**sē-ro-s*); Ir. *bec(c)* 'small' < \**beggos* with dimin. gemination; W. *bach* 'small' < \**bēǵh(u)so-*; *bychan* 'small', O. W. *bichan*, Bret., Corn., *bichan* < \**biksogno-* < \**briks-* < \**brǵh(u)so-*; *bechan* < \**beǵh(u)so-*, assumed to be f. in W. —Later examples of lost *-r-* are E. *speak* : O. E. *sprecan*, Germ. *sprechen*;—W. *gwaith* 'work' : (*g*)*wreith* § 100 i (2);—*Guto* (*t* ≡ *tt*) hypocoristic form of *Gruffudd*.

(3) Between initial *s-* and a sonant, a labial or guttural was liable to drop; thus *spr* : *sr*, and *sql* : *sl*, etc., Siebs, KZ. xxxvii 285 ff.—W. *clddyf* 'sword', *ar-choll* 'wound' § 156 i (6), *clais* 'bruise' < \**qləd-ti-*, *claddu* 'to bury', √*golād-* 'strike, cut, dig' : W. *lladd* 'kill, cut off, mow', Ir. *slaidim* 'I strike, cut' < \**slad-* < \**sqləd-*;—W. *ffrwd* 'stream', *ffrydio* 'to gush' < \**spru-t-*, Germ. *Sprudel* 'fount, gush, flow of water' : W. *rhwd*, *rhewyn*, etc., § 95 i, < \**sru-*;—W. *ffroen* f. 'nostril', Ir. *srōn* f. 'nose' < \**sprugnā*; without *s-* (*p...g* > *t...g* § 86 ii (3)), W. *trwyn* m. 'nose' < \**prugno-s*, *trywyδ* 'scent' < \**prugūo-* : Gk. ῥύγχος 'pig's snout' < \**srunghos* § 97 v (3).—So prob. Lat. *scaevus*, W. *chwith* § 96 iii (2) < \**sq-*, by (2) above for \**sql-* : Lat. *laevus*, Gk. λαιός < \**sl-*; by (2) \**sl-* > \**s-*, whence W. *asswy* < \**ad-souī-*, Skr. *savyáh*; as *sk-* alternates with *sq-*, see iv (1), the simple root is perhaps \**klei-* : Lat. *clīno*, *clīvus*, W. *cledd* 'left (hand)', *go-gledd* 'north'. So perhaps Lat. *lact-* for \**slact-* for \**sqlact-* : Gk. γάλα, W. *glas-dwr* § 63 vii (3);—W. *ffreu* B.B. 37 'fruit' < \**sprāg-* : Lat. *frāgum* < \**srāg-*.

(4) A semivowel after a long vowel was often dropped : Skr. *aṣṭāu* 'eight', Goth. *ahtau* : Skr. *aṣṭā*, Gk. ὀκτώ, Lat. *octō*. The reduced grade may come from either form; see √*uerē(i)-* § 63 vii (5).

Other sonants might disappear finally after long vowels, as Gk. κύων : Skr. *śvā* 'dog', Lith. *szū*, Ir. *cū*, W. *ci*;—Gk. μήτηρ : Skr. *mātā*.

iii. While the place of articulation remained the same, the mode of articulation might vary.

(1) At the end of a root a tenuis frequently alternated with a media. Thus O. E. *dūfan*, E. *dive* < \**dheup-* : W. *dwfn* 'deep', Gaul. *dubno-*, Lith. *dubùs* 'deep' < \**dhub-*, √*dheup/b-*;—Lat. gen. *pācis* : Lat. *pango* √*pāk/ǵ-*;—Lat. *sparq-o* : Gk. περκ-νός, W. *erch*, ii (1) above;—Lat. *plancus*, W. *talch* : E. *flake*, √*pelāq/g-* § 86 ii (3);—Lat.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



(of a wave), hair of the head, border (of a country)', *briger* 'hair of the head' < \**brīk-* for \**prīk-*, metath. for \**krīp-* > W. *crib* 'comb, crest, ridge (of a roof)': Ir. *crīch* 'boundary of a country' < \**qrī-q-uo-* broken redupl., √ *qerēi-* 'separate, divide, cut off': Lat. *crēna* 'notch', *crista* 'crest', *crīnis* 'hair of the head';—Ir. *droch* 'wheel': W. *tro* 'turn';—Ir. *gēc*: W. *cainc* 'branch' < \**k̄nq-*: Skr. *śākhā* 'branch';—W. *gast* 'bitch': *ci* 'dog' § 96 ii (3).—Cf. W. *Grawys*, *Garawys* 'Lent' § 138; < Lat. *quadragēsima*.—Still later is the softening of the initial of an adverb, and of a proclitic, as *dy* 'thy'; these are regarded as mutated forms, and are not mutated further (except occasionally by false analogy).

(3) Alternations like the above occur also in suffixes; as \**-tro-*: \**-dhro-* and \**-tlo-*: \**-dhlo-*.

(4) Though *l* and *r* are not mixed indiscriminately, several doublets occur in which they alternate, as √ *gh̄uer-* / *gh̄uel-* § 92 iv. These alternations may have originated, as suggested by Meillet, *Intr.*<sup>2</sup> 143, in reduplicated forms in which, by dissimilation, *r* may become *l*, or even *n*. Thus √ *g<sup>\*</sup>erē-* 'devour' gives \**g<sup>\*</sup>er-g<sup>\*</sup>el-*, \**g<sup>\*</sup>e<sub>n</sub>-g<sup>\*</sup>r-*, etc., also with *g* for *g<sup>\*</sup>* by dissim.; thus Gk. βιβρώσκω, Lat. *vorāre*, W. *barus* 'greedy' < \**g<sup>\*</sup>e<sub>r</sub>-*: (broken redupl.) Gk. ἔβροξε, Ml. H. G. *krage*, Ir. *brāge*, W. *breuant* 'windpipe' < \**g<sup>\*</sup>r̄g-nt-*: (full redupl.) Lat. *gurgulio*, O. H. G. *querechela*, Gk. γάγγραινα: Lat. *gula*.

iv. The place of articulation might vary.

(1) The different gutturals sometimes alternate. Thus, *q/k̄*:—√ *leuq/k̄-*: Skr. *rōcate* 'lights, shines', *roká-h̄* 'bright', Lith. *láukti* 'to expect', with \**-q-*: Skr. *rúsant-* 'bright, white', Lith. *lúszis* 'lynx' with \**-k̄-*;—the suffix \**-qo-*: \**-k̄o-*, as Skr. *maryaká-h̄* (*márya-h̄* 'young man') with \**-q-*: Skr. *yuvaśá-h̄* (*yúvan-* 'young') with \**-k̄-*: Lat. *juvencus*, W. *ieuanc* ambiguous;—√ *ak̄-/oq-* § 63 v (2);—√ *kei-*: √ *qōi-*: √ *q<sup>\*</sup>e<sub>i</sub>ē-*, see Walde s.v. *civis*. For a large number of examples see Brugmann<sup>2</sup> I 545 ff. After *s-*, *-q-* predominates, § 84 Note 2; and *k̄/q* alternate, as Skr. *chinátti* 'eats, severs' < \**sk̄-* Lith. *skédžiu* 'I separate' < \**sq-*, √ *sk̄(h)eid-/sq(h)eid-*.

*g<sup>\*</sup>h/gh̄*:—Lat. *fī-lum* 'thread' < \**g<sup>\*</sup>hī-*: W. *gī-au* 'nerves, sinews' < \**gh̄ī-*;—W. *gwres*, Gk. θερμός, etc. < \**g<sup>\*</sup>h-*, § 92 iii: Lith. *žarýjos* 'glowing coals', Alb. *zjař* 'fire' < \**gh̄-*;—W. *gwelw* 'pale', Lith. *geltas* 'tawny' < \**g<sup>\*</sup>h-*: Lith. *želiù* green, W. *glas* 'green' < \**gh̄*, § 92 iii.

Exactly the same change of position as the last is involved in the alternation of *u* and *i̇*, which occurs in some roots, as √ *gh̄eu-*: √ *gh̄ei-* 'yawn'.

(2) The Ar. consonant series *p, t, k, q, q<sup>\*</sup>* is not a line with *p* and *q<sup>\*</sup>* as loose ends, but as it were a circle, in which *p* and *q<sup>\*</sup>* approach one another. *q<sup>\*</sup>* combines the back with the lip position, and the shifting of the stop to the latter position makes it *p*. It is not surprising therefore that *q<sup>\*</sup>* became *p* in some languages as W., Osc.-Umb., Gk., or that under certain conditions *p* > *q<sup>\*</sup>*, § 96 iv. Already in Ar. there seem to be some cases of *p* alternating with *q<sup>\*</sup>*, and even



with *q*; this takes place before *l*, and before *r* when it is a variant of *l*. Thus we have the parallel roots \**pel-*, \**q<sup>h</sup>el-*, \**qel-* 'to turn', also with *r*, \**q<sup>h</sup>er*. Examples:—\**pel-*: Lat. *poples* 'bend of knee', Ir. *imb-el*, W. *ym-yl* 'rim, edge' < \**m̄bi-pel-*, W. *cyf-yl* 'border, vicinity' < \**kom-pel-*, *ol-wyn* 'wheel', Gk. *πέλομαι* < \**pel-* (since *q<sup>h</sup>e* > *τε* § 89 i);—\**q<sup>h</sup>el-*: Lat. *colo*, *incola*, Gk. *τελέθω*, *πολεύω*, W. *dy-chwel-af* 'I return' < \**do-sq<sup>h</sup>el-*; redupl. Gk. *κύκλος*, O.E. *hweohl*, E. *wheel*;—\**qel-*: Gk. *κελλόν* · *στρεβλόν* Hes., Lat. *coluber*;—*qer-*: Lat. *curvus*, Gk. *κορώνη*, Ir. *cor* 'circle', W. *côr* 'circle, close', *cored* 'round weir', Ml. W. *at-coraf* 'I return', Ir. *cruind*, W. *crwnn* 'round'. — — So the roots \**spel-*, \**sq<sup>h</sup>el-*, \**sqel-*, \**sqer-* 'to split, separate, scatter'; thus \**spel-*: O. H. G. *spaltan*, E. *split*, Skr. *sphāṭāyati* 'splits', Bret. *faouta* 'to split', W. *ffloehen* 'splinter', *holli* 'to split' § 96 iv (1);—\**sq<sup>h</sup>el-*, \**sqel-*: Lith. *skeliù* 'I split', Bret. *skula*, W. *chwalu* 'to scatter', Ir. *scāilim* 'I scatter';—\**sqer-*: Lith. *skiriù*, W. *ysgar*, etc. ii. (1);—also in the sense of 'snatching'; with *p*, Lat. *spolium*: with *q*, W. *ysglyfio* 'to snatch', *ysglyfaeth* 'prey' < \**sq<sub>l</sub>-m-*. — — So Gk. *πλεύμων*, *πνεύμων* 'lung', Lat. *pulmo* (for \**plumō*), O. Bulg. *plušta*, O. Pruss. *plauti* 'lung', the 'light' member (cf. E. *lights* 'lungs'), W. *lluman* 'banner' < \**pleus-m<sub>e</sub>n-*: Skr. *klóman-* 'right lung' < \**qleumon-*, W. *ysgyfaint* dual 'lungs' < \**s-qum<sub>e</sub>n-* (*l* lost ii (2), see also § 121 iv), Bret. *skevent*, Ml. Ir. *scaman* (? < Brit.), Ml. W. *yscun* B. B. 4 ≡ *ysgwn* 'light, soaring', O. W. *scamn-*, W. *ysgawn*, *ysgafn*, Bret. *skañv* 'light' < \**s-qumn-* § 76 vii (4); W. *cwhwfan* for \**cy-chw<sub>y</sub>fan* 'to wave in the breeze, flutter' < \**ko-squmon-*, *chw<sub>y</sub>f* 'waving' < \**squmō*: √ *pleu-* / (*pneu-*) 'float, waft'.

(3) The change of *p* to *t*, which sometimes occurs is doubtless always secondary, as in Skr. *ṣthīvati* 'spews' (: Lat. *spuo*, E. *spew*) where the *t* is due to the following palatal, cf. Gk. *πτύω* < \**piūiō*. In Kelt. *p* became *q<sup>h</sup>* before *q<sup>h</sup>*, but sometimes *t* before a palatal or velar § 86 ii (3), perhaps a compromise between the labial and guttural positions.

### ASSIMILATION, DISSIMILATION AND METATHESIS.

§ 102. i. Assimilation, dissimilation and metathesis of consonants have taken place at all periods; most of the examples occurring have arisen since the Ar. dispersion. In many cases the change has become a phonetic law; but most of the changes, especially of dissimilation and metathesis, occur only accidentally.

ii. (1) Assimilation of joined consonants: (a) Ar. *pd* > *bd* etc. § 93 i; *sd* > *zd* § 97; *ghp* > *ghḍ* § 98.—(b) In most of the derived languages *mt* > *nt*, etc. § 84, Note 3.—(c) In Kelt. *tk* > *kk*, etc. § 93, ii (2), (3); *nl* > *ll*, *nr* > *rr*, *ln* > *ll* § 99 iii; *lδ* > *ll* § 100 iii (2). —(d) In W. *nt* > *nnh* etc. § 106, *llt* > *ll* § 105; *dδ* > *d-d* > *t* § 111 vii (2); *lḡ* > *ll* § 110 ii (2). In Late Mn. W. *nff* > *nth* in *benthyg* < Ml. W. *benffic* < Lat. *beneficium*.



(2) Assimilation of separated consonants: Italo-Kelt.  $p \dots q^* > q^* \dots q^*$  § 86 ii (2).—Kelt.  $b \dots m > m \dots m$  in *\*momiat-* > W. *myned* § 100 iv.

iii. (1) Dissimilation of joined consonants: (a) Ar.  $tt > t^st$  § 87 ii.—(b) When two continuants come together there is often a tendency to alter one of them either to an explosive or to a semi-vowel: thus in Brit.  $ml- > bl-$ ,  $mr- > br-$  § 99 ii (1); in W.  $n\delta > nd$  as in *bendith* ‘blessing’,  $s\delta > sd$ ,  $l\delta > ld > lld$ ,  $ll\delta > lld$  § 111 vii (2);  $\delta l > dl$  as in *bodlon*,  $\delta r > dr$  as in *cadr* § 111 vii (1);  $m\chi > mc$  as in *amcan* § 156 i (4);  $n\tilde{v} > n\tilde{w}$  as in O. W. *anu* § 99 iv (1),  $rv > r\tilde{w}$  as in *syberw* § 105 ii,  $fl > \tilde{w}l$  § 104 v. In many cases the spirant disappeared:  $fn > n$  § 110 iii (4),  $\delta n > n$  § 104 iv (1).—(c) In W.  $mni > ml$  in *teimlo* ‘to feel’ < *\*teimnio* < *\*tamn-* < *\*tang-smen-*: Lat. *tango*.

(2) Dissimilation of separated consonants: (a) Already in Ar.  $r \dots r > r \dots l$  etc. § 101 iii (4); and  $tr \dots r > t \dots r$  in *\*tisores* ‘three’ fem. > W. *tair*, Skr. *tisráh* § 69 iv.—(b) In Kelt.  $gn \dots n > gl \dots n$  in *\*glūn-* > W. *glin* ‘knee’ § 63 vii (4);  $l \dots l > r \dots l$  in *\*aralios* > W. *arall* ‘other’, Ir. *araile*.—(c) In W.  $g\tilde{w} \dots \tilde{w} > g \dots \tilde{w}$  in *glyw* ‘lord’ < *\*g\tilde{w}lyw* < *\*u\tilde{li}-uo-s*, VR of  $\sqrt{u\tilde{el}\tilde{e}(i)-}$  § 63 vii (2);  $g\tilde{w} \dots v > g \dots v$  in *gredf* ‘instinct’ (*gredfu* ‘to be inbred’) < *\*u\tilde{rd}-mā*: Ir. *frēm* § 91;  $r \dots r > r \dots l$  in *Chwefrol* § 138 i (2);  $l \dots l > l \dots r$  in *llefrith* ‘new milk’ for *\*lle-flith* < *\*lo-vlith* ‘\*calf-milk’;  $th \dots th > t \dots th$  in *gwrtaith* ‘manure’ < *\*u\tilde{er}-tek-t*,  $\sqrt{theg-}$  § 92 i;  $l \dots \delta > l \dots d$  in late Mn W. *machlud* for Ml. W. *ymachlud* etc. § 111 vii (3);  $\delta \dots l > d \dots l$  in *pedol* ‘horseshoe’ for *\*pedarol* < Lat. *pedālis*.

iv. (1) Metathesis of joined consonants: (a) Nasalized stems may be the result of the metathesis in Ar. of the suffix *-n-* with the last consonant of the root; thus *\*jug-n-* > *\*jung-* > Lat. *jungo*,  $\sqrt{jeug-}$ ; if so, forms like Skr. *yunākti* ‘joins’ are analogical formations which arose in imitation of forms with *n* as part of the root; but the effect is the same as that which would be produced by an Ar. infix *-ne-*.—(b) In Brit.  $d\tilde{i} > id$ , etc. § 100 v.—(c) In W.  $lg > gl$  in *annwyl* ‘dear’ < *\*induglens* < Lat. *indulgens*;  $chl > lch$  in *allwed* ‘key’ for *\*alchwed*, Bret. *alchouez*, for *\*achl-* § 99 vi (1);  $nm > mn$  in *amnaid* ‘nod’ < O. W. *enmeit* § 95 ii (3);  $dn > nd$  in *andaw* ‘listen’ for *\*adnaw* § 76 iii (1), *andwyo* § 76 iv (4).

(2) Metathesis of separated consonants: (a) Ar. *\*bhudh/d-* ‘bottom’ and *\*dhub-* ‘deep’, if not originally the same, are confused in the derived languages: W. *annwfn* ‘hell’ < *\*n\tilde{o}-dub-n-* for *\*n\tilde{o}-bud-n-* ‘bottomless’: Gk.  $\tilde{a}\beta\nu\sigma\sigma\omicron\varsigma$ ; cf. O. Bulg. *dūno* ‘bottom’ and Armen. *andundk* “ $\tilde{a}\beta\nu\sigma\sigma\omicron\varsigma$ ” with  $d \dots d$  for  $b \dots d$  by assimil.—(b) In Kelt.  $n \dots r > r \dots n$  in Gaul. *Taranis* ‘Juppiter tonans’, *Taranu-*, W. *taran* ‘thunder’, Ir. *toran* ‘din’, < *\*taran-*, *\*toran-* for *\*t\tilde{e}n\tilde{a}r-* *\*ton\tilde{a}r-*: Brit. (-Lat.) *Tanar-o* Chester insc. (re-metath.?), O. E. *bunor*, E. *thunder*, Lat. *tono*, Gk.  $\sigma\tau\acute{\epsilon}\nu\omega$   $\sqrt{(s)ten\tilde{a}-}$ ;  $b \dots g > g \dots b$  in Ir. *goba*, W. *gof* ‘smith’ < Kelt. *\*góbann-* for *\*bog-* < *\*bhog-*: Gk.  $\phi\acute{\omega}\gamma\omega$ , E. *bake* < *\*bhog-*, Germ. *backen* < *\*bhog-n-*, Lat. *focus*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



But when the final syllable of the first word was accented, its *-s* combined with an initial tenuis, which thus became a spirant. For this reason we have the spirant mutation of a tenuis after Ml. W. *γ* 'her' (now written *ei*) < \**esiās* = Skr. *asyāḥ* 'her'; *tri* 'three' < Brit. \**treiēs* (for \**tréies* would have given \**trydd*); *a* 'with' and *a* 'and' < Brit. \**aggós* § 213 iii (1), § 222 i (3). On the mutation after *ni*, see § 217 iv (1); after *chwe* § 108 iii.

*tair* and *pedair* had the same accentuation, and in Bret. *ter*, *peder*, and also *pevar* (= *pedwar*), cause the spirant mutation. The radical has been substituted in W, as in the majority of cases where the spirant occurred from the above cause. •

(4) After final *-s* initial *l* and *r* were unvoiced; cf. *sl-* > *ll-*; *sr-* > *rh-*, § 95 i; but between vowels *l* and *r* underwent no change. Thus we have *ll* and *rh* now in those positions where the radical occurs of the consonants mentioned in (1) above, and *l* and *r* in those positions where the said consonants are softened. Welsh grammarians therefore speak of *ll*, *rh* as "radical", and *l*, *r* as "mutated" consonants. Though the reverse is historically the case, it is convenient to retain the old terminology in dealing with the interchange of the sounds in the present language.

NOTE. The term "soft mutation", first applied to the change where it occurred initially, is due to Dr. Davies, who called it "forma mollis" D. 26. It has also been called "vocal" and "middle". The latter name, used by Rowland, owes its origin to the term "forma media" used by Davies as a name for the change of the tenues to the mediae; as applied to the six others it is meaningless. Continental scholars use "Lenition" as a term embracing the Welsh "soft mutation" and the corresponding Irish "aspiration".

(5) Lat. *sp*, *st*, *sc* remained, as Ml. W. *yspeil* < *spolium* § 69 iv (1), *ystyr* < *historia* ib., *escyn* < *ascend-*. An explosive before the group dropped in W., as in *estron* < *extrāneus*; so after the loss of an intervening vowel, as W. *esgob* < *episcopus*, W. *esgud* 'active' < *exsecutus*. See further § 111 vi (2). Except where *c* dropped as above Lat. *x* > *ɣs*, § 108 v.

ii. (1) Medially between vowels *ɣ*, the soft mutation of *g*, disappeared completely after the O. W. period; as in *saeth* i (1);—*maes* < \**mazes* § 29 ii (2): Gaul. *-magus*;—*teyrn* 'ruler' < \**tyrn*



< *tigirn-*;—also finally, as *da* ‘good’ < \**dag-* § 63 v (2);—*ty* ‘house’ < *tigos* § 65 ii (3);—*bro* < \**mrog-* § 99 ii (1);—*bre* (prob. f.) ‘hill’, Corn. *bre* f. < \**brigā*, Gaul. *-briga* < \**bhrgh-*: Germ. *Berg*;—*bore* ‘morning’, O. W. *more* in B.A. 17 l. 20, Bret. *beure* < acc. \**mārig-an* (< \**-m*): Ir. *imbārach*, Mn. Ir. *mārach* < \**mārig-*: Kelt. \**mārig-* < \**mōrigh-* L°R<sub>2</sub> of √ *merē(i)q/gh-*: Skr. *mārīciḥ* ‘ray of light’, Goth. *maurgins*, E. *morn*.—Already in O. W. we find *nertheint* (< *-ezint*), beside *scamnhegint* (*g* ≡ *z*).

*ig* gives *y*, affected to *e*, as above; it is often assimilated to the following vowel, as in *dyléd* < Ml. W. *dylyet* < \**dliget-* § 82 ii (3); Ml. W. *breenhin* ‘king’ < \**brigant-īn-*: Skr. acc. *bṛhánt-am*, gen. *bṛhat-áh* ‘high, great’ < \**bhrgh-ént-*, *-nt-*. Before *ei* it was lost, as in *braint* ‘privilege’, Ml. W. *breint* < O. W. *bryeint* L.L. 120 < \**briganti-*; Ml. W. *Seint* < \**Sigontion* ‘Segontium’.—*wy* comes not from *ig*, but from *eig*, as in *mod-rwy* ‘ring’ < F-grade \**reig-*, as in *rhwym* § 95 ii (2); *mor-dwy* ‘sea-voyage’ < \**teig-*, Ir. *tīagn* ‘I go’: Gk. *στείχω*; so *canhorthwy* ‘assistance’ < \**kanta-uer-teig-*, lit. ‘\*go over with’.—*āg* gave *eu*, *au*, § 71 iii.

Initially *z* disappeared completely; but as the initial of the second element of a compound it often became *z̄* > *ī* after a dental (*d*, *δ*, *n*, *l*, *r*), as *Llwyd-īarth* < \**leito-garto-* § 95 iv (3); *Pen-īarth* < \**penno-garto-*; *mil-īast* D.G. 278 beside *mil-ast* ‘greyhound bitch’; *arw-floedd-īast* § 157 ii (1); *Mor-īen*, O. W. *Mor-gen* ‘\*sea-born’; *Ur-īen*, O. W. *Urb-gen* § 100 v.

For *z* before and after sonants see § 104 ii, § 105 ii, § 110 ii.

(2) The soft mutation of *m* was originally the nasalized spirant *ṁ*. The nasalization generally remains medially in Bret., but disappeared in W. towards the end of the O. W. period. As *f* was thereafter the soft mutation of both *b* and *m*, there has always been the possibility of its being referred to the wrong radical. This probably accounts for the substitution in some cases of one for the other, as in *bawd* ‘thumb’, O. W. *maut* f. (*y fawd* ‘the thumb’), still with *m-* in *mod-rwy* orig. ‘thumb-ring’. In a few cases *m-* and *b-* interchange, as *bath* and *math* (*y fath* ‘the kind of’), *baeddu* and *maeddu* ‘to dirty’.

*Nid adwaen, iawn yw dwedyd,  
Weithian i bath yn y byd.*—G.I.H.

‘I know not, it is right to say it, her like now in the world.’



*Och imi! p̄ marw chwemwy,  
O bydd i math m̄won bedd mwy.*—D. N., F.N. 90, C.C. 267.

‘Woe is me! though six times more died, [I doubt] if her like will ever more be in a grave.’

In *bore* for *more* we may have dissim., as in *mr-* > *br-*.

iii. In O. W. softened consonants were represented by the corresponding radicals; see § 18 i, § 19 i. It would be wrong to conclude from this that the softening had not then taken place, for its occurrence initially is due in almost every case to a vocalic ending which was then already lost. The difference between the radical *m* in *un march* and the soft *f* in *un fam* cannot be accounted for if assumed to have taken place since the O. W. period when ‘one’ was *un*; it must be referred to the Brit. m. \**oinos*, f. \**oinā*. The O. W. spelling was doubtless a survival from the time when the mutated consonant could still be regarded as a debased pronunciation of the radical. On the Ml. final tenues see § 111 v.

§ 104. i. The mutable consonants, *p*, *t*, *k*, *b*, *d*, *g*, *m* normally underwent the soft mutation between a vowel and a sonant; thus *pr* > *br* in W. *Ebrill* < Lat. *Aprīlis*; W. *go-bryn-af* ‘I merit’ < Brit. \**uo-prinami*, √ *q\*reiā-* § 201 i (4);—*pl* > *bl* in W. *pobl* < Lat. *pop’lus*;—*tn* > *dn* in W. *edn* ‘bird’ < \**pet-no-* § 86 i;—*tū* > *dū* in W. *pedwar* < Brit. \**petuares* § 63 vii (4);—*kr* > *gr* in W. *gogr*, *gwagr* ‘sieve’ < \**uo-kr-*, √ *qerē-*: Lat. *cribrum*;—*br* > *fr* in W. *dwfr* ‘water’ § 90;—*bn* > *fn* in W. *dwfn* ‘deep’ *ib.*; W. *cefn* ‘back’ < \**kebn-*: Gaul. *Cebenna* ‘les Cévennes’ (\**qeb-* allied to \**qamb/p-* § 106 ii (1));—*dm* > *df*, see iv (2).

ii. (1) *g* before *l*, *r*, *n* gave *ġ*, which became *ĵ* forming a diphthong with the preceding vowel. The Mn. developments are as follows: *ag* > *ae*; *eg* > *ei* or *ai*; *ig* > *i*; *og* > *oe*; *ug* > *wy*; *āg* > *eu* or *au*; *īg* > *i*. Thus W. *aer* ‘battle’, Ir. *ār* ‘slaughter’ < \**agr-*: Gk. *ἀγρᾶ*;—W. *draen* ‘thorn’ < \**dragn-* < \**dhr<sub>g</sub>ghn-*: Gk. *τρέχνος*;—W. *tail* ‘manure’ < \**tegl-* § 35 ii (3), √ (\**s*)*theg-* ‘cover’ § 92 i, cf. *gwrtaih* ‘manure’ < \**uer-tekl-*;—W. *oen* ‘lamb’, Ir. *ūan* < \**ognos* § 65 ii (2);—W. *oer* ‘cold’, Ir. *ūar* < \**ogr-*: Gaul. (Seq.) *Ogron*... name of a month;—W. *annwyl* § 102 iv (1);—





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



see (2) below; in many cases **kn** > **gn** regularly; thus W. *sugno* 'to suck' < \**seuk-n-*, √ *seuq/g-*: Lat. *sūcus*, *sūgo*, E. *suck*, etc.;—W. *dygn* 'grievous' < \**dikn-* < \**deɣgn-*: Ir. *dingim* 'I press down', O. E. *tengan* 'to press';—W. *rhygnu* 'to rub' < \**rukñ-*: Gk. *ρύκάνη*;—W. *dogñ* 'portion, dose' < \**dok-n-*, √ *dek-*: Gk. *δέκομαι*, *δοκάνη* · *θήκη*.

(2) Before *r*, **k**, **t** give **g**, **d** regularly, as in *gogr* i above;—*chwegr* < \**suekr-* § 94 iv;—W. *deigr* 'tear' < \**dakrū* § 120 iii (1);—W. *aradr* < Ar. \**arətrom* § 87 i;—W. *modryb* § 69 ii (4); etc.

But W. *ochr* 'edge, side' beside Ir. *ochar* < \**okr-*, √ *aċ-/oq-*, W. *rhuthr* 'rush' beside Ir. *rūathar* < \**reu-tro-*, √ *reɣ-*: Lat. *ruo*, imply *kkr*, *ttr* for *kr*, *tr* § 99 v (4). Compounds like *go-chrwm*: *crwm* 'bent' may owe their *ch* to this, or to *s* before *k*.

An example of *k* < *gg* giving the same result is Ml. W. *achreawdyr* B.T. 9 'gathering' < Lat. *aggregātio*, with excrescent *-r*; cf. *cyngreawdr* < *congregātio* in *Cyngreawdyr Fynydd* ('Mount of Assembly') 'The Great Orme'.<sup>a</sup> Similarly *g* before *r* may be treated as *gg* and give *g*, as in *llygru* 'to injure, violate, corrupt': Gk. *λυγρός*, Lat. *lugeo*, Skr. *rujāti* 'breaks', Lith. *lúžti* 'to break', √ *leuq/g-*.

iv. (1) Brit. **dn** > W. **n** (not \**nn*); as in W. *bón* 'stem' < \**bud-nó-*, *bonedd* 'nobility' < \**budnīā*: Ar. \**bhudh-* 'bottom' § 102 iv (2);—W. *blynedd* < \**blidnīās* § 125 v (1).

(2) Brit. **dm** > W. **df**; as W. *greddf* 'instinct' § 102 iii (2);—W. *deddf* 'law' < \**dedmā* < \**dhedh-mā*, √ *dhē-*: Gk. *τεθμός*, *θεθμός* < \**dhedh-mos*;—W. *add-fwyn* etc. § 93 ii (3), q. v.

(3) Brit. **dl**, **dr** after a back vowel became *δl*, *δr*; the *δ* remained after the accent, and was protracted to *d*, as *hadl*, *cadr* § 111 vii (1), and disappeared before the accent, as in *iór* < \**iud-rós* § 66 v. After a front vowel **dl**, **dr** > *gl*, *gr*, and developed accordingly, ii (1); thus W. *cadair*, Ml. *kadeir* < Lat. *cat(h)edra*;—W. *eirif* 'number' < \**ed-rīm-* < \**ad-rim-*: Ir. *āram*;—W. *i waered* 'downwards' < \**di woiret* < \**do upo-ped-ret-*; *gwael* 'base' < \**upo-ped-los*, √ *ped-* 'foot';—W. *aelwyd* 'hearth', Bret. *oaled*, O. Corn. *oilet* < \**aidh-l-etī-*: Gk. *αἴθαλος* 'soot', Lat. *aedes*, √ *aidh-* 'burn', cf. § 78 ii (3).

v. **bl** > **fl** or **wl**, as in *gafl* 'fork': Ir. *gabul*, Lat. *gabalus*

<sup>a</sup> The identification of the name (treated as two common nouns by Silvan Evans) is the discovery of Professor J. E. Lloyd, *Tr. Cym.* 1899–1900, p. 158.



< Kelt. ; Ml. W. *nywl* § 90, *d̄iawl* § 100 ii (1).—ml, mr § 99 ii. —mn § 76 vii, § 99 iv.

Other groups of explosive + sonant are regular.

§ 105. i. After *r* Brit. and Lat. **p**, **t**, **k** become respectively **ff**, **th**, **ch** ; thus W. *corff* < Lat. *corpus* ;—W. *gorffwys* § 89 ii (2) ; —W. *porth* < Lat. *portus* ;—W. *archaf* § 63 iii, etc.

**lk** > **lch**, as W. *golchi* § 89 ii (2) ;—W. *calch* < Lat. *calc-em*.—**lp** > **lff**, as W. *Elffin* < Gallo-Lat. *Alp̄inus*.—**lt** > **llt**, as in Ml. W. *kyfeillt* ‘friend’ = Ir. *comalte* ‘foster-brother’ < \**kom-all(i)ics* ; W. *allt* ‘declivity ; grove’ < \**alt-*, √ *al-* ‘grow, nourish’ : Lat. *alo*, *altus* ;—medially it becomes **ll** as in W. *cyllell* ‘knife’ < Lat. *cultellus* ; W. *di-wyllio* ‘to cultivate’ : *gwyllt* ‘wild’ § 92 iv ; except in re-formations, as in *hollti* ‘to split’ from *holtt* § 96 iv (1) ; the *t* is sometimes lost finally in an unstressed syllable, as in Mn. W. *cyfaill*, Ml. and Mn. *deall* § 75 vi (4).

ii. **rb** > **rf**, as in W. *barf* ‘beard’ < Lat. *barba* ; also **r̄w**, as in *s̄yberw* ‘proud’ < Lat. *superbus*.—**rd** > **rδ**, as in *bardd* < Brit. \**hardos* (βαρδοί·ἀοιδοὶ παρὰ Γαλάταις, Hesych.).—Medially **rg** > **ri** as in *arian* ‘silver’ = Ir. *airget* < Kelt. \**argnt-om* : Lat. *argentum*, Skr. *rajatá-m* : Gk. ἄργυρος, √ *areg-*. Finally **rg** > **-r**, **-ry**, **-ra**, **-r̄w** § 110 ii.

**lb** > **lf**, as in *gylfin* ‘beak’, O. W. *gilbin* : Ir. *gulban* id. < Kelt. \**gulb-*.—Medially **lg** > **li**, as in *dalīaf* § 110 ii (2) ; for final **lg** see ib.—Medially **ld** > **ll** as in *callawr* ‘caldron’ < Lat. *caldārium* ; —finally **llt** as in *swllt* ‘money, shilling’ < Lat. *sol’dus*.

iii. **rm** > **rf** or **r̄w** § 99 iii (2) ;—**lm** > **lf**, ib. ;—**nm** > **nf** or **n̄w** § 99 iv (1).

### THE NASAL MUTATION.

§ 106. i. (1) A nasal before an explosive was assimilated to it in position where it differed ; thus Ar. *k̄m̄tóm* ‘100’ > Brit. \**kanton* ; Ar. \**penq̄e* ‘5’ > Kelt. \**q̄ēp̄q̄e* > Brit. \**pempe*. This may be assumed to have taken place in Late Brit. when the nasal ended one word and the explosive began the next if the syntactical connexion was a close one. Subsequently a media, or (later) a tennis, was assimilated to the nasal, becoming itself a nasal. This is called the “nasal mutation” of the explosive.



∴ The order of the changes was the following: *yn* 'in' + **Bangor** first became *ym* **Bangor**, and then *ym* **Mangor**. The recent spelling *yn* **Mangor** is therefore not only a misrepresentation of the present sound, but a falsification of its history.

(2) There is a sporadic assimilation of *n* to *i* in the groups *in* or *ein*, the *n* becoming *î*; thus *pringhaf* R.P. 1278, spv. of *prîn* 'scarce' ib. 1280 (< \**q<sup>\*</sup>rît-sno-s* : *prid* 'precious', √*q<sup>\*</sup>reiā-* 'buy'); *meithring* (-*iî*) D.G. 69 for *meithrin* 'to nourish'; *Einion* is often written *Eingion* or *Eingnion* ≡ *eiîon*, which has become *ewnan* in Gwynedd, e. g. *Llan-engan* near Pwllheli.

ii. (1) Brit. **mb**, **nd**, **ng** became respectively **mm**, **nn**, **ɲɲ**; they remain so in W., *mm* being generally written *m*; *nn* finally written *-n* (but *-nn* in monosyllables in Ml. W.); **ɲɲ** written *ng* (and Ml. W. *gg* or *g*); see § 51 iv, § 54 i (2). Thus W. *cwm* 'valley' < Brit. \**kumbo-*, √*qeub/p-* 'curve': Lat. *cūpa*, *-cumbo*, Gk. *κύμβος*, etc.;—W. *cam* 'bent, crooked' < Brit. \**kambo-*: Gaul. *Cambo-dūnum*, Gallo-Lat. *cambiāre*: Lat. *campus* (orig. 'vale'), Gk. *καμπή*, *κάμπτω*, √*qamb/p-* 'curve';—W. *twnn* 'bruised, broken' f. *tonn* < Brit. \**tund-os*, *-ā*: Lat. *tundo*, Skr. *tundate* 'strikes', √*(s)teu-d-*;—W. *tonn* 'wave' < Brit. \**tundā* < \**tum-dā*: Lat. *tumeo*, W. *tyfu*, √*teuā<sup>z</sup>-* 'swell';—W. *cann* 'white', *cannu* 'to whiten', *llóer-gan* 'moon-lit' < \**qand-*: Lat. *candeo*, Gk. *κάνδαρος* < \**qand-*, beside W. *cynneu* 'to kindle', *cynne* 'a burning', *cynnud* 'firewood', Ir. *condud* < \**qond-*: Skr. *cand-*, *ścand-* 'shine' < \*(*s*)*qend-*: √*sqand-/sqend-*;—W. *llong* 'ship' < Lat. *longa*;—W. *angel* < Lat. *angelus*.—So before a sonant, as *Cymro* pl. *Cymry* < Brit. \**kom-brog-os*, *-ī*;—W. *amrwd* 'raw': *brwd* § 63 vii (4);—*Cyngreawdr* § 104 iii (2);—except where the nasal has become a media § 99 vi (1).—The double nasal was simplified after an unaccented syllable § 27 ii, and before a sonant § 54 i (3).

Kelt. *ng<sup>\*</sup>* (< Ar. *ng<sup>\*</sup>h*) was unrounded and gave **ɲɲ**, as in *llyngyr*, *angerdd* § 92 v. When **ɲɲ** came before a sonant, including *u*, it was first simplified to **ɲ** and then lost, as in *ewin*, *tafod*, see ib. So we have *nawrad* R.P. 1331, G.R. [372] 'nine degrees' < Brit. \**no<sup>u</sup>ɲ<sup>u</sup>grad-* (*navg<sup>u</sup>rad* B.B. 42 may have old **ɲ**, but is prob. analogical);—W. *cyni* (one *n*) 'trouble' < \**ko<sup>u</sup>ɲ<sup>u</sup>m-* < \**kon-gn<sup>u</sup>-mu-* § 203 vii (4);—W. *aren* 'kidney', Ir. *āru* < \**ar<sup>u</sup>-* < Kelt. \**ar<sup>g</sup><sup>\*</sup>r-* < \**ar<sup>g</sup><sup>\*</sup>hr-*, √*ar<sup>g</sup><sup>\*</sup>h-*: Gk. *νεφρός*, Lat. Praenest. *nefrōnēs*, Lanuv. *nebrundinēs*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*Gwledd echdoe a doe'n i dy,  
Gwledd kann hannedd cyn hynny.*—G.Gl. M 146/278.

'A feast yesterday and the day before in his house, the feast of a hundred dwellings before that.'

*Llyfr Ofydd a fydd i ferch,  
Ag yn hwn ugain hannerch.*—B. Br., II.H. ii 99.

'The maid shall have a book of Ovid, and in it a hundred greetings.'

Final *-nc* was often mutated in Ml. W. where the tenuis was generally retained, and survives in Mn. W.; e.g. *ceing* W.M. 108, Mn. W. *cainc* 'branch'. *nc* is often written *ngc* (cf. § 18 iii), but *nc* is adequate and unambiguous, as *nk* in Eng. *bank*.

(3) Medial *nt*, etc. remain when originally followed by *h* as in *cyntedd* 'porch' for *\*cynt-hed* < *\*kintu-sed-* § 63 ii; *cyntaf* 'first' < *\*cynt-haf* < *\*kint-isamos*; and in newer formations, as *plentyn* 'child' from *plant*, *llanciau* 'lads', sg. *llanc*. Some vocables, with mutation in Ml. W., are re-formed without mutation in Mn. W., as *amranneu* W.M. 41, *amrantau* Job xvi 16; *seinnyeu* § 128 ii, Mn. W. *seintiau* 'saints'; *gwynnoed* II.A. 5, *gwyntoedd* Matt. vii 25; *heinyeu* II.A. 123, *heintiau* Luc xxi 11; *ceiñheu*, *ceingeu* II.A. 144, *ceingciau* Can. vii 8.

(4) The nasal mutation of the tenues does not date from the Brit. period, for the nasal endings of *\*nouan* 'nine', *\*dekan* 'ten', etc., while they mutated initial mediae, did not mutate initial *p*, *t*, *k*; thus *naw cant* '900', *deg pwys* '10 lbs.' The mutation of the tenues was caused by nasals which survived the loss of the Brit. endings; it takes place after the prefixes *an-*, *cyn-*, and in other cases where *mp*, *nt*, *nk* occurred medially.

There is no trace in O. W. of an unmutated media; we find e.g. *am-* for Mn. W. *am-* < *\*m̄bi-*, *scribenn* M.C. < Lat. *scribend-*, *crunn-* M.C. 'round' (: Ir. *cruind*), etc., but no *mb*, *nd*. But the tenues are found unmutated, as in *tantou*, Mn. W. *tannau*, sometimes mutated as in *brouannou* M.C., pl. of *breuant* 'windpipe'. In *pimphet* Ox. 'fifth', *hanther* Ox. 'half' is perhaps reflected the transition stage in which, as the *p* and *t* were disappearing, the *h* was becoming more noticeable; see § 107 v (1). In any case it is safe to conclude that this mutation came about in the O. W. period.

In Ml. W. the tenuis is mutated, as in *breenhin* B.B. 75, § 103 ii (1), *añheu*, *añhen* B.B. 23, *emen* etc. § 24 i. Though



often written unmutated after a prefix and after *yn*, there is evidence that it was in fact mutated, § 107 iii, v.

iv. The nasal mutation of an explosive does not mean its disappearance, but its conversion into a nasal by the loosening of its stop. In *annoeth* 'unwise' < Brit.-Lat. *\*an-doct-* the *d* became a continuation of the *n*, so that *nn* represents an *n* which is continued during the time it took to pronounce the original *nd*. As the W. tenues are really aspirated, that is  $t \equiv t-h$ , see § 84 Note 1, when the stop was loosened the aspirate remained; thus *nt*, properly *nt-h*, became *nnh*. That Early Ml. W. *nh* as in *synhuir* § 48 iv is short for *nnh* is proved (1) by such spellings as *morcannhuc*, *brennhin* L.L. 120, and (2) by the fact that when it lost its aspirate after the accent it appeared as *nn*, as *synnwyr* R.M. 13, W.M. 20, while *breenhin* in which *nn* had become *n* after the long vowel, is *brenin* (not *\*brennin*), and an original single *n* + *h* always gives *n*, as in *glánaf* for *glánhaf*, superlative of *glán* 'clean'. It is clear therefore that the mutation of *nt* is strictly *n-nh*, not *n-h*.

§ 107. i. While initial mediae are nasalized after several numerals, initial tenues are nasalized only after *yn* 'in' and *fy* 'my', and this mutation is not original after *fy*.

ii. Taken in conjunction with the following noun, *yn* 'in' (< Brit. *\*en*) has a secondary accent, but *fy* 'my' (< Brit. *\*men* < Ar. *\*mene* gen. sg. of the 1st pers. pron.) is wholly unaccented—the emphasis when required is thrown on an auxiliary pronoun: 'my head' is not *\*fy mhen*, but *fy mhen i*. This difference between *yn* and *fy* is old, for Brit. *\*en* has kept its *-n*, but *\*men* (already a proclitic in Brit. § 113 ii) had lost its *-n* before the O.W. period. This is clearly seen in phrases where the following word began with a vowel or an immutable initial; thus *yn*: *yinn lann* L.L. 120, *in alld* B.B. 64, *in llan* do. 63, 64, *yn amgant* do. 66, *in llurv* do. 65, etc.; but *fy*: *mi-hun* M.C., *vy argluit* B.B. 51, *wi-llav-e* ( $\equiv$  *fy llaw i*) do. 50, *vy llen* do. 59, 62, etc. Thus *yn* before a consonant is necessarily a closed syllable, closed by its *-n*, while *fy* is an open syllable, ending with its vowel. The O.W. *ny* L.L. 120 'in its' is probably  $\eta y$ , with syllabic  $\eta$  or  $\eta n$ , a pronunciation still often heard.

iii. After *yn* in Early Ml. mss., **b** and **d** are generally mutated,



and probably *g* is to be read *ɣ*. Thus in B.B. we find *innechreu* 29, *innvfin* ( $\equiv yn\ nwfñ$ ) 87, *inyffrin* 65, *iuyganhvvy* 47, *yg godir*, *ygodir* 63; in A.L. MS. A. *eniokel* ( $\equiv yn\ niogel$ ) i 46, 50, *emon e kolouen* ( $\equiv ym\ mōn\ y\ golofñ$ ) i 10. Non-mutation is rarer: *ym brin* B.B. 33, *in diffrin* 47, 48. On the other hand *p*, *t*, *c* are rarely mutated, the usual forms being *in tyno*, *im pop* B.B. 33, *ym pob* 87, *im pen* 42, 57, *impell* 82, *yg coed* 49; *en ty e-clochyd* A.L. i 52, *en-tal e-ueiḡ* 72. But examples of mutation also occur, *mh*, *nh*, *ngh* appearing at first as *m*, *n*, *g* § 24 i, as *ymlith* B.B. 20, *in hal art do.* 49, *eghyd* ( $\equiv ynghyḏ$ ) A.L. i 40, *emop lle do.* 60. These examples show that the mutation had already taken place, and that the written radical was a survival of O.W. spelling. It is to be noted that the *n* of *yn* is in every case assimilated in position to the explosive, even where that is unmutated. So before *m*, as *im mon* B.B. 61, *im minit eidin do.* 95.

iv. Since *yn* kept its nasal, it is natural that it should mutate *tenues* as well as *mediae*; but as *fy* lost its nasal ending early, we should expect it to mutate the *mediae* but not the *tenues*, like *naw*, which gives *naw mlynedd* '9 years', but *naw pwys* '9 lbs.' In O.W. and Early Ml. W. this is, in fact, the case. Thus in O.W. we have *mi-telu* 'my household', *mi coueidid* 'my company', JUV. SK. (9th cent.); and in B.B. we find *vy tud* 13, *vy perchen*, *vy parch* 42, *wy clun* 49, *vy pen*, *vy crown* 62, *vy penhid* 81, *vy ki* 99; the form *wympechaud* 83 is a rare exception, and in no case is the *tenuis* nasalized. But *b* and *d* are generally nasalized in B.B., *g* being also probably for *ɣ*; thus *vy nruc* 24, *wy-nragon* 51, *vi-mrid* ( $\equiv fy\ mryd$ ) 82, *wi-nvywron* ( $\equiv fy\ nwyfron$ ) 100, *wy-nihenit* 50, *vy martrin* 67. The occurrence of a number of examples like *vy bartrin* 67, *wy duu* 82, *vy dewis*, *vy Ders* 42, is probably due to the influence of the regular non-mutation of *p*, *t*. We do not seem to meet with such forms as *vyn drwc*, *vym bryd* which appear in later MSS.; *vy* is written as an open syllable, and *p*, *t*, *k* are not mutated after it. The later mutation of these is analogical; the mutation caused by *fy* in the *mediae* was extended to the *tenues* in imitation of the complete and consistent system of mutation after *yn*.

But in spite of the levelling of the mutation after the two





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



mutated the consonants and joined the words, *fynhy* 41, *ynnhy* 79; he states that *m* is double—" *ymhob a leissir ymmhob*" 80 (see § 54 i (2)). His reason for joining *fy* appears to be that *ng* cannot be initial, " *canys rhy anod yw sillafu fy ngwaith, fy nghaws*" 42. Dr. Morgan separated the words in the case of *n* and *m*; as *fy nhŷ* Job xix 15, *yn nhŷ* do. i 13, *fy mhen* xxix 3, *ym mha beth* vi 24; but he appears to think like G.R. that *ng* cannot be initial, and writes *fyng-halon* xxxvii i, *yng-hilfach* xxxviii 16, thus missing the distinction which he elsewhere observes between *yn* and *fy*, and wrongly representing *fy* as a closed syllable. The prejudice against initial *ng* was overcome in the 1620 Bible, and *fy nghalon* was written as freely as *fy nhy*. That settled the matter as far as *fy* was concerned.

But the representation of *yn* in the same combination still presented a difficulty. The *ng* ( $\equiv n$ ) was part of the preposition *yn*; at the same time *ngh* or *ng* was the initial of the noun, and Dr. M.'s hyphen in the middle of the trigraph *ngh* was absurd; the 1620 Bible therefore used *ynghilfachau*, returning to the ms. forms. Here *ng* does double duty, the inconvenience of which appears when the noun requires a capital initial. Dr. M. wrote *yng-Hrist*; M.K. has *yngHymry* p. [iv]; the 1620 Bible *ynGhrist* 1 Cor. xv 18, 19, 22; so in the Bibles of 1677 and 1690. Later, we find *yng Haerlŷdd* T.J. title (1688); *yn Ghymru* R.H.B.S. dedic. (1701); *Yngroeg* S.R. 16 (1728). In all these the capital is misplaced by being either put in the middle of the trigraph or transferred to the preposition. The form *yn Ngh-* which appears about this time, see B.C.W. lxxv, grew out of *yn Gh-* because it was felt that the initial was *Ngh-*; it is objectionable because *n* is not accepted as a symbol for  $n$  except before *k* or *g*. The later form *y' Ngwynedd* D.G. 41 (1789) misrepresents the preposition as an open syllable. Pughe adopted *yn Ng-*, *yn M-*, because, in the teeth of all the facts, he denied that the *n* of *yn* was mutable. This unphonetic spelling, which stultifies the history of the nasal mutation, § 106 i, has predominated since his day.

J.J. wrote *yng nolau* P 312/iv/I R., and Dr. Davies pointed out in 1621 that *ynghanol* was short for *yng-nghanol* D. 202; but it was not until about a hundred years later that the form *yng Ng(h)-* came into regular use. We find *yng Nghrist* in the 1717 Bible, and subsequently in those of 1727, 1746, 1752, and nearly all later editions. This form has been used and advocated by most of the Welsh scholars of the 19th cent., including Iolo Morgannwg (who denounces " *dull ffaidd Mr Owen Pughe*" C.B.Y.P. 237), R. I. Prys, T. Stephens, T. Rowland, and Silvan Evans.

(5) *Fy* being unaccented, the following nasal, though of double origin, is simplified, and belongs to the second syllable § 27 ii, i; thus the syllabic division is *fy|núw*. As words are separated in modern orthography, the usual spelling *fy Nuw* is in every way correct. Similarly *fy merch*, *fy ngardd*. But *yn* is accented, and the double consonant remains, extending to both syllables § 27 i; hence *ŷn|núw*, ordinarily and correctly written *yn Nuw*. In the same way we have



*ym Mangor, yn Dŵynedd.* With our present alphabet we have to write the last *yng Ngwynedd*; so *yng Nghadelling*. It is objected to this that it is clumsy; but that is the fault of the alphabet. It is the only way of expressing the sound fully and correctly, and is the exact equivalent in modern characters of the Ml. W. *yggwyned* w.m. 108, *yg gadellig* w. 9a, § 24 i.

(6) There are, however, a number of adverbial and prepositional expressions, in which *yn*, followed by the nasal mutation, is wholly unaccented. In this case the nasal is single, as after *fy*; and the preposition is naturally joined to its noun, exactly like the *in* in the Eng. *indeed*. These expressions are *ynghyd, ynghylch, ynglŷn, yngholl, ynghudd, ymhell, ymhlith, ymysg, ymron, ymlaen, ymhen, yngham, ymhellach, ynghynt*, etc. No principle of accentuation is violated in this spelling, as asserted by Silvan Evans, *Llythraeth* 50, who recommends *yng nghyd* etc. See above § 47 ii.

### THE SPIRANT MUTATION.

§ 108. i. Brit. or Lat. *pp, tt, kk* gave W. *ff, th, ch* respectively. Thus W. *cyff* 'stem' < Lat. *cippus*; *Brython* < Brit. *Brittones*; *pechod* < Lat. *peccatum*; *hwch* : Ir. *socc*, etc., § 93 iii (2). It occurs when an initial tenuis follows an explosive in word-composition, as in *achas* § 93 ii (2), *athech* § 93 iii (1), *athrist* § 99 v (4). This is called the "spirant mutation" of the tenuis.

ii. In Brit. *s* + tenuis had already become a double spirant § 96 i; and original oxytones ending in *-s* caused the spirant mutation of a following initial tenuis § 103 i (3), as *tri chant* '300'. In this case *th-* and *ph-* were chosen as the mutations of *t-* and *p-*, as their relation to the radicals is clearer than that of the alternative forms *s, χ\**.

iii. The spirant mutation after *chwe* 'six' is irregular. From Kelt. *\*sueks kantom* we should expect *\*chwe cant*, since *ksk* gives *sk*, and final *-s* would drop. But the independent form of *\*sueks* was already *\*χ\*ex* in Brit.; and we may assume that this was generalized, so that the *ch-* in *chwe chant* comes from *-χ k-*.

iv. (1) Brit. or Lat. *kt* > *\*χt* > *\*χβ* > *iβ*; the *i* forms *i*-diphthongs § 29 i, cf. § 104 ii (1); thus *akt* > *aeth*; *okt* > *oeth*; *ukt* > *wyth*; *ekt* > *eith*, Mn. *aith*; *ikt* > *ith*. Thus W. *caeth* < Brit. *\*kaktos* § 86 ii (1); *doeth* < Lat. *doctus*; *ffrwyth* < Lat. *fructus*; *sraith* < Brit. *\*sektan* < Ar. *\*septm*; *perffauth* < Lat. *perfectus*; *brith* < Brit. *\*briktos* < *\*bhṛktos* § 101 iii (2); *eithin*



'furze' < \*ekt̄n- < \*ak-t̄n-, √ aġ-/oq-; *seithug* 'fruitless'; < \*sek-touk- < \*seq\*- 'without' + \*teu-q-, √ teuā<sup>x</sup>- 'increase'; *eithaf* 'extreme' < \*ek-t<sub>e</sub>m-os : Lat. *extimus*.

(2) In Ml. W. there was a tendency to voice this *th* to δ, as in *perffeidjau* II.A. 19 from *perffeith*, now re-formed as *perffeithio* 'to perfect'; *arhwaeddont* do. 32 'they may taste' (: *chweith* 'taste'). The δ survives in *cynysgaedu* from *cynysgaeth* 'endowment'. In *aeth* + vb. 'to be' forming old perfects and pluperfects, the diphthong was simplified, giving *ath-*, affected to *eth-*, as *ethyw* II.A. 82, more commonly *edyw* 'went'; so *aðoeð* 'had gone', etc., § 193 vi (3), (5).— Final δ so produced disappeared in *heno*, *yna*, etc. § 78 i (1).

v. Lat. **x** > \*ġs > ġs; thus *ax* > *aes*, etc.; as W. *llaes* 'trailing' < *laxus*; *pais*, Ml. W. *peis* < *pexa* (*tunica*); *coes* 'leg' < *coxa*. So *Saeson* < *Saxones*, *Sais* < *Saxō* § 69 ii (2). Similarly Brit. *-ks-* from *-nks-* etc., § 96 iii (6).

### INITIAL MUTATION.

§ 109. We have seen that Welsh has nine mutable consonants. Initially the radical and mutated forms exist side by side in the living language. The use of the various mutations is determined by syntactical rules which have sprung from generalizations of prevalent forms. Thus an adjective after a fem. sg. noun has its soft initial because most fem. sg. nouns ended in a vowel.

The following table shows all the mutations of the nine mutable consonants:

Radical	p	t	c	b	d	g	m	ll	rh
Soft	b	d	g	f	dd	—	f	l	r
Nasal	mh	nh	ngh	m	n	ng	No change		
Spirant	ph	th	ch	No change			No change		

The words "No change" in the table mean that the consonants under which they are placed retain their radical forms in those positions where the others undergo the respective mutations. Thus after *yn*, which nasalizes the explosives, *m*, *ll*, and





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



In the 16th cent. the sound of *-y* in the above Ml. W. forms was not known. J.D.R. writes it *y* ( $\equiv \gamma$ ), p. 136; but Dr. Davies compares it with Eng. final mute *-e*, as in *take*, and writes it *y*, as *boly*, *hely* D. 19. The correctness of this transcription is confirmed by the B.CH., where it appears as *e* ( $\equiv \gamma$ , § 16 iii), as *dale* A.L. i 20  $\equiv$  *daly*. [ $\gamma > \gamma > a$  forms an interesting parallel to the supposed Pre-Ar.  $\gamma$  giving  $\varnothing$  and then mostly *a*.]

(3) Lat. *virgo* > W. *gŵyry* (1 syll.) D.G. 156, IL.A. 84, 87, 90, etc., whence *gwyrdawt* R.B.B. 119, though we have also *gweryndawt* IL.A. 17, 50, 84, B.B. 40, direct from *virginitātem*. In B.B. 70 occurs the pl. *gwirion* < Brit. \**uirgones*. Later we find *morwyn wyra* A.L. i 518; Gwynedd dial. *menyn gŵyrδ* (for \**gŵyr-r* cf. *dal-l*) 'unsalted butter', Dyfed *menyn gŵyra*, Rhys CC. 46. We also have *gwyrf* (1 syll.) D.G. 118, *gwyrŷf vireindawl* (4 syll.) R.P. 1199, and *gweryδ* (2 syll.) R.P. 1200, D.G. 137, pl. *gweryδon* (3 syll.) R.P. 1199, B.B. 71. The latter cannot be derived from *virgo*; no medial syllabic irrational *y* is known in Early Ml. W.; *gweryδ* must be Kelt. and may represent \**g<sup>h</sup>heriō*, pl. \**g<sup>h</sup>heriōnes*: Ir. *gerait* 'virgin', *gerait* (i. mac bec) 'little boy' O'Dav.: redupl., Gk. *παρθένος* < \**g<sup>h</sup>h<sup>er</sup>-g<sup>h</sup>h<sup>en</sup>-* (not: Skr. *pr̥thukah* 'boy, calf', since \**th* > Gk. τ), Lat. *virgin-* < \**g<sup>h</sup>er-ghen-*, dissim. for \**g<sup>h</sup>her-g<sup>h</sup>hen-*, and perhaps W. *gwyrf* < \**g<sup>h</sup>herg<sup>h</sup>hō*, which fits exactly, § 92 iii.—Dr. Davies wrongly takes Ml. W. *gwyrŷf* as a disyllable *gwy|ryf*, which it may have become dialectally, § 16 v (3). The biblical pl. *gwyrŷfon* is formed from the new disyllable.

(4) In *bwrrw* < \**burg-* § 97 v (3), *llwrw* < \**lurg-* < \**lorg-* § 215 ii (7), the *-z* was rounded by the preceding *w*, and became *-w*. In derived forms, however, it became *z* regularly; as Ml. W. *byrŷaf* 'I cast down', now *bwriaf*.

(5) In *hy* 'bold' (< \**hyz* < \**sig-* < \**sego-*: § 92 i) a final *f* is now wrongly written. The *f* is not pronounced, and there is no evidence of it in Ml. W. or the poets; see *hy* R.B.B. 265, D.G. 42, 269, 313, etc. It does not occur in old derivatives: *kyn-hyet* S.G. 277, *hy-der*, *hy-dab*. In the dialects, however, *f* is inserted in new derivatives, as *hyf-dra*, *hyfach*, which, like *llefydd*, *brofydd*, dial. pl. of *lle*, *bro*, are due to false analogy. Other spurious forms like *hyf* occur in late MSS., such as *daf*, *llef*, *brof* for *da*, *lle*, *bro*. In none of these is the *f* an old substitution for *z*; they are sham-literary forms made on the analogy of *tref* for the spoken *tre*'.

iii. (1) Final *f* was lost before the Ml. period after *aw*, as in *llaw* 'hand' < \**llawf* < Kelt. \**lāmā* < Ar. \**p̄lāmā* § 63 vii (2);—*rhaw* 'spade' < \**rhawf* < \**rā-mā*, √*arā-* § 63 ix. When a syllable is added and *aw* is replaced by *o* § 81 i, the *f* reappears, as in *llof-rudd* 'murderer', lit. 'red-handed', *llof-yn* D.G. 107 'wisp', *lloffa* 'to glean' < \**llof-ha*, *rhofiau* 'spades'. So *praw* IL.A. 24, R.P. 1215 'proof' for *prawf* a back-formation from *provi* IL.A. 38, 72 < Lat. *probo*. The re-introduction of *f* in *praw* is artificial, and inconsistent with the N.W. pron. *prāw*, § 52 iii, Exc. (1).



*Na wrthod, ferch, dy berchi;*

*Na phraw ymadau â mi.*—D.G. 108; see 238, 240.

‘Refuse not, lady, to be honoured; do not try to leave me.’

It was lost after *iw* in *Rhiwabon* ‘Ruabon’ for *riw vabon* R.B. 1066, and after *w* in *tw* ‘growth’, *dŵr* ‘water’, reappearing in *tyfu* ‘to grow’, *dyfroedd* ‘waters’, in which *w* is mutated to *y*. It disappeared regularly after *u*, as in *plu* ‘feathers’ sg. *pluen* < Lat. *plūma*;—*cu* ‘dear’, O.W. *cum* (*m* ≡ *ũ*), Corn. *cuf*, Bret. *kuñ, kuñv*, Ir. *cōim* < \**koi-m-*, √*kei-*: Skr. *śeva-h* ‘dear’ < \**kei-u-os*, Lat. *civis*;—*du* ‘black’, Corn. *duv*, Ir. *dub* < \**dhubh-*, √*dheubh-*: Gk. *τυφλός*;—so in derivatives *cu-dab, cu-ed, du-ach*, etc.

*f* being originally bilabial, § 19 ii (4), when it followed *u*, *w* or *u* (≡ *ü*), it was in effect little more than the narrowing of the lip-rounding at the end of the syllable, and so came to be disregarded. For a similar reason, when *f* followed *m*, it was also lost or assimilated, as in *mámaeth* for \**mám-faeth* ‘foster-mother’; *im ’y hun* for *im fy hun* ‘for myself’.

*Ni byddai bwn, heb ddau bâr,*

*Im ’y hunan o’m heiniar.*—I.D. TR. 138; cf. E.P. 277.

‘Without two pairs [of oxen] there would not be [even] a burden for myself of my crop.’ It remained in *cam-fa* ‘stile’ (Gwyn. dial. *cam-da*, Dyfed *canfa* by dissim.).

(2) Initial *f* often disappears in *fy* ‘my’, especially in poetry, the following nasal mutation showing that ‘*y*’ means ‘my’ not ‘the’; as *yġkorn* (≡ ‘*y nghorn*’) *ym nedeir* B.T. 35 ‘my horn in my hand’; ‘*Y mam*’ R.M. 194, l. 5 ‘my mother’ (‘the mother’ is *y fam*); so ‘*Y myd wen*’ § 136 iii, ‘*y mun*’ D.G. 17 ‘my girl’, ‘*y nghefn, ’y mraint*, do. 274, etc.—It is lost in *vab* ‘son’ in patronymics, as *Hywel ab Einion*;—in *ychydig* for *fychydig*, rad. *bychydig*.

*Déuaf—myfi yw d’ éos—*

*Diau, ’y nŷn, o daw nos.*—D.G. 114.

‘I will come—[for] I am thy nightingale—assuredly, my lady, if night comes.’

(3) Medial *f* drops after an explosive, when followed by a rounded vowel or a liquid, as in *testun* ‘text’ for \**testfun* < Lat. *testimōnium*. Hence in compounds, where it is the initial of the second element, it is often lost, as in *Bod-órgan* for \**Bod Forgan* (‘Morgan’s dwelling’), *Bod-úvrog* for \**Bod Fwrog*, etc.; *Bendigéidran* § 45 i (2) for *Bendigéid-Vran* (*Bendigeitvran*, first written without the *v* in R.M. 26, and *v* inserted above the line). Between a consonant and liquid it dropped early in some cases as in *yr llynedd*, *Gwenlliant* § 111 i (1) and *Hydref* do. vii (1). Rarely before an explosive, as in *agwyδawr* for \**afgwyδawr* § 74 i (1).

(4) Final *fn* in unaccented syllables is generally reduced to *n*, especially after rounded vowels, as in *eon* for *eofn* ‘fearless’ § 156 i



(15); *únnon* Gr. O. 118 for *ún-ofn* 'one fear'; *annwn* for *annwfn* 'hell'; *dodren* in the dialects, and sometimes in the bards, for *dodrefn* § 82 ii (3); *colon* for *colofn*, see example; *ysgafn* 'light' retains its *f* in N.W. dial.; in S.W. *ysgawn* or *ysgon* is used.

*Val Samson wrth golon gynt*

*A fu'n rhwym yw fy nhremynt.*—G.Gl. p 83/59.

'Like Samson, who was bound to a column of old, is my condition.'

Final *f* gave *l* in S.W. *cól* L.G.C. 280, for *cofl* 'bosom, embrace.'

(5) Final *f* began to disappear very early in the spoken language; we already find *gwartha* for *gwarthaf* in L.L. 196. Its earliest regular loss (apart from the cases cited in (1) above) occurred after *i*, as in the v. n. termination *-i*, e.g. *moli* 'to praise' for *\*molif*, O.W. *molim* JUV. SK.; *lli* for *llif* 'flood'; *dirri* R.P. 1149 for *dirrif* 'serious'; *cyfri* D.G. 4 for *cýf-rif* 'to count'. But in the 14th cent. it had come to be freely dropped after any vowel, as the following rhymes show: *ne'/bore* G.Gr. D.G. 238, *ydwyl'/mwoyl* D.G. 72, *cry'/Iesu do.* 474, *ha'/Efa do.* 157; so *wna'* D.G. 72, *kynta'* R.P. 1277. The word is treated in every way as a word ending in a vowel; thus it is followed by *'n* for *yn*, *'r* for *y* or *yr*, etc., as *ofnwy'r* D.G. 321 for *ofnwyf y*; *ydwyl'n* for *ydwylf yn* § 125 iii ex. 1; *Tre'rkastell* R.P. 1210 for *Tref y Castell*.

Final *f* is not known to drop in the old words *glaiif* 'sword', *of* 'raw', *blif* 'catapult' or in lit. W. *llef* 'cry', *sef* 'that is'. It is still retained in the spoken language in *dof* 'tame', *rhwyf* 'oar', *bref* 'bleat', *prif* 'chief', *Taf* 'Taff', and in borrowed words, as *braf* 'fine': Fr. *brave*, E. *brave*.

iv. (1) Initial *ð* in O. W. *di* 'to' disappeared, giving Ml. W. *y*, Mn. W. *i*, 'to' § 65 iv (2).

(2) Medial *ð* disappears in *mewn*: Ir. *medōn* § 215 iii (1); in the verb *rhoddaf*, v.n. *rhoddi* 'to give', which became *rho-af* > *rhōf*, v.n. *rhoi*; see *rhoist*, etc. § 33 iii (1); but the *ð* also persisted in the written language; see § 186. Similarly *arhoaf* for *\*arhoddaf* § 187 iii. Medial *ð* also disappears in *tyddyn* > *tyn* in place-names of the form *Tyn-y-māes* (*\*tyyn* > *\*tyyn*, *\*tīn*, *tyn*).

Medial *ð* is sometimes lost as the initial of the second element of a compound; thus *rheg-ofydd* (*rec ouyt* M.A. i 324, 344) 'lord of gifts' for *rheg-ðofydd* (*recðovyð* W.M. 452, R.M. 100); *Duw Ofydd* for *Duw Dðofydd*, *Cred-ofydd* for *Cred-ðofydd*, etc. It was also lost before an explosive, as in *Blegywryt* A.L. i 338 (MS. L.) for *Bleð-gywryd* (*Bleðcuurit* L.L. 222); *diwēdydd* (*diwedit* B.B. 90) 'evening' for *\*diwēð-dyð*; *gwybed* 'flies' for *gwyðbed* (*gwyðbet* R.M. 54).

(3) Final *ð* was lost in the relative *ydd* before a consonant, § 162 i. It disappeared early in the 2nd sg. pres. ind. of verbs, § 173 iii (2). It dropped in *yssyð* 'who is' (often *issi* ≡ *yssý* in B.B.), though *sydd* may still be heard as well as *sy*. Sometimes in *naw Duw!* F.N. 63 for *nawð Duw!* 'God's protection!' (i.e. God help us!). In *i fynydd*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*ei*, Lat. *ē*; thus *cannwŷyll* < Lat. *candēla*; *tŷyll* 'deceit' < Lat. *tēla*; *tywŷyll* 'dark' § 38 x for *\*tyw-wŷyll* § 76 vii (2) < *\*temeil-* < *\*temes-elo-s*: Brit. *teval*, *teñval* for *\*teñvol*, Corn. *tiwul*, Ir. *temel*: Lat. *tenebrae* < *\*temesrai*, Skr. *tamasáh* 'dark-coloured'; but not after Brit. *ai*, e. g. *coel* 'omen' < *\*kail-* < *\*qai(ŷ)l-*: O. H. G. *heilisōn* 'augurari': Ir. *cēl* < *\*keil-*.—(β) Between two *i*'s, as in *Ebrill* < Lat. *Aprīlis*; *pebyll* 'tent' < Lat. *pāpilio*.

ii. (1) When **b-b**, **d-d**, **g-g** came together after the loss of a vowel they became double **p**, **t**, **c** respectively, simplified before the accent, and before a sonant; as in *Catéyrn* for *Catté|yrn* < *\*Cad-dizirn-* < Brit. *Cato-tigirn-* (Rhys no. 47); *meitin* < *\*meid-din* < Lat. *mātūtī-num* § 70 v; *wynepryd* 'countenance' < *\*wyneb-bryd*; and in the example *bywiócledd* < *bywiog gledd*:

*A'm búcléd a'm bywiócledd*

*Yn arfau maen ar fy medd.*—G.Gl., M 146/198.

'And my buckler and live sword as weapons of stone [carved] on my grave.'

When the explosives came together in different words they resulted in a double consonant, voiced at the implosion, but voiceless with the new impulse at the explosion. This change is not now represented in writing; but in mss. and early printed books *-d d-* etc. frequently appear as *-d t-* etc.; thus *Nid Toethineb heb len* P 54/356 R. 'There is no wisdom without learning'; *Gwnaed tuw ag enaid howel* P 63/7 R 'Let God do with the soul of Howel'; *Ygwaed ta a vac tēyrn* P 52/22 'Good blood begets a king'; *Glowed tim ond y glod tau* C.C. 342 'To hear anything but thy praise'; *i'r wlad tragwyddol* B.C.W. 86 'to the eternal land'; *Y Ddraig côch ddyry cychwyn* G. 177 'The Red Dragon gives a leap'. "Two /b/ standeth in force of /p/...*mab byxan* must be pronounced as if ytt were wrytten *mab pyxan*" J.J. II 144/51. In all cyghanedd prior to the 19th cent. such a combination corresponds to a tenuis. The writers of the recent period sometimes treat it as a media.

(2) **ðð** became **th** in *nyth*, *syth*, etc. § 97 ii; cf. dial. *rhōth* for *\*rhodð* < *rhodod* 'gave'. Similarly **ʒʒ** became **ch** in *dichon* § 196 ii (2). But generally two voiced spirants remained, written single, as in *prifard* for *prif-fard* 'chief bard'.

iii. (1) When a media was followed by **h** the two became a double tenuis; thus *ateb* (*t* ≡ *tt*) 'reply' < *\*ad-heb* < *\*ati-seq<sup>h</sup>-*, √ *seq<sup>h</sup>-* 'say'; *drycin* 'storm' § 27 i < *\*dryg-hin*; *gwlypaf* 'wettest' for *\*gwlyb-haf* § 147 ii.

When the sounds came together in different words they gave the double sound *dt* etc., see ii (1) above; and in all standard cyghanedd *-d h-* corresponds to *t*, *-b h-* to *p*, *-g h-* to *c*; as *Oer yw heb hwn, ŵr hy pert* Gr.H. G. 99.

(2) Similarly in some cases **fh** > **ff**; **ðh** > **th**; as in *llofffa* 'to glean' § 110 iii (1), § 201 iii (4); *diwethaf* 'last' § 149 i; *rhotho* § 186 ii;



*bytho* § 189 ii (4). So **fr-h** > **ffr** in *dyffryn* § 106 iii (2); **f-rr** > **f-rh** > **ffr** in *cyffredin* § 156 i (9). But as a rule the groups remain, as *dyddháu, dyfrháu*; and **-f h-**, **-ð h-** do not correspond to **ff**, **th** in *cynghanedd*.

iv. When two similar consonants, whether explosives or spirants, one voiced and the other voiceless, came together, they became a double voiceless sound medially, simplified where double consonants are usually simplified, as before a consonant; thus *pópeth* ( $p \equiv pp$ ) < \**pób-peth* 'everything'; *gwrthrych* 'object' < \**gwrth-ðrych*. In ordinary pronunciation the result is the same when the sounds occur in different words; and in *Ml. W.* mss. **-th ð-** frequently appear as **th** only; thus *athiwed* *IL.A.* 157 for *a'th diwed* 'and thy end'; *Athelw athwylaw ar llet* *R.P.* 1220 'And Thy image with Thy hands extended'; cf. 1205 l. 34, 1321 l. 32; similarly *weinllian tec* 1424 for (*G*)*wenlliant deg*; *cereint tduw* 1220 (*d* deleted by dot, *t* substituted).

v. (1) When two unlike mediae came together, the group was unvoiced at the implosion, but not necessarily at the explosion. In *Ml. W.* both are usually written as tenuous; thus *dicter* *R.P.* 1209, *atkessynt* 1309, *hepcor* 1230, *dywetpwytw.M.* 96, *ducpwytdo.* 183, *attpawr* *B.B.* 35. The second is, however, often written as a media, as *o wacder* *R.P.* 1280, *atborjon* *do.* 1208, *kytbar* *do.* 1300, *llygatgall* *do.* 1308. In the 1620 Bible we have *atcas, datcuddiad*, etc.; but the more usual spelling later was *atgas, datguddiad*, etc., which perhaps represents the sound more accurately. When however the second consonant was a dental it tends more to be voiceless. In the Bible we find such forms as *digter* for *dicter*, the *g* being due to *dig*. In *cynghanedd* either consonant may correspond to a tenuous or a media. Pughe's etymological spellings *adgas, udgorn, hebgor*, etc., misrepresent the sound, which is as nearly as possible *a'gas, utyorn, hepgor*.

(2) A media was frequently, though not necessarily, unvoiced before **l, r, m, n, ð, f** and even **w, j**. Thus in *Ml. W.* we find *llwtlaw* *R.P.* 1222 'Ludlow', *atrawd* 1251, *tatmaetheu* *R.M.* 24, *atnewyðwys* 93, *wreicða* 23, *dynghetven* 73, *atwen* 245, *lletyeith* *R.P.* 1222. But while *R.M.* has *grwytraw* 86, the older *w.M.* has in the same passage *grwydraw* 183. In *R.P.* 1269, 1303 we have *sygneu* 'signs' but in 1214, 1215 it is written *sycneu*. Indeed the *R.B.* scribe, who had no ear for *cynghanedd*, writes tenuous and media where they should correspond; as *heidjaw/ehetjat* *R.P.* 1283, *chenedloed/chynatleu* 1204, *dilitja/dy aelodeu* 1216. In the last example the sound is certainly *d*, as *aelodeu* cannot have *t*. It might therefore be supposed that the sound was always a media, and that to write it a tenuous was a mere orthographical convention. But though the sound is now generally a media, there is evidence that it might be, and often was, a tenuous: (a) *D.G.* has such correspondences as *Dadlitia 'r/diwyd latai* p. 19, *neitiwr/natur* 133; and (β) the tenuous has survived in a number of examples, as *Coetmor* (for *coed-mor* < *coed mawr*); *tycio* 'to prevail' < *twg* 'prosperity' < \**tuq-*, √*teuā<sup>x</sup>*-, cf. § 108 iv; *eto* for *etwo* < *edwaeth*



§ 220 ii (7); *ysgatfydd* 'perhaps'; *Llan Decwyn*; *caneitio* 'to brighten' (of the moon) < *cannaid*; *cartref*, *pentref*.

(3) The mediae were unvoiced before voiceless consonants; thus *atsein* B.T. 20, *datsein* R.M. 289, *Botffordd* G. 102. In Late Mn. orthography etymological spellings prevail, as *adsain* Ezec. vii 7, *Bodffordd*. The latter, the name of a place in Anglesey, is always sounded *Botffordd*, in spite of the spelling with *d*.

(4) It is seen from (1), (2) and (3) above that a media is liable to be unvoiced before any consonant in the middle of a word. But we have seen in the preceding subsections that a change which took place medially also occurred when the group belonged to different words. Hence final mediae must frequently have been sounded as tenues before an initial consonant; and this is very probably the reason why they were so commonly written as tenues, the pre-consonantal form being generalized in writing. The facts are briefly summarized in § 18 ii.

But before an initial vowel it is certain that a final explosive, though written as a tenuis, was in fact a media in the 14th cent. In the following examples from R.P. (which might easily be multiplied) it is seen that the final **t** or **c** in heavy type must be pronounced **d** or **g** to correspond to a media in the other part of the line:

*Digystud* | *anrec am (dec ystwyll 1202,*  
*Glott oleu* | *yn (glew dalu 1203,*  
*Gwledic eurswllt* | *vu (gwlat a gorseð 1208 ;*

so before a liquid:

*Temyl y grist* | *teu amlwoc rat 1200.*

Such a slip as *Set libera nos a malo* IL.A. 150 shows that the scribe was in the habit of writing final **t** where the sound was *d*. Cf. also § 18 iii. That the written tenuis does not mean that the vowel was short in a monosyllable like *gwac* now *gwāg* is proved by such a spelling as *yn waac...y gadeir waac* W.M. 449, R.M. 293. Cf. § 55 i.

The final media before an initial consonant, however, corresponds to a tenuis in much later cyghanedd, especially when the initial is voiceless:

*Heb swydd* | *mor (hapus a hwn G. 239*  
*Brig ffydd* | *a bair koffa hwn, etc., P.L. lxxix.*

Though the explosive is now a media before an initial consonant as well, we have a trace of the tenuis in *ap* for *ab* (for *fab* § 110 iii (2)), as in *ap Gwilym* beside *ab.Edmwnd*.

(5) Since the explosive was a tenuis before a consonant we have *-p* *m-* and *-t n-*; these combinations were mutated to *mh* and *nh* in the following examples, the voicelessness of the tenuis being retained after its assimilation: *Amhadawc* P 61/18 R. for *Ap Madawc*, *Amhredydd* C.C. 334 for *Ap Maredud*, *am mydron* B.B. 94 (*m* ≡ *mh* § 24 i), etc.; *prynhawn* W.M. 70, R.M. 50, IL.A. 121 for *pryt nawn* W.M. 162, R.M.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



-eil § 104 iv (3). So S. W. *gwaðan* for *gwadn* 'sole' has orig. *t*, since *dn* gives *n*; *gwadn* < \**uo-t-n-* < \**uo-dd-no-* < \**upo-bd-no-* 'under foot', √*ped-*.

The late change of *drum*, *drem* to *trum*, *trem* is probably due to the soft mutation *ðr-* becoming *dr-*, and the *d-* being then mistaken for the soft mutation of *t-*. It certainly is not a phonetic law that *dr-* should become *tr-*, for *drwg*, *drych*, *drain*, *drud*, etc., all retain *dr-*.

(2) *ð* > *d* after *s*, *t*, *d*, and in old formations after *l*, *ll*, *n*; thus *treisdwyn* for \**treis-ðwyn* 'a taking by force', *dreis-dwyn/dristyt* R.P. 1288; *atal* 'to withhold' < \**ad-dalz* < \**ad-ðalz* < \**ati-dalg-*; *llygeitu* for *llygeid-ðu*, etc.; *bendith* for \**ben-ðith* < Lat. *benedictio*; *melltith* or *melldith* for \**melðith* < Lat. *maledictio*.

This change also takes place initially; thus *nos da* 'good night' § 146 iii (2), *nos du* Diar. vii 9 'black night', for \**nos ð-* (*nos* being f.—the orig. mutation was rad. after \**no(k)ts*, but this cannot be assumed to have survived); so *yr wythnos diwethaf* 'last week'; *tros Dafydd* G. 237, *tros daear* E. xiv for *tros ð-*; *Bleðyn tu* R.P. 1284 for *Bleðynt du* for *Bleðynt ðu*; *lleian du* D.G. 20 'black nun'; *Siwan du* L.G.C. 319, 321 'black Joan'; *holl daear* do. 446.

*Pan aeth Tomos ap Rhoser*

*At Duw a'r saint trwy y sêr.*—L.G.C. 38.

'When Thomas ap Rhoser went up to God and the saints through the stars.'

*Llyma'r blaid lle mae'r blodau*

*A'r holl dawn o'u rhyw ill dau.*—T.A., c. ii 83.

'This is the band [of children] in whom are the flowers and all the gift of their [the parents'] two natures.'

*Yna nosa, myn Iesu,*

*Einioes dyn megis nos du.*—G.Gl., c 7/44.

'Then, by Jesus, man's life darkens like black night.'

(3) *ð* > *d* before or after the above sounds, and continuants such as *m*, *f*, even when separated from them, see § 102 iii (2); as Late Mn. W. *machlud* < *ym-achludd* § 44 v < Lat. *occlūdo*; Late Mn. W. *gormod* for *gormoð* the usual form in the bards; *Maesyfed* 'Radnor' for *Maes Hyfeid*; *didol* < \**di-ðawl* § 156 i (11), *pedol* § 102 iii (2). The change, being a form of dissimilation, is only accidental.

(4) The change of *z* to *g* and of *f* to *b* under similar conditions is rare: *arglwyð* 'lord' beside *arlwyrð* (both in w.m. 160) < \**ar-zwlwyrð* < \**p<sub>e</sub>ri-ulei-* VR<sub>1e</sub> of √*uelēi-*; cf. *glyw* § 102 iii (2); *cwbl* for \**cwfl* § 168 iii (3); *parabl* 'saying' for \**parafl* < Lat. *parabola*; *cabl* 'calumny' for \**cafl* < \**kaml-* met. for \**kal'men*: Lat. *calumnia* § 100 ii (1); so Bret. *cablus*, Corn. *cabul*.

§ 112. i. (1) In O. W. and Early Ml. W. an initial vowel or a medial vowel in hiatus seems to have been pronounced with a distinct breathing which is often represented by *h*. This breathing was voiced,



and so differed from *h* < *s*, which was voiceless. Examples are, initial: O. W. *ha, hac* ox. 'and'; *heitham* do., Ml. and Mn. W. *eithaf* § 108 iv (1);—Ml. W., from A.L. i, *huydvet* (*wythfed*) 58; *huchof* ib. 'above me'; *hun din* (*un dyn*) 124 'one man'; *yr hun* (*yr un*) 256; *huiui* (*wyf i*) 114; *er hyd* (*yr yd*) 326 'the corn'; *ohyd* (*o yd*) 82 'of corn'; *hercki* (*erchi*) 152; *hodyn* (*odyn*) 78, etc. Medially it occurs not only where a soft spirant had disappeared, as in *diheu* R.M. 181 < \**di-zeu*, Mn. W. *diau* 'truly'; *rohi* A.L. i 118 < *roði*; but also where no consonant ever existed, as in *diheu* IL.A. 21 'days'; *dihagei* R.B.B. 48 'escaped'.

(2) Although this breathing has generally been smoothed away, it was liable to become voiceless before an accented vowel, and in that case it survived as *h*; thus medially in *dihangol* 'escaped, safe'; initially, after a vowel in *pa hám* for \**pa am* 'what for', *pa hachos* IL.A. 123, *pa hawr* do. 13; after *r* in *un ar hugain* '21', *yr holl* § 168 ii (3); in all positions in *hogi* 'to whet' for \**ogi* < \**āk-*, √*āk-/oq-*: W. *agulen* 'whetstone'. This occurs in several cases in which an initial accented vowel was followed by two consonants, so that it was pronounced rather forcibly; thus W. *hagr* 'ugly' for \**agr*, Bret. *akr, hakr*, √*āk-/oq-*;—W. *hardd* 'handsome' for \**arδ* 'high': Ir. *ard*, Lat. *arduus*, cf. *Harδ-lech* orig. quite evidently 'high rock';—so sometimes *henw* 'name' (*henw* 'noun' R.G. 1121), generally with *h-* in Gwyn. dial., but *anwédig* without it: Bret. *hanv, hanu, hano*, Corn. *hanow*; O. W. *anu*, Ir. *ainm*, see p. 81.

(3) On the other hand initial *h* (< *s*) might come to be confused with the soft breathing, and so disappear before an unacc. vowel, as in *eleni* 'this year' < \**he-fleni*: Bret. *hevlene*, with the same prefix as *hediw* 'to-day'; *yvelly* W.M. 41 for \**hefelly*, see § 110 v (2); O. W. *anter-metetic* gl. *semiputata* (*hanner mededig*).

(4) In O. W. the breathing is found (rarely) before a suffix where it was clearly marked off from the stem, as in *casulhettic* (*casul-edig*) M.C., but no trace of a breathing in such a position remains. We have, however, a medial *h* before an accented vowel under the following conditions:—(α) Where the vowel is followed by two consonants, as *cenhédloedd* Ps. ii 1; *kynhel-lis* R.B.B. 234, *cynhaliaeth* (*l-l* and *li* < \**l̥*); *cymhedrawl* M.A. ii 343 (*cymedrawl* ib. 355); *cynhyrchol* Marc iv 8; but this never became a strict rule; it is carried somewhat further in the recent than in earlier periods: *cynneddfau* Diar. xxxi cyn. (1620), *cynheddfau* in late edns.—(β) Where *n* stands for *δn*, as in *bonhédig* from *bonedd* < \**budn̥iā*, as if the *δ* had left a soft breathing; *blynyddoedd* is a late formation § 122 iv (2) and has no *h*.—(γ) Where *r* comes after *n*, as in *anrheithi*; this occurs even after the accent, as *anrhaith* § 111 i (1).

An *h* which has always been voiceless occurs before the accent (α) in the nasal mutation of *p, t, c* § 106 iii (1), as *danheddog* for \**dant-edawc*; *kymhellawδ* R.B.B. 327 < Lat. *compell-*; *anghenus* < \**aw̥k-*; *angheuol* < \**aw̥k-*, etc.; probably *plannhedeu* § 48 i followed the analogy of *planhigion* < \**plant-*; *canhwylleu* R.B.B. 380 seems to be due to the treat-



ment of Lat. *nd* as *nt*, cf. Corn. *cantwil*, Bret. *cantol*.—(b) For original *s*, as in *anhedeu* W.M. 81, *cyfunheddu* do. 73, *Anhedu mewn crwyn hydod* IL., from *ann(h)eδ* < \**ndo-sed*- § 63 ii; *glanháu*, *parháu* etc. § 201 iii (4); probably *-he-* in *iscolheic* B.B. 91, pl. *yscolheigon* R.B.B. 235, Mn. W. sg. *ysgolháig* is the suffix *-ha-* < \**sag-* see ib. *-s-* between sonants disappeared, e. g. *amynedd* § 95 ii (3); but *kenhadeu* § 48 i may contain a reflection of it: *kennad* ‘message, messenger’ < \**kens-n-ətā*, √ *kens-* ‘speak with authority, etc.’ see Walde<sup>2</sup> 151: Lat. *censeo*, W. *dangos* § 156 ii (1).—The *h* which proveys mediae always comes from *s*; in no case is proveyction caused by an “accentual *h*”, or *h* developed from a soft breathing.

ii. (1) The semivowels *ï*, *w̃*, *ü* seem to have been pronounced in Early Ml. W. with friction of the breath, which is often represented by *h* before *i* or *u*, especially in the B.CH. Thus *yhu* (*yw*) A.L. i 6; *Mahurth* (*Mawrth*) 64; *exehu* (*ynteu*) 130; *nehuat* (*neuad*) 78; *arnehy* (*arnei*) 100. More rarely it occurs between two *u*'s (*uu* = *w*), or two *i*'s, as in *arnauhu* (*arnaw*) 132; *doissihion* (*doythion*) 124. With *w̃* such a breathing would be equivalent to back *ɣ*, and at an earlier period it was represented by *g*, which survives in *enguy* A.L. i 100 for *enwi* ‘to name’ (which never had the media *g*, as the *w̃* is from *m*); this also may stand between two *u*'s in this MS., as *dim* or *auguenel* (*a w̃nel*) *dyn medu* B.CH. 120 ‘anything that a drunken man does’; *auguenelhont* (*a w̃nelhont*) do. 118. In O. W. *w̃* is written *gu* as in *petguar* OX. for *pedwar* ‘4’. The sound of *w̃*, then, was virtually *ɣ<sup>h</sup>*; this after *h* < *s* became *χ<sup>h</sup>*, written *chw-* § 26 vi, § 94 iv. Initially on the analogy of *g* : *ɣ* it became *g<sup>h</sup>* in the position of a radical consonant, remaining *ɣ<sup>h</sup>* as a soft mutation; later *gw̃-* : *w̃-*. This had taken place before the separation of Bret. and Corn.

(2) The breathing before a vowel might also take the form *ɣ*, so as to give a new initial *g-*; thus \**ord* § 100 iii (2) > *gorδ* f. B.T. 7 through \**ɣord*, this being taken for the soft mutation after the art., as in *ir guit* (≡ *yr ɣw̃yδ*) f. B.B. 97 ‘the goose’. Later *gallt* for *allt* f. ‘slope’; *gerfydd* beside *herwydd* for *erwyδ* § 215 ii (5). The Mn. *godidog* G. 252 for *odidog* ‘rare’, and N.W. dial. *gonest* for *onest* probably involve a confusion of initial *o-* with the prefix *go-* § 156 i (16).

(3) Conversely initial *g* is sometimes lost, as in *euog* ‘guilty’ for *geuog* (*geuawc* IL.A. 155 “mendaces”, *gau* ‘false’); *elor* f. ‘bier’ for *gelor* M.A. i 205a, met. for \**gerol* < Lat. *gerula* (*elawr* G. 234 is factitious).

### LOSS OF SYLLABLES.

§ 113. i. (1) The last syllable of every Brit. word, or Lat. word borrowed in the Brit. period, which contained more than one syllable, is lost in W. Thus W. *gwynn* f. *gwenn* ‘white’ < Brit. \**uindos* f. \**uindā*, W. *ciwed* < Lat. *civitas*, W. *ciwdod* < Lat. *civitātem*, § 115i. The syllable doubtless became unaccented





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



place in Brit. So in some cases the *-i-* of the spv., as in *Ml. W. nessaf* < \**ned'samos* § 148 i (1).

Disyllabic and compound prefixes are treated like the first element of a compound; thus Kelt. \**ari-* > Brit. \**are-* > *W. ar-*; Brit. \**kanta-* > *W. cannh-* § 156 i (6), (7); \**kom-(p)ro-* loses its *-o-* and gives *cyfr-* as in *cyfr-goll*; so \**uor-en-sed-* loses its *-e-* and gives *gorsedd* 'high seat', as if from \**uore-ssed-*.

(3) The inscribed stones (5th to 7th cent.) do not throw much light on the above changes. The ogam inscriptions are Goidelic, and those written in Roman letters are in bad Latin, while many of the names even in the latter are Goidelic in-form. In some cases a name has the Lat. nom. ending *-us*, as *Catamanus* Rhys no. 6 (LWPh.<sup>2</sup> 364), *Aliortus* no. 14, *Veracius* 9, but most have the Lat. gen. ending *-i*, as *Cunogusi hic jacit* 5 '[the body] of C. lies here'. The names and the following *maq<sup>q</sup>i* of the ogams show that *-i* is gen., and not a debased form of the Brit. nom. *-os*. (The ogam *-i* is the Kelt. gen. suffix \**-ī*, being the Italo-Kelt. gen. of *-o-* stems.) As a rule the Lat. *fili* agrees, but often does not, thus *Dervaci filius Justici jacit* 37. Fem. nouns end in *-e*, which is doubtless the ordinary late Lat. *-e* for *-ae*, though the noun in apposition stands in the nom., as *Tuncetace uxor Daari hic jacit* 77, *et uxor eius Caune* 20. A nom. in *-a* appears in *Avitoria filia Cunigni Eglwys Cymun* insc. Possibly a Brit. nom. ending in *-o* for *-os* occurs in *Aliortus Elmetiaco hic jacet* Rhys 14 (the only stone with *jacet*) and *Vitaliani Emereto* 76. In a few cases no ending occurs: *Etterni filii Victor* 71, in which the legend is complete, and *Victor* is gen.; *Velvor filia Broho* 32. These and the false concords seem to indicate that the case endings were lost in the spoken language.

The stem-vowel *u* appears as *-u-* and *-o-*, as *Catu-rugi* Rhys 60, *Cato-tigirni* 47; and *-o-* appears as *-o-*, *-u-*, *-e-*, *-i-*, as *Cuno-gusi* 5, *Vendu-magli* 45, *Vinne-magli* 21, *Vende-setli* 12, *Venni-setli* 67, pointing to *-ə-* for which the Roman alphabet has no symbol. The form *-a-* for *-u-* or *-o-*, as in *Cata-manus* 6, is Goidelic; cf. in bilingual stones *Cuno-tami* in Roman characters, *Cuna-tami* in ogam 75; *Trene-gussi* in Roman, *Trena-gusu* in ogam 73. In some cases the stem-vowel was preserved, and forms containing it survive beside forms in which it is lost; thus *Dumnagual* beside *Dumngual* both in GEN. v. That the former is not merely an archaic spelling of the latter is shown by the survival of both in the Mn. language:

*Mal mab i Ddyfnwal Moel-mūd*

*Yw Phylip braff i olud . . .*

*Mae yn llaw hil Dyfnawal*

*Yr erwi mawr a'r aur māl.*—L.G.C. 209.

'Like a son of Dyfnwal Moelmud is Philip of vast wealth. In the hand of the descendant of Dyfnawal are the broad acres and the milled



gold.' Other similar doublets are *Tudwal* and *Tudawal* R.P. 1394, *Dingad* and *Dinogat* B.A. 22. The *aw* in *Dyfnawal* is the regular development of *ou* before a vowel, see § 76 iii (1); before another consonant the *-o-* remains, as seen in *Dinogat*.

(4) The forms used in writing are always traditional, and in the above inscriptions the names have probably archaic forms preserved with the Latin in which they are embedded, since other evidence points to the loss of the terminations at this period. The re-formations consequent on the loss of the endings are largely the same in Bret. and W.; thus W. *-au*, Bret. *-ou* represents the pl. *-oues* of *u*-stems, § 120 i; these stems could not have been very numerous, and the addition of W. *-au* and Bret. *-ou* to nouns of all classes denoting common objects, and to *tad*, *mam* and others, can hardly be an accidental coincidence, and is clearly subsequent to the breakdown of the Brit. declension. It seems therefore probable that the new language was in an advanced stage of development before the separation of the two dialects.

In the oldest ms. of Bede, A.D. 737, the stem-vowels and terminations are completely lost, as in *Car-legion*, *Ban-cor*, *Dinoot*. The reduction was therefore an established fact in the early 8th cent.

(5) The vowel of the penult is sometimes lost after a diphthong, apparently when the accent originally fell on the ultima, as in *clær* < \**kliarós* § 75 vi (1); *haul* < \**sāueliós* § 76 v (1); so probably *cawr* < \**kouarós* § 76 iii (4). With *haul* 'sun' < \**sau'liós* < \**sāueliós* contrast the disyllable *huan* 'sun' < \**sāuanos* < \**sāu<sub>e</sub>nos* (with *n*-suff. like E. *sun*, cf. Walde<sup>2</sup> 721); affected *au*, short because unaccented, gives W. *au* § 76 v (1); and accented *āu* gives W. *u* § 76 iii (5); see § 76 v Note, p. 108.

ii. In a disyllabic proclitic a final short vowel might disappear in the Brit. period; thus Ar. \**mene* 'my' > \**men*, and caused the nasal mutation, § 107 ii, iv.

iii. (1) The final consonant of a monosyllabic proclitic was lost in W.; thus Brit. \**men* 'my' gave W. *fy* 'my'; but not till after it had mutated the following initial (in this case causing the nasal mutation of mediae § 107 iv).

(2) But the consonantal ending of an accented monosyllable was in general retained; thus W. *chwech* 'six' < Kelt. \**sueks* (but *chwe* before a noun); W. *nos* 'night' < Brit. \**noss* < \**nots* < \**noq<sup>t</sup>s* § 96 ii (5); W. *moch* 'early': Lat. *mox*; W. *yn* 'in' < Brit. \**en* < Ar. \**en*.



# ACCIDENCE

## THE ARTICLE

§ 114. i. The definite article is *yr*, 'r or *y*. There is no indefinite article in Welsh.

ii. The full form *yr* is used before a vowel or *h*, as *yr afon* 'the river', *yr haul* 'the sun', *dwfr yr afon*, *gwres yr haul*; the *y* is elided after a vowel, as *i'r afon* 'into the river', *o'r ty* 'from the house'; before a consonant the *r* is dropped, unless the *y* has been elided as above, as *yn y ty* 'in the house'.

*w*- counts as a consonant: *y waedd* 'the cry'; *i*- as a vowel in Mn. W. *yr iaith* 'the language'; in Ml. W. as a vowel or a consonant, as *yr iarll* R.M. 188 l. 25; 189 ll. 13, 30; 190 l. 7; *y iarll* 189 ll. 2, 20. As initial *wy* is *wy* § 38 iv, we have in the standard language *yr wy* 'the egg', *yr wŷr* 'the grandson', *yr wyth* 'the eight', *yr wythnos* 'the week', *yr wŷlo* 'the weeping', *yr wyneb* 'the face', *yr wybren* 'the sky'. Similarly *yr wyddfa* 'Snowdon', *yr wyddgrug* 'Mold', with radical *gwŷ*- fem., see v.

iii. O. W. has only the first two forms, written *ir* and *r*; thus *ir tri* ox. 'the three', *ir pimphet* do. 'the fifth', *ir bis bichan* do. 'the little finger', *ir mant* do. 'the thumb', *ir guolleuni* JUV. 'the light', *or deccolion* M.C. gl. *decadibus*, *or bardaul leteinepp* M.C. gl. *epica pagina*, *dir escip* L.L. 120 'to the bishops'. After a diphthong we have *ir*, as *nou ir emid* M.C. 'that of the brass'. The form *y* is in regular use in early Ml. W., as *E betev ae gulich y glav* B.B. 63 'the graves which the rain wets'.

In Ml. W. *r* is used after *a* 'and; with', *o* 'from', *y* 'to', *na* 'nor', *no* 'than'; but usually *y* or *yr* after other words ending in vowels, as *kyrchu y llys*, . . . *a chyrchu y bordeu* W.M. 5, *llyna y llys* do. 6, etc. The reason is probably that the article, as a proclitic, was generally joined to the following word, thus *y llys* 'the court', so that these groups became isolated in the scribe's mind, and were written in their isolated forms. On the other hand, the article could not be separated from the above monosyllables (cf. *yny* which is the regular form of *yn y* 'in the'), hence after these it assumes its post-





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



38 (*ann* is the demonst. in *annaor* above). Brit. no doubt had several demonstratives used before nouns; but the adoption of one to be used as an art. seems to be later than the separation of W., Corn. and Bret., and independent in each. The origin of the W. *yr* is not clear. Brit. had an *l*-demonstrative seen in Ml. W. *y lleill* beside *y neill* § 165 vi, cf. *yll* § 160 i (2); and *-l* is more likely than *-n* to have become *-r*. But *yr* may come from a demonst. with locative *-r*-suffix, as in E. *here, there*, which might be declined with stem *-ro-*, cf. Lat. *suprā*; *yr* < *\*is-ros*? cf. Lat. *ille* < *is-le*.

v. The initial consonant of a fem. sg. noun (except *ll-* and *rh-*) undergoes the soft mutation after the art.

Note initial *gwy-*: *yr wyl* 'the holiday', *yr wydd* 'the goose'; initial *gwy-*: *y wyrth* 'the miracle', *y wys* 'the summons'.

The mutation shows that the art. had the *o/ā*-declension in Brit.

## NOUNS

§ 115. i. The old Keltic declension is lost in W., §§ 4, 113; a noun has one form for all cases. This is usually derived from the old nominative, as *ciwed* 'rabble' < Lat. *civitas*; sometimes from the accusative, as *ciwdod* 'people' < *civitātem*. (In W., *ciwed* and *ciwdod* are different words, not different cases of the same word.) Traces of the oblique cases survive in adverbial and prepositional expressions, §§ 215, 220.

ii. The noun in W. has two numbers, the singular and the plural. Traces of the use of the dual are seen in *deurudd* 'cheeks', *dwyfron* 'breasts', *dwylaw* 'hands'; the last has become the ordinary pl. of *llaw* 'hand'.

The dual of *o*-stems may have given the same form as the sg., as in Ir., where we have *fer* 'man' < *\*uīros*, and *fer* '(two) men', apparently from *\*uīrō*, as *\*uīrō* would have given *\*fiur* (cf. Gk. *δύο*, Vedic voc. *-a*; but W. *dau* implies *-ō* in *\*dūuō* itself). Thus W. *dau darw* 'two bulls' (*deudarw* p. 52), *déu-wr* I.G.C. 185 'two men' (*-wr* keeps its sg. form while the pl. became *gwŷr* § 66 iii (1)). But in nouns with consonant stems the dual must have taken the same form as the pl.; thus Ar. *\*uqsō* > W. *ych* 'ox', but the dual *\*uqsene* and the pl. *\*uqsenes* both gave *ychen*; so we have Ml. W. *deu ychen* R.M. 121 'two oxen', *deu vroder* do. 26 'two brothers'; and, by analogy, *dwy wraged* A.L. ii 98 'two women'. In Late Mn. W. the sg. form only is used.



The dual, whether it agreed in form with the sg. or the pl., formerly preserved the effect of its old vocalic ending in the soft mutation of a following adj., as *deu wyδel vonllwm* W.M. 56 'two bare-backed Irishmen', *y ddwy wragedd rywiogach* L.G.C. 127 'the two women [who are] kinder'.

iii. In W. the noun has two genders only, the masculine and the feminine.

The following traces of the old neuter survive : (1) nouns of vacillating gender § 142 i.—(2) The neut. dual in Kelt. had been reformed with *-n* on the analogy of the sing., e.g. Ir. *da n-droch* '2 wheels'; hence in W. after *dau*, some nouns, originally neuter, keep *p-*, *t-*, *c-* unmutated § 106 iii (4); thus *dau cant* or *deucant* '200', *dau tu* or *deutu* 'both sides'; and by analogy *dau pen* or *deupen* 'two ends'.

### NUMBER.

§ 116. The plural of a noun is formed from the singular either by vowel change or by the addition of a termination, which may also be accompanied by vowel change. But where the singular has been formed by the addition to the stem of a singular termination, this is usually dropped in the plural, and sometimes a plural termination is substituted for it, in either case with or without change of vowel. There are thus seven different ways of deducing the pl. from the sing.: i. change of vowel; ii. addition of pl. ending; iii. addition of pl. ending with vowel change; iv. loss of sg. ending; v. loss of sg. ending with vowel change; vi. substitution of pl. for sg. ending; vii. substitution of pl. for sg. ending with vowel change.

#### *Parisyllabic Nouns.*

§ 117. i. The vowel change that takes place when the pl. is formed from the sg. without the addition or subtraction of an ending is the ultimate *i*-affection; see § 83 ii. This was originally caused by the pl. termination *-ī* of *o*-stems; thus *\*bardos* gave *barδ* 'bard', but *\*bardī* gave *beird* 'bards'; and also by *-ī* of neut. *i*-stems, as in *mŷr* 'seas' < *\*morī* § 122 ii (4); possibly *-ū* of neut. *u*-stems, but original examples are doubtful. Later, when the cause of the affection had been forgotten, it came to be regarded merely as a sign of the pl., and was extended to all classes of stems.



Examples: Ml. and Mn. *W. march* 'horse', pl. *meirch*; *tarw* 'bull', pl. *teirw*; *carw* 'deer', pl. *ceirw*; *gwalch* 'hawk', pl. *gweilch*; *alarch* 'swan', pl. *eleirch*, *elyrch*; *salm* 'psalm', pl. Ml. *seilym* L.A. 107, beside *salmeu* R.P. 1303, Mn. *salmau*; *llygad* 'eye', pl. Ml. *llygeit*, Mn. *llygaid*; *dafad* 'sheep', pl. Ml. *deveit*, Mn. *defaid*; *brân* 'crow', pl. Ml. *brein*, Mn. *brain*; Ml. *manach*, Ml. and Mn. *mynach* 'monk', pl. Ml. *meneich*, *myneich*, Mn. *menych*, *myneich* (late *mynachod*); *paladr* 'beam, ray', pl. *peleidr*, *pelydr*; Mn. *bustach* 'bullock', pl. *bustych*; Ml. and Mn. *maen* 'stone', pl. Ml. *mein*, Mn. *main* Dat. xvii 4 (later *meini*); *cyllell* 'knife', pl. *cyllyll*; *castell* 'castle', pl. *cestyll*; *gwaëll* 'knitting needle', pl. *gwëyll* D.G. 458; *kerð* 'song', pl. *kyrð* R.P. 1245 (poet.); *môr* 'sea', pl. *mÿr* D.G. 146 (poet.; in prose generally *moroedd*); *porth* 'gate', pl. *pyrth*; *Cymro*, pl. *Cymry*; *esgob* 'bishop', pl. *esgyb*, see § 129 i (1); *amws* W.M. 472 'horse', pl. *emys* do. 85; *asgwrn* 'bone', pl. *esgyrn*; *croen* 'skin', pl. *crwÿn*; *oen* 'lamb', pl. *wÿn*; *croes* 'cross', pl. *crwys*, later *croesau*, but *crwys* as late as Wms. 102.

*Ni roddwn yn Hiraddug*

*Fy eleirch er dengmeirch dug.*—D.I.D., M 148/676 R., D. 36.

'I would not exchange my swans in Hiraddug for ten of a duke's horses.'

*M'redudd Fychan lân i lys,*

*Oedd aml i dda a'i emys.*—G.Gl., M 146/188.

'Maredudd Fychan of the bright court, many were his goods and his horses.'

**Myneich a rhent, main a chrwys,**

*Mintai rugl mewn tair eglwys.*—G.Gl., M 146/271.

'Monks with a rental, [and] stones and crosses, a prosperous community in three churches.'

There does not seem to be an example of *aw* > *eu* in a pl. noun; but another affection *aw* > *yw* (§ 76 v (2)) occurs in *alaw* 'water-lily', pl. *elyw* B.T. 32.

ii. *haearn* 'iron' has pl. *heyrn*, and *rhaeadr* 'cataract' has *rhëydr*, *rhyeidr* § 69 ii (3), § 75 vi (3); *pennog* 'herring' has *penwaig* § 36 iii; *iwrch* 'roebuck' has *yrch* § 36 ii, later *ÿrchod* G. 167; *gŵr* 'man' is for \**gŵôr* and has pl. *gŵÿr* § 66 iii (1), and so its compounds, as *pregethwr* 'preacher', pl. *pregethwyr*; *gwrda* 'goodman', pl. *gŵyrda*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



Nouns in which the vowel is affected in the sg. and pl.; thus Brit. \**uradios*, pl. \**uradiū* > W. *gwraidd* 'root' or 'roots'.

ii. As it is inconvenient to have the same form for sg. and pl., new distinctions grew up. These took three forms: (1) Nouns belonging to the first of the above classes had their vowel affected to form a pl.; probably some of those mentioned in § 117 i are examples of this.—(2) A pl. termination was added; thus as Lat. *medicus*, *medicī* had both become *medyg*, a new pl. *medygon* was formed; and for pl. *pysg* a collective *pyscawt* Mn. W. *pysgod* was used, § 123 iii.—(3) A sg. termination, m. *-yn(n)*, f. *-en(n)* was added; thus *gwraidd* in the sg. became *gwreiddyn*; and as *pysg* continued to be used as a pl., a new sg. *pysgodyn* was formed from the pl. *pyscawt*.

### *Imparisyllabic Nouns.*

§ 119. The W. pl. terminations are the Brit. stem-endings of imparisyllabic nouns, which were lost in the sg. representing the old nom. sg., but survived in the pl. after the loss of the pl. endings \**-es*, neut. \**-a*, § 113 i. Thus Lat. *latrō* and its Brit. pl. \**latrōnes* gave W. *lleidr*, pl. *lladron*, by regular sound-change; then the *-on* of the latter and similar nouns naturally came to be regarded as a pl. ending, and was added to nouns of other declensions where a pl. sign was needed, as to *meddyg*, see above. Such additions were made on some analogy, mostly of meaning, sometimes of form.

### *u-stems.*

§ 120. i. Mn. W. *-au*, Ml. W. *-eu*, O. W. *-ou* comes from Brit. \**-oues*, \**-oua* the pl. endings of *u*-stems; thus Brit. \**katus*, pl. \**kátoues*, gave W. *cad* 'battle', pl. *cadau*. This termination spread and became the commonest in W. (and Bret.). It was added to—

(1) most names of common objects; as *penn-eu* w.m. 41, Mn. W. *pennau* 'heads'; *clust-eu* ib., Mn. *clustiau* 'ears'; *gweſt-eu* ib., Mn. *gweſtau* 'lips'; *amrann-eu* ib., R.P. 1270, Mn. *amrannau*, late *amrantau*, sg. *amrant* 'eyelid'; *arv-eu* w.m. 7, Mn. *arfau* 'arms'; *tlyss-eu* do. 37, Mn. *tlysau*, sg. *tlys* 'jewel'; *loggon* L.L. 120 (*gg* ≡ *pp*), *llongeu* w.m. 39, Mn. *llongau* 'ships'; *badeu* w.m. 39, Mn.



*badau* 'boats'; *tonnou* JUV., Ml. *tonneu*, Mn. *tonnau* 'waves'; *pebylleu* W.M. 44 'tents'; *beteu* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) B.B. 63, Mn. *beddau* 'graves'; *fruytheu*, *llannev* do. 56, Mn. *ffrwythau* 'fruits', *llannau* 'churches', etc. So *drysau* 'doors', *cadeiriau* 'chairs', *canhwyllau* 'candles', *llyfrau* 'books', etc. etc.

The chief exceptions are nouns taking *-i*, see § 122 ii (2), and names of implements taking *-ion*, § 121 ii (2).

(2) Some nouns denoting persons, as *tadau* 'fathers'; *mamau* 'mothers'; *kenhadeu* W.M. 184 'messengers', Late Mn. W. *cenhadon*; *meicheu* W.M. 25 'sureties', now *meichiau*; *dwyweu* B.B.B. 67 'gods', Mn. W. *duwiau*; fem. nouns in *-es*, as *breninesau* 'queens', etc.

(3) A few names of animals, as *hebogeu* W.M. 12 'hawks'; *keffyleu* W.M. 119; *keilogeu* IL.A. 165; *bleiddiau* § 123 iv (4).

(4) Many abstract nouns, as *drygau* 'evils'; *brodyeu* R.P. 1238 'judgements'; *poeneu* W.M. 49, *poenau* 'pains'; *gofidiau* 'sorrows'; *meddyllyeu* § 121 ii (3) 'thoughts', etc.; and abstract derivatives in *-ad* or *-iad*, *-aeth*, *-as*, *-der*, *-did*, *-dod*, *-edd*, *-yd*; as *bwriadau* 'intentions', *gweledigaethau* 'visions', *priodasau* 'weddings', *mwynderau* 'delights', *gwendidau* 'weaknesses', *pererindodau* 'pilgrimages', *troseddau* 'transgressions', *clefydau* 'fevers'. Also some names of times, seasons, etc., after *dieu* § 132 (2): *oriau* 'hours'; *lore-eu* R.P. 1290 'mornings'; *nosseu* C.M. I, sg. *nos* 'night', *wythnosau* 'weeks'; but *misoedd*, *blynyddoedd* § 122.

(5) The neologists of the 16th cent. took *aroglau* 'smell' for a pl., in spite of popular usage which treats it as sg. to this day. They manufactured a sg. *arogl* and a v.n. *arogli*, vb. *aroglaf*, which with various derivatives are used in the Bible. But the word is *aroglau*, see *arogleu* IL.A. 81 translating "odor" 232, vb. *arogleuaf* B.T. 79, v.n. *arogleuo*, present-day coll. 'ogleuo.

ii. When *-au* is added to a stem ending in *i*, § 35, the combination is *-iau*; e.g. O.W. *hestoriou*, *cloriou*, *enmeituou*, *dificiuou* § 25 i, Ml. W. *grudyeu* W.M. 140, Mn. W. *gruddiau* 'cheeks'; *glinyeu* W.M. 434, *gliniau* 'knees'. In Mn. W. *iau* is used after *-ei-*, as *geiriau* 'words' § 35 ii. It came to be generally used to form new plurals, especially of borrowed words, e.g. words in *-p*, *-t*, *-c*, § 51 ii, as *heliau* 'hats', *capiau* 'caps', *bratiau* 'aprons' (but Ml. W. *bratteu* W.M. 23 'rags'), *carpiau* 'rags', *llanciau* 'youths', etc.



iii. (1) In Brit. the nom.-acc. sg. neut. ending must in some cases have been *\*-ū* (instead of *\*-u*), cf. Lat. *cornū*, etc. (so sometimes in Skr., see Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 144), as in *\*dakrū* > W. *deigr* 'tear' (e.g. *llawer deigr a wyleis i* H.M. ii 129 'many a tear have I wept', *bob deigr* Dat. vii 17 "πᾶν δάκρυον"). The pl. ending might be *\*-oua* (< *\*-uua*) or *-ū* (< *\*-uua* contracted, § 63 vii (2)); *deigr* 'tears' from the latter is doubtful, though used by Gr.O. 50; the former gives the usual pl. *dagrau* § 76 iii (2). See also § 125 iii Note.

(2) *cainc* 'branch' may be a fem. *uā*-stem, with nom. sg. in *-ū*, Thurneysen Gr. 182; thus *cainc* < *\*kankū*, pl. *cangau*, Ml. W. *caḡeu* B.B. 48 < *\*kankouās*.

iv. The pl. ending *-au* does not affect a preceding vowel, see § 76 iii (2); *ceḡeu* B.B. 47 is a scribal error as shown by *caḡeu* 48.

### *n*-stems.

§ 121. i. *-ion* and *-on* come from Brit. *-iones* and *-ones*, pl. endings of *n*-stems.

The Brit. forms were *\*-ū* < *\*-ō*, pl. *-ones*, as in *Brittones*; but *\*-iū* < *-iō*, pl. *-iones*, as in *Verturiones*, Gaul. *Suessiones*, seems to have predominated, as in Goidelic (Thurneysen Gr. 202). Hence the greater prevalence of *-ion* in W. Borrowed words were of course declined like native, and Lat. *latrōnes* > Brit. *\*latrōnes* > W. *lladron*.

In Ar., nouns in *-ō(n)*, *-iō(n)*, *-iūō(n)* (loss of *-n* § 101 ii (4)) were (a) nomina agentis, frequently from adjectives with *o-*, *iō-*, *iūo-* stems; thus Gk. *στράβων* 'squinter': *στραβός* 'squinting'; *οὐρανίων* 'heavenly one': *οὐράνιος* 'heavenly'; (b) abstract nouns, as Lat. *ratio*. Thus the use of *-ion* in W., which is added to names of persons and instruments, and to abstract nouns, corresponds roughly to the original value of the suffix.

*-on* goes back to Brit. in nouns in which the vowel is affected in the sg., § 125 iii; after *-hai* < *\*-sagiō*, pl. *-heion* re-formed for *\*-haeon* < *\*-sagiones*, and after *-ydd*, pl. *-yddion*, re-formed for *-ydon* < *-iūones*, as in *gweryddon* § 110 ii (3). But in most cases it is a new addition in W., as in *ymerodron*, pl. of *ymherawdr* < Lat. *imperātor*. W. *dynion* is also prob. an analogical formation, for Ir. *duine* implies *\*donios*, and Bret. and Corn. use *tud*, *tus* 'people' for the pl. The adj. *\*donios* and its pl. *\*doniū* would both give *dyn*, to which *-ion* was added to form the new pl.

ii. *-ion* is added to (1) many nouns denoting persons, as *dyn* 'man', pl. *dynion*; *mab* 'boy, son', pl. *meibion*, Ml. *meibon* § 35 ii (1), O. W. *mepion* § 70 ii (1); *gwas* 'servant', pl. *gweision*, Ml. *gweisson* W.M. 33; *wŷr* 'grandson', pl. *wŷrion*, Ml. *wyron* R.B.B. 49; *gwastrawd* 'groom', pl. *gwastrodyon* W.M. 33; including derivatives in *-(h)ai*, *-ydd*, *-og* Ml. *-awc*, *-or* Ml. *-awr*, *-ig*, *-awdr*, as *gwestai* 'guest', pl. *gwesteion* L.A. 168; *crydd*, pl. *cryddion*,





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



in every case to *-ein(n)*, tending to become *-eint* or to be replaced by *-eu*. The affection prob. comes from neut. dual forms, of which the ending in Pr. Ar. was *\*-ī*. Thus Ml. W. *ysgyveint* M.M. 2, Mn. W. *ysgyfaint* 'lungs' < *\*squm<sub>e</sub>n-ī*, old neut. dual; the noun has no sg.;—O.W. *anu* 'name' pl. *enuein*, Ml. W. pl. *enweu*, with a new sg. *enw*, Mn. W. *enw*, pl. *enwau* (the *a-* survived in *anwedig* G.R. [122, 220], Gwyn. dial. § 112 i (2)): Ir. *ainm*, pl. *anmann*, neut.;—*cam* 'step', O.W. pl. *cemmein*, now *camau*: Ir. *cēim*, pl. *cēimmenn*, neut.;—*rhwym* 'band', O. W. pl. *ruimmein*, now *rhwymau*;—*gof* 'smith', also *gofan(n)* B.T. 7, pl. Ml. W. *goveyn* A.L. i 72, Mn. W. *gofaint*: Ir. *goba*, gen. *gobann*;—*edn* 'bird', once *ednan* M.A. i 195, pl. *ednein* (printed *ednain* M.A. i 207), *etneint* R.P. 1245, Mn. *ednaint* Gr.O. 10;—*llw* 'oath', Ml. W. pl. *cam lyein* IL.A. 158, *camlyeu* R.P. 1201 'false oaths', Mn. W. *llwōn*, Gwyn. dial. *llyfon*.

### i-stems.

§ 122. i. *-i*, *-ydd*, *-oedd*, *-edd* represent the Brit. endings of *i-*, *iō-*, *iā-* and *ie-* stems.

ii. *i*-stems. (1) The vowel is not affected in the sg. All the above endings occur in the pl.

The Ar. nom. endings were m.f. sg. *\*-is*, pl. *\*-eies*; neut. sg. *\*-i*, pl. *\*-iī*, *\*-ī*. In Brit. the sg. *\*-is*, *\*-i* became *\*-es*, *\*-e* and did not cause affection; the pl. *\*-eies* became *\*-iies* which gave *-i*, *-ydd* or *-oedd* according to the accentuation § 75 v, iv; the neut. pl. *\*-iī* > *\*-iīa* > *-edd* or *-oedd* according to accentuation; and *\*-ī* affected the preceding vowel and dropped.

(2) *-i* and *-ydd* both form the pl. of *tref* 'town'; thus *trewi* ( $\equiv$  *trefi*) B.B. 54, *trewit* ( $\equiv$  *trefyð*) do. 91, Mn. W. *trefi* § 160 iii (2), and *trefydd* D.G. 3; *cantref* 'cantred' makes *cantrevoed* R.B.B. 407 ff., but Mn. W. *cantref-i*, *-ydd* like *tref*; see § 75 iv, v.

*eglwys* 'church' follows *tref* in Mn. W. (*eglwysyð* P 147/5 R.), but Ml. W. has *eglwysseu* R.P. 1046, M.A. i 273a. In Ml. W. *fforest* follows *tref*: *foresti* R.B.B. 199, *fforestyð* R.M. 195, Mn. W. *fforestydd* only. *plwyf* 'parish' (a late meaning) also takes *-i* or *-ydd* in Recent W., but earlier *plwyvau* M.A. ii 613.

*-i* was added to some names of persons: *saer* 'craftsman', pl. *seiri* W.M. 189; *maer* 'steward', pl. *meiri* B.B. 54; *cawr* 'giant', pl. *cewri* (rarely *ceuri*) § 76 iv (3); *merthyr* 'martyr', pl. *merthyri* IL.A. 126; *prophwydi* ib.; *arglwydd*, pl. *arglwydi* M.A. i 198a; so all in Mn. W. (in Late W. *merthyron* also).



-i was also added to many names of things with *e* or *a* in the sg., the -i of course affecting the latter; as *llestr-i* w.m. 6 'vessels'; *gwernenn-i a hwylbrenn-i* do. 51 'masts and yards'; *oanhwylbrenn-i*, also -au, both in 1 Chron. xxviii 15 'candlesticks'; *fenestr-i* M.A. i 216a 'windows'; *cethr-i* I.G. 584 'nails'; *perth-i* R.P. 1272 'bushes'; — *banier-i* M.A. i 197b 'banners', sg. *baniar*; *per-i* ib. 'spears', sg. *pár*; *defn-i* 'drops' § 202 v (3), for *dafneu* R.P. 1184; *der-i* R.P. 1318 'oaks', sg. *dár* f.

The use of -i has been extended in Mn. W.; thus *Ml. W. kerdeu* w.m. 6 'songs', *Mn. W. cerddi* T.A. and later; *Ml. W. gardeu* R.B.B. 145 'gardens', *Mn. W. gerddi* D.G. 258; *Ml. W. llwyneu* R.B.B. 40 'bushes', so *llwynau* D.G. 60, later *llwyni*; *Ml. W. mein* 'stones' (sg. *maen*), Late *Mn. W. meini* (*Ml. meini* in Z.E. 284 is an error for *mein*, see R.M. 196, l. 5); *beddi* B.CW. 59 beside the usual *beddau*, *Ml. beteu* (*t* ≡ *ð*) B.B. 63.

(3) -ydd and -oedd are found in *avon-it* (≡ -yð) B.B. 91 'rivers', *avon-oeð* R.B.B. 40, *Mn. W. afonydd*; *gwladoeð* M.A. i 199a, C.M. 2, R.B.B. 44, w.m. 190, later *gwledyð* in the last-quoted passage in R.M. 91, *Mn. W. gwledydd*; *keyryð* w.m. 192 'castles', *kaeroeð* R.P. 1230, also *caereu* B.A. 26, *Mn. W. keyrydd* W.II. 64, *caerau* G.Gl. M 146/163; *dinassoeð* w.m. 190, R.M. 91, 93, *Mn. W. dinasoedd*, rarely *dinessyð* P 147/5 R., G.Gl. P 152/201. They are added to nouns in -fa, as *Mn. W. porfeydd, porfaoedd* 'pastures' (most of them with only one in use), *Ml. W. tyrrahoed* R.P. 1241 'crowds'; as well as -au, *Ml. W. -eu*: *presswylvaeu* I.L.A. 57 'habitations', *eistedvaeu* do. 62 'seats' (-aeu later contr. to -áu).

-ydd alone occurs in *meysyð* R.P. 1188 'fields', *Mn. W. meysydd* (wrongly spelt *meusydd*), sg. *maes*; *heolyð* R.M. 175 'streets'; *bro-yð* R.P. 1189 'regions'; *dolyð* do. 1188 'meadows' (also *doleu* B.T. 33); *gweunyð* R.P. 1286 'meadows', sg. *gweun, gwaun*; *lluoss-it* (≡ -yð) B.B. 66, R.P. 1188 'hosts', sg. *lliaws*; *nentydd* 'brooks', poet. *naint* D.G. 25, sg. *nant*; *coedydd* 'trees', *ystormydd* 'storms', etc.

(4) Old neut. nouns take -oedd or -edd, sometimes alternating with vowel-affection; as *mór* m. 'sea', pl. *moroedd* < \**mórija* beside *mýr* < \**morī*, § 117 i; *dant* m. 'tooth', pl. *dannedd* < \**dantíja* beside *deint* R.P. 1036, *daint* D.D. s.v.; *deint* is also sg., see iii (2). -oedd may be orig. m. or f. also, see (1).



-edd and -oedd are added to nouns orig. of other declensions as follows :

-eð in Ml. W., -oedd in Mn. W. are added to *tir* m. 'land' (an old neut. *s*-stem), pl. *tiret* ( $-t \equiv -\delta$ ) B.B. 33, *tireð* R.B.B. 40 (beside *tirion* § 35 iii), Mn. W. *tiroedd* D.G. 436, 524; *mynydd* m. 'mountain' (< \**mon̄iō-*), pl. *mynyðeð* W.M. 250, B.T. 11, R.B.B. 40, Mn. *mynyddoedd*; *dwfr* m. 'water' (neut. *o*-stem), pl. *dyfred* L.A. 54, 65, Mn. *dyfroedd*.

*mynyðeð* having become *mynyðe* in S. W. dialects (cf. *eiste* § 110 iv (3)), this was wrongly standardized as *mynyddau* by some recent writers, but the traditional lit. form *mynyddoedd* prevails. The same remark applies to *blynyddoedd*, now sometimes written *blynyddau* for dial. *blynyðe* < \**blynyðeð*. In the above words -oed may be old as a N. W. form, the prevailing forms in Ml. W. being S. W.

-oedd was added to *cant* m. 'hundred' (neut. *o*-stem), pl. *cannoedd*; *nerth* m. 'strength' (neut. *o*-stem); *mīl* f. 'thousand'; *mur* m. 'wall', pl. *muroeð* W.M. 191, *muroedd* G. 237, later *muriau*; *llu* m. 'host' (m. *o*-stem), pl. *lluoed* R.M. 175, Mn. *lluoedd*; *byd* m. 'world' (m. *u*-stem), pl. *bydoeð* M.A. i 199, Mn. *bydoedd*; *nifer* m. 'host', pl. *niveroeð* W.M. 54, Mn. *niferoedd*; *mis* m. 'month', pl. *misoedd*; *teyrnas* f. 'kingdom', pl. *tyrnassoed* W.M. 50, Mn. *teyrnasoedd*; *tŵr* m. 'tower' (< E. < Fr.), pl. *tyroeð* W.M. 191, *tyreu* do. 133, Mn. *tyrau*; *iaith* f. 'language', pl. *ieithoeð* W.M. 469, B.T. 4, Mn. *ieithoedd*; *gwledd* f. 'feast', pl. *gwleddoedd* D.G. 524, *gwleddau* do. 8; *gwisg* f. 'dress', pl. *gwisgoedd*; *oes* f. 'age', pl. O. W. *oisou* (with *ð* added at some distance, see fac. B.S.CH. 2, for 'deest' according to Lindsay, EWS. 46), Ml. W. *oessoeð* L.A. 103, *oesseu* B.T. 15, 19, Mn. W. *oesoedd*, *oesau*; *achoet* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) B.B. 53, Mn. *achoedd*, *achau* 'lineage' both in L.G.C. 213, sg. *ach* f.; *dyfnderoedd* 'depths', *blinder-oedd*, *-au* 'troubles'.

iii. *iō*-stems. (1) The vowel is affected in the sg.; the pl. ends in -ydd, -oedd, -edd.

The Ar. nom. endings were m. sg. \*-(*i*)*iōs*, pl. \*-(*i*)*iōs*; neut. sg. \*-(*i*)*iōm*, pl. \*-(*i*)*iā*. In Kelt. \*-(*i*)*iōs* gave place to \*-(*i*)*iōi* > \*-(*i*)*iī*; this gave -yð or -oed according to the accent; neut. \*-(*i*)*iā* gave -eð; -eð in m. nouns is prob. for -oed. Where neither sg. nor pl. had *i* before *i*, we had e.g. *dyn* 'man' and '\*men'; then a new *dynion* for the latter § 121 i.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*blwydd* means 'a year of one's age' or adj. 'year old' pl. *blwydd-iaid*, § 145 iii Note, *teirblwydd* 'three years old', *pymtheġmlwyd* R.B.B. 185 'fifteen years old', etc. The use by recent writers of *blwydd* for 'year' is as foreign to the spoken language as it is to the literary tradition, and the forms *blwyddau*, *blwyddi* for 'years' are pure fabrications.

(3) -edd, later replaced by -ydd, was added to *\*chwior* < *\*suesores*, the pl. of *chwaer* 'sister', as *chwiores* IL.A. 38, R.B.B. 39, W.M. 158; in the last passage *chwioryd* in R.M. 226; Mn. W. *chwiorredd* T.A., Wm.S., later only *chwiorydd*; § 75 vi (2).

#### t-stems.

§ 123. i. -ed < Brit. *\*-etes* occurs in *merched* 'daughters', Ml. W. *merchet* W.M. 469, *merched* (*d* ≡ *d̄*) 468; *pryfed* 'worms', Ml. W. *pryved* (*d* ≡ *d̄*) B.B. 81. D.G. has *hued* 30, 93 'hounds' (sg. *huad* W.I.L. 166, O.G. c 82 s.v.). In Ml. W. we also have *guystviled* B.B. 53 'beasts'; and in O. W. *ætinet bronnbreithet* ox. gl. cicadae.

The stem-form is seen in Gaul. *Cing-es*, gen. *-etos*, and *Nemetes* 'nobiles?' beside the *-eto-* stem in *nemeto-* 'temple'. As it seems to have been used to form names of persons it may be original in *merch*, which would so be from *\*merke(s)s* < *\*merkets* (pl. *\*merketes*) < *\*mer(i)k-et-*: Skr. *maryakāḥ* § 101 iv (1), *√merē-* § 125 v (1).—*pryf* is an old *i*-stem § 61 i (1), ending therefore in *\*-es* (< *\*-is*), which seems to have been mistaken for *\*-e(s)s* < *\*-ets*.

ii. -od, Ml. W. -ot < Brit. *\*-otes* occurs in *llygod* 'mice', sg. *llyg* (< *\*lukō(s)s*) and *llygoden* (Ir. *luch* 'mouse', gen. *lochad*, Bret. *logodenn*, pl. *logod*): Gaul. *Lucot-ios*, Λουκοτ-ικνος.

The above is an example of the survival in W. of Brit. *-ot-* as seen by its cognates; but the ending *-od* became fertile in the formation of new plurals. It was added to diminutives, and forms with gemination, which is a peculiarity of child language, and of names of animals § 93 iii (2).

(1) It was added to most names of animals: *llewot* W.M. 229, IL.A. 165 'lions', now *llewod*; *eryrot* IL.A. 167 'eagles', now *eryrod*; *llydnot* R.M. 52, W.M. 73, now *llydnod*, sg. *llwōdn* 'pullus'; *hydot* W.M. 158, now *hyddod* 'stags'; *gwiberot* do. 229, now *gwiberod* 'vipers'; *ednot* IL.A. 130, now *ednod* 'birds' (also *ednaint* § 121 iv, and in O. W. *ætinet* i above). In Mn. W.



*cathod*, *llwynogod*, *ewigod* (Ml. W. *ewiged* R.M. 118), *ysgyfarnogod*, *crancod* (Bardsey *crainc*, so G.Gr. P 77/193), *colomennod*, etc.

(2) It was added to some names of persons : *gwidonot* W.M. 178 'witches'; *meudwyot* I.L.A. 117 'hermits' (also *meudwyaid* D.G. 409); *gwrach* 'hag', pl. *gwrachiot* P 12/124 R., Mn. W. *gwrachïod* D.G. 332, in which *-od* seems to be added to an old pl. \**gwrechi* (cf. the adj. *gwrachïaidd*).

*Er ŵyn a gwlan arwain glod*

*A chýwydd i wrachïod.*—I.B.H., BR. iv 104.

'For lambs and wool he brings praise and song to old women.'

It is found in *genethod* 'girls' sg. *geneth* (old geminated form, § 93 iii (2)); and is added to diminutives in *-an*, as in *babanod* 'babies', *llebanod* 'clowns' (whence by analogy the biblical *publicanod*); in *-ach*, as in *bwbachod* 'bugbears', *corachod* 'dwarfs' (by analogy in Late W. *mynachod* for *myneich* 'monks'); in *-yn(n)* or *-en(n)*, as in *lliprynnod* 'weaklings', *mürsennod* 'prudes', *dyhirod* 'knaves' sg. *dyhiryn*; and to other nouns originally in a contemptuous sense, as *eurychod* 'tinkers,' *twrneiod a chlarcod* B.CW. 62, *Gwyddelod* in Late W. for *Gwyddyl* 'Irishmen', *Ffrancod* for *Ffrainc*. The substitution in Late W. of *-od* for another termination in the names of relatives etc. comes from child-language, as in *tadmaethod* Esa. xlix 23 for *tadmaethau*, Ml. W. *tatmaetheu* W.M. 37; *ewythrod* for *ewythredd* § 122 iii (2), *cyfnitherod* for *cyfnitheroedd* W.II. C.II. 132.

(3) It occurs after a few names of things : (α) geminated forms, or what appeared to be such, as *cychod* sg. *cwch* 'boat'; *nythod* 'nests', Ml. W. *nethod* (*e* ≡ *y*) A.L. i 24; *bythod*, sg. *bwth* 'hut'; (β) diminutive forms, as *tenynnod* 'halters' sg. *tennyn*; *bythynnod* 'cottages', sg. *bwthyn*; and by false analogy Mn. W. *tyddynnod* 'small farms', for Ml. W. *tydynneu* A.L. i 168, 182; *bwlanod* sg. *bwlan* 'a vessel of straw'; (γ) some names of coins : *dimeiot* R.B.B. 384 now *dimeiau* 'halfpennies'; *ffyrlliġot* ib. now *ffyrllingod* 'farthings'; *ffloringod* D.G. 287 'florins', *hatlingod* 'half-farthings'; (δ) personifications etc. : *angheuod* B.CW. 65 'death-sprites'; *eilunod* 'idols', *erthylod* 'abortions'.

iii. Ml. W. *-awt* occurs in *pyscawt* R.M. 52, W.M. 73, R.B.B. 149, B.T. 8, B.B. 89 'fish' < Lat. *piscātus*, § 118 ii (2); and in



*gorwydawt* B.T. 36 'horses', sg. *gorwŷd*; *edystrawt* B.T. 70 'horses' sg. *eddyst* or *eddestr*. The first survives as *pysgod*, in which the ending is now indistinguishable from old *-od*.

iv. *-iaid*, Ml. W. *-yeit*, *-eit*, is the pl. formed by affection of the ending *-iad*, Ml. W. *-yat* § 143 iv (5); thus *offeiriad* 'priest' pl. *offeiriaid*, Ml. W. *offeireit* I.L.A. 117. All names of living things in *-iad* (except *cariad*) form their pl. so; thus *ceinyeid* M.A. i 285 'singers', *lleityeid* (*t* ≡ *δ*) ib. now *lleiddiaid* 'murderers', *gleissyeid* ib., now *gleisiaid*, sg. *gleisiad* 'salmon'; but abstract nouns in *-iad* have *-iadau* § 120 i (4); *cariad* 'lover' is the same as *cariad* 'love' and has pl. *cariadau* Hos. ii 5, 7, 10.

But *-iaid* is also added to form the pl. of names of living things whose sg. does not end in *-iad*:

(1) Names of classes and descriptions of persons: *personnyeit* I.L.A. 117, now *personiaid*, sg. *person* 'parson'; *confessorieit* do. 70; *raclovyeit* W.M. 456, Mn. W. *rhaglofiaid*, sg. *rhaglaw* 'deputy'; *barwnyeit* R.M. 179, now *barwniaid*, sg. *barwn* 'baron'; *makwyveit* W.M. 15, *mackwyveit* R.M. 9, sg. *maccwy(f)* 'youth'; *byleynyeit* A.L. i 24, sg. *bilaen* R.B.B. 123 'villain'; *cythreulyeit* M.A. i 251b 'devils'; *ysgwieryeit* S.G. 11 'squires'; in Mn. W. *pennaethiaid* Ps. ii 2, sg. *pennaeth*; *estroniaid* 'strangers', *meistraid* 'masters', *gefeilliaid* 'twins', *Protestaniaid*, *Methodistiaid*, etc. Also adjectives used as nouns, § 145 iii.

(2) Tribal and national names: *Albanyeit* R.B.B. 271, also *Albanwyr* do. 270, sg. *Albanwr* 'Scotchman'; *Corannyeit* R.M. 96, no sg.; *Brytanyeit* do. 91, no sg.; *y Groecieit a'r Lhadinieit* J.D.R. [xiv] 'the Greeks and Latins'; *Rhufeiniaid*, *Corinthiaid*, etc. Also family and personal names: *y Llwydiaid* 'the Lloyds', *y Lleisioniaid* L.G.C. 110 'the Leyshons', *Koytmoriaid* P 61/33 R.

(3) All names in *-ur* of living things: *pechaduryeit* I.L.A. 152 now *pechaduriaid*, sg. *pechadur* 'sinner'; *kreaduryeit* do. 4, now *creaduriaid*, sg. *creadur* 'creature'; *awdurieit* J.D.R. [xiv], *awduryeit* R.P. 1375, sg. *awdur* ib. 'author' (the pl. *awduron* seems to come from the gorseddic writings, the source of numerous fabrications); Mn. W. *ffoäduriaid*, *cysgaduriaid*, *henuriaid*, etc.

Other nouns in *-ur* take either *-iau*, as *gwniaduriau* 'thimbles', *pladuriau* 'scythes', or *-au* as *papurau* 'papers', *mesurau* 'measures', or *-on* as *murmuron*, *cysuron*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



ii. **-awr** is common in Early Ml. W. poetry : *gwaewaur* B.B. 58, B.A. 9 (see fac.) ‘spears’, *ysgwydawr* B.A. 9 ‘shields’, *cledyvawr*, *bydinawr*, *llavnawr* ib. ‘swords, armies, blades’; later (in prose) *gwaewar* W.M. 182, R.M. 85.

*-awr* < Brit. \**-āres* < Ar. \**-ōres*.

### Vowel Changes.

§ 125. The vowel changes which occur when an ending is added to form the pl. are the following :

i. Mutation § 81 : *brawd* ‘brother’, pl. *brodyr*; *brawd* ‘judgement’, pl. *brodiau*; *daw* ‘son-in-law’, pl. *dofyon* R.B.B. 68; *rhaw* ‘spade’, pl. *rhofiau* § 110 iii (1); *cwrr* ‘edge’, pl. *cyrrau*; *dyn* ‘man’, pl. *dynion*; *sail* ‘foundation’, pl. *seiliau*; *ffau* ‘den’, pl. *ffeau*; *gwaun* ‘meadow’, pl. *gweunydd*; *buwch* ‘cow’, pl. *buchod*, etc. etc.

ii. Penultimate Affection § 83 iii: The endings which cause affection are *-i*, *-ydd*, *-iaid*, *-ion*: *pār*, *peri*; *dār*, *deri*; *maer*, *meiri*; *cawr*, *cewri*; § 122 ii (2);—*caer*, *ceyrydd*; *maes*, *meysydd*; *do*. (3);—*cymar* ‘mate’, pl. *cymheiriaid*; *gefell* R.P. 1302 ‘twin’ (< Lat. *gemellus*), pl. *gefeilliaid*; *penkeirdyeit*, *anrheigyon* § 70 ii (2); *mab* ‘son’, pl. *meibion*, etc.; see § 128 ii.

iii. Reversion. In some cases the vowel is affected in the sg., but reverts to (or, historically speaking, retains) its original sound in the plural :

Fem. *iē-* or *iā-*stems, with pl. ending *-edd*, § 122 iv: *adein* B.B. 82, *adain* D.G. 132, 421 ‘wing’, pl. *adaned* R.M. 155, R.B.B. 64, later affected to *adenydd*; *celain* ‘corpse’, pl. *celanedd* or *calaned* R.B.B. 49; *edeu*, *edau* ‘thread’, pl. *edafedd* or *adaved* R.M. 154; *elain* ‘fawn’, pl. *elanedd* or *alaned* A.L. i 20; *gwraig*, Ml. W. *gwreic*, pl. *gwraged*; *neidr* ‘snake’, pl. *nadredd*, *anadred* § 21 iii, later *nadroedd*; *riain* R.P. 1239, M.A. i 329b, 421b, Mn. W. *rhiain* D.G. 39, 95, 117, 130, 308, etc. ‘maiden’, pl. *rianed* W.M. 166, R.P. 1282, *rhianedd* D.G. 125, 234, 371.—Neut. *io-*stem: *daint*, pl. *dannedd* § 122 iii (2).—Fem. *uā-*stem, pl. ending *-au*: *cainc* ‘branch’, Ml. W. *ceing* W.M. 108, pl. *cañeu* B.B. 48, now *cangau*, see § 120 iii (2).—Neut. *u-*stem, pl. ending *-au*: *deigr* ‘tear’, pl. *dagrau*, see § 120 iii (1).—Mas. and fem. *n-*stems, pl. ending



-on (Brit. nom. sg. -ō, pl. -ones) § 121 i: *athro*, pl. *athrawon* § 76 v (5), *athraon* § 36 iii; *keneu* W.M. 483 'whelp', pl. *kanawon* W.M. 28, *canaon* § 36 iii, *cynawon* R.M. 18, *cynavon* R.P. 1209, late *cenawon*; *draig* 'dragon', pl. *dragon*, later *dreigeu* I.L.A. 153, now *dreigiau*; *lleidr* 'thief', pl. *lladron*; *Sais* 'Englishman', pl. *Saeson* § 69 ii (2), Ml. W. sg. *Seis* I.L.A. 120, pl. *Saeson* B.B. 60, 66, R.B.B. 41, 71, etc., *Saesson* B.B. 48, 51, B.A. 4. On *ych* (affection of \**wch*), pl. *ychen*, see § 69 v.

*Edn a'i draed ydwy'n y drain,  
A'r glud ar gil i adain.*—T.A., A 14866/201.

'I am a bird with his feet in the thorns, and the lime on the edge of his wing.'

*Hwde un o'i hadanedd;  
E heda byth hyd y bedd.*—I.F., M 160/456.

'Take one of its [the swallow's] wings; it will fly always till death' [lit. 'till the grave'].

*Llathen heb yr adenydd  
Yn y saeth a dynnai sydd.*—Gut.O., A 14967/50.

'There is a yard without the feathers in the arrow which he drew.'

*Mal nodwydd ym mlaen edau  
Y mae lliw hon i'm lleihau.*—D.G. 296 (? T.A.).

'As a needle threaded, does her aspect make me spare.'

*Aur a dyf ar edafedd  
Ar y llwyn er mwyn a'i medd.*—D.G. 87.

'Gold grows on threads on the bush [of broom] for the sake of [her] who owns it.'

*Ni'm cymer i fy rhïain:  
Ni'm gwrthyd f'anwlyd fain.*—D.G. 429.

'My damsel will not have me: my slender love will not reject me.'

*Er bod arian rhianedd  
Fwy na'i bwys ar faen y bedd.*—H.D. P 99/402.

'Though there be [of] maidens' money more than his weight on the gravestone.'

*Fy mrawd, mi a rois fy mryd  
Ar ddau genau oedd gennyd.*—G.I.H., P 77/384.

'My brother, I have set my heart on two whelps that thou hadst.'

*Kedym ac ievainc ydynt,  
Kynafon aur Kynfyn ynt.*—Gut.O., P 100/343.

'Strong and young are they; they are the golden scions of Cynfyn.'



NOTE.—Reversion has puzzled writers of the late modern period, and lexicographers. *adain* was used regularly by the Early Mn. bards; but the Bible has *aden*, deduced from the pl. *adenydd*; from *aden* a spurious pl. *cdyn* was formed, which seems to occur first in E.P., ps. lvii 1, but did not make its way into the spoken language. In the 1620 Bible *ceneu* is, by a slip, correctly written in Esa. xi 6, elsewhere it is carefully misspelt *cenew*; in later editions this became *cenaw*, an impossible form, since *-aw* could not affect the original *a* to *e*; see § 76 v (5). On *athro*, misspelt *athraw*, see *ibid.* Pughe gives *eleinod* as the pl. of *elain*, and actually asserts that the pl. of *gwraig* is *gwreigedd*! He also invented the singulars *rhian*, *celan*. Silvan Evans s.v. *celan* notes this; but himself inserts the equally spurious *dagr* ‘tear’ and *deigron* ‘tears’. In his *Llythraeth* p. 17 he attempted to change the spelling of *Saeson* to *Seison*.

iv. Exchange of ultimate for penultimate affection: Ml. W. *bugeil*, *bugelyd*, Mn. W. *adain*, *adenydd* § 122 iii (2); Ml. W. *gwelleu* R.M. 123, W.M. 483, ‘shears’, Mn. W. *gwellau*, pl. *gwell-eifiau*, new lit. sg. *gwellaif* § 76 vii (1).

v. Anomalous changes: (1) *morwyn* ‘virgin’, pl. *morynyon* B.B. 61, *morynyon* W.M. 99, I.L.A. 109, R.B.B. 70. This was altered to *morwynion* in the Bible, but persists in the spoken language as *m’rynyon*. Note the double rhymes in

*Lledyf englynion lliw ŷos gwynnion,  
lloer morynyon llawr Meiryonyd.*—I.C. R.P. 1287.

‘Sad verses [to her of] the colour of white roses, the moon of the maidens of the land of Merioneth.’

The same change occurs in *blwyddyn*, pl. *blynedd* § 122 iv (2).

This change seems to be due to the survival in Brit. under different accentuations of two R-grades of *ei*, namely  $R_{1e}$  *ei*, and  $R_2$  *i*, § 63 vii (5). Thus *morwyn* < Brit. *\*moréiniō* < *\*marei-* < *\*m<sub>e</sub>rei-*; *morynyon* < Brit. *\*moriniōnes* < *\*m<sub>e</sub>ri-*,  $\surd$  *merēi-*: Lat. *marī-tus* < *\*m<sub>e</sub>rī-* with  $R_3$  *ī*.—*blwyddyn* ‘year’, Ir. *blādain* < *\*bleidonī*, a fem. *īā*-stem from an adj. *\*blei-d-ono-s* from a vb. stem *\*blei-d-* ‘to blow’,  $\surd$  *bhlēi-*, extension of *\*bhelē-*, *\*bhelō-* whence O.H.G. *bluo-ian* (< *\*bhlō-*) ‘to blossom’, Ml. W. *blawt* ‘blossom’, Lat. *flōs*, etc. § 59 v, thus *blwyddyn* ‘\*budding season’; pl. *blynedd* < *\*blidnīās*; *tair blynedd* ‘three \*seasons’.

(2) *chwaer* pl. *chwiorydd* § 75 vi (2), vii (2).

(3) *achos* pl. *achosion*, Ml. W. *achaws* pl. *achwysson* I.L.A. 129, see § 75 i (3).





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



some nouns with two singulars, as *deigryn* 'tear', pl. *dagrau* § 130 ii.

iii. Class 3. A pl. ending is added to the sg. ending, as *gelyn* 'enemy', pl. *gelinion* B.B. 71, *gelynyon* R.B.B. 71, Mn. W. *gelnyon*; *defnyn* Gr.O. 48, *defnynnau* Luc xxii 44; *dalen* 'leaf', pl. *dalennau* Ex. xxxix 3; *mursennod*, *bythynnod* § 123 ii.

iv. In some nouns final *-yn* or *-en* is not the singular ending but part of the stem; in these the *n* of *-yn* is not necessarily double when an ending is added; and *-en* is affected to *-yn*; thus *telyn* f. 'harp', pl. *telynau*; *tyddyn* m. 'small farm', § 98 i (3), pl. *tyddynnod*, Ml. W. *tydynneu* A.L. i 168, 180, 182; *maharen* m. c.M. 26, *myharen* D.G. 202 'ram', pl. *meheryn*; *crogen*, *cragen*, 'shell', pl. *cregin* § 117 iii (3); *elltrewyn* § 76 v (5), pl. *\*-yned* not found; *blwydyn* § 122 iv (2).

### *Plural Formed from Derivatives.*

§ 127. The pl. of a few nouns is formed by adding a pl. ending to a derivative: *glaw* 'rain', pl. *glawogyð* R.B.B. 324, G. 98; Ml. W. *cristawn* 'christian' pl. *cristonogion* B.B. 71, Mn. W. *cristion*, pl. *cristionogion*, *cristnogion*; *llif* 'flood', pl. *llifogydd*; *addurn* 'adornment', pl. *addurniadau*; *crwydr* 'wandering', pl. *crwydr(i)adau*; *serch* 'affection', pl. *serchiadau*; *dychryn* 'terror', pl. *dychryniadau*, *dychrynfeydd*; *rheg* 'curse', pl. *rhegfeydd*; *dyn* 'man', pl. *dyniaddon* R.P. 1196, *dynedon* II.A 11 beside *dynion*; *cas* Deut. vii 10 'hater, foe', pl. *caseion* W.II. 8; also pl. *cas* do. 5.

Beside *glawogydd* the dialects have *glawiau*, evidently a new formation, though Bret. has *glaoiou*. The misspelling *gwlaw* occurs first about the end of the 17th cent., and was substituted in the Bible for the correct form *glaw* by R.M., 1746. The word always appears with *gl-* in Ml. W., as *glav* B.B. 63, *glaw* II.A. 13, 42, R.M. 146, M.A. i 396, R.P. 585, 1032 (4 times), 1055; *gwlaw* S.G. 147 is of course *glaw* in the MS., see P 11/95b; and of course there is no trace of *gw-* in the spoken language. The word cannot be from *\*uo-lau-* as is usually assumed, for there is no example of the reduction of the prefix *\*uo-* before a consonant to *g-* or even to *gw-*; and that the same reduction took place also in Bret. *glao*, Corn. *glaw* is incredible. The etymology of the word is doubtful, but it probably represents Brit. *\*glou-* (? *\*glo-uo-* : Skr. *jala-* 'water, rain').

*camrau* is used in the Bible for 'steps'; but the true pl. of *cam* is *camau* II 28/96 R., Ml.W. *kammeu* R.B.B. 149, O. W. *cemmein* § 121 iv; and *camrau* is a mere misspelling of *kam-re*, see § 31 ii (2).



*Double Plurals.*

§ 128. Double plurals are of common occurrence, and are formed in the following ways:

i. A second pl. ending is added to the first: *celain* 'corpse', pl. *celanedd*, double pl. *celaneddau* Ps. cx 6; *deigr* 'tear', pl. *dagrau*, double pl. *dagreuoed* IL.A. 71, R.B.B. 146, 149; so *blodeu* 'flowers', double pl. *blodeuoed* R.B.B. 40, sg. *blodeuyn*; *dieu* 'days', double pl. *dieuoed* do. 9, 25, sg. *dyd*; *llysseu* 'plants', double pl. *llysseuoed* IL.A. 70; *dynion*, double pl. *dynyoneu* R.P. 1303; *neges* 'errand', pl. *negesau*, double pl. *negeseuau* M.L. ii 97; *peth* 'thing', pl. *pethau*, double pl. *petheiau* do. 112, 119 'various things'; *esgid* 'shoe', *esgidiau* 'shoes', *esgidiau* 'pairs of shoes'; *mach* 'surety', pl. *meichiau*, double pl. *meichiafon*.

ii. A pl. ending is added to a pl. formed by affection: thus *cloch* 'bell', pl. *clych* s.G. 380, double pl. *clychau*; *sant* 'saint', pl. *seint* B.B. 85, IL.A. 69, double pl. *seintyeu* H.M. ii 227, Mn. W. *seintiau*; *angel* 'angel', pl. *engyl* M.A. i 282, double pl. *engylion* IL.A. 155, W.M. 118, B.B. 70 etc., Mn. W. *angylion* (e->a- § 83 iii Note 2).

In old formations *-ion* affected the preceding vowel, thus the *ei* of *meibion* is the affection of *a* by *i*, as shown by the intermediate form *mepion* § 70 ii (1). But *meibion* seemed to be the pl. *meib* with *-ion* added; and on this analogy *-ion* was added to *engyl*. The *y* in *angylion* is not an old affection of the *e* by *i*, for that would be *ei*, cf. *anreigyion*, etc., § 70 ii (2). *angelion* is a new formation probably due to Wm.S., and, though used in the Bible by Dr. M. and Dr. P., has failed to supplant *angylion* as the spoken form. Silvan Evans's statement that *angelion* very frequently occurs in Ml. MSS. is a gross error, supported only by a quotation from a 17th cent. copy, H.M. ii 337, of a tract appearing in IL.A., where the reading is *eğylionn* 129.

In most cases however *-ion* is added to the sg., and does not affect *ae*, *e*, *o*: *kaethion* R.P. 1272, *ysgolion* 'schools'.

iii. The diminutive pl. endings *-ach* (*-iach*) and *-os* are added to pl. nouns, as *cryddionach* Gr.O. 208, *dynionach* do. 93, J.D.R. [xx]; *dreiniach* 'thorns'; *plantos*, *gwragedhos*, *dilhados* (*dh* ≡ *δ*, *lh* ≡ *ll*) J.D.R. [xv] 'children, women, clothes'; *cynos* 'little dogs'; more rarely to sg. nouns: *branos* R.M. 154, L.G.C. 148, 'little crows', *caregos* 'pebbles', *dernynnach* 'bits'.

Sometimes a final media is now hardened before the ending: *pryfetach*, *merchetos*. This is prob. due to late diminutive doubling (*d-d* > *tt*, etc.).



iv. A noun with a pl. ending sometimes has its vowels affected as an additional sign of the pl., as *ceraint* for *carant* § 123 v, *adenyð* for *adaned* § 125 iii, *brodyr* for *broder* § 124 i, which are therefore, in a sense, double plurals.

### Plural Doublets.

§ 129. i. A noun not ending in *-yn* or *-en* may have more than one pl. form in the following ways:

(1) One pl. may be formed by affection and one by the addition of an ending: *mór* 'sea', pl. *mŷr*, *moroeð* § 122 ii (4); *arf* 'weapon', pl. *arveu* W.M. 97, 99, etc., poet. *eirf* D.G. 2; *esgob* 'bishop', pl. *esgyb*, later *esgobion* (15th cent., Gut.O. A 14967/87), *esgobiaid* (T.A. A 14975/61), the first and last now obsolete; Ml.W. *kévynnderw* 'cousin', pl. *kévyndyru*, A.L. i 222, Mn. W. *cefnder*, pl. *cefndyr*, *cefnderoedd* L.G.C. 167.

In Recent Welsh new and inelegant weak forms are sometimes found, as *castelli*, *alarchod* for *cestyll*, *elyrch*. On the other hand in the late period we meet with spurious strong forms, such as *edyn* § 125 iii Note; and latterly *emrynt* for *amrannau* (*amrantau*) § 120 i (1); *brieill* for *briallu* § 134 ii; *creig* for *creigiau*.

(2) Two or more plurals may be formed by adding different endings: *tref* 'town', pl. *trefi*, *trefydd* § 122 ii (2); *kaer* 'castle', pl. *keyrydd*, *kaeroedd*, *caereu*, do. (3); *achau*, *achoedd* L.G.C. 213 'ancestry'; *dyn* § 127, etc. See § 131 i.

(3) Two plurals with the same ending may have different vowel changes; thus Ml. W. *ceing* old pl. *cangeu* § 125 iii, newer pl. *ceingheu* IL.A. 144; these survive in Mn. W. as *cainc* pl. *cangau*, *ceinciau*. So *cawr* 'giant', pl. *ceuri*, *cewri* § 76 iv (3); *achaws*, *achos* 'cause' pl. *achwysson* § 125 v (3), *achuysyon* A.L. i 30, and *achosion*.

ii. A noun ending in *-yn* or *-en* may have more than one pl. form as follows:

(1) Some nouns of class I, § 126 i, have two plurals, one without and one with the vowel affected; as *gwialen* 'twig', pl. *gwial* or *gwíail*; *seren* 'star', pl. *sér* B.T. 26, or *sŷr* IL.A. 5, the latter now obsolete; *collen* 'hazel', pl. *coll* M.M. 32, generally *cyll*; *onnen* 'ash', pl. *onn*, more usually *ynu*; *mellten* 'flash of lightning', pl. *mellt* IL.A. 107, rarely *myllt* R.B.B. 259.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(4) *paret* W.M. 92, *parwyf* B.T. 27 (the latter obsolete), pl. *parwydydd* 'walls' (of a house).

(5) *gwarthaf* 'stirrup', Mn. W. *gwarthol* (-*afl* > -*awl* > -*ol*), pl. *gwarthafleu*, Mn. *gwarthafiau*.

(6) *dydd* 'day', *dyw* in *dyw Sul* etc., pl. *dyddiau*, *dïau*.

ii. A noun may have a sg. form with, and one without, a sg. ending; as *deigr*, *deigryn* 'tear', pl. *dagrau*; *erfyn*, *arf* 'weapon', pl. *arfau* § 129 i (1); *edau*, *edefyn* 'thread', pl. *edafedd*, § 125 iii. The diminutive form has sometimes a pl. of its own; as *dafn* 'drop', pl. *dafnau* § 122 ii (2), and *defnyn* 'drop', pl. *defnynnau* § 126 iii; *cainc* 'branch', pl. *cangau*, *ceinciau* § 129 i (3); *cangen* 'branch', pl. *canghennau* T.A. G. 251.

iii. Nouns ending in *-yn* or *-en*, Class I § 126 i, may have two singulars, (1) one formed with each ending; thus *adar* 'birds', sg. m. *aderyn* and f. *adaren* B.B. 107, the latter obsolete; *ysgall* 'thistles', sg. *ysgellyn* and *ysgallen*, both in use; *cawn*, sg. *conyn* 'stalk', *cawnen* 'rush'; *gwial* or *gwiall*, sg. *gwialen*, or *gwialyn* C.C. 265.

(2) With different vowel changes; as *dail* 'leaves', old sg. *dalen* § 126 i (2), newer sg. *deilen*, re-formed from the pl. § 126 i (1).

### *Desynonymized Doublets.*

§ 131. i. Many pl. doublets, especially those with different endings, § 129 i (2), have been desynonymized, some early, as *bronneu* W.M. 94, D.G. 233 'breasts', *bronnyd* M.A. i 415, D.G. 70, 'hills', sg. *bron* 'breast, hill'; *personiaid* § 123 iv (1) 'parsons', *personau* 'persons' (*personyeu* C.M. 19), sg. *person* in both senses. The following occur in Mn. W.: *canoniaid* 'canons' (men), *canonau* 'regulations', sg. *canon*; *cynghorion* 'counsels', *cynghorau* 'councils', sg. *cyngor*; *llwythau* 'tribes', *llwythi* 'loads' (but *llwythau* 'loads' Ex. v 5, vi 6, *llwythi* 'tribes' J.D.R. 291), sg. *llwyth*; *prydiau* 'times', *prydau* 'meals', sg. *pryd*; *pwysau* 'weights', *pwysi* 'lbs.', sg. *pwys*; *ysbrydion* 'spirits' (beings), *ysbrydoedd* 'spirits' in other senses (but Ml. W. *ysprydoed*, S.G. 308-9, *ysprydyeu* do. 310, both in the former sense); *anrheithiau* 'spoils', *anrheithi* 'dear ones', sg. *anrhaith* 'booty; darling', § 156 ii (1).



ii. In some cases the desynonymization is only partial: *tadau* means both 'fathers' and 'ancestors', but *teit* LL.A. 121, Mn. W. *taid* means the latter only, as

*Penaethiaid yw dy daid oll.*—G.I.H., II 133/211.

'All thy ancestors are chieftains.' *teidiau* 'ancestors' is perhaps to be treated as the pl. of *taid* 'grandfather', a derivative (< \**tatiōs*?) of *tad*, cf. *nain* 'grandmother' (< \**naniā*?). The pl. *ais*, while continuing to mean 'ribs', was used for 'breast' D.G. 316, and became a sg. noun, fem. (like *bron*), as

*Am Robert y mae'r ebwch*

*Yn f' ais drom anafus drwch.*—T.A., G. 230.

'For Robert is the cry in my heavy wounded broken breast.'

But *asau* and *asennau* retained their literal meaning. In the spoken language now, *ais* is 'laths' (sg. *eisen*), *asennau* 'ribs' (sg. *asen*).

iii. Partial desynonymization extends to the sg. in *deilen* 'leaf' (of a tree only), *dalen* 'leaf' (natural or artificial), *dail* 'leaves' (of trees or books), *dalennau* 'leaves' (artificial only, but Ml. W. *dalenneu* B.B. 101 'leaves' of trees). Complete desynonymization has taken place in the sg. and pl. in *cors* f. 'marsh', pl. *corsydd*, and *corsen* f. 'reed', pl. *cyr*s (in Ml. W. *cors*, *corsydd* meant 'reed, reeds' also, see Silvan Evans s. v.); *tant* 'harp-string', pl. *tannau*, and *tennyn* 'halter', pl. *tenynnod*.

iv. Desynonymization occurs in the sg. only in *conyn* 'stalk', *cawnen* 'reed'; *gwiālen* 'twig, wand', *gwielyn* 'osier' (used in wicker-work—the original meaning, § 75 vi (2)).

In the dialects also *coeden* 'tree' "vox nuperrimè ficta" D.D. and *coedyn* 'piece of wood'. The word for 'tree' in lit. W. is *pren*; cf. *ny elwir coet o un prenn* B.P. 1044 'wood is not said of one tree.'

In some cases, of course, the diminutive was from its earliest formation distinct in meaning from its base; as *yden* f. 'a grain of corn' from *yd* 'corn' mas. sg. (*yr yd hwn* 'this corn'), pl. *ydau* 'varieties of corn'.

#### *Anomalous Plurals.*

§ 132. A few anomalous plurals remain to be noticed: (1) *ci* 'dog', pl. *cŵn*; *ci* < Kelt. \**kū* < \**kuū* < Ar. \**k̄(u)uō* : Skr. *śvā* § 89 iii; *cŵn* < Brit. \**kunes* < Ar. \**kunes*.



(2) *dydd* 'day' < \**dīēus* : Lat. *diēs*, and *dyw* 'day' in *dyw Gwener* 'on Friday' etc. from an oblique case (Ar. gen. \**diuēs*, \**diuós*), pl. *dieu* < Brit. \**diéues* § 100 ii (1), beside *dieuoed* § 128 i, and *dydyeu* IL.A. 51, R.B.B. 9, re-formed from the sg., Mn. W. *dyddiau*, now the usual form, though *tridiau* is still in common use.

*Bluitinet a hir dieu* (*t* ≡ *δ*) B.B. 56 'years and long days'; *deugein niheu* IL.A. 21 'forty days'; *seith niheu* R.B.B. 54; *deugain niheu* D.G. 198, etc.

(3) *duw* 'god', O. W. *duiu-* § 78 iv (2) < \**deinos* (: Lat. *deus*) is the same word as the above with different vowel grades § 63 vii (4). The Ml. pl. *dwyyeu* IL.A. 73 is formed from the old sg.; *geu-dwyeu* also occurs do. 44 with loss of *w*; the Mn. pl. *duwiau* is a second re-formation.

(4) *diawl* 'devil', pl. *diefyl* § 100 ii (1), also a late pl. *diawl(i)aid* (loss of *i* by dissim. is usual); the pl. *dieifl* used by Gr.O. is artificial, as possibly the sg. *diaft*. Wm.S. invented a new sg. *diafol*, which was adopted in the Bible, and so is considered more respectable than the genuine form.

(5) *blwyddyn* 'year', pl. *blynedd*, *blwydyneð*, *blynyddoedd* § 122 iv (2), § 125 v (1).

(6) *aren* pl. *eirin* § 106 ii (1), new pl. *arennau*; *eirin* 'plums', new sg. *eirinen*.

(7) *pared*, pl. *parwydydd* § 130 i (4); *ffér* 'ankle', pl. (old dual) *uffarnau*, *ucharnau* § 96 iv (2), late pl. *fferau*, *fferi*. Other cases of anomalous vowel changes in § 125 v, § 117 iii.

(8) One or two examples generally quoted of irregular plurals are due to haplology, § 44 iv, and are irregular in the late period only. Mn. W. *cydymaith* 'companion', pl. *cymdeithion*; Ml. W. sg. *cedymdeith* W.M. 10, pl. *cydymdeithon* do. 1;—Mn. W. *credadun* 'believer', pl. *credinwyr*, a corrupt re-formation from *crediniol* for *creduniol*, § 77 ix, for *credaduniol*; Ml. W. *credadun*, pl. *credadunion* M.A. i 566.

#### *Nouns with no Plural.*

§ 133. The following nouns are used in the sg. only:—

i. Many abstract nouns, simple, as *gwanc* 'voracity', *llwnc*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*Bonedd Gwynedd a genais,  
Blodau'r sir heb ledryw Sais.*—T.A., A 14966/277.

'I have sung the nobility of Gwynedd, flowers of the shire with no Saxon alloy.'

The sg. *rhiant* (pl. *rhiaint*) given by Pughe seems to be his own invention.

ii. *aeron* 'fruits'; *gwartheg* 'cattle'; *creifion* 'parings'; *gwreichion* 'sparks'; names of certain vegetables: *bresych* 'cabbages', *chwyn(n)* 'weeds', *briallu* B.T. 25, H.M. ii 162 'primroses'; in Mn. W. *ymysgaroedd* 'bowels', but Ml. sg. *ymysgar* S.G. 214.

For pl. names of vegetables a sg. is sometimes formed by adding *-en*, as *hesg* 'rushes', sg. *hesgen*, or *-yn* as *blodeu-yn*, *rhos-yn*. The new and spurious sg. *briallen* is based on the assumption that *-u* is a pl. ending; so also the spurious pl. *brieill*.

iii. Adjectives used as nouns: (1) persons: *fforddolion* 'wayfarers', *tlodion* 'paupers'; (2) qualities: *prydfertion* 'beauties', § 145 iii.

¶ For the pl. of compound nouns, see § 157 iii.

## GENDER.

§ 135. The gender of a noun denoting an animate object agrees in general with the sex of the object; thus the nouns *gŵr* 'man, husband', *ceffyl* 'horse', *brawd* 'brother', *gwas* 'servant, youth' are m., and *gwraig* 'woman, wife', *caseg* 'mare', *chwaer* 'sister', *morwyn* 'maid' are f.

§ 136. i. When the same noun is used for both sexes it is generally epicene, that is, it has its own gender whichever sex it denotes.

The following are mas. epicenes: *plentyn* 'child', *baban* 'babe', *barcut* 'kite', *eryr* 'eagle'.

The following are fem. epicenes: *cennad* 'messenger', *cath* 'cat', *colomen* 'dove', *brán* 'crow', *ysgyfarnog* 'hare'. Thus we say *y gennad* (not *\*y cennad*) even when we mean a man.

*Kymer y gennat honn, a dwc ef y dy Ernallt* C.M. 33 'Take this messenger and bring him to the house of Ernault'. See also R.B.B. 68, II.A. 111 and 2 Sam. xi 19-25.

These nouns do not change their gender by the addition of *gwryw* 'male' or *benyw* 'female', as old-fashioned grammarians taught. In



*eryr benyw* 'female eagle' the non-mutation of the *b-* of *benyw* shows that *eryr* remains mas. In fact the gender of a noun must be ascertained before *gwryw* or *benyw* can be added to it.

ii. There are however several nouns of common gender in Welsh, that is, nouns whose gender varies according to the sex of the individual meant. Such are *dyn* 'man' or 'woman', *dynan* 'little person', *cyfyrder* 'second cousin', *wŷr* 'grandchild', *teyst* 'witness' (< Lat. *testis* com.), *mudan* 'deaf-mute', *perthynas* 'relation', *gefell* 'twin', *cymar* 'mate', *llatai* 'love-messenger', etc. § 139 v, *cyw* 'pullus', *llo* 'calf'. Thus *y mudan* or *y fudan*; *y perthynas* or *y berthynas*; *llo gwryw* or *llo fenyw*.

See *cyw* f. D.G. 94, usually m.; *un gymar* f. D.G. 274; *teir wyryon* R.M. 112, W.M. 468 'three granddaughters'.

*Y ddyn fwyn oedd ddoe'n f'annerch:*  
*Aeth yn fud weithian y ferch.*—D.E., G. 117.

'The gentle lady yesterday greeted me: now the maid has become silent.'

*Ŵyr Cadwgon yw honno:*  
*Ŵyr i fab Meilir yw fo.*—L.G.C. 367.

'She is the granddaughter of Cadwgon; he is the grandson of Meilir's son.'

*Danfonaſ, o byddaf byw,*  
*At feinwen latai fenyw.*—L., II, 133/102.

'I will send, if I live, to the maiden a female messenger.'

The initial consonant of *dyn* is sometimes left unmutated after the art. when f., as *pwŷ yw'r dyn deg?* D.G. 53 'who is the fair lady?' But usually *y ddyn* as above, cf. § 38 vi, ex. 3.

*dynes* is a N.Walian vulgarism which has found its way into recent literature; it does not occur in the Bible or any standard work. The examples quoted by Silvan Evans are evident misreadings (*dynes* for *y ddyn* and *dynes sad* for *dyn sad*); but it is found in the work of a poetaster in P 112/365 (early 17th cent.). No pl. has been invented for it. Other late formations are *cymhares* and *wyres*, the former used in the 17th cent.

iii. Some mas. nouns used as terms of endearment, etc. become fem. when applied to females; as *peth* 'thing', *byd* 'life', *cariad* 'love', *enaid* 'soul'; thus *y beth dlawd* 'poor thing' f.

*'Y myd wen, mi yw dy ŵr,*  
*A'th was i'th burlas barlwr.*—D.G. 156.

'My fair life, I am thy husband and thy servant in thy leafy parlour.'



*F' enaid dlos, ni ddaw nosi*  
*I adail haf y dêl hi.*—D.G. 321.

'My beautiful soul! there comes no nightfall to the summer-house to which she comes.'

iv. Similarly a mas. abstract noun, when personified is occasionally treated as fem., as *doethineb* in *Diar.* i 20, ix 1-4.

§ 137. i. Some mas. names of living objects are made fem. by the addition of *-es*, or by changing *-yn* to *-en*; thus *brenin* 'king', *brenhines* 'queen'; *bachgen* 'boy', *bachgennes* Joel iii 3 'girl'; *llew* 'lion', *llewes* 'lioness'; *asyn* 'ass', f. *asen*; *coegyn* 'fop', f. *coegen* B.CW. 14.

*arglwyd* 'lord', *arglwydes* W.M. 11 'lady'; *marchawc* W.M. 2, Mn.W. *marchog* 'horseman, rider, knight', *marchoges*, W.M. 13, B.CW. 58; *iarll*, *iarlles* W.M. 254 'earl', 'countess'; *amhérawdyr* W.M. 178 'emperor', *amherodres* do. 162; *cares* I.G. 557 'relative' f.; *tywysoges* ib. 'princess'; *santes* do. 559 'saint' f.; *arglwyddes a meistres môr* Gr.O. 15 'lady and mistress of the sea'.

In old formations the *-es* is seen added to the original stem, as in *lleidr* 'thief', f. *lladrones* B.CW. 21, see § 121 i; *Sais* 'Englishman', f. *Saesnes* < Brit. \**Saxō*, \**Saxonissā*, § 113 i (2). On the vowel change in *Cymro*, f. *Cymraes* see § 65 ii (1).

ii. In the following cases the distinction of gender is irregular: *nai* 'nephew', *nith* 'niece'; *cefn̄der(w)* 'cousin', f. *cyfn̄ther(w)*; *chwegrwn* 'father-in-law', f. *chwegr*; *hesbwrn*, f. *hesbin* 'ewe'; *ffól* 'fool', f. *ffolog*; *gŵr*, *gŵraig*; *ci* § 132 (1), *gast* § 96 ii (3).

*nai* < Ar. \**nepōts*; *nith* < Ar. \**neptīs* § 75 vii (2); *cefn̄derw* § 76 vii (3) (O. W. pl. *ceintiru*) and *cyfn̄therw* are improper compounds representing *ceifn̄ derw* and *cyfn̄ith derw*; for *ceifn̄* lit. 'co-nephew' see § 75 vii (1); *cyfn̄ith* < \**kom-neptīs* 'co-niece'; *derw* is an obsolete adj. meaning 'true', Ir. *derb* 'sure' < \**deruos*, Ar. base \**dereu-*: E. *true*, and doubtless W. pl. *derwyd-on*<sup>a</sup> 'soothsayers' < \**d<sub>e</sub>ruīies* (: Gaul. *druides* < Brit., Caesar B.G. vi 13, Ir. *drui* < Brit. ?): W. *dir* 'true, certain', Ir. *d̄ir* 'due' < LR \**d̄eru-s*.—*chwegr* § 94 iv; *chwegrwn* < \**suekr̄u-no-*;—*hesbin* from W. *hesb* f. of *hysb* 'dry' § 96 iii (5); the formation of *hesbwrn* is not clear; perhaps for \**hesbrwn* formed on the analogy of *chwegrwn*;—*gŵr* < Ar. \**uīros*: Lat. *vir*; *gŵraig* < \**urakī* prob. < \**u(i)r-āk-ī*, a noun in *-ī* (: *-iīā*, cf. pl. *gŵraged*) from a derivative in *-āk-* of \**uir-os*: cf. Lat. *virāgo*.

\* This is more probable as a derivation of *druid* than that it comes from the word for oak. There is however a distant connexion, since *derw* 'oak', Gk. *δρῦς*, etc., are probably derived from the same Aryan base \**dereu-* 'fast, hard'.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*Ddafydd*, *Moelyci*; but *mynydd* 'mountain' and *bryn* 'hill' are m., and so therefore are names formed from them, as *Mynyddmawr*.

(5) *iaith* 'language', and names of languages: *y Gymraeg wen* E.P. 217; but when the name denotes matter written in a language it is m.: *y Cymraeg hwn* 'this (piece of) Welsh'. *llythyren* 'letter' is fem., and names of letters and sounds: *a fain* 'thin a' (i. e. 'æ').

(6) Names of trees: *derwen* 'oak', *dâr* 'oak', *collen* 'hazel', etc.

(7) Collective nouns denoting communities, etc.: *y genedl* 'the nation', *y werin* 'the people, the crew (of a ship)', *y bobl* 'the people', *y bendefigaeth* 'the nobility', *y gymansa* 'the assembly', *y gynulleidfa* 'the congregation', *y glêr* 'the bards' (*y fân glêr* L.G.C. 71), *y dorff*, *y dyrfa* 'the crowd', *y gynhadledd* 'the assembly'; with some late exceptions, as *y cyngor* 'the council', *y bwrdd* 'the board'.

§ 139. The gender of a derivative noun is determined by its ending.

i. The following endings form m. nouns: *-ach* dim. sg., *-aint*, *-awd*, *-cyn*, *-dab* *-deb*, *-der*, *-did*, *-dod*, *-dra*, *-dwr*, *-edd*, *-hâd*, *-i* *-ni* *-ionî*, *-iad* *-ad*, *-iant*, *-inab* *-ineb*, *-rwydd*, *-wch* (*-wg*), *-yd*, *-yn*.

Examples: *bwbach*, *henaint*, *traethawd*, *llecyn*, *un-dab*, *-deb*, *blinder*, *gwendid*, *cryndod*, *ffieidd-dra*, *cryfdwr*, *amynedd*, *glanhâd*, *tlodi*, *noethni*, *drygioni*, *cariad*, *teimlad*, *mwyniant*, *doethin-ab*, *-eb*, *enbydrwydd*, *tywyll-wch*, (*-wg*), *iechyd*, *offeryn*.

Exceptions: *awdurdod*, *trindod*; *buchedd*, *cynghanedd*, *trugaredd*, see § 143 iii (13); *cenadwri* (f. after *cennad*); *adeilad* § 205; *caniad* 'song' (f. after *cân*) but *caniad* 'singing' m.; *galwad* (f. after *galwedigaeth*); *blwyddyn*, *elltrewyn*, *odyn*, *telyn*, *twymyn*. In the last group *-yn* is not the sg. ending *-ynn*, see § 126 iv.

ii. The following endings form f. nouns: *-ach* (abstract), *-aeth* *-iaeth* etc., *-as*, *-ed*, *-ell*, *-en*, *-es*, *-fa*, *-ur*.

Examples: *cyfeillach*, *cosbedigaeth*, *athrawiaeth*, *teyrnas*, *colled*, *asgell*, *seren*, *llynges*, *porfa*, *natur*, *pladur*.

There are many exceptions in *-aeth* and *-iaeth*; as *claddedigaeth*, *darfodedigaeth*, *gwasanaeth*, *hiraeth*, *amrywiaeth*, *gwahaniaeth*, *llun-iaeth*.—Other exceptions are *lludded*, *caethiwed*, *syched*, *pared*; *castell*, *cawell*, *hiriell* 'angel' D. 43; *maharen*; *hanes* m. in N. W.—*gwniadur* 'thimble' is m. in N. W.; names of persons in *-ur* are mas. (f. *-ures*).

iii. The following endings form derivatives having the same gender as the noun to which they are affixed: *-aid* '-ful', *-an* dimin., *-awd*, *-od* 'stroke, blow'; as *crochanaid* m. 'potful'; *llwyaid* f. 'spoonful'; *maban* m. 'babe', *gwreigan* f. 'little woman', *dynan* com. 'little person'; *cleddyfod* m. 'stroke of sword', *ffonnod* f. 'blow of a stick', *dyrnod* m., *arfod* f. (*cleddyfawd* f. D.G. 473 is exceptional).

iv. *-og* (*-awc*) forms m. titles and designations, as *tywysog* 'prince', *marchog* 'knight', *swyddog* 'officer', *cymydog* 'neighbour', *taeog* 'villain'; and f. terms of reproach, as *ffolog* 'fool' f., *budrog* 'slattern', *slebog* id. Names of inanimate objects in *-og* are generally f., as *arffedog* 'apron', *clustog* 'cushion', *mawnog* 'bog'.



-*ig* forms m. titles, as *gwledig* 'prince', *pendefig* 'chief', and f. diminutives as *oenig*, etc.

-*in* is m. in *brenin* 'king', *dewin* 'sage', *buelin* 'drinking horn', *ewin* '(finger-)nail', *gorllewin* 'west'; otherwise f., as *byddin*, *cegin*, *cribin*, *gwerin*, *hesbin*, *megin*, *melin*.

v. -*ai*, Ml. W. -*ei* (for -*hei*) forms nouns of com. gender, as *llatai* § 136 ii; see *cicai* f. D.G. 166.

§ 140. i. No useful rule can be laid down for determining by the form the gender of nouns without derivative endings. It is true that nouns having *w* or *y* in the ultima are mostly m., and those having *o* or *e* are mostly f.; thus *asgwrn*, *arddwrn*, *dwrn*, *dwfr*, *ellyll*, *byd*, *bryn* are m.; *colofn*, *tonn*, *ffordd*, *ffenstr*, *gwén*, *deddf* are f. But exceptions are so numerous that the rule is of no great practical value.

The reason for the rule is that Brit. *u* and *i*, which normally give W. *w* and *y*, were affected to *o* and *e* by the lost f. ending -*ā*, § 68, thus bringing about a preponderance of f. nouns with *o* and *e*. The reasons for the numerous exceptions are the following: (1) *o* and *e* may be original Brit., and not the result of affection at all, as in *môr* m. 'sea', *penn* m. 'head'; (2) *y* is often due to affection by the lost f. ending -*ī*; as in *blwyddyn* f., *telyn* f. etc.; (3) endings other than -*ā*, -*ī* caused no affection; hence *ffrwd* f., *hwch* f. etc.

*u* seems to some extent to have followed the analogy of *w*, thus W. *cur* m. < Lat. *cūra* f.; most monosyllables with *u* are thus m.; but *clud* 'vehicle', *tud* 'people, country', *hug* 'covering', *clun* 'thigh', *hun* 'sleep', *punt* '£1', *ffust* 'flail' are f.

There is no reason why *a*, *i* and the diphthongs should be distinctive of gender; and rules which make them the basis of such a distinction are arbitrary, and worse than useless. Thus Mendus Jones, Gr.<sup>2</sup> 75, states that monosyllables having *a* are f.; Anwyl, Gr. 28, says they are m., and names 13 exceptions (omitting *gardd*, *sarff*, *barf*, *nant*, *cad*, *llath*, *barn*, etc., etc.); actually, the proportion of m. to f. (excluding Eng. words, and names of males and females, as *tad*, *mam*) is about 55 : 45. Similarly monos. with *i* are said to be m.; in reality the numbers of m. and f. are practically equal:—m., *llid*, *gwridd*, *pridd*, *llif* 'flood', *rhif*, *brig*, *cig*, *cil*, *mil* 'animal', *ffin*, *llin*, *min*, *gwin*, *glin*, *tir*, *mis*, *plisg*, *llith* 'mash';—f., *pi*, *crib*, *gwib*, *gwich*, *tid*, *ffridd*, *llif* 'saw', *gwig*, *pig*, *hil*, *mil* '1000', *hin*, *tin*, *trin*, *rhin*, *gwisg*, *cist*, *llith* 'lesson'.

ii. A few doublets occur with m. -*w*-, f. -*o*-; as *cwd* m. 'bag', *cod* f. 'purse'. The others are borrowed words containing -*or* + cons.; as *torf* 'crowd' < Lat. *turba* : *twrf* 'tumult';—*fforch* 'a fork' < Lat. *furca* : *ffwrch* 'the fork, haunches';—*ffordd* 'way' <



O.E. *ford* : *i ffwrdd* 'away';—*bord* 'board, table' < M.E. *bord* : *bwrdd* id. < O.E. *bord*.

Also with *-yn* : *-en*, as *ysgellyn* : *ysgallen* § 130 iii, *coegyn* : *coegen* etc., § 137 i, *ffwlcyn* : *ffolcen*, and S. W. dial. *crwtyn* 'boy' : *croten* 'girl'.

§ 141. i. The gender of a compound noun is generally that of its subordinating element; thus *eluséndy* 'almshouse' m. like *ty* 'house', this being the subordinating, and *elusen* the subordinate element. So *gwínlán* 'vineyard' f. like *llan*; *canhúyllbren* 'candlestick' m. like *pren*.

There are a few exceptions, possibly due to a change in the gender of the simple noun: *cartref* m. 'home', *pentref* m. 'village' (though *tref* is now f.) § 111 v (2); *pendro* f. 'vertigo' (*tro* m.), as *Mae'r bendro ar y llo lleiaf* R.P. 1278.

Epithetized compounds have the same gender as the sex of the person; thus *all-tud* 'exile' generally m. (*tud* f.).

ii. The above rule also holds for improper compounds, § 46, in which the subordinating element comes first; thus *tréf-tad* 'heritage' f.; *dýdd-brawd* 'day of judgement' m.; *pónt-bren* 'wooden bridge' f.; *pén-cerdd* 'chief of song' m.

§ 142. i. There are many nouns of vacillating or uncertain gender. Some of them are old neuters, like *braich* from Lat. *bracchium*. In other cases the uncertainty is due to the action of analogy.

ii. The gender sometimes varies according to meaning or use:—*golwg* 'sight' m., as in *golwg byr* 'short sight' (but f. in *IL.A.* 107): *golwg* 'appearance' f., as in *teg yr olwg* 'fair to see';—*bath* or *math* 'kind' m., as *dau fath* 'two kinds': with the art. f., as *y fath* 'the kind', *y fath beth* 'the kind of thing';—*man* 'spot' m., as *y'r deu van gochyon* W.M. 140 'to the two red spots', *man gwan* 'weak spot': *man* 'place' f. generally as in Matt. xxviii 6, often m. as in Jer. vii 3; note *yn y fan* 'immediately', *yn y man* 'by and by';—*to* 'roof' m. as in *aderyn y to* 'sparrow': *to* 'generation' sometimes f., as in L.G.C. 204;—*coes* 'leg' f.: *coes* 'stalk' or 'handle' of a spade, etc. (where there is only one) m., dim. *coesyn* m.—Unrelated pairs: *gwaith* 'work' m., *gwaith* 'fois' f., as in *dwy waith* 'twice'; *llif* m., *llif* f.; *mil* m., *mil* f.; *llith* m., *llith* f.; § 140 i.

iii. Some nouns have different genders in Ml. and Mn. W. This is sometimes due to a break in the tradition owing to the word becoming obsolete in the spoken language; in other cases it is due to, or has been helped by, analogy. Early Mn. W. generally agrees with Ml. W.; the break comes in the Late Mn. period.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



person', *gwreigan* 'little woman'; this appears in late Brit. as *-agn-*; in Ir. it is *-ān*; see § 104 ii (1);—*-ell*, as in *īyrchell* 'a roe', < Brit. *\*-ellā* or *\*-illā*;—*-ig*, as in *oenig* 'lamb', < Brit. *\*-īkā*;—*-cyn*, f. *-cen*, sometimes added to contracted personal names, as *Hwlcyn* for *Hywel*, appears to be comparatively late, and may be from E. *-kin*.

iii. Abstract and collective noun endings, etc.: (1) *-ach* as *cyfeillach* 'friendship' *cyfrinach* 'secret' (< *\*-aksā*, v.n. suffix § 203 i (3) (4)). (2) *-aeth* 'act' < *\*-aktā*, § 203 i (1), as in *gwasanaeth* 'service' < *\*uo-ssān-āktā* < *\*upo-stā-no-aktā* § 96 ii (2); as *\*gwasan* does not occur, the suffix is here felt to be *-ānaeth*. It takes the form *-iaeth* from stems in *-i*, thus added to *-aid* in *dysg-ēid-iaeth* 'learning'; hence *hynāfiaeth* 'antiquity', *gofāniaeth* 'smithing'; hence *-āniaeth* in *gwlybāniaeth* 'wet weather'. So *-iaeth* as *marsiandiaeth* 'commerce'; *-niaeth* as *saerniaeth* 'workmanship', *mechniaeth* 'surety'. In *arglwyddiaeth*, *arglūyddiaeth* both accentuations occur, see *Arglwyddiaeth* (4 syll.) D.G. 8; *Gwledd Dduw a'i arglwyddiaeth* Gut.O. M 146/397 B. 'The feast of God and his Lordship': *Pe tala'r ŵydd arglūyddiaeth* D.G. 210 'If the goose paid tribute'. The form in Late W. is the last. The ending is also added to verbal adjectives in *-adwy*, *-edig*, as *ofnadwyaeth* 'terror', *poenedigaeth* 'torture', *erledigaeth* for *erlidedigaeth* § 44 iv. It is also seen in *-adaeth*, *-dabaeth*, *-debaeth*, *-wriaeth*, etc.

(3) *-aid*, Ml. W. *-eit* < *\*-atiō-s*, *\*-atiā*: *llwyaid* § 139 iii.

(4) *-aint*, Ml. W. *-eint*: *henaint* 'old age'; *dioddefaint* 'suffering' § 203 ii (3), q.v.

(5) *-an*: *cusan* 'kiss', *chwiban* 'whistle', v.n. suff. § 203 vi (1).

(6) *-as* < *\*assā*: *teyrnas* f. 'kingdom'; also *-ias*, as *trigias* 'residence': Ir. *-as* m. < *\*-assu-* (: Goth. *-assu-*): ?*\*-at-tā*, *\*-at-tu-*.

(7) *-awd*, *-od*, Ml. W. *-awt* < *\*-āt-*: *traethawd* 'treatise' < Lat. *tractātus*; *molawd* 'praise': Ir. *molad*; used to denote the stroke of a weapon *cledyfawt*, etc. § 139 iii < *\*-ātiō*.

(8) *-deb*, *-dab*, *-dābaeth*, *-débaeth*, *-ineb*, *-inab* all contain *\*ap-* < *\*əq\**-, √ *ōq\**- like Lat. *antīquus*, Skr. *prātīka-m* 'face' and W. *wyneb* § 100 v. In *-deb* *\*ap-* is added to a *-ti-* stem, in *-ineb* to Brit. *-īni-* (as in *brenin* iv (10)); *'-ia-* > *ie* > *e* § 65 vi; in *-dab* *-inab* to allied adj. stems in *-to-*, *-īno-* (cf. Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II i 285); *'-oa-* > *'-ā-* > *a*. Silvan Evans states s.v. *duwdab* that *-dab* etc. are "local forms", meaning that the *-a-* is Gwyn. *a* for *e*, § 6 iii, which is absurd, for dial. *a* does not extend to the penult as in *-dabaeth* (dial. *atab*, *atebodd*, not *\*atabodd*). The forms with *a* occur before any trace of dial. *a*, and are used by writers of all parts: *diweirdap* P 14/2 B. (circa 1250), *dewindabueth* R.B.B. 16, 38, 41, 42, C.M. 93; *doethinab* M 117 R. (c. 1285), B.B.B. fac. opp. p. 1 (c. 1310–1330); *cowreindab* S.T., II 169/39 R.; *hydab* L.G.C. 195; *geudab* Ps. lxii 9.

*Y Drindod a ro<sup>a</sup> undab*

\* Printed *dro*.

*Er deigr Mair deg ar i Mab.*—T.A. c. ii 78.

'The Trinity bring about union for the sake of fair Mary's tear for her Son.'



(9) **-der, -ter** < \*-tero- cpv. suff. : *dyfn-der* 'depth'.

(10) **-did, -tid, Ml. W. -dit, -tit** < Ar. \*-tūt- : *gwen-did* 'weakness'; **-dod, -tod, Ml. W. -dawt, -tawt** < Ar. \*-tāt- : *cryn-dod* 'trembling'; — : Lat. *vir-tūt-* (< \**uīro-tūt-*); *cīvi-tāt-*.

**-dra, -tra**, see (22) below.

(11) **-dwr** < \*-turo-, prob. -ro- added to -tu- stem., cf. Gk. *μάρτυρος* : *cryfdwr* 'strength'.

(12) **-ed, Ml. W. -et**, partly < -itās, as in *ciwed* < Lat. *cīvitās*; partly < \*-e-to, Ml. W. *dyly-et* < \**dligeto-n* : Ir. *dliget*.—*syched* 'thirst'; *nodd-ed* 'protection', *colled* 'loss', etc.

(13) **-edd** < \*-iā : *trugaredd* 'mercy' < \**trougākarīā* : Ir. *trōcaire*; — : Gk. -iā, *ἀναρχία*, etc. Most nouns with this ending have become mas. in W.; but many retain the orig. gender § 139 i.

(14) **-eg** < -ikā; as *gramadeg* < *grammatica*; so *hanereg* 'half-measure' < Brit. \**san-ter-ikā*. It forms the names of languages as *Saesneg, Gwyddeleg, Ffrangeg, Gwyndodeg* 'the dialect of Gwynedd', *Gro-eg, Cymrá-ëg*. In the last two contraction took place. Wm.S. took -aeg for the ending in *Cymráeg*, and so, beside the correct *Saesneg*, wrote *Saesnaeg* and *Saesonaeg*, see the headings in his Dic. *Gwyddelaeg, Ffrancaeg* etc. were also formed, either by him or by his imitators. D.D. s.v. *aeg* vehemently protests against these solecisms, and against the use of *aeg* as a word meaning 'language'.<sup>a</sup>—*Kanys Yspaenec a dyweddi y kawr* C.M. 19 'For it was Spanish that the giant spoke'. *Kymraëc/chwec* R.P. 1189. *Ffrangec da lóewdec diletjeith* do. 1225 'Good clear pure French'.

*Dysgais yr eang Ffrangeg;*

*Doeth yw i dysg, da iaith deg.*—I.R., p 82/309 R.

'I have learnt the rich French language; wise is its learning, fair good tongue.'

(15) **-es** < \**issā* : *buches* 'herd of cows, place for milking'; *llynges* 'fleet', *lloches* 'hiding-place'; cf. iv (4).

(16) **-fa**: 1. < \*-māg- 'place': *por-fa* 'pasture'; *cam-fa* 'stile'; *trig-fa* 'dwelling place'; *cyrch-fa* 'resort'.—2. Abstr. for -fan(n) v.n. ending § 203 ii (4), by loss of -nn § 110 v (2) < Ar. \*-m<sub>e</sub>n- § 62 i (2): *llosg-fa* 'a burning'; *lladd-fa* 'slaughter'; *cryn-fa* 'tremor'; *bodd-fa* 'deluge'. The two are confused, and the second class have plurals like the first, as *llosgfeydd*.

(17) **-i** is the same as the v.n. ending -i, see § 202 ii; thus *tlodi* 'poverty' (also as v.n. 'to impoverish'), *noethi* 'nakedness' (v.n. 'to denude'), *diogi* 'idleness' (v.n. 'to idle'), *caledi* 'hardship', *gwegi* 'vanity', *ymddifedi* 'destitution'.

(18) **-iā, -ad** added to verb-stems is properly -ad, as shown by

<sup>a</sup> *Yr aeg* is of course parallel to the 'ologies' in Eng., except that in Eng. no one imagines *ology* to be a real word. It is strange that the false division was not extended to -es; though a Welshwoman is *Cymraes*, no one has written *Gwyddelaes* for *Gwyddeles*, or called his wife *yr aes*.



such forms as *carad*, e.g. *llu du di-garad* B.B. 86, and especially the form *-hād* (for *-ha-ad*), which would be *\*-haead* if the ending were *-iad*; but with stems in *-i-* we have e.g. *rhodi<sub>2</sub>-ad* (: *rhodi<sub>2</sub>af*); from these *-iad* was generalized, but too late to cause penultimate affection; hence *cariad* 'love' (*-iad* agent affects, see iv (5)). *-ad*, pl. *-adau* is from *\*-a-tu-* (Ar. *\*-tu-* verbal-abstr. suffix) : Lat. supine *genitum* < *\*ġenā-tu-m*; *-ad* f. < *\*-a-tā* § 203 iii (8).

(19) *-iant* is similarly *-ant* < *\*-nt-*, participial suffix, as in Ml. W. *derewant* L.A. 152 'stink', Mn. W. *drewiant*; it generally appears as *-iant* in Ml. and Mn. W. : *medyant* w.m. 8, Mn. W. *meddiant* 'possession'.

(20) *-id* in *addewid* f. 'promise', perhaps < *\*-i-tā* (: Lat. *fīnītus*); in *cadernid* m. 'might' < *\*-i-tu-* (: Lat. sup. *vestītum*);—*rhyddid* is a late re-formation of *rhy(δ)-did*.

(21) *-ni* < Brit. *\*gnīmu-*, O. W. *gnim* 'work' § 203 vii (4) : *mech-ni* 'bail' (*mach* 'a surety'), *noeth-ni* 'nakedness'; *-ioni* < *-iono-gnīm-* § 155 ii (1) : *haelioni* 'liberality'; also *-oni* in *barddoni* (*bardhony* A.L. i 78) 'bardism'. As *-ni* is for *\*-gni*, and *ngn* > *n* § 110 ii (1), the ending cannot be distinguished from *-i* after *n*; thus *trueni* 'wretchedness', *gwrthuni* 'unseemliness' may have *-i* or *\*-gni*.

(22) *-red*, lit. 'course', < *\*-reto-*, √ *ret-* § 63 ii : *gweithred* 'action', Ml. W. *brithred* 'confusion' (= Ir. *brechtrad* 'commingling'); in a more literal sense, *hydred* 'length', *lledred* 'breadth'.

*-rwydd*, lit. 'course', < *\*-reido-* : Gaul. *rēda* 'waggon' < *\*reidā*, W. *rhwydd* 'easy, without let, perfunctory', lit. '\*running'; a fertile abstr. suff. in W. : *enbyd-rwydd* 'peril', *gwallgof-rwydd* 'insanity'.

*-dra*, *-tra*, lit. 'course' < *\*-trog-*, √ *tregh-* § 65 ii (1) : *e-ofn-dra* 'fearlessness'.

(23) *-wch* < *\*-is-go-*, v.n. ending; see § 201 iii (2) : *tywyllwch* 'darkness', *heddwch* 'peace'. The *-wg* in the by-form *tywyllwog* is prob. due to dissim. of continuants; see § 201 iii (3).

(24) *-yd* < *\*-o-tūt-*, nom. sg. of *\*-o-tūt-* (10) : *bywyd* 'life', Ir. *bethu* < Kelt. *\*biuotūt-*; *mebyd* 'youth'; partly perhaps < *\*-itī* (: Lat. *-itia*, and substituted for it, as *tristyd* < *\*trīstitī* < *trīstitia*).

(25) *-ynt* in *helynt* 'course'; *tremynt* (*dremynt*) 'sight'; prob. *\*-en-* + *-tī*.

iv. Endings denoting agent or person: (1) *-adur* < Lat. *-ātōrem*, as in *pechadur* < *peccātōrem*, extended to new formations: *henadur* 'elder', *penadur* 'chieftain'; in *creadur* 'creature' it comes of course from *-ātūra*.

(2) *-ai*, Ml. W. *-ei*, properly *-hei* for it hardens the preceding consonant, < *\*-sagiō* 'seeker' § 104 ii (2), as *blotai* 'beggar of meal' (*blawd* 'meal'), *cynutai* 'gatherer of firewood' (*cynnud* 'firewood') etc. The late artificial formation *mynegai* 'index' is wrong in form (it should be *\*mynacai*) and in meaning (it should denote a 'seeker').

(3) *-awdr* < Lat. *-ātor*, as in *ymhérawdr* < *imperātor*, *créawdr* < *creātor*, extended in W., as in *dysgawdr* 'teacher', *llywīawdr* 'ruler'.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



## ADJECTIVES

## NUMBER.

§ 144. The pl. of adjectives is formed from the sg. as follows:

i. By change of vowel. The change is the ultimate *i*-affection § 83 ii; cf. § 117 i. Examples: *bychan* 'little', pl. *bychein* *U.A.* 2, *Mn. W. bychain*, so *llydan* 'broad', *truan* 'wretched', *luan* 'quick'; *cadarn* 'strong', pl. *kedeirn* *W.M.* 40, *kedyrn* *do.* 51, *Mn. W. cedyrn*; *ieuanc* 'young', pl. *ieueinc* *W.M.* 181, *Mn. W. ieuainc*; *hard* 'handsome', pl. *heird*; *bydar* 'deaf' pl. *bydeir* *R.P.* 1196, *Mn. W. byddair*.

ii. By adding the ending *-ion*. Examples: *mud* 'mute', pl. *mudion* *R.P.* 1196, *Mn. W. mudion*; *coch* 'red', pl. *cochion* *R.P.* 1236, *Mn. W. cochion*; *glew* 'bold', pl. *glewion*; *cul* 'narrow', pl. *culion*.

iii. The addition of *-ion* causes the following vowel changes:

(1) Mutation § 81: *tlawd* 'poor', pl. *tlodion* *R.P.* 1196, *Mn. W. tlodion*; *trwm* 'heavy', pl. *trymion* *R.M.* 14, *Mn. W. trymion*; *llwm* 'bare', pl. *llymion*; *llym* 'keen', pl. *llymion*; *melyn* 'yellow', pl. *melynion*; *Mn. W. main* 'slender', pl. *meinion*, etc.

The comparatively late pl. *mawrion* is an exception; an older form is perhaps *moryon* *B.T.* 45; but the original form *mawr* < \**mārī* (like the sg. *mawr* < \**māros*) generally remained: *lloppaneu mawr* *W.M.* 23, *B.M.* 14 'big boots'. A similar exception is *trawsion* *M.A.* i 544.

(2) Penultimate affection § 83 iii: *glas* 'blue', pl. *gleission* *R.P.* 1196, now written *gleision*; *dall* 'blind', pl. *deillion* *ib.*, *Mn. W. deillion*; *claf* 'sick', pl. *cleivion* *ib.*, *Mn. W. cleifion*; *gwag*, pl. *gweigion*; *cadr*, pl. *ceidryon* *R.P.* 1169 (*ceidron* *iv*).

*e* is not affected: *uchel* 'high' pl. *uchelion* *M.A.* i 565a; see *gwelwon* etc. *iv*. *a* is unaffected in the late pl. *meddalion*; the old pl. is *meddal* like the sg.: *petheu clayr medal* *U.A.* 70 "blanda et mollia". *ae* remains unaffected, and the ending in some old forms is written *-on*, as *haelon* *B.B.* 3, *R.P.* 1169, *M.A.* i 283a, later *haelion*.

iv. After the groups mentioned in § 36 v–vii, the *ï* drops, so that the ending appears as *-on*: *gwelw* 'pale', pl. *gwelwon* *R.P.* 1196, *gweddw* 'widowed', pl. *gwedwon* *do.* 1236; *chwerw* 'bitter', pl. *chwerwon*; *koyw* 'sprightly', pl. *koywon*; *du* 'black', pl. *duon*; *teneu* 'thin', pl. *teneuon*; *budr* 'dirty', pl. *budron*; *garw* 'rough', pl. *geirwon*; *marw* 'dead', pl. *meirwon*; *llathr* 'bright',



pl. *lleithron* (*lleithryion* in w. 7b). The affection of the vowel in *geirwon* etc. bears witness to the lost *ï*.

In most Ml. W. mss. the *ï*, following *ei*, is lost after all consonants, as in S.W. dialects, § 35 ii, as *deillon* R.P. 1236 (beside *deillyon* 1196).

v. Some adjectives have two plurals, one formed by affection, and one by adding *-ion*: *hardd* 'handsome', pl. *heirdd*, *heirddion*; *garw* 'rough', pl. *geirw*, *geirwon*; *marw* 'dead', pl. *meirw*, *meirwon*.

*caled* usually remains unchanged: *rhai caled* T.A. c. ii 79, *pethau caled* Ex. xviii 26, cf. 1 Bren. x 1, xiv 6; but *caledion* Judas 15 (though *calet* here also in Wm.S.), *cladion* c.c. 334. The spoken forms are *caled* and *cladion*. The form *celyd* R.G.D. 96 seems to be a recent invention; Wms. 372 has *Yr hoelion geirwon caled*, changed in recent hymnbooks to *celyd*. Similarly *Cymraeg* is sg. and pl.: *henweu Kymraec* s.g. 172 'Welsh names'.

§ 145. i. The only pl. forms which are originally adjectival are those produced by vowel affection; where these exist they generally accompany pl. nouns, thus *gwŷr cedyrn*, not *gwŷr cadarn*. But we have seen that from the Ar. period *\*-iō*, pl. *\*-iones* formed nouns corresponding to adjectives in *\*-ios* § 121 i; and there can be no doubt that W. forms in *-ion* (from *\*-iones*) were originally nouns, as they may still be, e.g. *y tlodion* 'the poor'. The distinction between these nouns and adjectives proper was obscured by the fact that adjectives might be used as nouns, e.g. *y kedyrn* w.m. 51 'the mighty'; then, in imitation of *gwŷr cedyrn* 'mighty men', expressions like *plant tlodion* 'poor children' were formed for the sake of formal agreement, as the agreement was not apparent in an adj. like *tlawd* which had the same form for sg. and pl. But the old tradition persisted, and the use of forms in *-ion* was, and is, optional: *eriron du*, . . . *coch*, *eririon gwinn*, . . . *glas*, . . . *lluid* B.B. 72-3 'black . . . , red . . . , white . . . , blue . . . , grey eagles'; *dynyon mwyn* R.M. 21 'gentle folk', *meirch dofdo*. 31 'tame horses'; and is more frequent in later than in earlier periods, thus *bratteu trwm* of w.m. 23 appears as *bratteu trymyon* in the later R.M. 14. Hence we find (1) as forms in *-ion* were not really needed, many adjectives remained without them, and have no distinctive pl. forms; (2) in many cases plurals in *-ion* remain substantival.

ii. The following adjectives have no distinctive plural forms in use:



(1) The simple adjectives (or old derivatives no longer recognized as such): *bach*, *ban*, *call*, *cas*, *certh*, *craff*, *cu*, *cun*, *chweg*, *da*, *dig*, *drwg*, *fflwch*, *gau*, *gwár*, *gwir*, *gwymp*, *hafal*, *hagr*, *hawdd*, *hên*, *hoff*, *llawen*, *llesg*, *llon*, *llwyr*, *mad*, *mân*, *pur*, *rhad*, *serfyll*, *serth*, *sobr*, *swrth*, *teg*.

*bychain* is pl. of *bychan*, not of *bach*, which is sg. and pl. like the others in the above list; thus *plentyn bach* 'little child', pl. *plant bach*.

*Yr adar bach a rwydud*

*A'th iaith dwyllodrus a'th hud.*—D.G. 313.

'Thou wouldst snare the little birds with thy deceiving words and thy wile.'

*drwg* is also an abstract noun, pl. *drygau* 'evils'. *hagr* is included in D.'s list; Rowland's *hagron* is obviously spurious—it would be \**heigron* if genuine. *hên* is included because *henyon* II.A. 95 is only known to occur once, and that in verse. D. y C. has *hyff* as pl. of *hoff*, as well as *aġhlyff*, *pryff* and *cryff* as pl. of *anghloff*, *praff*, *craff* apparently extemporized R.P. 1361 (*praff* has pl. *preiffion*). *mân* is usually pl. as in *cerrig mân* 'small stones', often sg. as in *gro mân* 'fine gravel'.

*glân* 'clean' has pl. *gleiniyon* II.A. 102, R.P. 1236, which is comparatively rare, and became extinct. D. 56 includes *tywyll*, but quotes an example of *tywyllion*; this and one or two others like *melysion* (for *melys* pl., *Diar.* xxiii 8) are not uncommon in Late Mn. W.

(2) Adjectives of the equative or comparative degree. But superlative adjectives have substantival plurals.

(3) Derivative adjectives in *-adwy*, *-aid*, *-aidd*, *-ar*, *-gar*, *-in*, *-lyd*, § 153. But adjectives in *-ig*, *-og*, *-ol*, *-us* have plurals in *-ion*, which commonly precede their nouns, but may follow them, as *gwyr bonhedigyon* S.G. 62 'gentlemen'.

*nefolyon wybodeu ac ysprydolyon gelvydodeu* II.A. 103 'heavenly sciences and spiritual arts', cf. 102. *Deddfolion ddynion a ddyfalant* M.A. i 26 'law-abiding men they deride'. *o'r nefolion a'r daearolion a thanddaearolion bethau* Phil. ii 10.—*Nerthoed nefolyon . . . neu wrthyau ryvedolyon* II.A. 102 'heavenly powers or wonderful miracles'.

*Y mae'r sir wedi marw Siôn*

*Yn wag o wŷr enwogion.*—Gut.O., G. 219.

'The county, after the death of Siôn, is void of famous men.'

*Rhoed yn un bedd mauredd Môn—*

*Eu deugorff urddedigion.*—H.K.

'In one grave has been laid the greatness of Môn, their two noble bodies.'





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



even as late as C.C. 338 (dated 1588). *blwyddiaid* is the only form of the pl. of the adj. *blwydd* 'year old', and is used adjectivally, as *saith oen blwyddiaid* Lev. xxiii 18; see § 122 iv (2), p. 206.

iv. Many superlatives have pl. forms which are substantival only; one, *hynaif* 'elders', is formed by affection; the others take *-ion* or *-iaid*, as *goreuon*, *hynafiaid* (the *a* of *-af* is not affected); *eithafoed* R.M. 186, L.G.C. 140, 152 (beside *eithafion*) and *pellafoedd* are peculiar in having *-oedd*.

*Hopcyn ar lasfryn a'i laif.*

*Hwnnw oedd fal yr hynaif.*—L.G.C. 167, cf. 10.

'Hopkin on a green hill with his sword,—he was as the men of old.'

*Llan Nefydd, lle i hynafiaid.*—T.A., A 31102/158.

'Llan Nefydd, the place of his ancestors.'

*I wyth ynys y'th aned,*

*O'th ofn crynn eithafion Cred.*—T.A., A 14971/390.

'For eight islands hast thou been born, the uttermost parts of Christendom tremble for fear of thee.'

v. Derivatives in *-ig*, *-og*, *-ol*, *-us* have substantival plurals in *-ion* only; as *y dysgedigion* 'the learned', *y cyfoethogion* 'the wealthy', *meidrolion* 'finite beings', *rheidusion* M.A. i 315a 'needy ones'.

*Ac yr wyf inneu yn mynet yn erbyn bonhedigion y wlat hon* S.G. 293 'and I am going against the gentlemen of this country'.  
*Efe a dywallt ddirmyg ar foneddigion* Ps. cvii 40.

vi. Many compounds have plurals used as nouns only: *kyvoedion* C. M.A. i 233b 'contemporaries', *anwariaid* 'savages', *y ffyddloniaid* 'the faithful'; *pengryniaid* and *pengrynion* 'round-heads'; *prydfertion* 'beauties', abstract.

#### GENDER.

§ 146. i. Many adjectives containing *w* or *y* have f. forms in which these vowels are affected to *o* or *e* respectively, §§ 68, 83. The change takes place chiefly in monosyllables.

ii. Monosyllables containing *w* or *y* may be classified thus —:

(1) In the following the affection takes place in the f., in the literary language:— *w*: *blwg* I.G. 198 'angry', f. *blong* see ex.; *brwnt* 'dirty'; *bwlch* (*kic bwlch* A.L. i 524 'meat in cut'), f. *bolch*



R.P. 1327; *crwm* 'bent'; *crwn* 'round'; *dwfn* 'deep'; *llwfr* 'cowardly'; *llwm* 'bare'; *mwill* 'sultry'; *mws* R.P. 1348 'stale', f. *mos* I.G. 406; *pŵl* 'blunt', f. *pôl* *IL. II. 133/211a*; *tlws* 'beautiful'; *trwch* I.G. 491 'maimed', f. *troch* do. 285; *trwm* 'heavy'; *trwsgl* 'clumsy'; *twill* W.M. 133, G.Gr. D.G. 247 'perforated', f. *toll* R.P. 1045; *twinn* I.G. 497 'battered', f. *tonn*, see ex.—*y*: *brych* 'spotted'; *byrr* 'short'; *cryf* 'strong'; *cryg* 'hoarse' f. *grec* R.P. 1274, I.G. 628, D.G. 223; *ffyrf* 'thick'; *gwlyb* 'wet'; *gwyn(n)* 'white'; *gwyrdd* 'green' (but see § 68); *hysb* 'dry'; *llyfn* 'smooth'; *llym* 'keen'; *sych* 'dry'; *syth* 'upright'; *tyn(n)* 'tight'. All the f. forms of the *y*-group are in colloquial use, except *creg*.

*Rhoes hwrdd i'm llong, rhoes flong floedd.*—G.Gr. P 51/49.

'[The billow] gave my ship a push, and gave an angry shout.'

*Oer yw rhew ar warr heol;*

*Oerach yw 'mronn donn yn d'ôl.*—W.II., G 300.

'Cold is the frost on the ridge of the roadway; colder is my stricken breast after thee.'

(2) In the following both the unaffected and the affected form are used for the f.; in some cases perhaps the affected is a conscious formation, more or less artificial:—*w*: *fflweh*, f. in D.G. 80, but *-ffloch* in comp. I.G. 226 'flush'; *pwdr* 'rotten', f. Num. v 21, but *podr* I.G. 399; *rhwth* 'distended', *geg-rwth* f. D.G. 344, but *roth* I.G. 406; *swrth*, f. *sorth* 'prostrate' Gr.O. 59.—*y*: *clyd* 'sheltered', *clid* f. B.B. 62, but *cléd* D.G. 221 and later poetry, see ex., now *clyd* f.; *crych* 'curly', f. D.G. 75, *-grech* in comp. see iv (1); *chwyrn* 'whirling', f. D.G. 418, late *chwern* D.P.O. 344; *gwydn* 'tough', *gwedn* D.G. 50; *gwymp* 'fine', I.R. has *gwemp* says D. 54; *hyll*, f. D.G. 71, *nos hyll* 'horrid night' do. 500, later f. *hell*, but generally *hyll*, and so in spoken W. (the compound *diell* is not necessarily f. as D. assumed, but is for *di-hyll* by dissim. § 16 iv (2), and may be mas. as *diell deyrn* M.A. i 493b).

*Od aeth Rhys o'i glaerllys gled,*

*Yr wyf finnau ar fyned.*—D.N., M 136/109.

'If Rhys has gone [to the grave] from his warm bright home, I too am about to go.'

(3) In the following the vowel is never affected, but the unaffected form is m. and f.:—*w*: *brwd* 'warm', *drwg* 'bad', *glwth* 'gluttonous', *gwrdd* 'strong', *gwrn* 'brown', *llwgr* 'corrupt'.—*y*: *dygn* 'grievous'; *grym* 'strong'; *gwych*, f. D.G. 89, 143, 156, 315, 359 'fine' (*gwech* is a late fabrication); *gwychr* 'victorious'; *gwyllt* see ex.; *hy* 'bold'; *hydr* 'valiant'; *myg* 'admirable'; *rhydd* 'free'; *rhyn(n)* f. D.G. 267 'shivering, cold'; *syn(n)* 'astonishing'.



*Hed drosof hyd<sup>a</sup> dir Essyllt* <sup>a</sup> Misprinted *i*.  
*O berfedd gwlad Wynedd wyllt.*—D.G. 523.

‘Fly for my sake as far as the land of Essyllt from the heart of the wild region of Gwynedd.’

iii. The change takes place rarely in un-compounded polysyllables:

(1) *Melyn* ‘yellow’ has f. *melen* always.

(2) D.D. gives “*manwl et manol*” s.v. but cites (from L.G.C. 318) *manwl* f.; the form *manol* seems a variant (? late) of *manwl* rather than a f. For the f. of *tywyll* L.G.C. and D.E. wrote *tywell*, which is quite certainly a spurious form, for *tywyll* originally had in its ult. not *y* but *wy* § 38 x, § 111 i (2), and could no more take a f. form than *llwŷd* ‘grey’. The true f. is *tywyll*: *Stavell Gyndylan ys tywyll* R.P. 1045 ‘The hall of C. is dark’; *Tywyll yw’r nos, . . . tywyll yw’r fro* D.G. 267 ‘dark is the night, dark is the land’; *rhan dywyll* Luc xi 36. D. 54 states correctly that *tyuyll* is com., quoting as violating usage (“*sed dixit poeta*”) the well-known couplet—

*Nos da i’r Ynys Dywell;*

*Ni wn oes un ynys well.* —L.G.C., M 146/140.

‘Good night to the dark island; I know not if a better island be.’ The name, which denotes Anglesey, is properly *yr Ynys Dywyll* (*Ynis Dowyll* Camden<sup>4</sup> 681, *Ynys Dowyll* Mona Ant.<sup>1</sup> 24). Rowland 41 gives *tywell* as regular, and cites the couplet as an example, borrowing it from D. or his translator, but lacking D.’s scholarship. Some recent writers have used the form, having learnt it from these sources; and naturally Wms’s *tywyll nos* is everywhere “corrected” to *tywell nos* in the new C.-M. hymnbook. The spoken language of course preserves the traditional form *nos dywyll*.

In Ml. and Early Mn. W. derivatives in *-lyd* had f. forms in *-led*: *croc creuled* B.B. 41 ‘bloody cross’; *y δreic danllet* S.G. 294, 329 ‘the fiery dragon’; *arf wyarlled* G.Gl. D. 59 ‘gory weapon’;

*Ac uybren drymled<sup>b</sup> ledoer* <sup>b</sup> Printed *dremled*.

*A’i lluwch yn gorchuddio’r lloer.*—D.G. 229.

‘And a gloomy chilly sky, and its drift hiding the moon.’

(3) But the bulk of polysyllabic adjectives with *w* or *y* in the ult., which are not conscious compounds, have no distinctive f. form: *w*: *agurdd* ‘strong’ *amlwg* ‘evident’, *chwimwth* ‘quick’, *teitwng* ‘worthy’, etc.;—*y*: *melys* ‘sweet’, *dyrys* ‘intricate’, *hysbys* ‘known’, *echrys* ‘terrible’, *newydd* ‘new’, *celfydd* ‘skilful’, *pybyr* f. I.G. 111 ‘keen’, *ufyll* ‘humble’, *serfyll* ‘prostrate’, etc. etc.

iv. The affection often takes place in compounds:

(1) In the second element when it is an adj. as *pen-grych* R.M. 163 ‘curly-haired’, f. *benn-grech* do. 232 (but *ben-grych* in the earlier





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



Positive	Eqtv.	Cpv.	Spv.
<i>glān</i> 'clean'	<i>glaned</i>	<i>glanach</i>	<i>glanaf</i>
<i>teg</i> 'fair'	<i>teced</i>	<i>tecach</i>	<i>tecaf</i>
<i>gwlyb</i> 'wet'	<i>gwlyped</i>	<i>gwlypach</i>	<i>gwlypaf</i>
<i>tlawd</i> 'poor'	<i>tloted</i>	<i>tlotach</i>	<i>tlotaf</i>
<i>budr</i> 'dirty'	<i>butred</i>	<i>butrach</i>	<i>butraf</i>
<i>gwydn</i> 'tough'	<i>gwytned</i>	<i>gwytnach</i>	<i>gwytnaf</i>

(2) But in Ml. W. the final consonant of the positive was not hardened in the comparative; thus we have *tebygach* w.M. 44, R.M. 30 'more likely', *tegach* 'fairer' beside *tecaf* 'fairest' w.M. 226, R.M. 164, *hyfrydach* R.B.B. 50 'more pleasant', *reidyach* R.P. 1249 'more necessary'. The tenuis is rare: *kaletach* B.T. 64, 69 'harder'. The media remained in Early Mn. W., e.g. *rywiogach* L.G.C. see § 115 ii; *caledach* G.Gl. c. i 195; *tegach* T.A. A 14967/89; *tlodach* see ex.

*Aeth cerdd dafod yn dlodach*;

*Aed ef i wlad nef yn iach.*—H.D., P 99/416.

'Poetry became poorer [by his loss]; may he go safe to heaven.'

The equative and superlative, however, always have the tenuis: *kyn-debycket* w.M. 34, R.M. 22, *teccet* w.M. 181, R.M. 84, *tecaf a gwastataf* w.M. 179, R.M. 83, etc. The *-h-* which caused this hardening is sometimes preserved in Ml. W.: *dahet* R.M. 50 'as good'; *mwyhaf* w.M. 179, R.M. 83; *ky vawhet*, *gurhaw* § 149 i (2); *pennhaw* (*-w* ≡ *-f*) B.B. 102; see § 48 iv.

¶ On *i* before the ending, see § 35 ii (2).

iii. In Ml. W. *f*. forms of the derived degrees arose, the endings being added to the *f*. positive; these are new formations, and are less frequent in earlier than in later texts; thus *dissymlaf* of w.M. 6 becomes *disemylaf* in R.M. 4. Other examples are *tromhaf* w.M. 82, R.M. 60; *gwen(n)ach* R.B.B. 60; *gwennet* R.P. 1239; *dofnet* do. 1276. A few survive in the Mn. period, *eos dlosaf* D.G. 402 'most beautiful nightingale'; *berraf* F. 17; *Wennaf Wen*.

iv. (1) The comparison of adjectives in the Ar. languages is largely formed by means of the Ar. suffix *\*-ies-*. The L<sup>o</sup>-grade *\*-iōs* gives Lat. *-ior* nom. sg. m. f. of the cpv.; the F<sup>o</sup>-grade *-ios* gives Lat. *-ius* the corresponding neuter; the R-grade *-is* is seen in the Lat. cpv. adverb *mag-is*. The R-grade *-is-* with other suffixes gave many forms of the cpv. and spv.



(2) The W. spv. *-haf* (=Ir. *-em, -am*) is from Kelt. *\*-isamos, \*-isamā* < Italo-Kelt. *\*-is<sub>2</sub>m-os, -ā*, cf. Lat. *plūrimus* < *\*plōis<sub>2</sub>mos*. This is formed by adding the ordinal ending *\*-<sub>2</sub>mos* (: Lat. *sept-imus*) to the suffix of comparison *-is-*, just as the other ordinal ending *-tos* (: Lat. *sex-tus*) added to *-is-* forms the other spv. ending *-istos* familiar in Gk. and Germanic. [The *-ss-* of Lat. *-issimus* is due to some reformation, probably *-is-* + *-simus* newly compounded, the latter element containing *-(i)s-* already.]

(3) The W. cpv. *-ach* (Bret. *-oc'h*) seems to come from Brit. *\*-aks-* for unaccented *\*-āk-* § 74; probably in full *\*-āk'son* < *\*-āk-isōn* (final *\*-on* for *\*-ōn* § 59 v) the cpv. in *\*-is-ōn* (: Gk. *-ιων*, Goth. *-iza*) of a derivative in *\*-āk-os* of the adj. § 153 (5). The general substitution of the cpv. of a derivative for the ordinary cpv. in *\*-iōs* is doubtless due to the fact that, after the loss of endings, the cpv. in *-iōs* did not differ from the pos. pl. (*\*katarn-iōs* would give *\*cedeirn*),<sup>a</sup> or in some cases from the pos. sg. (*\*meliss-iōs* would give *\*melys*). The suffix *-āk-* itself prob. had a heightening force, as it has in Lith. when added to an adj.; in Lettish *-āks* is the ordinary cpv. ending. The suffix *\*-isōn* is formed by adding *\*-ōn* to the suffix of comparison *\*-is-*. It occurs with loss of *-i-* in W. *nes, haws*, etc. § 148 i, q.v.; the final *\*-ōn* is the L<sup>o</sup>-grade of a suffix *-en-*, which is perhaps to be seen in *amgen* § 148 ii and *haeachen* G. 234, apparently an obl. case of *haeach* § 220 iii (6). The final *-n* of the nom. sg. *-son* is prob. the initial of *no* 'than' § 113 i (1).

(4) The W. eqtv. *-het* (=Bret. exclamative *-het*) seems to be from Brit. *\*-is-eto-s*, formed by adding the Kelt. ordinal suffix *\*-eto-s* § 154 ii (2) to the suffix of comparison *\*-is-*. It contains the same elements as the spv. suffix *\*-istos*, but is a new and independent formation, in which each element preserves some measure of its significance: *-is-* 'superior', *-eto-* 'in order'. It is equative in meaning only when *cyn* is prefixed; thus *cyn deced a* 'as beautiful as', lit. 'equally excelling-in-beauty with'. Without *cyn* it is an exclamative, as *uchet y kwynaf* R.P. 1417 'how loudly I lament!'; so Ml. Bret. *kazret den* 'what a fine man!' (in the dial. of Leon the spv. is substituted for it, as *brasa den* 'what a big man!'). In W. it is largely used substantivally as the obj. of a vb. or prep., meaning not the quality denoted by the adj. but the degree of it: *er i theced* 'in spite of her superior beauty'.

Zimmer, KZ. xxxiv 161-223, held that the eqtv. was a noun like *colled*, etc., which became an adj. by being compounded with *cyn*, which he regarded as *\*kom-*; cf. *lliw* 'colour', *cyfliw* 'of a like colour'. His explanation did not account for the *-h-* in the suffix; hence Stern, ZfCP. iii 164, suggests that the eqtv. is a compound, the second element being allied to Ir. *sāith*, Lat. *satis*, but this the vowel does not admit of.—The fact that *teced* is a noun in *er i theced* no more proves it to be a noun originally than the use of *gwaethaf*

<sup>a</sup> Both survived for *hēn* 'old', but the pl. only as a noun; thus *hŷn* 'older' < *\*seniōs*, *hŷn* 'ancestors' < *\*seni*.



as a noun in *er dy waethaf* 'in spite of thy worst' proves the spv. to be a primitive noun; the ordinal itself is so used, as *ar vyn deuddeuet* W.M. 83 'on my twelfth', meaning '[I] with eleven others'. Zimmer ignores the difference of meaning between the eqtv. and an abstract noun; *er fy nhlodi* is 'in spite of my poverty', but *er fy nhloted* is 'in spite of the degree of my poverty'; the former means 'though I am poor', the latter 'however poor I may be'; the idea of 'degree' is common to the W. eqtv. and Bret. exclamative, and it is absurd to assert, as Zimmer does, that it is a meaning read into the form by us moderns.

Some of the irregular equatives given in the next section begin with *cym-*, *cyn-*, *cyf-*, *cy-*, which are the regular forms of Kelt. *\*kom-* in composition. These do not require *cyn* before them; hence Zimmer believed that *cyn* before an equative in *-(h)ed* was identical with the above prefixes, and came from *\*kom-*. But *cyn* is followed by a soft initial, and its *-n* (Ml. *-nn*) is never assimilated to the following consonant; Strachan, who accepts Zimmer's view, explains this briefly as follows: "the form *cyn-* with analogical lenition became the general form before all sounds," Intr. 29. Analogy usually causes the one to conform to the many; but the above explanation involves the assumption of the many conforming to the one in the generalization of the pre-dental form *cyn-* (which did not take place in any other compounds of *\*kom-*); it involves the same assumption in the generalization of the apparent lenition in *cy-w-* (as in *cy-wir*); as the two things (*-n* and lenition) could not co-exist in any formation from *\*kom-*, the two generalizations would have to be independent, so that the improbability is raised to the second degree. Further, the *-n-* of *cyn* is not only old enough to protect *l-* and *r-* (§ 111 i), as in *cyn lloned*, *cyn rhated* (as opposed to *cyf-laion*, *cyf-ran* from *\*kom-*), but is actually older than the separation of W. and Bret., for in Ml. Bret. it is *quen*. Some other explanation of *cyn* must therefore be sought.

*cyn* ( $\equiv$  *cŷn*, in the dialects mostly *kŷn*) is now a proclitic, though it may be accented for emphasis; it was also a proclitic in Ml. W. for it was generally joined to the eqtv. in writing, though often separated, see below. But its *-y-* shows that originally it was a separate word separately accented, and distinguishes it from all the forms of *\*kom-*, which have *y*. In *cŷn-ddrog*, *cyn* forms an improper compound with the adj., and its *y* becomes *y* § 46 i; this is the only case of *y* in *cyn* with lenition.—While *cyf-* < *\*kom-* can be prefixed to a noun or adj. as *cyf-liw*, *cyf-unch*, the form *cyn* cannot be put before a noun; we cannot say *\*cyn harddwch*, *\*cyn dlodi*, *\*cyn rhaid*, *\*cyn gymdeithas*, but must say *cyn hardded*, *cyn dloted*, *cyn rheitied*, *cynn gytymdeithaset* H.M. ii 419. Zimmer notes this, loc. cit. 197, but does not draw the obvious conclusion. The only word in W. not ending in *-(h)ed* used after *cyn* with lenition is *drog*, and that is an adj. In Bret. *quen*, *ken* (*ker*, *kel*) comes before positive adjectives: *quen drouc*, *quen bras*. The inference is that forms in *-(h)ed* are





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



Eng. *hind-er*, *be-hind*, perhaps from  $\surd$  *kent-* 'point'; cf. *blaenaf* 'foremost, first': *blaen* 'point';—*cyntaf* § 106 iii (3); *cynnar* § 153 (4); *cynffon* 'tail' < \**cynh-ffonn* shows *cynt* meaning 'hind'.

(4) *da* 'good'; eqtv. *Ml. kynna* B.T. 10, R.P. 1403; *Ml. kystadyl* M.A. i 290, *kystal* B.T. 10, W.M. 4, 7, etc., *Mn. cystadl*, usually *cystal*; as a noun *Ml. dahet* W.M. 70, *daet* R.M. 207, *Mn. daed*, *daed*; cpv. *gwell*; spv. *Ml. goreuhaf* B.T. 65, B.B. 42, *goreuaf* II.A. 49, but usually *goreu*, *Mn. W. goreu*, *gorau*.

*da* § 65 ii (1); *kynna* < \**kom-dag-*; *daed* and *daed*, disyll. and monosyll., see cxx.;—*cystadl* § 96 ii (3), cf. *distadl* *ibid.*; the frequent use of the word caused the reduction *-adl* > *-al*; J.D.R.'s *cystadled*, and later *cystled* seem to be wrongly standardized forms of Gwyn. dial. *cystlad*, which may well be for *cystadl* by metathesis;—*gwell* orig. 'choice' § 100 iii (2), prob. not cpv. in form;—*goreu* appears to be formed from *gor-* 'super' § 156 i (17) and some form of the base \**eyeseu-* 'good' § 75 vii (3); it is not likely that *goreu* is shortened from *goreuhaf*, for the dropping of the ending would be against all analogy; rather *goreuhaf* is a rhetorical form made from *goreu*, and apparently not largely used at any time; the *Mn.* form is *goreu*, *gorau*, § 81 iii (1); in the Early *Mn.* bards it rhymes with *-au*, see ex.—Pughe's *goraf* is a fiction.

*Er dá-ëd fo'r gair dí-werth,*  
*Ni bydd gwir heb addaw gwerth.*—I.F., M 148/59.

'However good a word without a bribe may be, it will not be [accepted as] true without the promise of a bribe.'

*Gwae ni dy ddaed gan dy ddwyn.*—T.A., G. 230 (7 syll.).

'Woe to us that thou wert so good since thou art taken away.' Cf. L.G.C. 190.

*O gwyl gŵr gael y gorau,*  
*Oed i'r gŵr hwn drugarhau.*—T.A., A 24980/85.

'If a man sees that he has the best [of it], it is time for that man to relent.' So *iau/orau* H.C.II., II 133/212b; H.D. P 99/498.

(5) *drwg* 'bad'; eqtv. *kynðrwc* R.P. 1357, S.G. II, 34, 37, etc., *cynddrwg* Gen. xli 19; as a noun *drycket* W.M. 227, *Mn. dryced* D.G. 40; cpv. *gwaeth*; spv. *gwaethaf*.

*drwg*, Bret. *drouk*, *droug*, Ir. *droch-*, *drog-* < Kelt. \**druko-*  $\surd$  *dhreugh/q-*: Skr. *drúh-*, *dhruk* 'injuring, betraying', *drúhyati* 'hunts', Germ. *Trug*: Lat. *fraus*;—*cynddrwg* § 147 iii (4);—*gwaeth*, *gwaethaf*, Bret. *gwaz*, *gwasa*, Vann. *gwac'h*, Corn. *gwêth*, *gwetha*; the Bret. forms show that W. *wae* is for *woe*, so that Stokes's \**uakto-s* Fick<sup>4</sup> ii 260 is inadmissible; hence probably *gwaethaf* < \**gwoed-haf* < \**upo-ped-is<sub>e</sub>mos* § 75 ii (1): Lat. *pessimus* < \**ped-s<sub>e</sub>mos*; in that



case *gwaeth* is formed from the superlative; see *llydan* (11) below. These are, then, the compared forms of *gwael* 'base, vile', the positive often having a suffix lost in comparison, cf. *mawr*, *hir*, *uchel*; and *gwael* represents *\*upo-ped-lo-s*; its derivative *gwaelawt* 'bottom', O. W. *guoilaut*, preserves the literal meaning ('under foot'). Of course in Ml. and Mn. W. *gwael* is compared regularly, its relation to *gwaethaf* having been forgotten.

(6) **hawdd** 'easy'; eqtv. *hawsset* L.A. 81, Mn. *hawsed*; cpv. *haws*; spv. *hawsaf* L.A. 81, S.G. 13, Mn. *hawsaf*.

*hawdd*, originally 'pleasant', as in *hawddfyd* 'pleasure', *hawdit* ( $\equiv$  *hawδ-dyδ*) B.B. 90 'fine day', *hawdd-gar* 'handsome' § 153 (8) for *\*hwawdd* § 94. iv < Ař. *\*suādú-s*: Gk. *ἡδύς*, Skr. *svādú-h*, O. E. *swēte*, Lat. *suāvis* (< *\*suādui-s*), etc.;—cpv. *haws* < *\*suād'son* < *\*suādisōn* = Gk. *ἡδίων* < *\*suādisōn*;—spv. *hawsaf* < *\*suād'sēmos*; the *-aw-* instead of *-o-* in the penult is due to the lost *w* before it; cf. *gwawd* 'song' < *\*uāt-*, Ml. pl. *gwawdeu* R.P. 1216. In Gaul. we find *Suadu-rix*, *-genus* (prob. *-ā-*). For the development of the meaning cf. E. *ease* 'comfort; facility'.

In Recent W. we sometimes see *hawddach* and *hawddaf* which come from the most debased dialect; good speakers still use the standard forms *haws*, *hawsaf*.

Similarly **an-háwdd**, **ánawδ** R.P. 1227, etc. § 48 iv, Mn. **ánodd** 'difficult', O.W. *hanaud* CP.; eqtv. *anháwsed*; cpv. *ánaws*, *ános*; spv. *anháwsaf*.

Owing to its obvious formation the word is generally written *anhawdd* in the late period; but the regular Mn. form is *ánodd*, because *h* is lost after the accent § 48 iv, and unaccented *aw* > *o* § 71 ii (1). The spoken form is *ánoδ*, in some parts *hánoδ* by early metathesis of *h*, as perhaps in the O.W. form above.

*Maddau ún ym oedd ánodd*

*Na bai yn fyw neb un fodd.*—I.D., G. 135; cf. C.C. 193.

'It was difficult for me to part with one whose like did not live.'

*Eithr anos yw d'aros di.*—T.A., c. i 340.

'But it is more difficult to confront thee.'

But the prefix may be separately accented § 45 iv (2), in which case the word is necessarily *án-háwdd*; this form is attested in—

*O deuaf wyl i'w dai fo,*

**An-háwdd** *fydd fy nyhúddo.*—Gut.O., A 14967/60.

'If I come on a holiday to his houses, it will be difficult to comfort me.'

(7) **hên** 'old'; eqtv. *hyned*; cpv. *hyn* B.T. 26  $\equiv$  Mn. *hÿn*; *hynach* C.C. 342; spv. *hynaf*, O.W. *hinham*.



. *hên*, Ir. *sen* < Ar. \**seno-s* = Gk. *ēvos*, Skr. *sánaḥ*, Lith. *sēnas* 'old', Lat. *sen-*;—cpv. *hŷn*, Ir. *siniu* < \**seniōs* = Lat. *senior*;—spv. *hyn(h)af* < \**sen-is<sub>e</sub>mos*, see *llydan* below.—The cpv. *hŷn* is still in colloquial use, though the later and weaker *hynach* is more common; in S.W. also a still later *henach*, *henaf*, re-formed from the pos.

(8) *hir* 'long'; eqtv. *kyhyt* W.M. 43, *cyhyd* § 41 v, contr. to *cŷd*; as a noun *hŷd*, e.g. in *er hyd* 'however long'; cpv. *hwy*; spv. *hwyaf*.

*hir* § 72; the root is \**sēi-*; *cyhyd* 'as long' < \**ko-sit-*; *hyd* 'length', Ir. *sith* < \**si-t-*, R<sub>2</sub> \**sī-* § 63 vii (5);—cpv. *hwy*, Ir. *sīa* < \**seison*<sup>h</sup> for \**sei-isōn* ib.;—so spv. *hwyaf*, Ir. *sīam* < \**seis<sub>e</sub>mos*.

The contracted form *cŷd* is common in Mn.W.: *cyd a rhaff* D.G. 48 'as long as a rope', *cyd a gwydd* D.E. G. 124 'as long as trees', *cyd* E.P. ps. xliv 23 'so long'; *cyd a phregeth* 'as long as a sermon'.—*cŷd* < *cŷhyd* (which gives Card. dial. *cīchyd*).

(9) *ieuanc*, *iefanc*, *ifanc* § 76 iii (3) 'young'; eqtv. *ieuanghet* R.M. 160, *ivanghet* C.M. 84; cpv. Ml. *ieu* B.T. 26, 28, Mn. *iau*; also *ieuanghach* S.G. 66; *ieuangach* Job xxx 1; spv. *ieuhaf* A.L. i 542, *ieuaf*, *ifaf*, *ieuangaf*.

*ieuanc*, Bret. *iaouank*, Ir. *ōac*, contr. *ōc* (whence W. *hog-lanc* 'lad');—cpv. *ieu* < \**iūiōs* (Ir. *ōa* with *-a* from the spv., see 11 below): Skr. *yāvīyas-*;—spv. *ieuaf*, Ir. *ōam* < \**iūis<sub>e</sub>mos*.

(10) *issel*, now written *isel* 'low'; eqtv. *isset* R.M. 94, Mn. *ised*; cpv. *is* (≡ *īs*); spv. *issaf*, *isaf*.

W. *issel* = Ir. *is(s)el*. The origin of the word is not certain, but it is most probably cognate with Lat. *īmus*. Brugmann IF. xxix 210ff. derives *īmus*, Osc. *imad-en* 'ab imo' from \**ī* or \**īd* an adv. from the pron. stem \**i-*, as Lat. *dēmus*, *dēmum* is formed from *dē*; and quotes other examples of 'here' becoming 'here below'. The Kelt. adj. is obviously formed after \**upselo-s* (> W. *uchel* 'high' § 86 iv); if the orig. adv. was \**īd*, the adj. would be \**īd-selo-s* > \**īsselo-s*, which gives W. *issel*, Ir. *issel* regularly. Pedersen suggests \**pēd-selo-*, √ *ped-* 'foot'; but the connexion with Ital. spv. *īmo-* is more probable.

(11) *llydan* 'wide'; eqtv. *cyfled*, as a noun *lled*; cpv. *lled*, late *lletach*; spv. *lletaf*.

W. *llydan*, Ir. *lethan* § 63 viii (1); W. *lled* noun, see *ibid.*; spv. *lletaf* < \**plet-is<sub>e</sub>mo-s*.—The cpv. *lled*, Ir. *letha* (*-a* added in Ir.) is irregular; Osthoff derived W. *lled* from \**plet-is* (Thurneysen Gr. 227), but it is not clear why the adverbial form *-is* should be generalized (the regular \**pletiōs* would give W. \**llyd*, Ir. \**lithiu*). As many comparatives were the same as the superlative without its ending, e.g. *hwy*, *hwyaf*, Ir. *sīa*, *sīam*, the probability is that some,





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



ii. The following have defective comparison:—

(1) Spv. *eithaf* ‘uttermost’ < \**ekt<sub>e</sub>mos* : Lat. *extimus*, § 109 iv (1) (to cpv. *eithr* ‘except, but’, Ir. *echtar* < \**ektro-s* : Lat. *extrā* § 99 v (4); to positive *eh-* *ech-* < \**eks-* : Lat. *ex*).

(2) Cpv. *amgen* ‘other; better’; also a later *amgenach* s.g. 200, D.N. F.N. 91.

*Ac amgen ledyr no hwnnw ny phrynei ef* w.m. 67 ‘And other leather than that he did not buy’.

*amgen* is a cpv. of similar form to *hagen* § 222 iii (4), and may be neg. in *a(n)-* of the cpv. corresponding to the spv. *megys* § 215 iv (3) ‘like’; thus \**n<sub>o</sub>-sm-āk-is-en-* > \**amg<sub>i</sub>en* > *amgen* § 100 vi. (As the 2nd syll. drops *-is-* remained and gave *i* not *h*.)

(3) *prif* ‘chief’ < Lat. *prīmus* is not felt as a spv. in W.; it always forms the first element of a compound: § 155 iii (1).

iii. Equatives with the prefix *cy-* may have before this the prefix *go-*, as *gogymaint*, *gogyfuwch* etc. Thus—

*A’r llall a oed yn kynduet ac yn ogymeint a bran* s.g. 99 ‘and the other was as black and as large as a crow’. *yn ogyfuwch â Duw*, Phil. ii 6.—This form is sometimes predicated of both the things compared: *Nid gogyhyd esgeiriau y cloff* Diar. xxvi 7.

§ 149. i. Many nouns take the endings of comparison, and thereby become adjectives of the respective degrees.

(1) The following are in common use in Mn. W.:

*rhaid* ‘need’; eqtv. *cyn rheitied* D.G. 299 ‘as necessary, as fitting’; cpv. Ml. *reidyach* R.P. 1249, Mn. *rheitiach* ‘more necessary, more fitting’; spv. Ml. *reitaf* R.P. 1148, Mn. *rheitiaf*.

*rhaid* < Kelt. \*(*p*)*rat-jo-* ‘due, due share’ < \**prat-*, √ *perō-* ‘dispose’: W. *rhad* see below, *rhann* ‘share’, Lat. *part-* § 63 vii (2), W. *barn* § 101 iii (2).

*elw* ‘profit’; cpv. *elwach* ‘profiting more, better off’, as (*pa*) *faint elwach fyddi di?* ‘how much better off wilt thou be?’

*elw* is properly *helw*, still so pronounced in Gwynedd in phrases like *ar dy helw* ‘in thy possession’; *helw* = Ir. *selb* ‘possession’ both < \**sel-uo-*, √ *sel-* ‘take’: Ir. *selaim* ‘I take’, Gk. *ἐλεῖν*, Goth. *saljan*, O.E. *sellan*, E. *sell*.

*blaen* ‘point, front’; also adj. as *troed blaen* ‘fore-foot’; spv. *blaenaf*, ‘foremost, first’; § 215 iii (10).

*ôl* ‘rear, track’, as *yn ôl* ‘after, according to’ § 215 iii (6), *ôl troed* ‘foot-print’; also adj. as *troed ôl* ‘hind foot’; spv. *olaf* ‘last’ < \**ol-is<sub>e</sub>mos* : Lat. *ultimus* < \**ol-t<sub>e</sub>mos*.



**pen(n)** 'head'; spv. *pennaf* 'chief'; also in Ml. and Early Mn. W. cpv. *pennach* IL.A. 89, G.Gl. P 83/58 'higher, superior'; § 89 iii.

**rhad** 'gift, grace', having become an adj. 'cheap' from the phrase *yn rhad* 'gratis', is compared regularly.

*rhad* < \**præt-* : *rhann*, Skr. *pūrtám* 'reward'; see *rhaid* above.

**diwedd** 'end'; spv. *diwaethaf* 'last' IL.A. 7, R.F. 1195, 1249, 1298, P 16/19 R., 1 Petr i 5 by R.D. (in Wm.S.); *diwethaf* IL.A. 43, 59, P 14/11 R., A.L. i 4, 48, 50, Matt. xx 8 Wm.S.; so in Es. ii 2, xlviii 12, Jer. xxiii 20 in 1620; but generally in 1620, and everywhere in late bibles, *diweddaf*.

A.L. i 48 *dywedaf* does not imply  $\delta$ , as we have *pemdec* for *pymtheg* on the same page. The form *diweddaf* seems to come from Wm.S.'s *dyweddaf* Matt. xxvii 64; and as it seemed to be "regular" it ousted the traditional forms in the written lang. of the 19th cent.; but the spoken forms are *dwaetha*' (Powys), *dwytha*' (Gwyn.), and *dwetha*' (S.W.).

*Caned dy feirdd—cyntaf fûm,  
A diwaethaf y deuthum.*—T.A., A 14901/26.

'Let thy bards sing—I was the first [of them], and I have come last'.

The O.W. *diwed* B.S.CH. 2 and Bret. *divez*, Corn. *dewedh*, Ir. *diad*, *dead* show that the noun *diwedd* cannot be for \**diwaedd*; on the other hand *diwaethaf* cannot well be for *diwethaf*. The explanation of the former seems to be that it comes from an intensified form with \*-*uo-*, which survived only in the spv.; thus *diwaethaf* < \**diwoeð-haf* < \**dī-uo-(u)ed-isamo-s*, cf. *gwaethaf* (5) above.

*diwedd* is 'end' in the sense of 'close, conclusion', not a geometrical term; hence from \**dī-* 'out' + *ued-*, √ *uedh-* 'conduct, lead': Lith. *vedù* 'I conduct, lead', E. *wed*, etc., cf. W. *gor-diwedaf* 'I overtake'.

(2) Many other cases occur in Ml. W.: *gurhaw* ( $\equiv$  *gwrhaf*) B.B. 41 'most manly'; *amserach* W.M. 9, R.M. 6 'more timely'; *llessach* W.M. 17, R.M. 11 'more beneficial' (*lles* 'benefit'); *dewissach* C.M. 11 'preferable' (*dewis* 'choice' noun); *pennaduryaf* do. 8 'most princely'; *ky vawhet* R.M. 149 'as cowardly', *bawaf* R.P. 1278 'most vile' (*baw* 'dirt').

ii (1) Equative adjectives are formed from many nouns by prefixing *cyf-*, *cym-*, (as *cyfled*, *cymaint*); thus *kyfliw* R.B.B. 179 'of the same colour'; *kyvurd* W.M. 75 'of the same rank';



*kymoned* ib. 'as noble' (*boned* 'nobility'); *kyvoet* do. 27 'of the same age'; *cyfryw* 'of the same kind, such'.

(2) In one or two cases the second element no longer exists in its simple form either as a noun or adj.: *cyfred* 'as swift' (*rhedeg* 'to run'); *cyfref* 'as thick' (*rhefedd* 'thickness').

(3) Compounds of *un-* 'one' also form the equivalents of equative adjectives: *unlliw* a D.G. 17 'of the same colour as'; *neb un fodd* § 148 i (6), 'any one like' (*modd* 'manner'), *unwedd* a 'like', etc.

§ 150. Most adjectives may be compared regularly, including—

i. Many derivatives in *-aidd*, *-ig*, *-in* (not denoting substance), *-og*, *-us*; as *peraidd* 'sweet', eqtv. *cyn bereiddied*, cpv. *pereiddiach*, spv. *pereiddiaf*; so *pwysicaf* 'most important', *gerwinaf* 'roughest', *cyfoethocaf* 'richest', *grymusaf* 'mightiest'. But those containing more than two syllables are mostly compared periphrastically.

Verbal adjectives in *-adwy*, *-edig* are not compared (except periphrastically), though *caredig* 'kind', no longer felt as a verbal adj., is, e.g. *caredicaf* 'kindest'. Adjectives in *-ol* are rarely compared; those in *-aid*, *-in* denoting material, and in *-lyd* are not compared.

ii. Compounds in which the second element is an adjective; as *gloyw-dúaf* I.L.A. 93 'of a most glossy black', *llathyr-wýnnaf* ib. 'most lustrously white', *klaer-wýnnaf* ib. 'most brilliantly white', *cyn vlaen-llýmet* . . . *blaen-llýmaf* W.M. 176 'as sharply pointed . . . most sharply pointed'.

*Dwy fron mor wynion a'r òd,*

**Gloyw-wýnnach** na gwylanod.—D.G. 148.

'Two breasts as white as snow, more luminously white than sea-gulls.'

But when the second element is an adj. compared irregularly, the compound cannot be compared, as *maléis-ddrwg*, *troed-lýdan*, *pen-úchel*, etc. A few of these may, however, be compared by adding the endings to derived forms, as *gwerth-fawr* 'valuable', spv. *gwerthvawrussaf* I.L.A. 80, or *gwerthfawrocaf*; *clód-fawr* 'celebrated', spv. *clodforusaf*. (G.M.D. has *gwerthvoraf* R.P. 1195, an unusual form.)

Adj. compounds with noun final as *ysgafn-droed* 'light-footed' can only be compared periphrastically.

§ 151. i. Adjectives which cannot take the endings of comparison as above may be compared periphrastically, by placing before the positive *mor*, *mwy*, *mwyaf*, to form the eqtv., cpv., spv.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



Equative: *am gyflavan mor anwedus ac a rywnaethoed* W.M. 30 'for so horrible a murder as [that] which she had committed.'—*pryf mor dielw a hwnnw* do. 78 'so vile a reptile as that.'—*peth mor aghywir a hynny* R.M. 177 'so wrong a thing as that'.

*Ni bu fyd i neb o Fôn*

*Mor oer ag y mae'r awron.*—H.K.

'There has not been to any man of Môn so cold a world as it is now.'

(3) *mor* with a noun forms the equivalent of an eqtv. adj., as O. W. *morliaus* gl. *quam multos*; Ml. W. *mor eisseu* R.P. 1428 'how necessary'. The construction is not common, and is now obsolete, but several examples occur in the Early Mn. bards.

The construction arises naturally from the original meaning of *mor* as explained above, for *mor-liaus* '\*great host' could as easily as *mor-luosog* '\*greatly numerous' come to mean as an exclamation 'how numerous!'

*Nid mor ddihareb nebun*

*I'n gwlad ni a hi i hun.*—D.G. 440.

'No one is so proverbial in our land as she herself.'

*I dad, mor wrda ydoedd!*—L.G.C. 93.

'His father, how noble he was!'

*Nid marw ef, nid mor ofud.*—T.A., A 14879/20.

'He is not dead, it is not so sad [as that].'

*Curiais yr ais mor resyn.*—S.T., II 133/170a.

'I suffered [in] my heart so sorely.'

(4) *mor* with the cpv. occurs in *O mor well* Diar. xvi 16 'Oh how much better!' The usual construction is *cymaint gwell!* but the above may be a stray example of an idiom once in use. It is quite consistent with the explanation of *mor* adopted above.

(5) In S.W. dialects *mor* is sometimes used instead of *cyn* before the eqtv., as *mor laned* for *cyn laned* or *mor lân*.

(6) The *m-* of *mor* is never mutated, but remains in all positions; thus after f. sg. nouns: *gyflavan mor anwedus* (2) above; *arch mor drahaus* R.M. 227 'so insolent a request'. This may be due to its exclamative origin.

§ 152. i. A positive adjective is sometimes repeated to enhance its meaning. As a rule the iteration forms a loose compound, the second element having its initial softened, as *A da dda hyd i ddiwedd* W.II. 62 'and very good till his death'. Very rarely it forms a strict compound, as



**Péll-bell**, *ar draws pob hýll-berth,*  
*Po bellaf, gwaethaf yw'r gwerth.*—G.Gl. M 146/154.

'Very far, across every horrid bush [I have driven my flock]; the further, the less is their worth.'

In some cases the initial of the second adj. is not softened, so that the two do not constitute a formal compound; as **Da da fu o grud hyd fedd** W.I.L. 40 'very good was she from the cradle to the grave'; **Drwg drwg** Diar xx 14. Where the adj. begins with a vowel or an immutable consonant, there is, of course, no indication of the construction; e.g. *isel isel* Deut. xxviii 43.

ii. A cpv. is compounded with itself to express progressive increase in the quality denoted by the adj. When the cpv. is a monosyllable the compound is generally strict, as *gwáeth-waeth* 'worse and worse', *lléi-lai* 'less and less', *lléd-led* 'wider and wider', *nés-nes* 'nearer and nearer', *mwy-fwy* Phil. i 9 'more and more'. In present-day speech the compound is oftener loose, as *llái lái*. When the cpv. is a polysyllable, the compound is necessarily loose; see the ex. below.

*Ef â afon yn fwyfwy*  
*Hyd y môr, ac nid â mwy.*—L.G.C. 357.

'A river goes increasing to the sea, and goes no more.'

*Gŵr a wella'r gwŷr wéllwell,*  
*A gwŷr a wna'r gŵr yn well.*—D.N., F. 4, G. 161.

'A master who betters the men more and more, and men who make the master better.'

*A Dafydd oedd yn myned gryfach gryfach, ond tŷ Saul oedd yn myned wannach wannach.*—2 Sam. iii 1.

The combination always forms a compound, for the second cpv. has always its soft initial.

*mwy na mwy* 'excessive', understood as 'more than more', is doubtless originally 'more and more', the *n-* of *na* being the final *-n* of the cpv. § 147 iv (3).

### DERIVATIVE ADJECTIVES.

§ 153. Derivative adjectives are formed from the stems of nouns, adjectives and verbs by the addition of the following suffixes:

(1) **-adwy**, **-ediw**, **-edig**, **-awd** verbal adjective suffixes, see § 206.

Ml.W. **-awdyr** seems to be *-awd* with excrescent *-r* § 113 i (1):



*annijodeivjauddy* II.A. 53 'intolerable', *teimljauddy* do. 42 'sensitive', *reolauddy* C.M. 14 'regular.'

(2) **-aid**, Ml.W. **-eit** : Ir. *-the* participial; as in *cannaid* D.G. 64, Marc ix 3 'bright'; *llathraid* D.G. 386 'shining'; *euraid* do. 13, 64, 88, 220, 372-3, Ml.W. *eureit* w.m. 180 'golden'; *ariannaid*, Ml.W. *aryanneit* R.M. 83 'silvern'; it may represent Brit. *\*-at-io-s*, a *-io-* derivative of the participial *-æt-*. It is distinct from *-aidd*; *euraidd* is a late bungle (not in D.D.).

(3) **-aidd**, Ml.W. **-eid** : Ir. *-de*; added to nouns, as *teyrneid* w.m. 20 'kingly', Mn.W. *gwladaidd* 'rustic', *gwasaid* 'servile'; to the v.n. *caru* in *karueid* w.m. 145, Mn.W. *carúaid* 'lovable, loving'; to adjectives as *peraid* 'sweet', *puraid* 'pure', often modifying the sense, *oeraidd* 'coldish', *tlodaidd* 'poorish'; it represents Kelt. *\*-adios*, a *-io-* derivative of the adj. suffix *\*-ado-s* : cf. Lat. *-idius* in proper names beside adj. *-idus* which may be from *\*-ado-s*, and cf. Gk. *-ad-* in *μυγás* 'mixed', etc.

Also *-íaid* in *arglwyddíaid* D.G. 450 'lordly', *-oníaid* in *barddoníaid* do. 449 'poetic'.

(4) **-ar** < Kelt. *\*-aro-* < *\*-ro-* in *byddar* 'deaf', Ir. *bodar* : Skr. *badhirá-h*; *cynnar* 'early', *diweddar* 'late'; cf. *-ro-* in *mawr* < *\*mā-ro-s*, etc.

(5) Ml.W. **-awc**, Mn.W. **-awg**, **-og** : Ir. *-ach* < Kelt. *\*-āko-s*; Lat. *-ācus*, Gk. *-ηκος*, *-āκος*, Skr. *-āka-h*, Lith. *-ókas*; added to nouns, as *arwawc* R.M. 270, Mn.W. *arfog* 'armed', *llidyawc* w.m. 51, Mn.W. *llidiog* 'angry', *gwlanog* 'woolly', *gwresog* 'hot', *pwyllog* 'deliberate', etc.; many of these adjectives have become nouns: *marchog*, *swyddog*, etc. § 143 iv (6), v (4).

The suffix is sometimes added to adjectives, as *trugarog* : *trugar* 'merciful'; *duog*, Ml.W. *duawc* R.M. 172 : *du* 'black'; *geuawc* : *gau* 'false'. The cpv. of the derivatives ended in *\*-āk'son* > *-ach*, which was taken for the cpv. of the simple adj. and spread to all adjs., § 147 iv (3); hence added to *-og* itself, Mn.W. *gwerthfawrocach*.

(6) Ml.W. **-awl**, Mn.W. **-awl**, **-ol** < Kelt. *\*-ālos* : Lat. *-ālis* in *liberālis*, etc.; an exceedingly common suffix; added to nouns, as *nefol* 'heavenly'; to adjectives, as *estronol* 'foreign'; and to verb stems, as *symudol* 'movable, moving', *dymunol* 'desirable'.

(7) **-de**; occurring in Ml.W. verse: *tande*, *eurde* P.M. M.A. i 292b 'fiery', 'golden'. It seems to be the Ir. *-de* ( $\equiv$  *-de* : W. *-aid*, see (3) above) borrowed during the 12th cent. bardic revival which drew its inspiration from Ireland. It does not seem to occur in prose.

(8) **-gar** < *\*-āk-aro-s* < *\*-āq-ro-s*; thus *hawδ-gar* 'comely' < Brit. *\*suádakaros* < Kelt. *\*suád(u)-āk-aro-s* § 148 i (6); a combination of (5) and (4) above: added to nouns, as *epilgar* 'prolific' (*epil* 'offspring'), *dialgar* 'vengeful', *enillgar* 'gainful, lucrative' (*ennill* 'gain'); added to adjectives, as *meistrolgar* 'masterful', *trugar* 'merciful' (*tru* 'miserable', for meaning cf. Lat. *miser cordia*); added to verb stems, as *den-gar* 'alluring' (*denu* 'to allure'), *beiddgar* 'daring'.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



## NUMERALS

§ 154. i. (1) The cardinal numbers are as follows: 1, *un*.—2, *m. dau*, *Ml. deu*, *O. dou*; *f. dwy*.—3, *m. tri*; *f. tair*, *Ml. teir*.—4, *m. pedwar*; *f. pedair*, *Ml. pedeir*.—5, *pump*, *pum*, *Ml. pump*, *pymp*, *O. pimp*.—6, *chwech*, *chwe*.—7, *saith*, *Ml. seith*.—8, *wyth*.—9, *naw*.—10, *deg*, *déng*, *Ml. dec*, *deng*.—11, *un ar ddeg*.—12, *deuddeg*, *deuddeng*, *Ml. deudec*, *O. doudec*.—13, *tri (f. tair) ar ddeg*.—14, *pedwar (f. pedair) ar ddeg*.—15, *pymtheg*, *Ml. pymthec*.—16, *un ar bymtheg*.—17, *dau (f. dwy) ar bymtheg*.—18, *deunaw* or *tri (f. tair) ar bymtheg*.—19, *pedwar (f. pedair) ar bymtheg*.—20, *ugain*, *Ml. ugeyn*, *ugeint*.—21, *un ar hugain*.—30, *deg ar hugain*.—31, *un ar ddeg ar hugain*.—40, *deugain*.—41, *un a deugain* or *deugain ac un*.—50, *deg a deugain*, *Early Ml. W. pym(h)wnt*.—60, *trigain*, *Ml. trugein(t)*.—80, *pedwar ugain*.—100, *cant*, *cann*.—101, *cant ac un*.—120, *chwech ugain*, *chweugain*.—140, *saith ugain*, etc.—200, *deucant* or *dau cant*.—300, *trychant*, *Late W. trichant*.—1000, *mil*.—2000, *dwyfil*.—3000, *teirmil* or *tair mil*.—10,000, *déng mil*, *myrdd*.—1,000,000, *myrddiwn*, *miliwn*.

*tri* (or *tair*) *ar bymtheg* is used in counting (i. e. repeating the numerals in order); otherwise rarely, R.B.B. 404. The usual form is *deunaw* C.M. 59, M.A. iii 45, Gen. xiv 14, 2 Cron. xi 21, Ezra viii 9, etc. So in all combinations: *deunaw ar hugain* '38'.—*pymwnt* B.A. 2, 9 from something like \**pempontes* for Kelt. \**q<sup>h</sup>erq<sup>h</sup>-onta* (:Ir. *cōica*) for Ar. \**penq<sup>h</sup>ēkomtā*: Gk. πεντήκοντα. For the history of the other forms consult the Index.

Forms like *deuddeg*, *pymtheg*, *deunaw*, *deugain* may be called "compound numbers", forms like *un ar ddeg*, *un ar hugain*, "composite numbers".

(2) Some of the cardinal numbers have pl. forms: *deuoedd*, *deuwedd*, *dwyoedd* 'twos', *trioedd* 'threes', *chwechau* 'sixes', *degau* 'tens', *ugeiniau* 'scores', *cannoedd* 'hundreds', *miloedd* 'thousands', *myrddiynau* 'myriads'.

In the spoken lang. *un-ar-ddegau*, *un-ar-bymthegau*, etc., are in use for '£11 each', '£16 each', etc.

ii. (1) The ordinal numbers are as follows: 1, *cyntaf*.—2, *ail*, *Ml. eil*.—3, *trydydd*, *f. trydedd*.—4, *pedwerydd*, *Ml. pedweryδ*, *pedwryδ*; *f. pedwaredd*, *Ml. pedwareδ*, *pedwyrēδ*, *O. petguared*.—5, *pumed*, *Ml. pymhet*, *O. pimphet*.—6, *chweched*, *Ml. chwechet*,



*huechet*.—7, *seithfed*, Ml. *seithvet*.—8, *wythfed*.—9, *nawfed*.—10, *degfed*, Ml. *decvet*.—11, *unfed ar ddeg*, Ml. *unvet ardec*.—12, *deuddegfed*, Ml. *deudecvet*.—13, *trydydd* (f. *trydedd*) *ar ddeg*.—15, *pymthegfed*.—16, *unfed ar bymtheg*.—17, *ail* (or *eilfed*) *ar bymtheg*.—18, *deunawfed*.—20, *ugeinfed*.—30, *degfed ar hugain*.—40, *deugeinfed*.—41, *unfed a deugain*.—100, *canfed*.—1000, *milfed*.

(2) *cyntaf* § 148 i (3);—*ail* § 100 iii (3);—*trydydd*, *trydedd* § 75 iv (1);—*pedweryd* < \**q<sup>h</sup>et<sub>u</sub>r<sub>i</sub>os*; *pedwryd* (later *pedwrydd* H.G. 54, § 66 ii (2)) has *-wy-* < \**-u-* re-formed for *u* < *u<sub>e</sub>* § 63 viii (1).

W. *pymhet*, Ir. *cōiced* come from a Kelt. \**q<sup>h</sup>erq<sup>h</sup>etos*, which, like Skr. *pañcathā-h*, implies the addition of the ordinal suffix *-t(h)o-s* to the full form \**penq<sup>h</sup>e*, thus \**penq<sup>h</sup>e-to-s*, as opposed to Lat. *quīntus*, Gk. *πέμπτος*, O.H.G. *finfto*, which imply Ar. \**penq<sup>h</sup>-to-s*. In Pr. Kelt. by the side of \**q<sup>h</sup>erq<sup>h</sup>eto-s* there arose \**syeksetos* which gave Ir. *sessed*, W. *chweched*; and thus *-eto-s* came to be regarded as the ordinal suffix. Added to \**sektam* (< \**septm*) it gave \**sektam-eto-s*, which gave Ir. *sechtmad*, W. *seithfed*; added to \**dekam* it gave \**dekameto-s*, which is seen in Gaul.-Lat. *petru-decameto* (ablative) 'fourteenth', and gave Ir. *dechmad*, W. *degfed*; similarly \**kntom-eto-s* > Ir. *cētmad*, W. *canfed*. Then *-ameto-s* or *-meto-s* was used to form ordinals for 8, 9, and 20, though the cardinals did not end in *-m*; thus W. *nawfed*, Ir. *nōmad*, may come directly from \**noyameto-s*; but \**oktameto-s* would give W. \**oeth-fed*, so that *wyth-fed* was again re-formed from *wyth*; so *ugein-fed*.

iii. (1) Multiplicatives are formed by means of *gwaith*, Ml. *gweith* f. 'fois', preceded by cardinal numbers, the two generally compounded, but sometimes accented separately; as *unwaith* or *un waith* 'once', Ir. *ōenfecht*; *dwywaith* 'twice', *teirgwaith* 'thrice', *pedair gwaith* 'four times', *pum waith* 'five times', *chwe gwaith*, *seithwaith* Lev. iv 6, 17, *saith waith* do. viii 11, *wythwaith*, *nawwaith* c.c. 227, *dengwaith*, *ugeinwaith*, *canwaith*, *milwaith*.

(2) But before a comparative the m. cardinal only is generally used, the two sometimes compounded; *pum mwy* D.W. 146 'five [times] more' i.e. five times as many, *saith mwy* Lev. xxvi 18, 21 'seven times more'; *déuwell* R.P. 1271, D.G. 157 'twice as good', *dau lanach* c.c. 60 'twice as fair'; *yn gant eglurach* s.g. 10 'a hundred times as bright'.

*Moes ugeinmil, moes gánmwy,*

*A moes, O moes im un mwy.*—Anon., M.E. i 140.

'Give me twenty thousand [kisses], give a hundred times as many, and give, Oh give me one more.'



*Tristach weithian bob cantref*;

*Bellach naw nigrifach nef.*—G.Gr. (m. D.G.), F.N. 4.

‘Sadder now is every cantred; henceforth nine times happier is heaven.’

(3) A m. cardinal is also used before another cardinal, as *tri t(h)rychant* B.B. 18 ‘ $3 \times 300$ ’, *tri phumcant* GRE. 166 ‘ $3 \times 500$ ’, *dau wythgant* ib. ‘ $2 \times 800$ ’, *naw deg a saith* ib. ‘ $9 \times 10 + 7$ ’.

This method is now commonly used to read out numbers in the arabic notation; thus 376, *tri chant, saith deg a chwech*.

iv. Distributives are formed by putting *bob* before a cardinal, the initial of which is softened; thus *bob un, bob deu* R.M. 132 ‘one by one, two by two’, Ir. *cach oin, cach dā*; *bob ddau* I.G. 180, L.G.C. 381, 436; *bob dri* L.G.C. 148 ‘three by three’; also *bop un ac un* C.M. 49 ‘one by one’, *bob un a dau* F. 26; and *bob gannwr* L.G.C. 383 ‘in hundreds’, lit. ‘every hundred-man’, cf. Ir. *cach cōic-er* ‘every five-man’. Similarly *bob ail* ‘every other’, *pob eilwers* W.M. 181 ‘alternately’.

In Late Mn. W. *yn* is inserted after *bob*; as *bob yn ddau . . . bob yn dri* 1 Cor. xiv 27; *bob yn un ac un* Es. xxvii 12, Marc xiv 19; *bob yn ddau a dau* Marc vi 7; *bob yn ail* ‘every other’. As *pob* in other constructions is followed by the radical, the *yn* may have been introduced because it was felt that something was required to explain the lenition. But the reason for the lenition is that the original form of *bob* here was an oblique case ending in a vowel.

v. Fractions:  $\frac{1}{2}$ , *hanner*;  $\frac{1}{3}$ , *traean*;  $\frac{1}{4}$ , *pedwaran, chwarter*;  $\frac{1}{8}$ , *wythfed*;  $\frac{1}{100}$ , *canfed*;  $\frac{2}{3}$ , *deuparth*;  $\frac{3}{4}$ , Mn. *tri chwarter*;  $\frac{8}{8}$ , *tri wythfed*.

*Rann truan*: *traean* R.B. 973 ‘the share of the weakling: one-third’. *deuparth . . . trayan* W.M. 130.

## COMPOUND NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES

§ 155. i. Either of the elements of a compound may be a noun (n) or an adjective (a); thus we have four possible types: 1. n-n; 2. a-n; 3. a-a; 4. n-a. The formation of compounds of these types is an ordinary grammatical construction, and any elements may be combined if they make sense, whether the combination is in general use or not. The relation to one another of the elements





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



xxii 28, *yr hén bobl* Es. xliv 7, etc. In the comparatively rare cases where *hén* follows its noun, some antithetic emphasis is generally implied, as *Ieuan Tew Hén* 'Ieuan Tew the Elder'.

*Er daëd draw, rai llawen,  
Mae gwae rhai am y gŵr hén.*—W.II.

'However good [they may be] yonder, genial [young] people, the lament of some is for the old master.'

(3) *gwir* 'true, genuine', as *gwir grefydd* 'true religion'. As an ordinary adjective it means 'true to fact', as *hanes gwir* 'a true story'; so as the second element of a compound: *géir-wir* 'truthful'. *gwir* is also a noun 'truth'; compounded, *cás-wir* 'unpalatable truth'.

(4) *gau* 'false', the antithesis of *gwir*, as *geu dwyau* I.L.A. 43 'false gods', *gau broffwyd* 'false prophet'. As an ordinary adjective 'lying'; as a noun 'falsehood' W.M. 29.

(5) *cam* 'wrong, unjust'; as *cam farn* 'false judgement', *cam ran* 'wrongful portion', i.e. injustice. As an adj. 'crooked', as *ffon gam* 'a crooked stick'; as a noun 'injustice'.

*Tasgu bu twysog y byd  
Gam ran i Gymru ennyd.*—S.T., c. ii 209.

'The prince of this world has inflicted wrong on Wales awhile.'

(6) *unig* 'only'; *yr unig beth* 'the only thing'. As an ordinary adj. it means 'lonely', as *dyn unig* 'a lonely man'. Cf. Fr. *seul*.

(7) *y naill, rhyw, y rhyw, amryw, cyfryw, unrhyw, holl, cwbl, y sawl, ychydig, ambell, aml, lliaws*, etc., §§ 165, 168, 169.

iv. The following words precede adjectives, and are compounded with them:

(1) *lled* 'half' § 153 (12), as *lléd-wac* B.B. 49 'half-empty', *lled-ffer* M.A. ii 586 'half-wild', *lléd-ffol* 'half-silly', *lled-ffrom* 'half-frowning'.

*Nid mawr well nad meirw i wŷr,  
Lléd féirw pan golled f'éryr;  
Nid byw am enaid y byd,  
Lléd-fyw yngweddill ádfyd.*—T.A., A 14874/127.

'It is not much better that his men are not dead, [they were] half-dead when my eagle was lost; they were not alive for [want of him who was] the soul of the world, [but] half-alive in the dregs of adversity.'



In the example *lléd féirw* is a loose, *lléd-fyw* a strict, compound. In Late Mn. W., *lled* usually forms loose compounds and means 'rather'.

*lled* is also compounded with nouns, as *lléd-ran* 'half-share', *lléd-wyl* 'half-holiday', *lléd-fryd* 'listlessness', *lléd-iaith* 'brogue, foreign accent', *lled ymyl* 'border near edge'.

(2) *pur* 'very', as *pur-du*, *pur-wynn* R.M. 151, *pur-goch* 154; *pur-iawn* 'very well', now *púrion*. It now forms loose compounds mostly, as *pur dda* 'very good'. Used after its noun as an ordinary adj. it means 'pure'.

§ 156. i. The first element of a compound may be a prefix, which was originally an adverb or preposition. Some other vocables of adj. or noun origin have become mere prefixes; for convenience of reference these are included in the following list. Where the mutation of the initial after the prefix is fairly regular, it is noted in square brackets. Most of the prefixes form verb-compounds also, and some are oftener so used; hence it is convenient to include verbal nouns and verbs in the examples.

(1) *ad-* [soft] < Brit. *ate-*: Gaul. *ate-* < Kelt. *\*ati-*: Skr. *ati* 'over, beyond'; *ati-* 'very'; § 222 i (3). Three distinct meanings occur in W.: (a) 'very', *át-gas* § 111 v (1) 'hateful'; (b) 'second', *át-gno* 'chewing the cud', *ád-ladd* 'aftermath', hence 'bad' as *ád-flas* 'after-taste, ill taste'; (c) 'over again, re-', *ád-lam* 'a leap back', *áreb* (< *\*ad-heb*) 'reply', *ád-lais* 'echo'.

(2) *aδ-* before a vowel or *f* (from *m*) < Brit. *\*ad-*: Lat. *ad*; intensive; *ádd-oer* 'very cold', *ádd-fwyn*, *ádd-fain* § 93 ii (3). Before a tenuis it is *a-* followed by the spirant mutation, as *áchas* § 93 ii (2), *áthrist* 'very sad': *trist* 'sad'. Before a media it is *a-* followed by the radical, *ágarw* 'very rough': *garw* § 93 ii (3); but before *d-* it is *a-* followed by *δ*, as *a-δef* § 93 iii (1), *a-δail*, etc. With initial *s-* it gives *as-*, as in *as-gloff* 'lame' < *\*ad-skloppos* < vulg. Lat. *cloppus* *\*sclōpus*: W. *cloff* 'lame'. Before *l-* or *r-* followed by *ī* it gives *ei-* as in *eirif* § 104 iv (3); *eidil* 'feeble', met. for *\*eilid* § 102 iv (2) < *\*ed-tīd-* < *\*ad-lēd-*, √ *lēd-*: Lat. *lassus*, Gk. *ληδεῖν* 'to be fatigued' Hes., § 204 i. In *aberth*, *aber* § 93 ii (3) it means 'to' (or is *aber* < *\*n-bher-*?; cf. Gael. *Inver-*).

(3) *all-* < Brit. *\*allo-*: Gaul. *allo-* 'other' § 100 iii (2); *áll-fro* 'foreigner'; *áll-tud* 'exile'.

(4) *am-*, *ym-* [soft] < Brit. *ámbe-*, *ambí-*: Gaul. *Ἀμβί-*: Gk. *ἀμφί*, Lat. *amb-*, *ambi-* § 63 v (2);—(a) 'around': *ám-gorn* 'ferrule', *ám-gylch* 'circuit', *ám-do* 'shroud', *am-ddiffyn* 'defence'; hence (b) 'on each side, mutual', *ým-ladd* 'battle', *ým-drech* 'struggle', *ym-gýnnull* 'a gathering together'; hence (c) reflexive, as *ym-olchi*



'to wash oneself'; (d) 'round' > 'different, changeable' as *ám-ryw* 'of various kinds', *ám-yd* 'corn of different kinds mixed', *am-liwiog* 'parti-coloured', *amheu* w.M. 186 'to doubt', Mn. *ámeu*, vb. *am-héu-af* < \**m̃bi-sāg-*, √ *sāg-*: Gk. ἰγέομαι, Dor. ἄγ- 'I think, believe', Lat. *sagax*.—*am-c-* < \**am-χ-* by dissim. of continuants, as *ám-can* 'design, purpose, guess' < \**am-χαν* < \**ambi-skā-n-*, √ *skhē(i)-*: Lat. *scio*, Skr. *chyāti* 'cuts off'; and *amkawδ* w.M. 453 'replied, said' < \**am-χ-awδ* § 96 iii (4).

(5) *an-*, *en-*, etc., neg. prefix < Ar. \**ṅ-* (R-grade of neg. \**ne*); *ámhárod* 'unprepared': *parod* 'ready'; *ámraint* 'breach of privilege': *braint*; *athrúgar*, *ánhrugárog* § 99 vi (1); *án-nédwyδ* 'unhappy': *dedwyδ* 'happy'; *ángharédig* 'unkind': *caredig* 'kind'; *én-wir* 'untrue, evil' < \**an-ũiro-s*, re-formed *án-wir* in Mn. W.; *án-fwyn* 'unkind': *mwyn*; *án-fad*: *mad* § 99 iv (1); *áf-les* § 86 i (4): *lles* 'benefit'; *áf-raid* 'needless' < \**am-(p)rat-jo-* < \**ṅ-pratio-*: *rhaid* 'need' § 149 ii;—so *áfrad*, *áfryw*;—before orig. *l-*, *án-llygrédig*;—*an* + *glân* should give \**alan* § 106 ii (1); this is re-formed in two ways, *án-lan*, *áf-lan* 'unclean';—*b* often follows the analogy of *m*, as *án-fonhéddig*: *bonhéddig* 'gentlemanly'. The prefix when not bearing the principal accent has often a strong secondary accent; this might become a separate accent, as in *an allu* (≡ *án állu*) IL.A. 33 'want of power'; hence *án háwdd* § 148 i (6), *án áml* § 164 i (2).

(6) *ar-*, *er-* [soft] 'fore-' < Brit. \**are-* (< \**ari-*): Gaul. *are-* (in 'Aρη- the η marks the quality rather than the quantity of the e) < \**p<sub>e</sub>ri-*: Lat. *prae*, Gk. περί; *ar-for* (in *arfór-dir* 'maritime land') < \**are-mor-*: Gaul. *Are-morica*; *ár-gae* 'dam': *cae* (: E. *hedge*); *ár-dreth* 'chief rent', etc.—Exceptional mutation: *ér-myg* 'admired' < \**are-smi-ko-*, like *éd-myg* 'admired' < \**ate-smi-ko-*, √ *smei-* 'smile': Lat. *admīro*, *mī-ru-s* (-*ro-* suffix), Skr. *smáyati* 'smiles', Gk. μειδάω, E. *smile*, O. Bulg. *sméčŭ* 'smile'; cf. *dirmyg* (12) below; *ar-merth*, see *dar-merth* (13) below.—Possibly Brit. \**ar-*: Lat. *per*, in *ártaith* 'pang', by dissim. for \**ar-thaith* < \**ar-stik-tā*, √ *steig-*: Lat. *instīgo*, Gk. στίγμα, Skr. *tiktá-h* 'sharp, bitter'; and *ár-choll* 'wound' < \**ar-qol'd-*, √ *qolād-* 'strike': Lat. *clādēs*, W. *cleddyf* 'sword', *coll* 'destruction, loss'.

(7) *can(nh)-* [soft] 'with, after' < Brit. \**kanta-* < \**kŋta*: Gk. κατά; *cán-lyn* v.n. 'following'; *canh-órthwy* § 103 ii (1) now spelt *cynhorthwy*; *can-hébrwng* 'funeral'; *hebrwng* § 99 vi (1); *cán-llaw* 'balustrade; assistant in law-court'.

(8) *cyd-* [soft] 'together, common', is not, as is often assumed, identical with *cyf-*, but is the noun *cyd* as in *i gyd* 'together', also used as an adj. in *tir cyd* 'common land'. A few of the compounds which it forms are strict, as *cytŭn* < \**cyd-dŭun* 'united', *cýd-fod* 'concord', *cyd-ŭybod* 'conscience'; but the bulk of those in use are loose compounds in which the form of the prefix is *cýd* § 45 ii (2); in this form it is still fertile; *cyd ddinesydd* 'fellow-citizen', *cyd genedl* 'kindred', etc. The word seems to be a verbal noun \**ki-tu-* from √ *kēi-* 'lie', cf. Ml. W. *kyt gur* IL.A. 136, C.M. 21 'cohabitation





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



native prefix, and gives W. *di-*, as *díffyg* 'defect' < *dē-fic-*.—Exceptional mutation: *dí-chell* 'wile' < \**dē-sqel(p)tā*, √ *sqelep-*: W. *cel-fyddyd* 'craft' etc. § 99 ii (2); *dí-chlyn* 'exact, cautious, circumspect', as v.n. 'to choose, discriminate' < \**dē-sq̄l-n-*, √ *sqel-* 'split, separate'; *dí-chlais* 'break (of day)' < \**dē-s-qlād-ti-* or \**dē-kkl-* for \**dē-kl-* § 99 v (4), √ *qolād-* 'strike, break': W. *clais* 'bruise', *archoll* (6) above; *díchon*, *dígon* § 196 ii (2); W. *dídawl*, *dídol* for \**dí-δawl* (δ...l > d...l § 102 iii (2)): *gwá-δawl* 'endowment', Ir. *fo-dāli* 'deals out' < \**dōl-*: W. *ethol* < \**dol-*, see § 97 ii.

**dis-** before *t-* < *dē-s-*, where *s* is the initial of the second element, often lost in the simple form: *dí-stadl* § 96 ii (3); *dístrych* 'foam' < \**dē-strk-*, √ *stereq-*: W. *trwyth* 'wash, lye' § 99 v (3); *dí-staw* 'silent': *taw* 'be silent' < \**stuy-* < \**stup-*, √ *steup/bh-*: Ger. *stumm* 'dumb', Lat. *stupeo*: E. *dumb*, √ *dheubh-* (*dh/st-* alternation). Before other consonants < \**dē-eks-*, as in *dísglair* § 201 iii (6). Also from Lat. *dē-s-* as in *disgyn(n)* < *dē-scend-*.

(12) **dir-** [soft] 'vehemently' Richards, 'truly' < \**dēru-*: *dír* 'true', Ar. base \**dereu-* 'hard' § 137 ii; *dír-boen* or *dír bóen* 'great pain', *dír-fawr* 'very great', *dír-gel* 'secret'.—Exceptional mutation: *dír-myg* 'contempt' < \**dēru-smi-k-*, √ *smei-* 'smile'; here *dir-* is not necessarily neg. for beside 'admiration' as in *ermyg*, *edmyg* (6) above, we have 'mockery' from the same root, as in W. *tre-myg* 'insult', O.H.G. *bi-smer* 'mockery'; nor in *dir-west* 'abstinence', which is literally 'hard diet', cf. E. *fast*.

(13) **dy-** [soft] 'to, together', often merely intensive < Brit. \**do-*; *dý-fyn* 'summons': *mynnu* 'to will'; *dy-gýnnull* v.n. 'gather together', *dy-gyfor* w.m. i 'muster'; *dy-wéddi* 'fiancée'. In a few cases it interchanges with **ty-**, as Ml. W. *dy-wallaw* v.n. 'to pour (into)': Mn. W. *týwallt* 'pour'; *dý-ret* 'come!': *tý-red* 'come!'; very rarely **ty-** alone is found, as *ty-wysog* 'prince'. Except. mut.: **dy-ch-** < \**do-sk-* or \**do-kk-* before *r*, *l*; as *dý-chryn* 'fright': *crynu* 'tremble', *yscrid* B.B. 31 'trembles', Bret. *skrija* 'to tremble from fear'; *dý-chlud*: *cludo* 'to carry'. Hence **dych-** in *dych-lámu* 'to leap up'.—In old compounds the *o* of *do-* was retained when the vowel of the root was lost § 65 iv (2), and might in that case be affected to *e*, as *dé-dw-γδ* § 100 ii (1).

**dad-** [soft] < \**d(o)-áte-* see (1) above: (a) intensive; *dát-gan* v.n. 'proclaim': *canu* 'sing'; (b) 'un-' (as in 'un-do'); *dàd-lwýtho* v.n. 'to unload', etc. The unacc. *o* of \**do-* was elided before a vowel.

**dam-** [soft] < \**d(o)-ambe-*, see (4); *dám-sang* 'to trample': *sengi* 'to tread'; *dám-wain* 'accident': *ar-wain* 'to lead': √ *uegh-*. Also **dym-**; Ml. *damunet*, Mn. *dymúniad* 'desire' for \**dym-fun-*: *ar-o-fun* 'intent' § 100 v. The *m* usually remains unchanged, but seems to have become *n* by dissimil. in *dan-waret* § 63 vii (5), unless the prefix here is *dan-* below.

**dan-** [soft] < \**d(o)-ando-*; *dán-fon*, see ii (1) below.

**dar-** [soft] < \**d(o)-are-* < \**do-p<sub>e</sub>ri-*; *dár-fod* 'to have happened' § 190 i; *dar-óstwng* 'to subdue': *go-stwng* 'to suppress' < \**uo(s)-*



‘under’ + \*stong- : Goth. *stiŕqan* ‘to thrust’. The irregular mutation in *dármerth* ‘provision’ (of food, etc.) is due to -sm- > -mm-; \*do-are-smer-t-, √ smer- : Lat. *mereo*, Gk. μέρος, μερίς. In *dárbod*, *dárpar*, the prefix had the form \*d(o)-aros-, see § 196 i (3). This form may also account for the preservation of -st- in *dár-stain* ‘to resound’, thus \*d(o)-aros-stani- : W. *sain* ‘sound’, √ sten-.

dos- < \*d(o)-uo(s)- + initial s-; *dósbarth* ‘division, arrangement, system’ : *gosparth* B.B. 11 ‘rule, government’, √ sper- § 101 iv (2).

dyr- (also written *dry-*) in *dyrcháfel* ‘to raise’ < \*do-(p)ro-, see § 188 iv; cf. *cyfr-* (9).

It is now generally held that the original form of the prep. is \*to, and that \*do- is a pretonic or proclitic form, like W. *ti* ‘thou’, proclitic *dy* ‘thy’. But pretonic softening, though it occurs in W. and Ir. cannot be proved to be primitive, and is obviously in most cases comparatively late. The facts in this case are as follows: (a) In Ir. the prep. is *do*, *du*, always with *d-* (as opposed to *tar*, mostly with *t-*); the pref. is *to-*, *tu-*, at first both accented and pretonic, later pretonic *do-*, *du-*. (β) In W. pretonic *d-* for *t-* as in *dy* ‘thy’ is not mutated further (i.e. does not become \*δ-); but the prep. was \*δy (written *di* in O.W.) giving Ml. W. *y*, Mn. W. *i*; it starts therefore from Brit. \*do, and agrees in form with the Ir.; the pref. is *dy-*, rarely *ty-*.—There is no trace of *t-* in the prep. proper in W. or Ir.; and the supposed original \*to equates with no prep. in the Ar. languages. But in Pr. Kelt. the possibility of *t-* for *d-* is proved by W. *tafod*, Ir. *tenge*, so that \*to-, which occurs only in composition, may be for \*do-. Pr. Kelt. \*do : E. *to*, Ger. *zu*, Lat. *en-do-*, *in-du-*, O. Bulg. *do*, Av. *-da* ‘to’. Cf. W. *ann-* ii (1) from \*ŋ-do-, which places \*do beyond doubt.

(14) dy- ‘bad’ < \*dus- : Gk. δυσ-; *dýchan* ‘lampoon’ < \*dus-kan- : *cân* ‘song’; reduced to \*du- on the analogy of \*su-, (19) below, in *dý-bryd* ‘shapeless, ugly’, Ir. *do-chruth* < \*du-q\*ŕ-tu- : W. *pryd*, Ir. *cruth* ‘form’.

(15) eb- < \*ek-uo-; in *épil* for \*eb-hil § 89 iii, *ébrwydd* ‘quick’ : *rhwydd* ‘easy’ § 143 iii (22).

e-, eh-, ech- < \*eks- § 96 iii (6); *é-ofn*, Ml. W. *eh-ofyn* ‘fearless’ : Ir. *esomun*, Gaul. *Exobnus*; *é-ang* ‘wide, extensive’ : \*ang ‘narrow’. ech- developed before vowels, but spread by analogy : *éch-nos* ‘night before last’, *éch-doe* ‘day before yesterday’. But the regular form before an explosive is es- (ys-) as in *és-tron* ‘stranger’ < Lat. *extrāneus*; *éstyn* ‘extend’ < *ex-tend-*, etc.; *és-gor* ‘to be delivered’ (of young), √ (s)qer- ‘separate, cut’.

(16) go-, gwo-, gwa- [soft] ‘sub-’ < Kelt. \*uo- < \*upo- : Skr. *úpa*, Gk. *ὑπό*, Lat. *s-ub*, § 65 v (1); *gwo-br* ‘prize’ < \*uo-pr- : *prynu* ‘to buy’ § 201 i (4); *gwá-stad* ‘level’ § 63 vi (1); *go-fúned*, ‘desire’, *ar-ó-fun* (13) above. In Mn. W. *go-* freely forms loose compounds with adjectives § 220 viii (1).

gos- < \*uo-s- + initial s-; *gósgord* ‘retinue’, Ml. W. *gwoscord* B.B. 10 < \*uo-skor-d-, √ sqer- : *dósbarth* (13) above.

(17) gor-, gwor-, gwar- ‘super-’ < \*uor- for \*uer < \*uper : Skr.



*upári*, Gk. ὑπέρ, Lat. *s-uper* § 65 v (3); *gór-ffen(n)* 'finish' : *penn* 'end' ; *gór-fod* 'conquer' : *bod* 'be' ; *gwár-chadw* 'guard' : *cadw* 'keep', etc. etc.

(18) *gwrth-* [soft] 'contra-' § 66 iii (1); *gíwrthun*, Ml. W. *gwrth-vun* 'hateful' : *dymuniad* (13) above; *gíwrth-glawδ* 'rampart' : *clawδ* 'dyke', etc.

(19) *hy-* [soft] 'well, -able' < \**su-* : Gaul. *su-*, Ir. *su-*, *so-* : Gk. ὑ- (in ὑ-γίης), Skr. *su-* (? from the base \**eueseu-* 'good' with V-grade of the first two syllables); *hý-gar* 'well-beloved, lovable' : *caraf* 'I love'; *hý-dyn* 'tractable' : *tynnaf* 'I draw'; *Hý-wel* '\*conspicuous' : *gwelaf* 'I see'; *hý-fryd* 'pleasant' : *bryd* 'mind', etc.

(20) *rhag-* [soft] 'fore-' < \**prako-*, by § 65 ii (1) < \**pro-qo-* (i.e. \**pro-* with suffix *-qo-*): Lat. *reci-procu-s* < \**reco-proco-s*; *rhág-farn* 'prejudice' : *barn* 'judgement'; *rhág-fur* 'contramure' : *mur* 'wall'; *rhág-ddor* 'outer door'; *rhag-lúniaeth* 'providence', etc.

(21) *rhy-* [soft] 'very, too' : Ir. *ro-* : Lat. *pro-*, Gk. πρό, Skr. *prá*, Goth. *fra-*; *rhý-wyr* 'very late' : *hûyr* 'late', cf. Gk. πρό-κακος 'very bad'; *rhý-gyng*, Ml. W. *rygiġ* 'ambling pace' < \*(*p*)*ro-kengh-* § 101 iii (2). In Mn. W. it forms loose compounds with adjectives § 65 iv (2), § 220 viii (1).

(22) *tra-* [spirant] 'over, very, excessive' < \**tar-* < \**t<sub>e</sub>rós-*, § 214 iii : Ir. *tar-*, Skr. *tirás-*; *trá-chwant* 'lust'; *trá-chas* 'very hateful'; *trá-serch* 'great love, adoration'; *trá-chul* 'very lean'; *trāmōr* 'over-sea' i.e. *trammor* for \**tarmmor* < \**t<sub>e</sub>rós mari.*; *trachwres* B.T. 30 : *gwres* § 92 iii. It forms loose compounds by being placed before any adj., § 220 viii (1). The metathesis could have taken place when the accent was on the ult.; cf. § 214 iii.

*traf-*, as in *traf-lýncu* 'to gulp' (: *llyncu* 'to swallow') < \**tram-* : Ir. *trem-*, *tairm-*, an *m*-formation from the same base : cf. Lat. *tarmes*, *trāmes*; see § 220 ii (10). There seems to have been some confusion of the two prefixes : *tramor* above and *trāmwy* 'to wander' < \**mouġi-* (: Lat. *moveo*) may have either. This would help to spread *tra-* for \**tar-*. *trānnoeth* 'over night' cannot be from \**tram-* which would become *traf-* before *n*; *trénnyδ* 'over the day' i.e. 'next day but one' is probably re-formed after *trannoeth*.

*traws-*, *tros-* § 210 x (6); Ml. W. *traws-cwyδ* w.M. 83, 85, 'transaction'; in Mn. W. leniting, *traws-feddiant* 'usurpation', prob. owing to *sc* > *sg* etc. § 111 vi (2), as in *traws-gwyδ* R.M. 60, 61.

(23) *try-* [soft] 'through, thorough'; *trý-dwll* 'perforated'; *trý-loyw* 'pellucid'; *trý-fer* 'javelin' : *bêr* 'spear'. It seems to imply Brit. \**tri-*, weak form of \**trei* > *trwy* 'through' § 210 x (5).

ii. Some prefixes occur only in rare or isolated forms, and are not recognized as such in the historical periods. The following may be mentioned :

(1) *a(n)-* < \**n̥-* 'in'; *áchles* § 99 vi (1), *anmyned* § 95 ii (3); *ángladδ* 'funeral' < \**n̥-qlad-* (*claddu* 'to bury') √ *qolād-* § 101 ii (3).





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*īast* do. 82 < *gárw-floed* 'rough-voiced' + *gast* 'bitch' § 103 ii (1);  
*mýdr ddóeth-lef* do. 293 < *mýdr-doeth* + *lef* 'of rhythmical voice';  
*mán sérliw* G. 129 < *mán-ser* + *lliw* 'of the colour of small stars';  
*pén saer-wawd* do. 297 < *pén-saer* 'architect' + *gawd* 'song' mean-  
ing 'of masterly song'.

*Y wawr dlós-ferch ry dlýsfain*

*Wrm ael a wisg aur a main.*—D.G. 110.

'Dawn-bright maid, too beautifully slender, of the dark brow, that wearest gold and [precious] stones'; *gwawr dlosferch* < *gwáwr-dlos* 'dawn-beautiful' + *merch* 'maid';—*ry dlýsfain* is a loose compound of *rhy* and *tlýs-fain*, so that its accentuation is normal;—*gíwrm áel* is a loose bahuvrīhi (or possessive) compound 'possessing a dark brow'.

(2) The same accentuation occurs when a compound number is compounded with a noun, as *dáu cánn-oen* G.Gl. M 146/313 '200 lambs'; *sáith ugéin-waith* L.G.C. 421 'seven score times'. The separated syllable has the un-mutated (un-combined) form of its diphthong *dau*, *saith* (not *deu*, *seith*) § 45 ii (2).

iii. Strict compounds are inflected by inflecting the second element, as *gwindy* pl. *gwindei* § 117 iii, *hwyl-brenni*, *canhwyll-brenni* § 122 ii (2), *clær-wýnnijon* etc. § 145 ii (4), *an-wariaid* etc. § 145 vi, *an-hawsaf* § 148 i (6), *gloyw-duaf* etc. § 150 ii.

But in loose a-n compounds the adj. is often made pl., as *nefolijon wybodeu* etc. § 145 ii (3). Indeed these formations are so loose that the second element may be suspended, as in *nefolion- a'r daearolion- a thanddaearolion- bethau* ibid.

An eqtv. or cpv. adj. before a noun is not compounded with it, but the noun has always its rad. initial. A spv. adj. may or may not be compounded; see Syntax.

## PRONOUNS

### PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

§ 158. The Welsh personal pronouns are either independent or dependent.

Of these main classes there are several sub-divisions, containing a form for each person sg. and pl., including two, m. and f., for the 3rd sg.

The use of the 2nd pl. for the 2nd sg., so common in modern European languages, appears in W. in the 15th cent. There are numerous examples in T.A. (e.g. § 38 vi), who mixes up sg. and pl. in addressing the same individual:



*Meined dy wasg mewn y tant,  
Chwi a 'mdroech i'm dau rychwant.*—T.A. A 14866/105.

‘So slender is thy waist in the girdle, you would turn round in my two spans.’

§ 159. The independent personal pronouns are the forms used when the pronoun is not immediately dependent on a noun, a verb or an inflected preposition. They occur (a) at the beginning of a sentence, see § 162 vii (2);—(b) after a conjunction or uninflected preposition, including *fel*, *megis*;—(c) after *ys* ‘it is’, *mae* (*mai*) ‘that it is’, *panyw* id., *pei* ‘if it were’, etc., and after the uninflected *heb y* ‘said’ (*heb y mi* § 198 i). Independent personal pronouns are either simple, reduplicated or conjunctive; thus:

i. Simple: sg. 1. *mi*, 2. *ti*, 3. m. *ef*, f. *hi*; pl. 1. *ni*, 2. *chwi*, 3. Ml. *wy*, *wynt*, Mn. *hwy*, *hwynt* (also occasionally in Late Ml. W.).

The *h-* of the Mn. 3rd pl. forms comes from the affixed forms; thus *gwelant wy* ≡ *gwelant-h wy* mutated to *gwelann-h wy*, see § 106 iv; the *-h* was transferred to the pronoun, cf. § 106 iii (2); and the independent forms borrowed the *h-* from the affixed.

ii. Reduplicated: (1) Ml. W., sg. 1. *mivi*, *myvi*, *myvy*, 2. *tidi*, *tydi*, 3. [m. *efo*], f. *hihi*; pl. 1. *nini*, 2. *chwichwi*, *chwchwi*, 3. *wyntwy*, *hwyntwy*.—Mn. W. sg. 1. *myfi*, 2. *tydi*, 3. [m. *efo*, *fo* (later *fe*, *e* see below)], f. *hyhi*; pl. 1. *nyni*, 2. *chwychw* (often pronounced but rarely written *chwchwi*), 3. *hwynt-hwy*.

*mivi*, *tidi* W.M. 4, *myfi* (see *vyvi* § 160 iii (1)), *chwichwi* R.B.B. 67, *chwchwi* S.G. 164, *hwyntwy* R.M. 132, *wyntwy* S.G. 165.

(2) These pronouns are usually accented on the ultima: *myfí*, *tydí*, *hwynt-hwíy*, etc.; but they were formerly accented on the penult also, and this accentuation survives in certain phrases used in Powys. Examples of penultimate accentuation:

*Du serchog yw'th glog mewn glyn,  
A mýfi sy'n d' ymófy'n.*—D.G. 521.

‘Of a lovely black is thy coat in the glen, and it is I who call thee.’—To the blackbird.

*Nid dídolc onid týdi;  
Nato Duw bod hebot ti.*—S.M., II 133/261.

‘There is none faultless but thee; God forbid [that we should] be without thee.’



Thus accented they also appear as *mýfy*, *týdy*, etc.:

*Mawr oedd gennyd dy fryd fry,  
Mwýfwy dy sôn na mýfy.*—G.Gr., D.G. 246.

‘Greatly didst thou boast thy intention yonder; more and more noisy [art thou] than I.’

(3) The forms *myfí*, *tydí* sometimes lose their unaccented *y* after *a*, *na* or *no*, giving *a m’fí*, *a th’dí*, etc.; as *megys yð ymydarwssam ath ti* I.L.A. 148 ‘as we forsook thee’, cf. 121, l. 6.

*Duw a’th roes, y doeth rysur;  
A th’di a wnaeth Duw yn ŵr.*—W.II. 8.

‘God gave thee, wise hero; and thee did God make a man.’

(4) In the spoken language *efó*, *hyhí* became *yfó*, *yhí*; and the others followed, thus *yfí*, *ythdí* (in Gwynedd *ychdí* by dissim.) *yní*, *ychí*, *ynhíw(y)*. These may sometimes be seen written *y fo* etc. in the late period, e.g. C.C. 273, 340.

(5) Beside *efó* the reduced form *fō* appears in the 14th cent. The inconvenience of having different vowels in *fo* and *ef* was overcome in two ways: in N.W. *fō* replaced *ēf* (except in a few stereotyped phrases, as *ynté?* for *onid hēf?* ‘is it not so?’, *ai é?* ‘is it so?’); in S.W. *ē(f)* remained, and *fō* was changed to *fē*. From the S.W. *fe* Wm.S. made his new *efe* 2 Thess. ii 16, which, however, he uses very rarely. Dr. M. adopted this form; and used it throughout his Bible for the nom. case, independent and affixed—a remarkable observance of a self-imposed rule; that the rule was arbitrary is shown by the fact that *efe* is used where W. idiom expresses ‘he’ by an oblique case, as *am fod yn hoff ganddo efe y hi* Gen. xxix 20, *o herwydd ei farw efe* 2 Sam. xiii 39. In Ml. W. the only form is *efo*, see iv (2), which is rare compared with the simple *ef*. The bards also use *efo*, accented *éfo* and *efó*, see examples; but where it does not rhyme, late copyists often change it to *efe*; thus in *A fo doeth efe a dau* G. 144, the MS. actually used by the editor of G. has **efo** TR. 87.—*efe* S.G. 53 is *ef* in the MS., P 11/35b; and *eue* C.M. 87 is *euo* (i.e. *evo*) in the MS., R.B. 474. The form *éfo* survives in dial. *efo* ‘with’ for *éfo a* § 216 ii (3).

*Nid oes offrum, trwm yw’r tro,  
Oen Duw úfydd, ond éfo.*—R.R., F. 7.

‘There is no sacrifice—sad is the case—except Him, the obedient Lamb of God.’

*Iarll Penfro, efó rydd fárch.*—L.G.C. 355.

‘The Earl of Pembroke, he will give a horse.’

iii. Conjunctive: (1) Ml. W., sg. 1. *mynheu*, *minheu*, *minneu*, 2. *titheu*, 3. m. *ynteu*, f. *hitheu*; pl. 1. *nynheu*, *ninheu*, *ninneu*, 2. *chwitheu*, 3. *wynteu*. — Mn. W. sg. 1. *minnau*, 2. *tithau*, 3. m. *yntau*, f. *hithau*; pl. 1. *ninnau*, 2. *chwithau*, 3. *hwyntau*, *hwythau*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



an affixed accusative §. 160 iii (1) : *llyma efo* W.M. 160 'see him here'; mostly following other pronouns : *gwassanaetha di evo* R.M. 185 'serve thou him', cf. 164, 168, 170, 198, 280; the transition to the indep. use is seen in *a thra guδiyich ti evo, evo a'th guδ ditheu* R.M. 173 'and while thou hidest it, it will hide thee'. The form *efo* is prob. for \**efoed* § 78 i (1); this implies \**émiio-*, and may be acc. \**em-eiom* : cf. Lat. gloss *im-eum* "τὸν αὐτόν" < \**im-eiom*.

(3) The conj. pronouns are re-formations based upon *yntau* which is for \**hynn-teu* (loss of *h-* on the anal. of *ef*) < Brit. \**séndos touos* 'this other, the other'; \**touos* < \**tuuos* : Skr. *tvaḥ, tuah* 'other', mostly repeated *tvaḥ . . . tvaḥ* 'the one . . . the other'; the word is always unaccented in Skr.; this is also the condition to give *-eu* in W. § 76 iii (2). The origin is seen clearly in *naill . . . yntau* from \**sendod alliod . . . séndod touod*; cf. Skr. *tvad . . . tvad* 'at one time . . . at another' or with *tvad* after the second member only. When \**hynn teu* came to mean 'he too' a fem. \**hih teu* was formed giving *hitheu*; then followed \**mim teu* > *mynheu, minneu*; \**tīt teu* > *titheu*; and on these are modelled the pl. forms.

§ 160. Dependent personal pronouns are either prefixed, infixed or affixed.

i. Prefixed pronouns. (1) The following stand in the genitive case immediately before a noun or verbal noun; the mutation following each is given after it in square brackets. For the aspiration of initial vowels see ii (5).

Sg. 1. *fy, f', 'y, '[nasal]*, 2. *dy', d'* [soft], 3. Ml. *y*, Mn. *i*, late misspelling *ei* [m. soft, f. spirant]; pl. 1. Ml. *an, yn*, Mn. *yn*, late misspelling *ein* [rad.], 2. Ml. *awch, ych*, late misspelling *eich* [rad.], 3. *eu* (sometimes Ml. *y*, Mn. *i*) [rad.].

These pronouns are always proclitics, and are never accented; when emphasis is required an affixed auxiliary pronoun is added to receive it; thus *dy ben dí* 'th ý head'.

Before a vowel *fy* 'my', *dy* 'thy' tend to lose their *y*, and *f', d'* occur frequently in poetry : *f'annwyl* § 38 vi, *f'erchwyn* § 38 ix, *f'annerch* § 136 ii, *f'wynneb* § 38 iv; *d'eos* § 110 iii (2), *d'adwyth* D.G. 35, *d'adnabod* do. 147.

*fy* often becomes 'y, see § 110 iii (2). This occurs only when the initial of the noun is nasalized, i.e. when its radical is an explosive (or *m-* in f. nouns : 'y *mam* § 110 iii (2), 'y *modryb* B.CW. 13 'my aunt'), for otherwise 'y could not be distinguished from the article *y*; as it is, it cannot be distinguished from unaccented *yn* 'in' ('y *mhénn* 'my head', *ymhénn* 'at the end [of]'), except by the context.—When the *f-* vanishes as above, the *y* is liable to be lost after a vowel, leaving only the following nasal initial to represent the pronoun :



*Darfu 'r ieuencid dirfawr ;  
O dewr fu 'nydd darfu 'n awr.*—D.G. 529.

‘Mighty youth is spent; if brave was my day, it is spent now.’

*Llongwr wyf i yn ddiöed ;  
Ar ben yr hwylbren mae 'nhroed.*—H.D., p 101/259.

‘At once I am a sailor; my foot is on the top of the mast.’ See also *yw 'myd* § 38 vi, *yw 'mron* § 146 ii (1).

Ml. *y* ‘his, her’ > Mn. *i* § 16 ii (3). Occasionally *i* is already found in Ml. W., as *o achaws i drigiant ef* W.M. 12 ‘on account of his residing’. The spelling *ei* is due to Wm.S., § 5 (4), who also changed *yn* B.B. 108, *ych* do. 79 to *ein, eich*; there is no evidence of the earlier use of these forms; and in the spoken language the words are *i, yn, ych*, as in Early Mn. W. It is doubtful whether the correct spelling can now be restored, as the misspelling is distinctive, enabling *ei* ‘his’ to be distinguished from *i* ‘to’, and *i* ‘I’, as in *gwelais i dÿ*; and *ein* ‘our’ from *yn* ‘in’; but the written *ei, ein, eich* should be read *i, yn, ych*.

*eu* ‘their’ is a Ml. form preserved artificially in lit. W. Already in the 14th cent. *y* appears for it as *ytat* IL.A. 117, l. 13 ‘their father’, *ypenneu, ytavodeu* do. 152 ‘their heads, their tongues’. In Early Mn. MSS. it is generally *i*, distinguished from the sg. only by the rad. initial which follows it.

(2) Before *hun, hunan* ‘self’, § 167 i (3), the following forms occur in Ml. W.: sg. 1. *vy, vu, my, mu*, 2. *dy, du*, 3. *e*; pl. 1. *ny*, 2. *?*, 3. *e*.

*a minneu vy hun* W.M. 88 ‘and I myself’; *am lad o honaf vu hun vy mab* do. 35 ‘because I myself slew my son’; *namyn my hun* do. 88 ‘except myself’; *buw mu hunan* R.P. 1045 ‘I myself [am] alive’; *dy anwybot dy hun* W.M. 2 ‘thine own ignorance’; *du hun* do. 29 ‘thysself’; *ae dswylaw ehun* IL.A. 10 ‘with His own hands’; *ehun* IL.A. 77 ‘herself’; *arnam ny hunein* W.M. 29 ‘on ourselves’; *ar yn llun ny hun* R.P. 1368 ‘on Our own image’; *a gewssynt e hun* W.M. 59 ‘what they had had themselves’; *yrygthunt e hun* W.M. 421, *y ryingtunt ehunein* R.M. 272 ‘between themselves’.

In Mn. W. the forms do not differ from those of the gen. given in (1); but *ny* persisted in the sixteenth cent.; *i'n pechod nyhun* A.G. 17 ‘to our own sin’; *i ni nyhun* do. 35 ‘for ourselves’.

Before numerals the forms are Ml.W. pl.1. *an, yn*, 2. (*awch, ych*), 3. *yll, ell*, Mn. W. 1. *yn* (misspelt *ein*), ‘n’ 2. *ych* (misspelt *eich*), ‘ch, 3. *ill*.

*ni an chwech* W.M. 29 ‘us six’, *yn dwy* IL.A. 109 ‘we two’ f., *yll pedwar* W.M. 65 ‘they four’; *arnadunt wy yll seith* S.G. 33 ‘on the



seven of them'; *ae* *δwylaw yll dwyoeð* do. 39 'with both his hands'; *udunt eil deu* W.M. 182 'to them both'. In Mn. W. *ni 'n dau* 'we two', *chwi 'ch tri* 'you three', *hwy ill tri* 'they three', etc.

ii. Infixed pronouns. (1) The following stand in the genitive case before a noun or verbal noun; mutation is noted as before:

Sg. 1. *-m*, now written *'m* [rad.]; 2. *-th*, *'th* [soft]; 3. Ml. W. *-e*, *-y*, Mn. W. *-i*, now written *'i* [m. soft; f. spir.]; pl. 1. *-n*, *'n* [rad.]; 2. *-ch*, *'ch* [rad.]; 3. Ml. *-e*, *-y*, Mn. *-i*, *'i*, late misspelling *'u* [rad.]. Also 3rd sg. and pl. *-w*, *'w* after Ml. *y*, Mn. *i* 'to'; see below.

The Ml. 3rd sg. and pl. *-e* or *-y* represents the second element of a diphthong; thus *oe* or *oy* 'from his' is simply *o y* contracted. The Mn. sound is *ói* (unacc. *oi*), and the late spelling *o'i* rests on the false assumption that the full form of the pronoun is *ei*. This contraction may take place after any word ending in a vowel, see § 33 v, and often occurs after final *-ai* and even *-au*. Similarly *'n 'ch* may occur after any final vowel or diphthong, as *Duw 'n Tad*, *Duw 'n Ceidwad* D.G. 486 'God our Father, God our Saviour', since this is only the ordinary loss of unaccented *y*, see § 44 vii.

But *'m*, *'th* stand on a totally different basis; these are not for *\*ym*, *\*yth*, which do not exist in the genitive.<sup>a</sup> But *a'm*, *a'th* are properly *a m'*, *a th'* for *\*a my*, *\*a thy* with the old spirant mutation after *a* as in *a mam*, *a thad*; hence we find that in Ml. W. they occur only after *a* 'and', *a* 'with' (including *gyt a*, *tu a*, etc), *na* 'nor', *no* 'than', all of which cause the spirant mutation, and after *y* 'to', *o* 'from', which caused gemination of the initial of a following unacc. word in Kelt., thus W. *i'm*, *ym* 'to my' = Ir. *domm* 'to my'; see iv (2). In biblical Welsh this tradition is strictly followed. But in D.G. we already find *yw* 'is' added to the above monosyllables (if the readings are to be trusted), as *yw'm serch* 498, *yw'm Selyf* 522, *yw'th gân* 137, *yw'th wên* 497. After other words *'m* and *'th* are rare in D.G., and are possibly misreadings, as *iddi'm traserch* 498, *yno'th ddwyn* 478. After *neu* 'or' and *trwy* 'through', *fy* and *dy* are always used: *neu dy ladd* 264, *trwy dy hoywliw* 180, *Dyro dy ben drwy dy bais* 107. So after all ordinary words ending in vowels; the only non-syllabic forms of the pronouns being *f'*, *d'* or the nasal mutation, see i (1) above; as *hwde f'anfodd* 114 (not *hwde'm anfodd*), *mae d'eisiau* 19 (not *mae'th eisiau*), *mae d'wyneb* 107 (not *mae'th wyneb*), *colli 'na* 303 (not *colli'm da*), *gwanu 'mron* 502 (not *gwanu'm bron*). The insertion of *'m*, *'th* after all vocalic endings is a late misuse of these forms. The converse practice of using *fy* and *dy* after *a*, *o*, *i*, *na* (as *o fy* for *o'm*, *i dy* for *i'th* etc.) appears first in hymns to fill up the line, and is usual in the dialects; but it is a violation of the literary tradition.

<sup>a</sup> One or two apparent examples (as *yth effeiryat* c.M. 57) seem to be scribal errors.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*Ni'th wyl drem i'th wal dramawr ;  
E'th glyw mil, nyth y glaw mawr.*—D.G. 133.

'No eye sees thee in thy vast lair; a thousand hear thee, [in] the nest of the great rain.'—To the Wind.

*a'th eura di* § 7 ii; *lle'th fagwyd* D.G. 323 'where thou wast reared'; *am ssuinassei-e douit* B.B. 24 'the Lord created me'; *ef a'm llas* G.Gl. § 175 iv (6) 'I was killed'; *o'm lleddi* D.G. 59 'if thou killest me'; *o'th gaf* do. 524 'if I may have thee'; *oni'th gaf* do. 29 'if I have thee not'; *beith ledit* R.P. 1255 'if thou wert killed'; *rym gelwir* B.T. 36 'I am called'; see § 171 iii (2).

The 3rd sg. and pl. *-e* or *-y*, Mn. *-i*, 'i' (*'u*) is used after the relative *a* and the affirmative particles *a*, *ef a*, *e*, *fo*, *fe*; as *pawb ay dyly* W.M. 8 'everybody owes it'; *e'i gwelir* D.G. 524 'it will be seen'. It also follows the relative *y*, and is contracted with it to *y* (= *y y* 'that . . . it'); as *llyma yr wed y keffy* R.M. 2 'this is the way that (= in which) thou shalt have it'; *sef val y gwnaf* W.M. 3 'this is how I will do it'; *val y herchis* C.M. 89 'as he commanded them' (*val* is followed by *y* 'that'). In Early Mn. W. this is written *i*, later *ei* or *eu*; recently it has been written *y'i* and *y'u* in order to show the construction; but there is no authority for this, and the traditional sound appears to be *i* (not *yi*).

The 3rd sg. and pl. *-s* is used after *ni*, *na*, *oni* 'unless' and *o* 'if'; as *Ae eidaw nys arvollasant* IL.A. 161 'and his own received him not'; *onis cwplaa oe weithretoed* C.M. 15 'unless he fulfils it in his works'; *os myn* L.G.C. 187 'if he desires it'. It often serves to save the repetition of the object in the second of two negative sentences: *ny mynneis inheu un gwr . . . ac nys mynnaf* R.M. 11 'I did not want a husband, and do not want one'; *nyd enwaf neb ac ny's gwradyddaf* J.D.R. [xvii] 'I name no one, and disgrace him not'; and often refers to a noun or pronoun placed absolutely at the head of a sentence, as *ond ef nis gwelsant* Luc xxiv 24 'but [as for] him, they saw him not'; *Safnau'r môr nis ofnir mwy* D.W. 271 'the mouths of the sea—one no longer fears them'. The form *-s* is also used after *pe*, thus Mn. W. *pes* for *pei y-s* 'were it that . . . it', as *pei ys gwypwn* W.M. 42; in Ml. W. generally written *pei as*, as *pei as mynhut* W.M. 142 'if thou wishedst it'. Similarly *gwedy as gwelych* C.M. 83 'after thou hast seen it'. After affirmative *neu*, as *neus rôdes* W.M. 20 'he has given it'; rarely after affirmative *a*, as *As atebwys dofyd* B.T. 24 'the Lord answered him'.—In Late Mn. W. *nis* is sometimes treated as if the *s* meant nothing; such a misuse is rare in Ml. W. and, where it occurs, is probably a scribal error, as *Nys gwelas llygat eiroet y sawl dynion* IL.A. 117 with *nys* repeated from the previous line. On *os* for *o* 'if' see § 222 v (1).

In Early Ml. verse we sometimes find *nuy* ( $\equiv n\bar{w}y$ ) in relative sentences corresponding to *nis* in direct statements (*nwy* from an old contraction of *\*no i*, cf. *\*wy* (1) above, *\*no* being the orig. form of the neg. rel., see § 162 vi (3)); as *nis quibit ar nuy g(u)elho* B.B. 7 'he



will not know it who has not seen it'; cf. do. 8 ll. 1, 13. Later by metathesis this appears as *nyw*, as *nyt kerdawr nyw molwy* R.P. 1400 'there is no minstrel who does not praise him'; *nyw deirynt* do. 1273 'which do not belong to him'. Later *nyw* is used in direct statements, as *ac nyw kelaf* R.P. 1244 'and I will not conceal it'. In B.CH. occurs *enyu* ( $\equiv$  *ynyw*) *teno tranoeth* 14 (misprinted *eny* in A.L. i 32) 'until he removes it the following day', formed analogically. We also find *rwy* rel., as *rwy digonsei* B.T. 24 'who had made him'.

(3) After *pan* 'when' and Ml. *kyt* 'since' syllabic accus. forms are used: *ym, yth, y, yn, ych, y*. In Late Mn. W. these are written *y'm, y'th, ei, y'n, y'ch, eu*; the apostrophe is incorrect, see iv (2). But even in Ml. W. after *pan* and other conjunctions ending in consonants, an affixed acc. pron. after the verb is preferred to the infixed; see iii (1).

*yr pan yth weleis gyntaf* W.M. 156-7 'since I saw thee first'; *pan i'm clywai clust* Job xxix 11; *kid im guneit* B.B. 23 ( $\equiv$  *cyd ym gwneyd*) 'since thou makest me'. In the early period also after *nid* 'there . . . not', as *nid ann-vyδ* B.B. 90 'there will not be to us' (*ann* dat. see below).

(4) In Ml. and Early Mn. verse the forms in (2) and (3) are also used in the dative.

*Dolur gormod am dodyw* R.G. 1127 'too much grief has come to me'; *car a'm oedd, ny'm oes* G. M.A. i 201 'a friend there was to me, there is not to me' (i.e. I had but have not); *Am bo forth* B.B. 34 'may there be a way for me'; *pan im roted par* do. 23 ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) 'when existence was given to me'; *E'm rhoddes liw tes lw teg* D.G. 136 '[she of] the hue of summer gave me a fair pledge'; *Cerdd eos a'm dangosai 'Y mun bert* do. 499 'the nightingale's song would show me my comely maid'.

(5) Initial vowels are aspirated after the following prefixed and infixed pronouns: all the forms of the gen. 3rd sg. fem., and gen. 3rd pl.; all the infixed forms of the acc. 3rd sg. m. and f. and 3rd pl., except *-s*.

*oed liw y hwynneb* IL.A. 81 'was the colour of her face'; *oc eu hamsser* do. 119 'of their time'; *mi a'i hadwaen ef* Gen. xviii 19.

After *'m, 'n* and *yn* gen. and acc. both aspirated and unaspirated initials are found.

*om hanvod* R.M. 11, W.M. 18, *om anvod* R.M. 30, W.M. 43 'against my will'; *yn harglwyδ ni* IL.A. 165, *yn arderchogrwyδ ni* do. 168 'our majesty'. So in Early Mn. W.: *A'm annwyl* D.G. 219, *a'm edwyn* ibid. 'knows me', *o'm hanfodd* D.E. G. 113, *i'm oes* S.T. F. 29,



*i'm hoed* D.G. 498. In Late Mn. W. the *h-* is always used, and often written superfluously after *eich*, '*ch*'.

iii. Affixed pronouns are substantive and auxiliary.

(1) Substantive affixed pronouns are used in the accusative after verbs as sole objects; they are identical with the independent pronouns simple, reduplicated and conjunctive, with the initials of the 1st and 2nd sg. softened.

They occur where there is no preverb to support an infixed pronoun, as when the vb. is impv.; where the preverb ends in a consonant, as *pan*, etc.; and in some other cases where there is no infixed pronoun; for the details see Syntax.

*dygwch vi odyrna* w.m. 8 'bear me hence'; *hualwyd fi* D.G. 47 'I have been shackled'; *clyw fyfy* do. 100 'hear me'; *pannwelsant ef* II.A. 114 'when they saw him'; *ny rodassit hi* do. 122 'she had not been given'. They often follow auxiliary affixed pronouns, as *Pan geissych di vyvi* R.M. 224 'when thou seekest me'.

They are also used in the dative after interjections, as *gwae fi!* 'vae mihi!'

(2) Auxiliary affixed pronouns serve as extensions of other pronominal elements; they are appended to words which already have either personal endings, or prefixed or infixed pronouns. The form of the 1st sg. is *i*, in Early Ml. W. *-e* ( $\equiv \psi$ ); in Late Mn. W. it is written *fi* after *-f*, but this is an error, though sometimes found in Ml. W.; the 2nd sg. is *di*, after *-t ti*, Early Ml. *-de*; 3rd sg. m. *ef*, *efo*, f. *hi*; pl. 1. *ni*, Early Ml. *-ne*, 2. *chwi*, 3. *wy*, *wynt*, later *hwy*, *hwynt*. There are also conjunctive forms, *innau*, *dithau*, etc.

Supplementing (a) the personal form of a verb: *gueleis-e* B.B. 71 'I saw', *arduireav-e* do. 36 'I extol'; *pan roddais i serch* D.G. 134 'when I set [my] affection', *andau-de* B.B. 61 'listen thou', *Beth a glywaist ti?* D.G. 335 'what didst thou hear?' *y del hi* § 136 iii, etc.

(b) the personal ending of a preposition: *irof-e* B.B. 23 'for me', *arnat ti* D.G. 136 'on thee', *idaw ef* w.m. 5 'to him', etc.

(c) a prefixed or infixed pronoun, gen., acc. or dat.: *wi-llav-e* B.B. 50 ( $\equiv$  *vy-llaw-y*) 'my hand', *f'enaid i* D.G. 148 'my soul'; *am creuys-e* B.B. 82 'who created me'; *nym daw-e* do. 62 'there comes not to me'; *dyn ni 'm cred i* D.G. 173 'a woman who does not believe me'.

*Ni cheisiwn nef na'i threvi*

*Be gwypwn nas kai hwnn hi.*—H.S., P 54/i/257 R.

'I would not seek heaven and its abodes if I knew that he would not attain it.'





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



instead of *as* on the anal. of *ae* 'who...him';—rel. *nyw* < *nuy* ( $\equiv n\widehat{wy}$ ) < \**no* *ǵ*, see ii (2).

(3) Affixed.—The substantive forms are the same as the independent forms. Auxiliary: *i*, B.B. *-e* ( $\equiv y$ ) < \**iǵ* < \**egō* : Lat. *ego*, Gk. *ἐγώ*, etc.; originally used as subject after a verb, it came to supplement a 1st sg. pron. in other cases;—*di*, B.B. *-de* < \**tu*;—*ni*, B.B. *-ne* < \**nes* or \**nos* (which may have become nom. like *nōs* in Lat.).

¶ For pronouns suffixed to prepositions see §§ 208–212.

### POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

§ 161. i. A possessive adjective was placed after its noun, which was usually preceded by the article, as *y tŷ tau* D.G. 18 'thy house', sometimes by a pref. or inf. pron., as *y'th wyndut teu* R.P. 1202 'to thy paradise'; rarely it was added to an indefinite noun, as

*Ac i wneuthur mesurau*

*O benillion mwynion mau.*—D.G. 289.

'And to make measures out of sweet verses of mine.'

The above adnominal use is common as a poetical construction; in prose it survived only in one or two phrases like *y rei eidaw* I.L.A. 20 "suos". Ordinarily the possessive adjective stands as the complement of the verbs 'to be', 'to become', etc., as *malpei teu vei* R.M. 127 'as if it were thine'; or is used substantively preceded by the article, as *arnaf i ac ar y meu* S.G. 268 'on me and on mine'.

ii. (1) The forms of the possessive adjectives in use in Ml. W. are the following:

Sg. 1. *meu*

2. *teu*

3. m. *eidaw*, f. *eidi*

Pl. 1. *einym*

2. *einwch*

3. *eidunt*

In Mn. W. the first three forms became *mau*, *tau*, *eiddo*, by the regular change of final syllables; and new forms of the 1st and 2nd persons arose; see iii.

See Ml. W. *einym* R.M. 132, *eidunt* do. 26, *eidi* W.M. 476; *einwch* etc. see below. The form *eidyaw* I.L.A. 129 shows *ǵ* after *ei* § 35 ii; but the present N.W. sound is *euddo* with no trace of *-ǵ-* before *-o*, and the intrusion is only sporadic in Ml. W.

(2) The above forms are sometimes extended by the addition of auxiliary affixed pronouns; thus *meu i* or *meu inneu*, *teu di* or



*teu ditheu*, *eidaw ef* or *eidaw efo*, etc. In Mn. W. the 1st sg. takes the form *mau fi* or *mau finnau*.

*Pa darpar yw yr einwch chwi?* R.M. 292 'what preparation is yours?' *By ryw neges yw yr eidaw ef?* W.M. 40 'what business is his?' *y'r meu i* S.G. 34 'to mine', *y teu di* W.M. 84 'thine', *y meu inneu* S.G. 251; *A'r cwyn tau di . . . yw'r cwyn mau finnau* I.G. 392 'and thy plaint is my plaint'; the *f-* is attested by the *cynghanedd* in I.G. 318 q.v.

iii. In the 15th century new forms of the 1st and 2nd sg. and pl. sprang up. Siôn Cent has *A'i natur . . . ysy eiddom y'n soddi* c 7/86 'and its [the earth's] nature is ours to sink us'. T.A. has *eiddoch* A31102/121. We also find *eiddod*:

*Gwŷr glân a gai air o glod;*

*Gorau oedd y gair eiddod.*—G.I.I.L.F., c 7/110.

'Fine men got a word of praise; the best was the word [spoken] of thee.'

H.R. uses the curious 2nd sg. *einwyd* D. 185. — G.R. (1567) gives *einof* or *eiddof*, *eiddot*, *einom* p. [123]; *einom* in A.G. 52. — J.D.R. gives *eiddof*, *eiddot*, *eiddom*, *eiddoch* 69. These are the forms used in Late W., though *mau* and *tau* persisted in poetry.

Wm.S. used *mau* and *tau* in his N.T., which were mostly changed into *eiddof* and *eiddot* by the translators of the Bible, see c.g. Ioan xvii 6, 9, 10.

The forms of the 3rd sg. and pl. remain unchanged, except that *eiddunt* is misspelt *eiddynt* in Late W.

iv. (1) It is generally assumed that *meu* is a new formation after *teu*, and that the latter comes from the Ar. gen. *\*teue*: Skr. *táva*. But Ir. *mui* shows that the formation is not very new; it goes back at least to Pr. Kelt. The Ir. *mui* occurs as a gloss, but *\*tui* is not found, and neither form occurs in construction. It is probable therefore that the predicative and substantival constructions so common in W. are secondary; for if original they might be expected to survive in Ir. on account of their convenience. Hence we may conclude that *meu* and *teu* were originally postfixes, a construction which disappeared in Ir. and only survived in poetry in W. They may therefore be derived directly from the Ar. enclitic genitives *\*moi*, *\*toi*: Gk. *μοι*, *τοι* (*σοι*), Skr. *me*, *te* (*e* < *\*ai* < *\*oi*), Lat. *mī* (< *\*moi*), see § 75 viii (2).

(2) The Ar. 3rd sg. corresponding to *\*moi*, *\*toi* was *\*soi*: Gk. *οι*, Av. *hē*, *šē*; this gives W. *\*(h)eu*. Beside *y meu* and *y teu*, there must have been *yr \*heu*, which gives *rheued* 'property, wealth' (*řeued* M.A. i 244a); and *yr \*(h)eu* 'his property' became 'the



property' whence *\*(h)eu* 'property'. When *\*(h)eu* became obsolete as an enclitic it was replaced in the sense of 'property' by *meu*, which gives *meued* 'property' (*meuet* M.A. i 361b). It was followed by *i* 'to' and a pronoun: *Ae meu y minneu dy verch di weithon?* *Meu heb ynteu* R.M. 142, lit. 'is thy daughter property to me now? Property [i. e. Yes] said the other'; *vy merch inneu a geffy yn veu itt do.* 125 'and my daughter thou shalt have as property to thee', i. e. for thine own; *yn veu idaw e hun do.* 207 'as property for himself'. In its orig. form the last expression would be *\*eu idaw*; of this *eidaw* is an obvious contraction; similarly *eidi* for *\*eu idi*; *eidunt* for *\*eu idunt*. On the analogy of *eidaw ef* (for *\*eu idaw ef*) arose *meu i, teu di*. In *eidaw ef* the *ef* is of course the ordinary affixed pron. supplementing the personal ending of *idaw*, see § 160 iii (2) (b).

(3) The use of *yn \*eu* for the later *yn veu* is attested in the O. W. *nou* glossing genitives in M.C.; as *nouirfionou* gl. *rosarum* = *(y)n \*eu yr ffioneu* 'as the property of the roses', i. e. that of the roses (*n*-representing *yn* before a vowel is common, e. g. *ny* L.L. 120 'in its' § 107 ii). It is found before the 1st pl. pron.: *nouni* gl. *nostrum* = *(y)n \*eu (y)nny*; later *\*eu ynny* became *einym* on the analogy of the prepositional form of *eidaw*, and of *gennym* '(belonging) to us' (*mae gennym* 'we possess'); *einwch* was evidently formed from *einym* on the analogy of *gennwch*.

The processes which produced these forms have repeated themselves at later periods: *eido* 'his' (like the old *\*eu* 'his') became a noun meaning 'property'; it began to be used with a dependent genitive in the 14th century: *a vu eidaw dy vam di* S.G. 270 'was thy mother's property'; *eidaw nep* L.A. 35; *eiddo'r Arglwydd* 1 Cor. x 26; thus O. W. *n-ou-ir-fionou* would now be *yn eiddo'r ffion*. From *eiddo* were formed the new 1st and 2nd sg. and pl. forms *eiddof* (*fi*), *eiddot* (*ti*), *eiddom* (*ni*), *eiddoch* (*chwi*), carrying further the analogy of *eiddo* (*ef*). Lastly, there is a recent tendency, instead of *yn eiddo* (*ef*), to say *yn eiddo iddo* (*ef*), which exactly reproduces *yn \*eu idaw* (*ef*), which is the origin of *yn eido* (*ef*).

### THE RELATIVE PRONOUN.

§ 162. i. The forms of the relative pronoun are—nom. acc. **a** [soft]; adverbial cases, before vowels Ml. *yd*, *yδ*, Mn. *yr*, before consonants Ml. *yd* [soft], Ml. and Mn. **y** [rad.]; in the genitive and in cases governed by prepositions both *a* and *yδ* (*yr*), *y* are used.

Nom. : *gyrru yr erchwys a ladyssei y carw eymdeith* W.M. 2 'to send the pack that had killed the stag away'; *Gwyn ei fyd y dyn a wnelo hyn* Es. lvi 2 'Blessed is the man that doeth this'.—Acc. : *o ymgael a'r gwr a dywedy di* W.M. 4 'to find the man whom thou





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*O erw i gant yr â gŵr :*

*O ddwy i un ydd â anwr.*—I.D., TR. 150.

‘[It is] from an acre to a hundred that a man goes, [and] a churl from two to one.’

(2) Between vowels *yδ* or *yr* may become 'δ or 'r, e.g. *wedi 'dd êl* L.G.C. 394 ‘after [the time] when it goes’; but before a consonant it is always *y*; unlike the article, it cannot appear as 'r after a vowel if a consonant follows. On the sound of the *y* in the word see § 82 ii (1).

iii. In Early Ml. W. the adverbial rel. often appears as *yd* ( $\equiv yd$ , not *yδ*), later written *yt*; this occurs not only before vowels but before consonants also, the latter usually undergoing the soft mutation.

*Tec yd gan ir adaren* B.B. 107 ‘[it is] sweetly that the bird sings’; *myn yd vo truin yd vit trev* do. 83 ‘[it is] there where a nose is that a sneeze will be’; *yn Aber Cuawc yt ganant gogeu* R.P. 1034 ‘[it is] at Aber Cuawg that cuckoos sing’.

In the B.B. the soft occurs after *yd* twelve times; the rad. occurs four times (*id p-* 41, 53, *id k-* 85, 95), and in each case may be due to provection. Before *t-*, *d-*, *g-*, *ff-*, *s-*, *m-* *n-*, only *y* [rad.] occurs; before *k-*, *gw-*, *b-*, *ll-*, both *y* [rad.] and *yd* [soft] appear; before *p-*, *r-* only *yd-*; before a vowel, *yδ*, rarely *yd*.

iv. (1) The pres. ind. of the verb ‘to be’ has a relational form *sydd*, *sy*, Ml. W. *yssyδ*, *yssy*, in the B.B. often *issi* (*i*  $\equiv y$ ). The full form *ysydd* is also used in Mn. W., and is generally wrongly divided *y sydd*, because the accent is on the second syllable. The suffixed rel. is the subject of the verb, which always means ‘who is’, ‘who am’, etc.

Although originally 3rd sg., the rel. may have a noun or pron. of any number or person as antecedent; thus *Diau mai chwyhwi sy bobl* Job xii 2 ‘Doubtless it is you who are people’.

(2) In the verb *pieu* the interrogative element *pi* came to be used as a relative; see § 192 ii (2), (3).

(3) *pan*, originally interrogative, is mostly relative in Ml. and Mn. W. It is used for ‘when’, chiefly where no antecedent is expressed; see § 222 vi (1).—In questions and answers it expresses ‘whence’, as *o py wlat . . . pan henwyd* C.M. 33 ‘from what country [is it] that (= whence) thou art sprung?’ *Ae o bysgotta pan deuy di* do. 53 ‘is it from fishing that thou comest?’ In these cases *yδ* may be used, and *yr* supplants *pan* in Mn. W. On *pan* in answers see § 163 i (6).



v. (1) The negative relative is nom. acc. *ni*, *nid*, Ml. W. *ny*, *nyt*; this form is also used in the gen., in the loc. after *lle*, and in cases governed by prepositions; but the adverbial form generally (e.g. after *pryd*, *modd*, *fel*, *megis*, *paham*, *pa fodd*, etc., and adverbs like *braidd*, *odid*, etc.) is *na*, *nad*, Ml. W. *na*, *nat*. In Late W. there is a tendency to use the *a* form everywhere.

Nom. : *Nyt oes yndi neb ny'th adnapo* R.M. 3 'there is in it no one who will not know thee'. *Gwyn ei fydd y gŵr ni rodia* Ps. i 1.—Acc. : *yr hynn ny welsynt* M.A. 12 'that which they had not seen'; *cenedl nid adweini* Es. lv 5; also with a redundant *-s* : *llyna beth ny-s gwrthodaf-i* C.M. 42 'that is a thing which I will not refuse (it)'.—Gen. : *y drws ny dylywn ny ŷ agori* R.M. 41 'the door which we ought not to open', lit. 'whose its opening we ought not'.—Loc. : *lle ny wyper* M.A. 26 '[in] the place where it is not known'.—After a prep. : *ny rodei hi . . . idaw* R.M. 33 'to whom she did not give'.—Adv. : *pryt na* M.A. 26, W.M. 183, R.M. 85, *pryd na* Jer. xxiii 7, D.G. 29, G. 297; *mal na* C.M. 20; *braidd na* D.G. 50.

(2) The perfective particle *ry* may introduce a rel. clause; see § 219 v.

vi. (1) The relative pron. *a* probably comes from the Ar. relative *\*ios*, *\*iā*, *\*iod* : Skr. *yá-h*, *yá*, *yád*, Gk. *ὄς*, *ῆ*, *ὄ*. It was a proclitic in Brit., and pretonic *\*io* might become *\*ia* § 65 vi (2); this was metasynthesized to *ai* the oldest attested form, as in *hai-oid* B.S.CH. 2 'which was', *ai torro hac ay dimanuo y bryeint hunn* L.L. 121 'who breaks and who dishonours this privilege', *hai bid* CP. 'which will be'; and *ai* was reduced to *a*, a trace of *ae* occurring in Ml. W., see i.—To explain the soft mutation after it we have to assume that in Kelt. the nom. sg. m. was *\*io* like that of *\*so*, *\*sā*, *\*tod* : Gk. *ὄ*, *ῆ*, *τό* (forms without *-s* are older, and *\*io* might be a survival).—The verb *syδ*, *yssyδ* represents regularly *\*estio* = *\*esti io*; it differs from *yssit* 'there is', which sometimes precedes it, as *yssit rin yssyδ vwy* B.T. 28 'there is a secret which is greater', § 189 iii (3).—The acc. *a* (< *\*iom*) prob. had a radical initial after it at first, cf. *ae gulich* i above, and *a gulich . . .* 'which . . . moistens' four times in B.B. 46.

(2) In Ar. adverbs were formed from pronominal and other stems by adding various suffixes, many of which began with a dental : thus, denoting place, *\*-dhi* (Gk. *πό-θι* 'where?' *ὄ-θι* 'where'), *\*-dhe*, *\*-dha* (Skr. *i-há* 'here', Gk. *iθα-γενής*), *\*-ta* (Gk. *κατά*, W. *gan* < *\*km-ta*); whither, *\*-te* (Gk. *πό-σε* ? < *-τε*, Goth. *hvaþ* 'whither?'); whence, *\*-dhem* (Gk. *-θεν*), *\*-tos* (Skr. *yá-tah* 'whence', Lat. *in-tus*, W. *hwn-t* 'hence'); manner, *\*-ti* (Skr. *í-ti* 'thus', Lat. *iti-dem*), *\*-thā* (Skr. *ka-thā* 'how', *yá-thā* 'as', Lat. *ita* < *\*i-tā*); time, *\*-dā* (Skr. *ya-dā* 'when'), *\*-te* (Gk. *ὄ-τε* 'when'); Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 728–734. To these may be added the adj. of number formed with *\*-ti* (Skr. *ká-ti* 'how many?' W. *pe-t* id., Lat. *quo-t*, Skr. *yá-ti* 'as many?').



The W. adverbial forms of the rel. prob. represent several of these derivatives of the rel. \**io-*; accented *o* would remain, and, becoming unacc. later, would give *y* § 65 iv (2). Distinctions of meaning were lost, and the forms were adapted to the initials which followed them.—*yδ* before a vowel may represent \**io-dhi* ‘where’ or \**io-dhem* ‘whence’; possibly in *id* thrice before *aeth* in B.B. 3, 97 (marg. bis) an old distinction is reflected: *id* < \**io-te* ‘whither’.—*yδ* [soft] denoting manner as *kelvit id gan* B.B. 15 ‘[it is] skilfully that he sings’ < \**io-ti* or \**io-thā*; denoting number, as *pop cant id cuitin do.* 95 ‘[it was] by the hundred that they fell’ < \**io-ti*, cf. Ml. W. *pet* ‘how many?’—*y* [rad.] prob. has two sources: 1. *yδ* [soft] before *t*-gives \**yδ d-* which becomes *y t-*, i. e. *y* [rad.], afterwards extended to other initials; 2. *yδ* must have been orig. used before consonants as well as vowels, and might take the rad. (*yδ* ‘whence’ < \**io-dhem*); the *-δ* would be lost before the consonant § 110 iv (3).—As *yr* is not known to occur before the 14th cent. it is improbable that it represents an old *r*-derivative. It is most probably for Late Ml. *yr* as in *val yr lygryssit . . . y grofdeu* W.M. 75 ‘the way that his crofts had been ruined’, from *y ry*, as *pob gwlat o’r y ry furum do.* 144 ‘every country of those where I have been’. (Earlier, *ry* is used without *y* as *Huchof re traydhassam* A.L. i 58.) The analogy of the art. *y* : *yr* might help to spread *yr* rel. before a vowel.

(3) The neg. rel. *ny* may be < \**no* < \**nio* < \**ne io*. It caused lenition because orig. unaccented, see § 217 iv; later the mutation after it was assimilated to that following ordinary *ny* ‘not’; probably *nyt* rel. is also analogical. *na* is probably the same as indirect *na*, see ib.

vii. (1) The relative in all cases comes immediately before the verb of the rel. clause (only an infixed pron. can intervene); and is often preceded by the demonstratives *yr hwn*, *yr hon*, *yr hyn*, *ar* as well as *y sawl*, *y neb*, *yr un*, *y rhai*. In translations these, which are properly antecedents or stand in apposition to the antecedent, are often attracted into the relative sentence, producing a confused construction; see Syntax. Before the adverbial forms there occur similarly *y lle* ‘[in] the place’ (the rel. meaning ‘where’), *modd*, *mal*, *megis* ‘[in] the manner’ (the rel. meaning ‘in which’), *pryd* ‘the time’ (the rel. meaning ‘when’), etc.

(2) In sentences beginning with a noun or adverb followed by a rel., the noun or adv. is the predicate and the rel. clause the subject. Thus *Dafydd a welais i* means ‘[it is] David whom I saw’ or ‘[the man] whom I saw [is] David’; *yma y ganed Dafydd* means ‘[it is] here that D. was born’. In the spoken language the noun or adv. is always emphatic and predicative, and the literal meaning is not





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



see (3), by *dyn bynnac* R.P. 1256. Forms with *b-* are common in Early Mn. verse.

In Early Ml. W. *pa, py* is also used for 'what?' substantival, as *pa roteiste oth olud* B.B. 20 'what didst thou give of thy wealth?' *Pa darvu* W.M. 58, R.M. 41 'what happened?' *Pa wnaf* R.P. 1045 'what shall I do?' *Py gynheil magwyr dayar yn bresswyl* B.T. 28 'what supports the wall of the earth permanently?'—It is also used for 'why?' as *Py liuy* ( $\equiv$  *livy* or *liwy*) *di* W.M. 454 'why dost thou colour?' *Duw reen py bereist lywor* R.P. 1032 'Lord God, why hast thou made a coward?'

(3) Ml. W. *peth* 'what?' substantival, usually *beth*, also *pa beth, ba beth*: Mn. W. *beth, pa beth*.

*A wdost ti peth wyt* B.T. 27 'dost thou know what thou art?' *Na wn, heb ynteu, peth yw marchawc* W.M. 118 'I do not know, said he, what a knight is'; *Peth bynnac* see iv.

*beth yw dy arch di* W.M. 20 'what is thy request?' *beth yw hynny* do. 28, 42 'what is that?' *beth yssyð yn y boly hwnn* do. 54 'what is in this bag?' *beth yssyð yma* ib. 'what is here?' *Beth a darvu yn y diwed idaw ef* IL.A. 16 'what happened in the end to him?' *beth am y rei bychein* do. 41 'what about the little ones?' *Beth . . . pei* 'what if' 12 times in IL.A. 67–8. *Beth a gawn* G. 228 'what shall we have?' *Beth a wnawn i'n chwaer?* Can. viii 8.

*Papeþ bi* JUV. gl. quid; *papedpinnac* M.C. gl. quoduis; *ba beth oreu rac eneid* B.B. 84 'what [is] best for the soul'; *Pa beth a wnnant wy* IL.A. 66 'what do they do?' *Pa beth yw dŷn i ti i'w gofio?* Ps. viii 4.

(4) Early Ml. W. *pet* [soft] 'how many . . .?' (In Late Ml. W. and Mn. W. this gave place to *pa sawl* ii (4).)

*pet wynt, pet ffreu, pet avon* B.T. 20 'How many winds, how many streams, how many rivers'; *Gogwn . . . pet dyð ym blwyðyn, pet paladŷr yġ kat, pet dos yġ kawat* do. 21–2 'I know how many days [there are] in a year, how many spears in an army, how many drops in a shower'.

(5) Early Ml. W. *pyr* 'why?'

*pir deuthoste* B.B. 23 'why hast thou come?' *pyr na'm dywedyð* B.T. 27 'why dost thou not tell me?' *pyr na thr(a)ethwoch traethawt* do. 19 'why do you not make a statement?' *pyr y kyverchy di* W.M. 486 (in R.B. 126 *Py rac . . .*) 'why dost thou accost [me]?' A form *pyt* occurs once, and may be an error for *pyr*:—*pyt echenis drwc* B.T. 27 'why did evil arise?'

(6) Ml. W. *pan* 'whence?' also *ban* B.B. 102. It is generally repeated before the verb in the answer.



**pan** *soy di, yr yscolheic?* **Pan** *soaf, arglwyδ, o Loygŷr* W.M. 76 'Whence comest thou, clerk? I come, lord, from England.' In the answer *pan* has become a relative, so that the original meaning would be 'whence I come, lord, [is] from England'. *pan* is similarly used in the answer when it occurs as a relative (for *yδ*) in the question; *o ba le pan deuy di?* **Pan** *deuaf, heb ynteu, o'r dinas* R.M. 275 'from what place [is it] that thou comest? I come, said he, from the city'. On *pan* rel., see § 162 iv (3).

(7) Early Ml. W. **cw**, **cwd** (*cwt*), **cwδ** 'where?' 'whence?' 'whither?'

*mor, cv threia cud echwit . . . Redecauc duwŷr . . . cwd a . . . cv treigil, cv threwna(?)*, *pa hid a, nev cud vit* B.B. 88 'The sea, whither it ebbs, whither it subsides . . . Running water, whither it goes, whither it rolls, where it settles (?), how far it goes, or where it will be'. **kwt** *ynt plant y gwr* W.M. 453 'where are the children of the man?' (in the R.M. 101 *ble mae* for *kwt ynt*). *Neu nos cwt dyuyδ, kwδ dirgel řac dyδ* B.T. 41 'or night, whence it comes, whither it recedes before day'; **cwδ** *vyδ nos yn arhos dyδ* do. 28 'where the night is, awaiting the day'. *Ny wtant cwt (t ≡ δ) ant* P.M. M.A. i 284 'they know not where they go'.

(8) **pi-eu** 'to whom belongs?' See § 192.

ii. Many interrogative expressions are formed by combining *pa*, *py* with nouns and adjectives; thus—

(1) **pa un**, pl. *pa rai* 'which?' (followed by *o* 'of'). *pwy un* is also found.

*Am ba un o'r gweithredoedd hynny yr ydych yn fy llabyddio i?* Ioan x 32. *gwraig i bwy un o honynt yw hi?* Luc xx 33. **Pa rei** *vu y řei hynny* IL.A. 17 'which were those?'

*pa un* is also used sometimes for 'who?' as *dywet titheu . . pa un wyt ti* S.G. 57 'and do thou say who thou art'.

*pa un* and *pwy un* are sometimes contracted to *p'un* and *pwy'n*; thus **pun** *wyt* R.M. 222 'who thou art' (for W.M. 154 *pwy wyt*); *Brig kŵŷr, pwy ni ŵŷr pwy'n yw* S.Ph. C 19/274 '(Maid of) the waxen hair, who knows not who she is?'

(2) **pa le**, *ple, ble* 'where?' 'whither?' *o ba le, o ble* 'whence?' *i ba le, i ble* 'whither?' **pa du** 'where?' 'whither?' (These forms supplanted *cw*, *cwd*, *cwδ* in Late Ml. and Mn. W.)

**Pa le** *y bu Babel* IL.A. 44 'where was Babel?' *ble mae plant y gwr* R.M. 101, see i (7) above; **Pa le** *yδ aeth Adaf yna* IL.A. 13 "quo ivit tunc Adam?" **Ble'dd** *ŵn' rhag blaidd o Wynedd* T.A. A 14966/57



'whither will they go from the wolf of Gwynedd?' **O ba le y daw breudwydon** *IL.A.* 57 'whence come dreams?' **I ble y tyn heb weled tir** *T.A.* A 14979/143 (*D.G.* 296) 'whither will it (the ship) make for without seeing land?' **Pa du** *IL.A.* 19 'whither?' **py tu** *W.M.* 484 'where'.

(3) **pa delw, pa wed, pa ffurf, pa vod, late pa sut** 'how?'

**Pa delw y daw yr arglwyd y'r vrawt** *IL.A.* 61 "qualiter veniet Dominus ad iudicium?" **Pa wed** *do.* 15 "quali modo?" **Pa ffurf** *do.* 4; **pa vod** *do.* 21.

**pa bryd** 'when?' **pa awr** (*pa hawr* § 112 i (2)), **pa dyd**, etc., 'what hour?' 'what day?'

(4) **pa faint** 'how much? how many?' followed by *o* 'of', **pa hyd** 'how long?' **pa sawl** [*rad.*] 'how many?'

*ny didory pa veint o wyrda Ffreinc a divaer* *C.M.* 78 'thou carest not how many of the nobles of France are destroyed'. **Pa faint o gamweddau** . . .? *Job* xiii 23. **Pa hyd arglwydd y'm anghofi?** *Ps.* xiii 1. **Bysawl nef ysyd** *IL.A.* 128 'how many heavens are there?' **Pysawl pechawt a oruc Adaf** *do.* 131 'how many sins did Adam commit?' **Pa sawl llyfr, pa sawl bedd . . . a welsoch** *B.C.W.* 70 'How many books, how many graves have you seen?'

*maint* and *hyd* are equative nouns § 148 i (12), (8). *pa* may also be put before any equative adj. with *cyn*; as **py gybellet odyma yw y cruc** *W.M.* 154 'how far from here is the mound?' It is also used in *Mn. W.* with *mor* and a pos. adj. *pa mor da*, etc.

(5) **pa gyfryw** [*soft*] 'what manner of . . .?' *Mn. W.* *pa ryw fath* [*soft*], *pa fath* [*soft*] *id.*

**Py gyfryw wr yw awch tat chwi pan allo lleassu pawb velly** *W.M.* 152 'what manner of man is your father when he can kill everybody so?' **Pa ryw fath rai** *A.G.* 36.—*cyfryw* is the equivalent of an equative § 149 ii (1).

(6) **pa ryw** [*soft*] 'what . . .?' adjectival.

Sometimes *pa ryw* means 'what kind of?' as **Pa ryw lun yssyd ar yr engylion** *IL.A.* 9 "qualem formam habent angeli?" But generally it means 'what particular (thing, etc.)?' or 'what class of (things etc.)?' preserving the older meaning of *ryw* § 165 vi; as **pa ryw lu sy'n poeri i lawr** *D.G.* 409 'what host is spitting down [the snow]?' **ynteu a ofynnwys pa ryw dynion oed y rei hynny** *C.M.* 14 'and he asked what class of men those were.'

*pa ryw* became *pa ry* (cf. *amry-* § 165 iv (9)) wrongly written *pa'r y*, as **pa'r y ddyfnder** *M.I.L.* i 212 'what depth?' This is again reduced to *pa r'* (wrongly written *pa'r*), as **pa r' ofid waeth** *T.A.* A 14866/201 'what sorrow [could be] worse?' **Perygl i wŷr, pa'r**





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



and *gynnag pwy*, *gynnag beth* are found in some lesser writings of the late period; more recently they appear in the corrupt and curiously meaningless forms *gan nad pwy*, *gan nad beth*.

v. As the interrogative is always predicative it is followed regularly in Ml. and Mn. W. by the relative on the analogy of affirmative sentences; thus *pwy a wŷr* 'who [is it] that knows?' on the analogy of *Duw a wŷr* '[it is] God that knows', § 162 vii (2). But this appears to be an innovation in the case of the interrogative, as the oldest examples omit the relative, as *puy quant i* (1), *pa roteiste i* (2), *pir deuthoste i* (5).

vi. The stems of the interrogative in Ar. were *\*q<sup>o</sup>-*, *\*q<sup>e</sup>-*, f. *q<sup>ā</sup>-*, also *\*q<sup>i</sup>-*, *\*q<sup>u</sup>-* the last in adverbs only (Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 348).—W. *pwy* < nom. sg. mas. *\*q<sup>o</sup>-i*: Lat. *quī* < *\*q<sup>o</sup>-i*.—W. *pa*, *py* adj. < stem *\*q<sup>o</sup>-* compounded with its noun and so causing lenition; *o* after the labial becomes *a*, or remains and becomes *y*, cf. § 65 iv (2).—W. *pa*, *py* subst. < nom., acc. sg. neut. *\*q<sup>o</sup>-d*, *\*q<sup>i</sup>-d*: Lat. *quod*, *quid*; lenition is perhaps due to the analogy of the adj. *pa*, *py*.—W. *peth* < *\*q<sup>i</sup>-d-m* § 91 ii; already in Brit. the word had become indef., meaning 'something, thing', hence *pa beth* 'what thing?' *beth* is not necessarily a shortening of this, as *pa* is not omitted in such phrases in Ml. W.; but *beth* is for *peth* (= Ml. Bret. *pez* 'quid?') which occurs in Ml. W., see i (3), with *b-* as in *ba*, *by* i (2), *ban* B.B. 55, 56.—Ml. W. *pet* 'how many?' Bret. *pet* < *\*q<sup>e</sup>-ti* § 162 vi (2).—Ml. W. *pyr* 'why?' < *\*q<sup>o</sup>-r*: Goth., O.E. *hwar* 'where?' < *\*q<sup>o</sup>-r*, Lat. *cūr* < *\*q<sup>ō</sup>-r*.—W. *pan* < *\*q<sup>a</sup>-an-de* < *\*q<sup>ā</sup>-am-de*: cf. O. Lat. *quamde*, Umbr. *ponne* § 147 iv (4) p. 245.—Ml. W. *cw*, *cwd*, *cwδ* represent different formations of *\*q<sup>u</sup>-* (*q<sup>u</sup> > k* before *u* § 89 ii (3)) by the addition of more than one of the suffixes named in § 162 vi (2); the different forms have been confused, and can no longer be disentangled; similar formations are Skr. *kū-ha* (*h < dh*), Gathav. *ku-dā* 'where?' Lat. *ubi* < *\*q<sup>u</sup>-dh-*, O. Bulg. *kŭ-de* 'where?'

W. *pam*, *pahám* < *\*pa(δ)am* < *\*q<sup>o</sup>-d m̄bhi* 'what about?' *paδiw* or *pyδiw* is obscure; no dative form seems possible; an analogical *\*pod-do* might give *\*pyδ* (as *d-d > d* § 93 iii (1)) and *iw* may be *yw* 'is' § 77 v; so 'to whom it is' or 'for what it is'.

W. *bynnag*, Bret. *bennak*, *bennag*, seems to be from some such form as *\*q<sup>o</sup>-m-de* 'when' + *ac* 'and', so that in meaning it is the literal equivalent of Lat. *cum-que*, and is, like it, separable (Lat. *quī cumque* lit. 'who and when').

#### DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

§ 164. i. (1) The demonstratives *hwn* 'this', *hwnnw* 'that' are peculiar in having a neuter form in the singular. Both are substantival and adjectival. The adjectival demonstrative is placed after its noun, which is preceded by the article; thus *y gŵr*



*hwn* 'this man'. The different forms are—sg. mas. *hwn*, *hwennw*, fem. *hon*, *honno*, neut. *hyn*, *hynny*, pl. m. and f. *hyn*, *hynny*.

The following forms occur in O.W.: *hinn* M.C., JUV., CP. 'hyn'; *hunnoid* OX., *hunnuid* M.C. 'hwennw'; *hinnoid* OX. 'hynny'; *hirunn* JUV. 'yr hwn', *ir hinn* M.C. 'the one', m., see iv (1); *hunnwith* CP. f., *hinnwith* ib. m., *hinnith* ib. neut. and pl.

(2) *hwennw* means 'that' person or thing out of sight, 'that' in our minds. To indicate objects in sight, adverbs are added to *hwn*; thus *hwn yna* 'that (which you see) there, that near you', *hwn acw*, Ml. W. *hwenn racko* 'that yonder'. So *hwn yma* 'this here'. But *yma* and *yna* are also used figuratively; *hwn yma* 'this' which I am speaking of, *hwn yna* 'that' which I have just mentioned. Hence we can have the abstract *hyn* before these; but not before *acw* which is always used literally of place.

*Vy arglwydes i yw honn racko* R.M. 175 'that (lady) yonder is my mistress'. *Guttun Ywain a ysgrivennodd hwennyma* Gut.O. auto. IL 28/33 R. 'Guttun Owain wrote this'.

*An-áml yw i hwn yma*

*Nag ystôr nag eisiau da.*—I.D., TR. 149.

'It is rare for this one to store or to want wealth.'

These expressions are sometimes used adjectivally as *y wreic wedw honn yman* IL.A. 114 'this widow'; *o'r byt hwenn yma* do. 117 'from this world'; *y vorwyn honn yma* S.G. 143 'this maiden'. But for this purpose the adverb alone is generally used: *yn y byt yma* IL.A. 102, 155 'in this world'; *o'r esgobawt yma* R.P. 1272 'from this diocese'; *y vydin burwenn racco* R.M. 151 'the white army yonder'. Any other adverb of place may be similarly employed: *y fan draw*, *y tu hwnt*, etc.

In the spoken language *hwn yna*, *hon yna*, *hyn yna* are commonly contracted to *hw|na*, *hó|na*, *hý|na* (not *hwanna*, etc.); and these forms occur in recent writings.

(3) The neut. sg. *hyn*, *hynny* always denotes an abstraction; it means 'this' or 'that' circumstance, matter, thought, statement, precept, question, reason, etc.; or 'this' or 'that' number or quantity of anything; or 'this' or 'that' period or point of time.

**Hynny**, *hep ef, ansyberwyt oed* W.M. 2 'that, said he, was ungentlemanliness' (meaning 'that' conduct); *Pater noster . . . sef yw pwyll hynny yn tat ni* IL.A. 147 'Pater noster . . . the meaning of that is our Father'. *A wnelo hyn nid ysgogir yn dragywydd* Ps. xv 5; *wedi hyn* 'after this'.



*Nid wylais gyda'r delyn*

*Am 'y nhad gymain a hynn.—I.D. TR. 151.*

'I have not wept with the harp for my [own] father as much as this.'

ii. (1) The neut. *hyn* or *hynny* is substantival, not adjectival. In Mn. W. it is sometimes used adjectivally after certain nouns; but as the construction is unusual in Ml. W., it must be a neologism: *yn y kyfrwǵ hynny* R.B.B. 11 for *yǵ kyfrwǵ hynny* do. 319, 320, 321. The examples show that it is added to nouns expressing ideas for which substantival *hyn* stands.

*o'r chwedl hir hyn* H.A. II 133/164 'of this long story'; *A'r peth hyn* S.Ph. E.P. 275 'and this thing' [which thou knowest]; *y peth hyn* Dan. iii 16 'this matter'; *ein neges hyn* Jos. ii 14, 20 'this our business'; *y pryd hynny* 1 Sam. xiv 18; *ai'r pryd hyn* Act. i 6.—This use of *hyn*, *hynny* never became common, but seems to have been more or less local. In Gwent *hyn* adj. has spread, and is now used with all nouns.—O.W. *hinnith* after *ir loc guac* in CP. 6 seems to be an error for *hinnuith* as in 9, 11, 14, 15, a form of *hwonnu*, with *y* for *w* in the penult, cf. § 66 ii (1).

(2) The pl. *hyn* or *hynny* is both adjectival and substantival. The former use is extremely common. The latter is comparatively rare; examples are—

*ny thebygaf i y un o hyn vynet* W.M. 35 'I do not imagine any of these will go'. *a hene* ( $\equiv$  *hynny*) *a elguyr goskorth e brenyn* A.L. i 8 'and those are called the king's guard'. *Ni phalla un o hyn* Es. xxxiv 16 'No one of these shall be missing'.

The reason that this use is rare is that *hyn* or *hynny* pl. was liable to be confused with *hyn* or *hynny* neut. sg.; thus *hyn* 'these' might be taken for *hyn* 'this (number)'. To avoid the ambiguity 'these' and 'those' substantival were expressed by *y rhai hyn* and *y rhai hynny*, literally 'these ones' and 'those ones'. Though still commonly written in full, these expressions were contracted, early in the Mn. period, to *y rhain* G.Gl. c. i 198 and *y rheiny* do. do. 194, or *y rheini* T.A. A 24980/85.

*Angeu Duw fu 'Nghedewain*

*O'i trysor hwy 'n treisiaw 'r rhain.—L.G.C. 175.*

'The death [angel] of God has been at Cedewain, robbing these [i.e. the people there<sup>a</sup>] of their treasure.'

<sup>a</sup> Cf. Θεμιστοκλῆς φεύγει ἐς Κέρκυραν, ὧν αὐτῶν εὐεργέτης, Thuc. i 136. "Massiliam pervenit, atque ab iis receptus urbi praeficitur," Caes. B C. i 36. —Paul-Strong 163.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*y rhai* 'the ones' is used, which is more strictly the pl. of *yr un* 'the one'; the latter is similarly employed, as are also *y neb*, *y sawl* and definite nouns like *y gŵr* Ps. i 1, etc.

O. W. *ir hinn issid* M.C. 'he who is' gl. ille; *ir hinn issid Christ* JUV. 'he who is Christ'; *hirunn* JUV. gl. quem. The first two glosses show that *ir hinn* might be mas. in O. W.

(2) The above forms may be qualified by superlatives: *o'r hynn odidockaf a wpych* R.M. 163 'of the rarest that thou knowest'; *o'r hyn goreu a gaffer* W.M. 428 'of the best that is to be had'. When so qualified a rel. clause need not follow: *o'r hyn lleiaf* Act. v 15 'at least'; *taled o'r hyn goreu yn ei faes ei hun* etc. Ex. xxii 5. So with adverbial expressions: *yr hwnn y tu a Chernyw* W.M. 59 'the one towards Cornwall'.

(3) In the 16th cent. *yr* was often omitted before *hwn* in this construction: *hwn a fedd fawredd* W.L. G. 292 'he who possesses greatness'; *Hwn a wnaeth nef* E.P. ps. cxxi 2 'He who made heaven'; *i hwn a'th wahoddodd* Luc xiv 9; *i hyn a weddiller* Act. xv 17. In Gwyn. dial. *yr hwn* has been replaced by *hwnnw*.

v. Before relatives we also have in Ml. W. the form *ar*, which is sg. and pl.

*Iolune ar a beir* B.B. 88 'let us praise Him who creates'; *yno kyrcheist ar a gereist o rei goreu* G.M.D. R.P. 1202 'there thou broughtest those whom thou lovedst of the best'; *ar ny del yn uvyd kymmeller o nerth cledyveu* W.M. 8 'let him who will not come obediently be compelled by force of arms'; *ac a vynnwys bedyd o'r Sarascinyeit a adwys Charlys yn vyw, ac ar nys mynnwys a ladawod* C.M. 3 'and [those] who would be baptized of the Saracens Charles left alive, and those who would not be slew.'

It is chiefly found in the form 'r after *o* 'of'.

*Ac o'r a welsei efo helgwn y byt, ny welsei cwn un lliw ac wynt* W.M. 1 'and of those that he had seen of the hounds of the world he had not seen dogs of the same colour as these'; *o'r a delei y'r llys* W.M. 34 'of those who came to the court'; *pob creadur o'r a wnaethpwyd* I.L.A. 4 'every creature of those that have been created'; *bob awr o'r y hoetter* C.M. 86 'every hour of those during which it is delayed'.

In Mn. W. this construction survives with *o* replaced by *a* § 213 iii (1).

*na dim a'r sydd eiddo dy gymydog* Ex. xx 17. *Pob peth byw a'r sydd gyda thi* Gen. viii 17, see ix 16. *ym mhob dim a'r y galwom arno* Deut. iv 7. *dim a'r a wnaethpwyd* Ioan i 3.

vi. *hwn* and *hon* come in the first instance from Brit. \**sundos*, \**sundā*; the neut. *hyn* from \**sindod*, and the pl. *hyn* from either



\**sundī* or \**sindī*. The -*u*- and -*i*- are undoubtedly for -*o*- and -*e*- before -*nd*- § 65 iii (1); we arrive, therefore, at \**sondos*, \**sondā* for *hwn*, *hon*, \**sendod* for *hyn* neut., and \**sondī* or \**sendī* for *hyn* pl. (In the Coligny Calendar *sonno* and *sonna* occur, Rhys CG. 6, but the context is obscure or lost.)

The most probable explanation of the above forms seems to be that they are adjectives formed from adverbs of place, which were made by adding a -*d(h)*- suffix, § 162 vi (2), to \**sem*-, \**som*- : Skr. *samā-h* 'same', Gk. ὁμός, Ir. *som* 'ipse'. The form of the adverb would be similar to that of Skr. *sa-hā* 'in the same place together' < \**sm-dhe*; but the Kelt. formations have the full grades \**sem*-, \**som*- (instead of the R-grade \**sm*-) and the demonstrative meaning ('in this place, here'). For the formation of an adj. \**sendos* from an adv. \**sende* cf. Lat. *supernus* : *superne*, and cf. the transference of the flexion to the particle -*te* in Lat. *is-te*, etc.

It is probable that coming after its noun the form of the adj. was m. \**sondos*, f. \**sondā*, neut. \**sendod*, pl. m. \**sondī* giving W. m. and neut. *hwn*, f. *hon*, pl. *hyn*. This agrees with the fact that neut. adj. *hyn* after a noun is an innovation ii (1).—Before a noun the form would be \**sendos* etc., whence the Ir. article (s)*ind*. This survives in only a few phrases in W.—The substantival form would also be m. \**sendos*, f. \**sendā*, neut. \**sendod*, pl. m. \**sendī* which would give W. m. *hyn*, f. \**hen*, neut. *hyn*, pl. *hyn*. We have seen above, iv (1), that *ir hinn* was m. in O.W., but was already beginning to be ousted by *hirunn* (for \**ir hunn*), as \**henn* had perhaps been already replaced by *honn*, for in Corn. the forms are m. *hen* (= W. *hynn*), f. *hon* (= W. *honn*). The result is that *hyn* remains as the neut. subst.; but the m. and f. substantives *hynn*, \**henn* were changed to *hwnn*, *honn* on the analogy of the adjectives.

The form *hwnnw* comes from a derivative in '-*iō*- of the adj. \**sondos*; thus \**sōndiōs* > *hunnoid* § 75 iv (2) > *hunnuid* > *hwnnw* § 78 i (1), (2). The fem. \**sōndiā* would also give the same form, which actually occurs as f. : *ir bloidin hwnnuith* CP. 'that year'; *honno* is therefore a re-formate on the analogy of *hon*; so the last syll. of *hynny* § 78 i (1).

*ar* is prob. formed in a similar manner from an adv. with the suffix -*r* which was mostly locative, Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 735. The stem might be \**an*- § 220 ii (11); thus \**an-ro-s* > \**arr* > *ar*.

### PRONOMINALIA.

§ 165. i. Pronominalia expressing alternatives are substantival and adjectival, definite and indefinite.

Subst. def.: *y naill* . . . *y llall* 'the one . . . the other'; pl. *y naill* . . . *y lleill* 'these . . . the others'. In Ml. W. the first term is *y neill* or *y lleill*, thus *y lleill* . . . *y llall* 'the one . . .



the other'. With an adj. or rel. clause, and in negative sentences, the first term is *yr un* 'the one', pl. *y rhai*, Ml. *y ſei* 'the ones'.

Subst. indef.: *un . . . arall* 'one . . . another'; pl. *rhai . . . eraill*, Ml. *ſei . . . ereill* 'some . . . others'.

In the following list of adjectival forms *gŵr*, *gwŷr*, *gwraig* show the position and initial mutation of the noun:

Adj. def.: *y naill ŵr . . . y gŵr arall* 'the one man . . . the other man'; *y naill wraig . . . y wraig arall*; *y naill wŷr . . . y gwŷr eraill*. For *y naill* Ml. W. has *y neill* or *y lleill*, and for *eraill*, *ereill*, also used in Mn. W.

Adj. indef.: *rhyw ŵr . . . gŵr arall* 'a certain man . . . another man'; *un gŵr . . . gŵr arall* 'one man . . . another man'; *rhyw wraig . . . gwraig arall*; *un wraig . . . gwraig arall*; *rhyw wŷr . . . gwŷr eraill*; Mn. W. *rhai gwŷr . . . gwŷr eraill*. Ml. W. *ereill*, also used in Mn. W. § 81 iii (1).

*y naill* (and Ml. *y lleill*) adj. 'the one' and *rhyw* form compounds with their nouns, which are lenited § 155 ii (1), iii (7). The compound is often a strict one as *y néillffordd*, *rhýwbeth*. As *-ll* causes provection of mediae, an initial tenuis after *neill*, *lleill* generally appears unmutated in Ml. W., as *y neillparth* for *y neillbarth*, etc., § 111 vi (2); but analogy generally restores the mutation in Mn. W., especially when the compound is loose, as *y naill beth a'r llall* 'the one thing and the other'; but *neilltu*, see *ib.*

Subst.: *yn gyflym y llaðawð y neill o'r gweisson, ac yn y lle y llaðawð y llall* R.M. 191 'he quickly slew one of the youths, and forthwith slew the other'; *yny orſſei y lleill ar y llall* R.M. 262, W.M. 408 'until the one overcame the other'; *a'r un y byðei borth ef idi a gollei y gware, a'r llall a ðodei awr* W.M. 174-5 'and the one that he supported lost the game, and the other gave a shout'.—*ſei ohonunt yn wylaw, ereill yn udaw, ereill yn cwynaw* IL.A. 152 'some of them weeping, others moaning, others crying'; *i un, . . . ac i arall . . . ac i arall . . . etc.* 1 Cor. xii 8-10; the second term may of course be repeated when indef.

Adj.: *o'r lleill b parth . . . ac o'r parth arall* W.M. 421-2 'on the one hand . . . and on the other hand' (*b* beginning *barth* deleted by underdot); *am nat oed kyn ðiogelet y neillffordð a'r llall* S.G. 29 'because the one way was not as safe as the other'.—*Or bwytey mywn un amser yn y dyð, a symut hynny y amser arall* M.M. 33 (from B.B.) 'if thou eatest at one time in the day, and changest that to another time'; *ryw ðyn cynbhigennus . . . undyn arall* J.D.R. [xxii] 'a jealous man . . . any other man'; Mn. W. *rhai dynion . . . eraill* RH. B.S. 87 "some men . . . others"; the use of *rhai* before a noun seems to be late, but *neb ſei* occurs so in Ml. W., iv (3).





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



(3) Adj. **rhyw** 'a (certain), some'. The noun with which *rhyw* is compounded, see i, may be singular or plural.

**fyw** *duted edmic* B.B. 43 'an admirable covering'. **fyw** *δavatenneu* M.M. 6 (from R.B.) 'some warts'. *Yr oedd gan ryw ŵr ddau fab* Luc xv 11 "ἀνθρώπος τις". **rhyw** *ddynion* I Tim. v 24 'some men'; **rhyw** *bethau* 2 Petr. iii 16 'some things'; *mywn rhyw bhanneu* (*bh* ≡ *v*) J.D.R. [xvii] 'in some places'.

iv. Subst. *un*, pl. *rhai* and adj. *rhyw*, preceded by pronouns, numerals or prefixes, form composite or compound pronominalia, thus:

(1) **Pa un**, pl. **pa rai** 'which?' § 163 ii (1); **pa ryw un** § 163 ii (6).

(2) **pob un** 'every one', pl. **pob rhai**.

*A fob un o honunt* W.M. 7 'and each one of them'. **pop** *řey o(r) řey henne* A.L. i 8 'all of those'. *Gofyn a oruc ij Chyarlys ansawδ pob řei o nadunt* C.M. 14 'he inquired of Charles the condition of all (i.e. each group) of them'.

(3) **neb un** or **nebun** subst. 'some one, any one', adj. 'a certain', pl. **neb rhai**, generally in positive sentences.

† Subst. *Nid mor ddihareb nebun* § 151 ii (3); **neb řei o ovynnei** [read -eu] *bychein* IL.A. 2 "quasdam quaestiunculas"; **nep řei drwc** do. 30 'certain bad ones'.—Adj. **neb un vrenhindref yni** IL.A. 166 'a certain province of ours'; **nebun genedyl** R.B.B. 280 'a certain tribe'; **neb řei řinwedeu** IL.A. 102 'certain miracles'.

(4) **rhyw un**, **rhýwun** 'some one', pl. **rhyw rai**, **rhýwrai**, Ml. *řyw rei*.

*rhyw un* I Cor. xv 35 "τις"; *O achaws mileindra řyw rei . . . kanys y mae řyw rei a'm lladei i* S.G. 320 'On account of the brutality of some people; for there are some who would kill me'.

(5) **dau ryw**, **tri rhyw**, etc. 'two (three, etc.) different, two (three, etc.) kinds of'.

**Seithryw pechawt** (read *bechawt*) *marwawl ysyδ* IL.A. 147 'there are seven different deadly sins'. **Tri řyw gywyδ yssyδ . . . Deu ryw gywyδ deu eir yssyδ** R.G. 1134 'there are three kinds of *cywyddau*, . . . there are two kinds of *cywyddau deuair*'.

(6) **pa ryw** § 163 ii (6).

(7) **pob rhyw** 'every, all manner of'.

**Pob řyw** *δa o'r a orchymynnei yr yscrythur lan* IL.A. 126 'Every good that holy scripture commanded'. **a phob řyw vlas yssyδ ar y**



*dwfyr hwnnw* do. 167 'and that water has every kind of taste'.  
*a phob rŷw unpeth* R.P. 1214 'and every single thing'. *i bob rhyw aderyn* Ezech. xxxix 4; *o bob rhyw beth* Matt. xiii 47.

(8) *neb rhyw* 'any, any kind of', in negative sentences.

*canyt oes nep rŷw greadur a allo y drossi ef* L.A. 33 'for there is not any creature that can turn Him'. *nyt argywedā neb rŷw wenwyn* do. 166 'no poison hurts'.

*neb rhyw ddim*, see § 170 iv (2).

(9) *amryw* 'various, several'. In Ml. W. it was generally used with a sg. noun; in Late Mn. W. a pl. noun is generally used. In the Bible the noun is sometimes sg., but often pl.

*Yssit yn y boly hwnn amryw vlawt* W.M. 54 'There are in this bag various kinds of flour'; *amryw duted* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) M.A. i 220, 'various coverings'; *amryw wledau* L.A. 70 'various feasts'; *amryw bwys, . . . amryw fesur* Deut. xxv 13, 14; *amryw had . . . amryw ddefnydd* Deut. xxii 9, 11; *amryw Galan* Gr.O. 40 'many a New Year's Day'; *amryw bwysau ac amryw fesurau* Diar. xx 10; *amryw glefydau* Matt. iv 24; *amryw ddoniau . . . amryw weinidogaethau . . . amryw weithrediadau . . . amryw dafodau* 1 Cor. xii 4, 5, 6, 10.

*amryw*, like *rhyw*, forms the first element of a compound; in some cases the compound is strict, and *amryw* then appears as *amry-*; thus *amry-liw* 'parti-coloured'; *amryson* 'wrangle' (*sôn* 'talk'); *amryfus* 'erring' (*-fus* < \**mois-* < \**moit-t-*: Lat. *mūto*, E. *miss*, W. *meth*).

The recent *amrai* is a fiction; see Silvan Evans, s. v.

(10) *cyfryw* 'such', usually with the article, *y cyfryw*; followed, if necessary, by *ac* (*ag*), *a* 'as', which may be omitted before a demonstrative pron. or a relative clause (the rel. itself is 'as' in this case, cf. Eng. *the same who*; and the demonst. prob. represents an old obl. case of comparison).

*y kyfryw vwyt ac a oed ganthaw* S.G. 200 'such food as he had' (lit. 'as what was with-him'); *yn y kyfryw le a hwnn* W.M. 10 'in such a place as this'; *y kyfryw dyn a hwn* W.M. 123 'such a man as this'. Without *ac* 'as': *y kyfryw varchawc yd oed ef yn y ol* W.M. 138 'such a knight as he was after'; *y kyfryw dyn hwnn* R.M. 198 'such a man [as] this'; *y'r kyfryw wr hwnnw* R.B.B. 65 'to such a man [as] that'.—Without the art.: *a galw kyfryw dyn a hwn* W.M. 123 l. 30 (beside *y kyfryw* l. 16 quoted above) 'and to call such a man as this'; cf. S.G. 316, Jer. v 9, Matt. ix 8.

On the analogy of *y meint* etc., *y rhyw* is used instead of *y cyfryw* in the above constructions.



*Ny bu eiryoet y rŷw lewenyð ac a wnaethpwynt* S.G. 144 'there never was such a welcome as was prepared'; *y rŷw bryf a hwonnw* W.M. 77 'such a reptile as that'. Without *ac* 'as': *y rŷw genedyl a elwir y pagannjeit* IL.A. 166 'such a tribe as is called the pagans'; *y rŷw bryf hwonnw* R.M. 54 'such a reptile [as] that'; *y rŷw gatwent honno* R.B.B. 58 'such a fight [as] that'.

*y cyfryw* is also substantival.

*lawer o'r kyfryw* IL.A. 49 'many such'. *Yn erbyn y cyfryw nid oes ddeddf* Gal. v 23.

*pa gyfryw* § 163 ii (5); *pob cyfryw* 'all' emphatic § 168 i (2); *neb cyfryw* 'any such' § 170 iv (3).

(11) *unrhyw*, generally *yr unrhyw* 'the same', followed, if necessary, by *ac* (*ag*), *a* 'as'.

*a'r unrŷw ymadrawd gantunt ac a dothoed gan y marchawc cyntaf* R.M. 200 'and [bringing] the same tale with them as came with the first knight'. *Nid yw pob cnawd un rhyw gnawd* 1 Cor. xv 39.

NOTE.—*unrhyw* came in the 19th cent. to be commonly used as a translation of the English 'any'; thus *ni welais unrhyw ddyw* for *ni welais un dyn*. Pughe in his Dic. does not give the word this meaning. (In D.G. 519 l. 46 *unrhyw* seems to be a mistake for *yn rhyw*.) The phrase *o un rhyw* 'of any kind' is older.

*un rhyw* or *unrhyw* 'same' is also substantival.

*Ponyt un rŷw a gymerth Iudas a Phedŷr* IL.A. 25 "Nonne Judas idem accepit quod Petrus?"

v. *rhyw* is also used as a noun m. 'kind'; and as an ordinary adj. in the phrase *rhyw i* '[it is] natural to . . .'. From *rhyw* 'kind' come *rhywiog* 'kindly, of a good kind', *rhywogaeth* 'species', *afryw*, *afrywiog* 'unnatural, harsh'.

*Y rhyw hwn* Marc ix 29.—*mor oed ryw ym llew llywiyaw* G.D.A. R.P. 1226 'how natural it was to my lion to rule!' *Rhyw iddi roi rhodd yr ŵyl* T.A. A 9817/179 'It is natural to her to give a gift at the feast'. *Nid rhyw iddaw ond rhoddi* G.Gl. P 152/102 'It is only natural to him to give'.

vi. *y naill* (Ml. *y neill*) 'the one' is for *\*ynn eill* in which *\*ynn* = *hynn* 'this', Ir. *ind* 'the' < *\*sendos* § 164 vi; *\*eill* < *\*ál'lios* < *\*álalios*, redupl. of *\*alios*: Lat. *alius*, Gk. ἄλλος; owing to the wrong division the *y* is treated as the art. and becomes 'r' after a vowel.—Ml. W. *y lleill* 'the one' may be similarly for *\*yll eill*, in which *\*yll* is an *l*-demonstrative, like Lat. *ille* etc., ultimately allied to *\*alios* itself, Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 340.—*y llall* similarly for *\*yll all*; *all* < *\*alios*; pl. *y lleill* with *\*eill* < *\*álii*.—*arall* < *\*arálios* (: Ir. *araile*)





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



all these cases the 3rd sg. pron. was changed by R.M. (1746) to *eich*, 'ch, *ein*.

ii. (1) After *yr un* in negative sentences *i gilydd* often takes the place of *y llall*.

*Ac nyt attebei yr un mwy noe gilyδ* R.M. 211-2 'and neither answered more than the other'.—*ny digawn yr un ohonunt vot y wrth y gilyδ* I.L.A. 128 'Neither of them can be away from the other'.

(2) It takes the place of *arall* after *neu* 'or'; as *ryw ddydd ne'i gilydd* D.G. 337 [*ne'i* (for *neu'i*) misprinted *noi*] 'some day or other'.

(3) It is used instead of *arall* or *y llall* after a noun, § 165 ii (1), in such phrases as the following:

*O drwc y [= y y] gilyδ* R.M. 141 'From one evil to another'; *o'r pryt y [= y y] gilyδ* do. 62 'from one time to the other' (? the same on the following day); *o'r ysgraff pwy gilyδ* S.G. 125 'from one barge to the other'; *o'r mor pw y [gilyδ]* W.M. 180, *o'r mor py [= py y] gilyδ* R.M. 83, *o'r mor bwy gilyδ* R.P. 1263 'from sea to sea'.

*Da iawn y gŵyr dan y gwŷdd*

*Droi gwielyn drwy [i] gilydd.*—D.N. c.c. 265.

'Right well she knows under the trees [how] to plait an osier with another.'

The noun would originally be mas., as it is in the above examples. Breton has a form *é-ben* to be used instead of *é-gile* after a fem. noun; this is more likely to be original than the Corn. use of *y-ben* after both genders. (The idea that this is *pen* 'head' is refuted by Henry, Lex. 109.)

iii. Irish *cāch a chēle*, the exact equivalent of *pawb i gilydd*, is used in the same way. The Breton expression is *ann eil égilé* (Legonidec 227) which in W. would be \**y naill i gilydd*.

The word *cilydd* is used as an ordinary noun in the older Welsh poetry; as *rac Davyt awch kilyt kilywch* P.M., M.A. i 280 'before David your comrade stand aside'. *Duw y Cheli vu y chilyδ* B.D. R.P. 1251 'God her Lord was her companion'. Also in the proverb *Ch(w)echach bwyt kilyδ* R.B. 966 'A neighbour's food is sweeter'.

For the etymology of the word see § 106 ii (1).

§ 167. i. (1) 'Self' is expressed by sg. and pl. *hun* or sg. *hunan*, pl. Mn. *hunain*, Ml. *hunein* with prefixed pronouns; for the forms see § 160 i (2).

(2) *fy hun* means both 'myself' and 'alone'; thus *mi af yno fy hun* 'I will go there myself' or 'I will go there alone'. After gen.



prefixed or infixed pronouns it means 'own', as *fy llyfr fy hun* 'my own book'.

(3) *fy hun*, *dy hun*, etc. always stand in an adverbial case, meaning literally 'by myself', etc.; they do not replace a pronoun or pronominal element, but supplement it. Thus *euthum fy hun* 'I went by myself' (not *\*aeth fy hun* 'myself went'); *fy nhŷ fy hun* 'my own house' (not *\*tŷ fy hun* 'the house of myself'); *amcanodd ei ladd ei hun* Act. xvi 27; cf. 1 Ioan i 8; Iago i 22; 2 Tim. ii 13; *efe a'i dibrisiodd ei hun* Phil. ii 7; similarly *arnat dy hun* 1 Tim. iv 16 (not *\*ar dy hun*); *ynddo ei hun* Es. xix 17 (not *\*yn ei hun*); *drostun e-hunein* II.A. 37 (not *\*dros e hunein*), etc. The reflexive *ym-* counts as a pronoun: *ymrodi e-hun* II.A. 120, cf. 89 and A.L. i 176. (In colloquial Welsh *i hun* is used alone as the object of a verb or v.n., as *wedi lladd i hun* instead of *wedi i ladd i hun*, and this neologism occurs in recent writings; but in other connexions the old construction survives, thus *mi af fy hun*, *arnat dy hun* etc.) But after a conjunction joining it to another clause the pronoun which it supplements is not necessarily expressed; thus *nyd archaf inheu y neb govyn vy iawn namyn my hun* R.M. 64 'I will bid no one demand my indemnity but myself'; *nad oes o'r tu yma'r un ond fy hunan* B.C.W. 68 'that there is on this side none but myself'; *yn uch no my-hun* II.A. 67 'higher than myself'.—When put at the head of the sentence *fy hun* etc. are followed by the adverbial rel. *y* (*yδ*, *yr*), as *vy hun yr af* I.D. 35 lit. '[it is] myself that I will go'; *canys ei hunan y gelwais ef, ac y bendithiais, ac yr amlheais ef* Es. li 2.

ii. *un* 'one' has a derivative *\*un-an* lost in W. but surviving in Corn. *onon*, *onan*, Bret. *unan*; this and the fact that *hun*, *human* express 'alone' make it probable that the *-un* in these is the numeral. But Corn. *ow honan*, Ml. Bret. *ma hunan* show that the *h-* in W. *fy h-unan* is not merely accentual. Before *u* it may represent either *\*s-* or *\*su-*; thus *hun* may be from *\*su'oinom* < *\*sue oinom* (limiting accusative); the reflexive *\*sue* might stand for any person at first (Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 397), but personal pronouns were afterwards prefixed, thus *\*me su'oinom* > *my hun*. The *u* in Ml. *mu* etc. is due to assim. to the *u* of *hun*.

§ 168. i. (1) Subst. **pawb** 'everybody'. Though sometimes treated as pl., e.g. *pawb a debygynt* w.M. 463 'everybody thought', *pawb a'm gadawsant* 2 Tim. iv 16, *pawb* is, like Eng. *everybody*, properly sg., and is mas. in construction:

**Pawb** *ry-gavas y gyvarws* w.M. 470 'everybody has received his boon'. So in a large number of proverbial sayings: **Pawb** *a'i chwedl gantho* 'everybody with his story'; *Rhydd i bawb i farn* 'free to everybody [is] his opinion'; **Pawb** *drostu 'i hun* 'each for himself'.

(2) Adj. **pob** [rad.] 'every'. It sometimes forms improper compounds with its noun; as *popeth* ( $\equiv$  *poppeth* for *pobpeth*)



beside *pob peth* 'everything'; *pobman* beside *pob man* 'every place'; *poparth* G. 234 beside *pob parth* 'every part'; *o boptu* besides *o bob tu* 'on each side'.

The mutated form *bob*, by dissimilation of the consonants appears, though very rarely, as *bod*, in late Ml. orthography *bot*; as *y bot un ohonunt* IL.A. 3 'to each one of them'. N.W. dial. *bōd yg ūn* 'each and all', lit. 'and one'; earlier *bod ag un* IL.M. 9, T. i 346.

**pob un, pob rhyw** § 165 iv, **pob cyfryw** 'every such', as **pob cyfryw orfoledd** Iago iv 16 'all such rejoicing'. But ordinarily *pob cyfryw* means 'every' emphatic, 'all manner of', the *cyf-* having the intensive meaning § 156 i (9) (b). It is followed by *o* 'of' after *pob* (not by *ag-* 'as' after *cyf-*, so that the *cyf-* is not comparative).

**pob kyfryw** *dyn eithyr Awt* R.P. 1245 'every single person but Awd'. *Yr rei hynn oed gyfrwys . . . ym pob kyvryw arveu* C.M. 10 'these were skilful in all manner of arms'. *Pa le i mae Christ? Ymhob cyfriw le* C.C. 319 'Where is Christ? In every single place'. **Pob cyfriw beth** coll. 'every single thing'.—**o bop kyfryw vwydeu o'r a rybucheï ehun** S.G. 10 'of all viands which (lit. of those which) he himself desired'. Cf. R.M. 8, R.B.B. 50.

(3) *pawb*, Ir. *cāch*, gen. *cāich* < Kelt.  $*q^{\bar{a}}q^{\bar{o}}s$ ; the second element is probably the interr. and indef.  $*q^{\bar{o}}s$  and the first,  $*q^{\bar{a}}-$ , an adverbial form of the same (Thurneysen Gr. 293).

*pob*, Ir. *cach* is the same, with the vowel shortened before the accent, which fell on the noun. The shortening is independent in W. and Ir.; the W. *o* (like *aw*) implies Brit.  $-\bar{a}-$ , § 71 i (2). Similarly Bret. *pep* <  $*peup$  with  $*eu$  <  $-\bar{a}-$ . The Ir. *cech* is an analogical formation; see Thurneysen *ibid.*

ii. (1) Adj. **yr holl** [soft] 'all the', *fy holl* [soft], etc., 'all my'. Before a definite noun the article or its equivalent is omitted: *holl Gymry* R.B.B. 340 'all Wales'; *holl lyssoed y dayar* W.M. 6 'all the courts of the earth' (*lyssoed* being made definite by the dependent gen.).

*A wybyd yr holl seint a wnneuthum i yma* IL.A. 71 'Will all the saints know what I have done here?' *a'r holl bethau hyn* Matt. vi 33 'and all these things'; **dy holl ffyrdd** Ps. xci 11.

A compound of *holl* of the form *hollre* IL.A. 166, *holre* do. 165, *y rolre* (= *yr olre*) B.B. 71 is used much in the same way, but is rare.

The derivative *hollol* 'entire' is an ordinary adj. following its noun, but is used chiefly with *yn* as an adverb: *a hynny yn hollawl* IL.A. 162 'and that wholly'; cf. Ps. cxix 8; Gen. xviii 21, etc.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



A.L. i 2 'and others they entirely abrogated'; *y bydei eur o gwbyl* R.M. 62 [where iron should be] 'there was gold throughout', cf. R.B.B. 280. In neg. sentences *o gwbl* 'at all' is in common use in spoken W. (pron. *ô gwbwl*).

(3) W. *cwbl*, Corn. *cowl*, *cowal* probably represent \**cwvl* § 111 vii (4) < \**kom-(p)lu-(s)*: Gk. *πολύς*, W. *llawer* § 169 ii (3), the prefix having its intensive meaning, as in *com-plete*, etc., § 156 i (9) (b).

§ 169. i. (1) Subst. *y sawl* sg. 'such', pl. 'as many', used only before relative clauses, the rel. expressing 'as', § 165 iv (10).

*Y sawl ae gwelei kyflawn vydei oe serch* R.M. 117 'such as saw her was filled with her love'; *gwelet y sawl a welei o velineu* W.M. 161 'to see as many as he saw of mills'. *Y sawl a'm carant i a garaf inneu* Diar. viii 17.

Rarely *sawl* with a dependent genitive: *a rwy o sawl y rēi yssyd* R.P. 1252 'and more of the like of those that are'.

(2) Adj. *y sawl* [soft] 'as many', usually with a pl. noun and without *ac*; but the noun may be sg. and *ac* expressed; cf. § 165 iv (10).

*Ac ny ellit dwyn bwyt y'r sawl viljoed yssyd yma, ac o achaws hynny y mae y sawl velineu (hynn)* W.M. 162 (R.M. 229) 'and food could not be brought to as many thousands as are here, and [it is] for that reason that there are so many mills ([as] these); *y sawl vorynyon racko* S.G. 33 'as many maidens [as those] yonder'. *y sawl r yvedawt ac yssyd yn y wlat honn* S.G. 18 'as many a wonder as there is [lit. as which is] in this land'.

(3) The original meaning seems to be 'such'; hence probably *sawl* < \**s-tāl-*: Lat. *tālis*, with Kelt. prefixing of *s-* § 101 ii (1).

ii. (1) Subst. *llawer* sg. 'much', pl. 'many', followed, if need be, by *o* 'of'. Also pl. *llaweroedd* 'multitudes'.

*A guedy byrjer llawer yndi* W.M. 21 'and when much has been thrown into it', i.e. much food; *llauer nys guir ae gowin* B.B. 68 'many who do not know ask it'; *a llawer o vein gwerthvawr ereill* IL.A. 166 'and many other precious stones'; *llawer a ddichon taerweddi y cyfiawn* Iago v 16; *fy ngwas cyfiawn a gyfiawnhâ llawer* Es. liii 11.

In an adverbial case (of measure) *llawer* [rad.] before a cpv. and *lawer* after a cpv. signify 'much' adv.: *llawer gwell* 'much better'; *llawer iawn gwell* Phil. i 23 'very much better'; *mwy llawer* IL.A. 68 'much greater'; *a mwy Wydyon noc ynteu llawer* W.M. 106 'and Gwydion [regretted] more than he, much'; *mwy oed ef llawer no hynny* do. 229 'he was bigger much than that'. But *o llawer* is perhaps more common after the cpv., as in the last two passages in R.M. 77, 166.



(2) Adj. **llawer** [rad.] ‘many a’ followed by a sg. noun.

*a llawer damwein a digawn bot* W.M. 28 ‘and many an accident may happen’.

**Llawer merch weddw o'i pherchen,**

**Llawer gŵr mewn llurig wen.**—D.II., TR. 249.

‘Many a woman widowed of her lord, many a man in a white corselet.’

(3) W. *llawer* < \*(p)luueros formed by adding the cpv. suffix *-ero-* to \**plu-*, \**p(a)lu-* < \**p<sub>e</sub>lu-*: Gk. πολύς < \**p<sub>e</sub>lu-*.

iii. (1) Subst. **lliaws** ‘many, a multitude’; *lluosydd* id.

*llyaus* B.B. 5 (*y* ≡ *i*); *yn llvyr y guyr lluosit* B.B. 66 (*-it* ≡ *-yδ*) ‘thoroughly does a multitude know it’. *Na ddilyn liaws i wneuthur drwg* Ex. xxiii 2; *lliaws o flynyddoedd* Job xxxii 7. With a dependent genitive: *lliaws dy dosturiaethau* Ps. li 1.

(2) Adj. **lliaws** [soft] ‘many a, much’, with a sg. or a pl. noun; this is the noun *lliaws* compounded with another noun. The adj., used as a complement, is Ml. W. *lluossawc*, Mn. W. *lluosog*.

**Lliaws guriaw** R.P. 1216 ‘much suffering’; *Ceveis i liaws awr eur a phali* M. M.A. i 192 ‘I had many a time gold and silk’; *o liaws eirchyeid* M.A. i 259 ‘of many suppliants’; *i lios lu* § 71 ii (1); *Mor lluosog yw dy weithredoedd* Ps. civ 24.

(3) *lliaws* < \**plēiōs-tā(t)s*. The longer forms have *u* as *lluossauc* R.P. 1043, *lluossogrwyδ* W.M. 34, R.M. 22, *lluosog* in 1620 Bible. These are not formed from *lliaws* but from an old adj. \**plēiōsto-s*, see § 74 i (2), § 75 iii (3) and § 76 ix (2).

iv. (1) Subst. **peth** ‘some, a certain quantity’.

*Dywedadwy yw rac llaw o beth o vuched Veuno* I.L.A. 118 ‘[the story] is to be told in what follows of some of the life of Beuno’; *ac wrth hau, peth a syrthiodd ar ymyl y fford . . . a pheth arall*, etc. Luc viii 5–8.

In an adverbial case, **beth** ‘to some extent, for some time’:

*Dir yw in dario ennyd,*

*Ac aros beth gwrs y byd.*—D.II., II 120/258 R.

‘We must tarry a little, and await awhile the course of events.’

(2) *peth* is the interrogative pronoun § 163 i (3) used indefinitely (cf. Gk. τίς); from ‘some, something’ it came to mean ‘thing’, and thus became an ordinary noun, pl. *pethau*; see § 163 vi.

v. (1) Subst. **bychydig, ychydig** ‘a little, a few’.

*bychydig a dal vy nghyngor i y ti* S.G. 43 lit. ‘[it is] little that



my advice avails to thee' i.e. my a. is worth little. *Pa obeith yssyð y'r porthmyn?* **Ychydig** **IL.A.** 40 'what hope is there for the merchants? A little'. **ychydig o nifer** **Ezec.** v 3; **ychydig o honaw** **Job** iv 12.

(2) Adj. **ychydig** [soft] sg. 'a little', pl. 'a few'.

**ychydig gysgu**, **ychydig hepiant**, etc. **Diar.** vi 10; **ychydig win** **I Tim.** v 23.—**ychydig bechodau** **T.A.** c 16/13 'a few sins'; **ychydig ddyddiau** **Gen.** xxix 20; **ychydig bethau** **Dat.** ii 14.

(3) *ychydig* is for *fychydig* mut. of *bychydig*: **W.** *bychod* 'small quantity', *bychodedd* 'scarcity, poverty'; **Corn.** *boches* 'a little', *bochesog*, *bochodoc* 'poor', **Ir.** *bocht* 'poor': \**buk-so-t-*, \**buk-to-*: with **Kelt.** *b-* for \**p-* to **Lat.** *paucus*? § 101 iii (2).

(4) Subst. **odid** 'a rarity'.

**odid a vo molediw** **R.P.** 1041 'a rarity [is he] who is worthy of praise'; *ac odid o'r rei hynny ysyð yn gristonogyon* **IL.A.** 165 "quarum paucae [lit. paucitas] sunt Christianae"; **odid elw heb antur** **prov.** 'a rarity [is] (i.e. there is rarely) profit without enterprise'.

*ond odid* 'probably', literally 'excepting a rarity'.

(5) *odid*: **Lat.** *paucus*, **E.** *few* § 76 ii (3).

vi. (1) Adj. **aml** [soft] sg. 'many a', pl. 'many'; **ambell** [soft] 'an occasional'.

**Aml iawn waedd am Elin wen,**

**Aml eisiau am elusen.**—**T.A.**, c. ii 83.

'Full many a cry for fair Elin, many a need for charity.'

*Ond o hirbell ymgellwair*

(*O bai well ym*) **ymbell air.**—**I.D.** 23.

'But from afar bantering (if it were better for me) an occasional word.'

*y mae rhai a graffant ar ymbell air* **M.K.** [vii] 'there are some who will look at an occasional word'. **Aml ddrygau** **Ps.** xxxiv 19, *dy aml drugareddau di Dan.* ix 18; **ambell dro** 'occasionally'.

The dialectal *i* sometimes heard before the noun is a recent intrusion (? corruption of *iawn* as in the first example).

Both these words are used as ordinary adjectives, and are compared; see **Silvan Evans** s.vv.

(2) *aml* < **Brit.** \**amb'lu-s* for \**ambilus* < \**mbhi-(p)lu-*, with \**plu-* for \**p<sub>e</sub>lu-*: **W.** *llawer* 'many', **Gk.** *πολύς*, see ii (3) above.

*ambell* < \**ambi-pell-* 'mutually far'; for the prefix see § 156 i (4) (b); for the stem § 89 i.

§ 170. i. Subst. **neb** 'any one', **dim** 'anything', are used chiefly with negatives; as *ni welais neb* 'I did not see anybody';





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*ny weleiste eto nemawr o boeneu uffernn* II.A. 154 'so far thou hast seen but little of the pains of hell'.

Adjectival, with neg., *nemor ddim* 'hardly anything', *nemor un* 'hardly any one'.

*yn emawr* S.G. 27, *yn ymor* C.M. 55, with prosthetic *y* § 21 iii.

(5) *népell* (for \**neb pell*), with a neg. 'not far'.

*er nad yw efe yn ddiaw neppell oddiwrth bob un o honom* Act. xvii 27; *yn epell* S.G. 219.

v. (1) *dim* is probably never an adj.; a noun following it is a dependent genitive, as—

*heb dim llywenyð* II.A. 147 'without anything of joy' i.e. without any joy; *heb allel gwneuthur dim lles* S.G. 37 'without being able to do any good'; *na wna ynddo ddim gwaith* Ex. xx 10; cf. Ps. xxxiv 10.

(2) But before a definite noun or pron. *o* 'of' is used after *dim*:

*ny wyðant dim ohonunt* II.A. 8 'they know nothing of them'; *ac nyt oed dim ohonaw yno* R.M. 18 'and there was nothing of him there' i.e. he was not there; *ny warandawei dim o'r attep* W.M. 53 'he would not listen to anything of the reply' i.e. to the reply.

*dim o* was of very frequent occurrence, and was reduced to *mo* in the spoken lang. (chiefly N.W.) as early as the 14th cent. if D.G. 496 is authentic. Cf. E.P. 271, Diar. xxii 22, 28, Job xxxvii 23, B.C.W. 18 l. 1.

*Odid i Dduw, doed a ddêl,  
Fyth ddewis mo vath Howel.*—W.II. 45.

'Scarcely will God, come what may, ever choose such a one as Howel.'

(3) Used in an adverbial case *dim* signifies 'at all', etc. *Nac ef dim* II.A. 48 'not at all'; cf. 1 Cor. xv 29, 1 Thes. v 3.

This adverbial *ddim* is nearly as frequent in the spoken lang. as *pas* after a neg. in French.

vi. (1) W. *neb*, Ir. *nech* 'any one' (gen. *neich*) < Kelt. \**neq\*os*: Lith. *nekàs* 'something', *nekùrs* 'quidam'. It is believed that the \**ne-* is the neg. particle, so that the meaning was originally neg., and became positive by the use of another neg. in the sentence (cf. Fr. *nul*). But it is possible that this \**ne-* is positive, and is a form of the *n-*demonstrative: Lat. *ego-ne*, see Walde<sup>2</sup> 255 (where Lith. *ne-kùrs* is so explained, though differently in 510).

(2) W. *dim*: Ir. *dim* 'something', as in *ni di nacca dim, acht is du dim* 'it is not from no thing, but is from something'.—The W. *dim* is written with *i* in Ml. mss. which distinguish *i* and *y*; and *dim* in "proest" with *grym* M.A. i 374 shows that its vowel was not *y* in the



early 13th cent.<sup>a</sup> The v.n. *diddymu* is a late 16th cent. word formed from *diddim* on the false assumption that it stands for *diddym* as *dibin* does for *dibyn* § 77 iii, whence *dibynnu*; a more correct, and prob. older, form is *diddimio* M.K. [40]. In the laws *dyn didim* means 'a man without assets', see A.L. ii 36. Hence we may suppose W. *dim* < \**dī-smen* 'share, part, fraction', √ *dāi-* 'divide', R<sub>1a</sub> \**dai-*, R<sub>2</sub> \**di-*, R<sub>3</sub> *dī-* § 63 vii (5): Gk. *δαίωμα*, *δαίς*, Śkr. *dāyate* 'divides, allots, possesses', *dītiḥ* 'distribution' (E. *time* < Pr. Germ. \**tīman-* 'period' < \**dī-*); heb *ddim* lit. 'without a fraction'. A dimin. (or obl. case) *dimyn* occurs in *kymeint timmyn* R.P. 582 'every jot' (cf. *kymein hun* § 106 iii (2)); whence perhaps Mn. *bob tipyn* (by dissim. *mm* > *bb*, which gives *pp*).

## VERBS

§ 171. i. (1) The Welsh verb has three moods, the indicative, the subjunctive and the imperative.

(2) The indicative mood has four tenses, the present, the imperfect, the past (aorist or perfect), and the pluperfect.

(3) The subjunctive mood has two tenses, the present and imperfect.

(4) The imperative mood has one tense, the present.

ii. (1) The pres. ind. is often future in meaning. In the spoken language the future is the usual meaning; the present sense is retained only in a few common verbs such as *gwelaf* 'I see', *clywaf* 'I hear', *medraf* 'I can', *tybiaf* 'I think'. (Ordinarily the present meaning is expressed periphrastically.)

(2) The impf. indic. is seldom a mere impf. in meaning; usually it expresses Eng. 'would' or 'could'.

The impf. is derived from the Ar. optative, and preserves its original meaning. It is used now in spoken W. as it is used in Homer and the Rig-Veda. Taking Meillet's examples (Intr.<sup>2</sup> 193): Vedic *kāmāyeta rājā samrād bhāvitum* 'a king would like to be a supreme ruler' = W. *carai brenin fod yn benadur*, cf. *Mi wn ple mynnwn fy mod* D.G. 501 'I know where I should like to be', *Mynnwn, pe nef a'i mynnai* do. 288 'I would, if heaven would, [that . . .]'; *χερμάδιον . . . ὃ οὐ δύο γ' ἄνδρε φέροιεν*, E 303 = W. *maen . . . ni chodai deu-ddyn*, cf. *Ni thynnai saith einioes hun* T.A.

<sup>a</sup> The metre called *proest* has instead of rhyme a correspondence of final consonants with varying vowels. The stanza referred to is by G.Gw. c. 1200 A.D.



A 14975/107 'seven (men) could not take his life'; θεός γ' ἐθέλων . . . ἀμείνονας . . . ἵππους δωρήσαιο, K 556 = W. rhoisai (plup.) *duwo ewylllysgar well meirch*; Vedic *yát ráceyuh̄ kravyádāṃ kuryuh̄* = W. *pes pobynt gwnaent* [*y tân*] *yn gnawd-ysol* (carnivorous), etc. It denotes a possible or hypothetical as opposed to an actual thing; cf. (1) *na welwn* Wms. 508 'Oh that I am unable to see' i.e. would that I saw! The impf. use comes through forms like *gwelai* 'he could see' > 'he saw', as in *ef a welei lannerch . . . ef a welei carw* etc. w.m. 1. The form *oed* 'would be' w.m. 17, l. 29, has passed over entirely to the impf. sense, and forms periphrastic impfs. in the spoken lang., which does not use the impf. of other verbs in that sense. In speaking, we do not say *fe safai'r dref ar y bryn* 'the town stood on the hill' as the expression of a fact, but we do say *fe safai Dafydd yn segur am oriau* 'D. would stand idle for hours' expressing a possibility; we say *fe welai rywbeth* 'he saw something' (could see), but not *fe safai yno* 'he stood there' (was standing).

(3) The past is in the vast majority of cases aorist in meaning, as it is predominantly in derivation. It may however have a perfect meaning, as some verbs have perfect instead of aorist forms, as *treuliais fy nghlod* D.G. 138 'I have spent my reputation'.

(4) The plup. ind. is very rarely plup. ind. in meaning; it usually means 'would have', 'could have', etc.; see (2).

(5) The pres. subj. in a principal sentence expresses a wish. In a dependent sentence it expresses a general, as opposed to a particular, contingency; thus *doed a ddél* 'come what may come', as opposed to *y byd a ddaw* 'the world which will come'.

(6) The impf. subj. is used in dependent clauses only; it either stands in the protasis before the impf. ind., or represents the past of the pres. subj.

The uses of the tenses can only be dealt with fully in the Syntax.

iii. (1) Each tense is inflected for the three persons of the sg. and pl.

(2) Each tense has in addition an impersonal form, whose implied indefinite subject means 'some one, some, they', Fr. 'on', Germ. 'man'; as *dywedir* 'they say, there is a saying, on dit'.

The impersonal form is generally spoken of as a "passive"; but as it takes after it pronouns in the accusative case, it cannot be parsed as a passive. Thus *fe'm cerir* or *cerir fi* 'on m'aime' (not \**cerir i* 'I am loved'). The older grammarians pretended to inflect it for the different persons by adding accusative affixed pronouns § 160 iii (1);





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



## Imperfect Tense.

Ml. W.		Mn. W.	
sg.	pl.	sg.	pl.
1. <i>karwn</i>	1. <i>karem</i>	1. <i>carwn</i>	1. <i>carem</i>
2. <i>karut</i>	2. <i>karewch</i>	2. <i>carit</i>	2. <i>carech</i>
3. <i>karei</i>	3. <i>kerynt</i>	3. <i>carai</i>	3. <i>cerynt, carent</i>
Impers. <i>kerit</i>		Impers. <i>cerid</i>	

## Aorist Tense.

1. <i>kereis</i>	1. <i>karassam</i>	1. <i>cerais</i>	1. <i>carasom</i>
2. <i>kereist</i>	2. <i>karassawch</i>	2. <i>ceraist</i>	2. <i>carasoch</i>
3. <i>karawδ</i>	3. <i>karassant</i>	3. <i>carodd</i>	3. <i>carasant</i>
Impers. <i>karwyt</i>		Impers. <i>carwyd</i>	

## Pluperfect Tense.

1. <i>karasswn</i>	1. <i>karassem</i>	1. <i>caraswn</i>	1. <i>carasem</i>
2. <i>karassut</i>	2. <i>karassewch</i>	2. <i>carasit</i>	2. <i>carasech</i>
3. <i>karassei</i>	3. <i>karassynt</i>	3. <i>carasai</i>	3. <i>carasynt, -ent</i>
Impers. <i>karassit</i>		Impers. <i>caresid, -asid</i>	

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

1. <i>kar(h)wyf</i>	1. <i>kar(h)om</i>	1. <i>carwyf</i>	1. <i>carom</i>
2. <i>ker(h)ych</i>	2. <i>kar(h)och</i>	2. <i>cerych</i>	2. <i>caroch</i>
3. <i>kar(h)o</i>	3. <i>kar(h)ont</i>	3. <i>caro</i>	3. <i>caront</i>
Impers. <i>kar(h)er</i>		Impers. <i>carer</i>	

## Imperfect Tense.

1. <i>kar(h)wn</i>	1. <i>kar(h)em</i>	1. <i>carwn</i>	1. <i>carem</i>
2. <i>kar(h)ut</i>	2. <i>kar(h)ewch</i>	2. <i>carit</i>	2. <i>carech</i>
3. <i>kar(h)ei</i>	3. <i>ker(h)ynt</i>	3. <i>carai</i>	3. <i>cerynt, carent</i>
Impers. <i>ker(h)it</i>		Impers. <i>cerid</i>	

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

	1. <i>karwn</i>		1. <i>carwn</i>
2. <i>kar</i>	2. <i>kerwch</i>	2. <i>cár</i>	2. <i>cerwch</i>
3. <i>karet</i>	3. <i>karent</i>	3. <i>cared</i>	3. <i>carent, -ant</i>
Impers. <i>karer</i>		Impers. <i>carer</i>	



## VERBAL NOUN.

*karu* ; *caru*

## VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

*karedic*, *karadwy* ; *caredig*, *caradwy*.

ii. Stems ending in *-i-* (Ml. W. *y*) drop the *i* before *i*, *y*, and *u* ; as *rhōdīaf*, *rhōdir*, *rhōdynt*, *rhōdut* ; *sōnīaf*, *sōnnir*, etc. ; and stems in *-w-* drop the *w* before *w* as *cād̄waf*, *cād̄wn* ; see § 36 i, ii.

## NOTES AND ADDITIONAL FORMS.

§ 173. Pres. Ind.—i. In the 2nd sg. and pl. and the imps., *a* and *aw* in the stem are affected ; thus Mn. W. *teli* ‘thou payest’, *ceñi* ‘thou singest’, *gwrandewi* ‘thou listenest’, *gwrandēwch* for *gwrandēwoch* ‘ye listen’, *gofelir* ‘care is taken’, *amcenir* ‘an attempt is made’.

ii. The 1st sg. ends in *-af* ; in B.B. written *-aw*, as *dywedaw*, *kywodaw*, *credaw* 82 ( $\equiv$  *dywedaf*, *cyfodaf*, *credaf*) ; in O.W., *-am* ( $\equiv$  *aũ*), as *ni choilam* ox. 22b ‘I do not believe’.

Traces of an ending *-if* occur : *gwneif* B.A. 1 ‘I will do’, *kwynhiw* B.B. 100 ‘I complain’, *kynn mudiflle* R.P. 1037 ‘before I change [my] place’, *cenif*, *dygif* M.A. i 191 ‘I sing, I bring’ ; cf. Bret. fut. *kaninn*.

iii. (1) The Ml. ending *-y* of the 2nd sg. remains in D.G., see *ceñy* 186, *rhedy* 132, and is sometimes met with later ; but in Mn. W. generally it became *-i*, see § 77 iv.

(2) The Ml. *-y* itself seems to be for *-yδ* = Bret. *-ez* by loss of *-δ*, § 110 iv (3) ; the form *-yδ* occurs in Early Ml. verse : *ymwaredit* B.B. 19 (where *-it*  $\equiv$  *-yδ*) ‘savest thyself’, *digonit* ib. ‘committest’, *gwneit* do. 23 ‘makest’ ; *rodyδ* B.T. 57 ‘givest’, *mal y kynnullyδ yt wesceryδ* ib. ‘as thou gatherest thou scatterest’. Before *di* the *-δ* was lost early : *nerthiti* ox. gl. hortabere, Ml. W. *nerthy di* ‘thou strengthenest’ (cf. *diwedyd* for *\*diweδ-dyd* § 110 iv (2)).

(3) In some expressions in common use forms without an ending occur ; thus beside *wely dy yna* W.M. 36 we have *wel dy yna* R.M. 23 ‘seest thou there?’ *wel dy racco* W.M. 59, etc. § 221 iv (2). So *os myn di* E.M. 93 ‘if thou wilt’ ; and dial. *fyn di* ‘wilt thou?’ *glŷw di* ‘dost thou hear?’ Without *di* we have *os myn* D.G. 113 ‘if thou wilt’.

iv. (1) The standard form of the 3rd sg. has no ending. The vowel of the stem undergoes the ultimate *i*-affection § 83 ii ; thus *daliaf* ‘I hold’, *deil* ‘holds’ ;—*archaf* ‘I bid’, *eirch* ‘bids’ ;—*galwaf* ‘I call’, *geilw* ;—*safaf* ‘I stand’, *saif* ;—*paraf* ‘I cause’, *pair*, *peir* ;—*gannaf* ‘I am contained’, v.n. *genni* ‘to be contained’ (< *\*ghnd-* : Lat. *pre-hendo*, Gk. *χαρδάνω*), 3rd sg. *gain*, see example ; in Ml. W. (g)ein R.P. 1055, see vi (3) below, also *geing* by § 106 i (2), whence *ng* spread to other forms ;—*agoraf* ‘I open’, *egyr* ;—*collaf* ‘I lose’,



*cyll*;—*torraf* 'I break', *tyrr*, written *tyr*;—*atebaf* 'I answer', *etyb*;—*gwelaf* 'I see', *gwyl*, in Late Mn. W. *gwêl*;—*cynhaliaf* 'I hold', *cynnail*, *cynneil*;—*gwaharddraf* 'I prohibit', *gwêheirdd* D.G. 20;—*ataliaf* 'I withhold', *eteil*;—*gwasgaraf* 'I scatter', *gwesgyr* and *gwasgar*;—*tawaf* 'I am or become silent', *teu*, *tau*;—(g)*adawaf* 'I leave', *edeu*, *gedy*;—*tarawaf* 'I strike', *tereu* B.B. 63, *tery*;—*gw(a)randawaf* 'I listen', *gwerendeu*, *gwrendy*;—*gosodaf* 'I set', *gesyd*;—*cyrhaeddaf* 'I reach', *cyrraidd*;—*sorraf* 'I sulk', *syrr*, written *syr*;—*somaf* (*siomaf*) 'I disappoint, cheat', *sym*;—*diolchaf* 'I thank', *diylch*;—*parchaf* 'I respect', *peirch* B.B. 50, B.T. 17, G.Gr. D.G. 254;—*arbedaf* 'I spare', *erbyd* Diar. vi 34, E.P. 269 (but *arbed* Es. lv 7);—*rhangaf fodd* 'I please', *reingk bod* S.G. 277.

*Ni ain o fewn main y mur,  
Ni bu 'n f'oes neb un fesur.*—T.A., A 14967/91b.

'There is not contained within the stones of the wall, there has not been in my time, any one of the same stature.'

*Am na ain d'aur mewn un dwrn.*—T.A. A 14975/16.

'Because thy gold will not go into one hand' (is more than a handful).

*A fo doeth efo a dau;  
Annoeth ni reol enau.*—G.I.H., TR. 87.

'[He] who is wise is silent; the unwise does not control [his] mouth.' *Pan vynner idi tewi hi a teu* R.M. 122 'when one wishes it (a certain harp) to be silent, it is silent'. *fel y tau dafad* Es. liii 7 'as a sheep is dumb'.

*O syr, lle gwesgyr gwasgwyn,  
O'm dawr, Gwyn ap Nudd i'm dwyn.*—D.G. 246.

'If he sulks, where he scatters [his] gasconade, G. ap N. take me if I care.'

*Nid yw anair ond ennyd;  
Ni sym twyll mo bwyll y byd.*—E.P. 271.

'Calumny is but [for] a while; deceit will not cheat the good sense of the world'; *ny'm sym* R.P. 1198 'will not disappoint me'.

*I Dduw Madog a ddiylch  
Gan i chwaer hael cael y cylch.*—D.G. 292.

'Madoc thanks God that he has had the ring from his generous sister.' Cf. 167, L.G.C. 70.

(2) In many verbs which have *a*, the vowel is unaffected; thus *câr* 'loves', *cân* 'sings', *tâl* 'pays', *gad* 'leaves'; also in some with *e*, as *cymwr* 'takes', *adfer* 'restores', *arfer* 'uses'.

Some verbs with *a* have both the affected and unaffected form; thus *gallaf* 'I can', *geill* IL.A. 169, D.G. 29, or *gall* E.P. 259; *dialaf* 'I avenge', *diail* D.G. 162, G.Gl., P 108/41 R., *dial* L.Môn § 186 ii; *chwarddaf* 'I laugh', *chweird* R.P. 1240, *chwardd* D.G. 402, L.G.C. 379, Job xli 29, Ps. ii 4; *barnn* IL.A. 64 'judges', *beirn* R.P. 1321.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(3) It is added to nearly all denominative stems which represent a noun or adj. without a suffix; thus *hwȳða* IL.A. 148 (: *hwȳð*, *chwȳð* 'a swelling'), a *ge(i)thiwa* ib. (: *keithiŵ* 'captive'), *argywedā* do. 166 (: *argywed* 'harm'), *saetha* R.P. 1272 'shoots' (: *saeth* 'arrow'), *amcana* 1285 (: *amcan* 'design'), *gwarchaea* ib. (: *gwarchae* 'fortification'), *dilyssa* ib. *dilyssa* 1254 (: *dilys* 'certain'), *llaessa* 1254 (: *llaes* 'slack'), *sura* R.M. 123 (: *sur* 'sour'), a *gospa* IL.A. 30 (: *cosp* 'punishment'), *gwassannaetha* do. 28 (: *gwasanaeth* 'service'), *kyfvyrgolla* do. 35 (: *cȳfr-goll* § 156 i (9)), *breinia* M.A. i 318a (: *braint* 'privilege'), *yssiga* ib. (: *ysig* 'crushed'), *diwedda* do. 318b (: *diwedd* 'end'), *cynnydda* 319a (: *cynnydd* 'increase'), *mynycha* 319b (: *mynych* 'frequent'), *lwydda* ib. (: *llwydd* 'prosperity'), a *gocha* R.B.B. 146 (: *coch* 'red'), *kyslea* R.P. 1286 (: *cyf-le* 'situation'), *metha* 1253 (: *meth* 'failure').

(4) It is also added to some stems not obviously denominative; thus *cerddaf* 'I walk, go' has 3rd sg. *cerða* in Ml. W., see examples above, and in Mn. W., see *Diar.* iii 28, vi 3, but a *gerð* B.T. 15; so *sathra* IL.A. 147 'tramples', but *sathyr* R.B.B. 144; *damuna* IL.A. 148 'wishes' (the noun is *damunet* 'wish'), *traetha* B.B. 8 'relates' (noun *traethawd* 'treatise' < Lat. *tractāt-us*).

(5) It is added to stems in *-i-* mostly denominatives; as *tykija* W.M. 14, Mn. W. *tȳcia* 'avails' (: *twg* 'success' < \**tu-k-*, √*teuā-* 'increase') used only in the 3rd pers., § 196 v, *llywija* R.P. 1285 'governs', Mn. W. *llywija* 'steers' (: *llyw* 'rudder'), *hwylia* M.A. i 318a, Mn. W. *hwylia* 'sails, governs' (: *hwyl* 'sail', cf. Lat. *gubernāre* 'steer, govern'), *cilia* do. 319b 'recedes' (: *cil* 'back'), *rhodia* Ps. i 1 (: *rhawd* 'course' < \**rōt-*, L<sup>o</sup>-grade of √*ret-* 'run'), Mn. W. *preswylia* 'resides' Ml. W. *presswyla* IL.A. 169 (: *presswyl* 'residence'), *distrywija* (: *distryw* 'destruction'). But some *i*-stems do not take it: *daliaf*, *deil* (not *dalia*), *ceisiaf* 'I seek', *cais* (not *ceisia*), *peidiaf* 'I cease', *paid* (not *peidia*), *meiddiaf*, *beiddiaf* 'I dare', *maidd*, *baidd*, 'dares'.

(6) It is added to denom. stems in *-ych-*; as *gwledycha* IL.A. 169, M.A. i 318a 'governs', *fflammycha* do. 318b 'flames', except *whennyich* R.M. 123, *chwen(n)ych* IL.A. 73 'desires' (: *chwant* 'desire').

(7) Lastly, it is added redundantly to *-ha-* itself, as *mwynhaa* M.A. i 317b, Mn. W. *mwynhā* 'enjoys', *kyt-lawenhaa* IL.A. 72, Mn. W. *llawenhā* 'rejoices', *dynessaa* R.B.B. 148, Mn. W. *neshā* 'approaches', *arwydockaa* do. 144, Mn. W. *arwydocā* 'signifies', Mn. W. *glanhā* 'cleans', *edifarhā* 'repents', etc., etc.

(8) A few verbs have two forms, one with and one without *-(h)a*; as *plycca* impv. R.M. 97 'fold', *plyc* B.T. 18 'bends' (*plygaf* 'I bend', *plyg* 'fold'); *tybia* D.I.D. TR. 98, *tyb* T.A. F. 16 'imagines' (*tybiaf* 'I imagine', *tyb* 'thought, fancy'); a *dwylla* Jer. ix 5, a *dwyll* IL.A. 147 'deceives' (*twyllaf* 'I deceive', *twyll* 'deceit'); *gweinyða* R.P. 1254 'serves', *gweinyð* do. 1238; *barn* iv 2, *barna* Ps. cxxxv 14.

vi. (1) Sg. 3. *-id*, used where there was no preverb, is found in Ml. W., and survived in proverbs, and rarely in verse; like the fut. *-(h)awd* it became *-(h)id*; thus O.W. *prinit* (without *-h-*) Ox. 22b



'buys'; Ml. W. *ottid* B.B. 89 'falls' (of snow), *meccid* do. 90 'nourishes'; *Trenghit golut, ny threingk molut* R.B. 1082 'wealth perishes, fame perishes not'; *Tyfid maban, ny thyf i gadachan* 'an infant grows, its swaddling cloth does not grow'; *Dirmycid merch . . . êr ni welo* G.Gr. p 77/194 'a woman despises a man whom she does not see'.

**-yd** occurs in *ë-yt* (rh. with *byt* 'world') R.P. 1055 'goes'. It seems to be confused with *-id* in *megyt, meckyt* R.P. 1029 'nourishes', *gwlychyt* do. 1032 'wets'.

(2) An ending **-(h)awd** of the 3rd sg. occurs in Early Ml. W. with a future meaning: *bithaud* ( $\equiv$  *byðhawd*) B.B. 7 'will be', *reddaud* (*dd*  $\equiv$  *tt* for *dh*) do. 58 'will run', *dirchavaud* do. 61 'will arise', *parahaud* do. 100, *parahawt* B.T. 23 'will continue', *gyrhawt* B.T. 13 'will drive'. These forms were survivals, and appear sometimes to be misused as passives under the influence of the *-t* impersonals: *cluttaud* B.B. 10 'will be brought', *briuhawd* do. 58 'will be broken'.

(3) There are traces of a 3rd sg. in **-yð**, as *ny wneyð gwir ny ein ymro* R.P. 1055 'he who does not do justice will not be suffered [lit. contained] in a country'; *kyn noc y daw rwng ij ðwylaw y gwesgeryð* do. 1049 '[it is] before it comes between his hands that he scatters it'. This is quite distinct from *-yd* above, and comes, as seen, after relatives.

There is no sufficient ground for the assumption, Arch. Camb. 1873 150, of a 3rd sg. **-haw**; for *chaffaw* B.B. 8  $\equiv$  *chaffaf* 1st sg., see ii above, *gwnaw* SK. 126 is an error for *gwnaho* B.T. 16 l. 2; *a wnað* B.T. 30 l. 18 is prob. a sc. error for *wnaaðt*; the other examples are from untrustworthy texts.

(4) In the dialects an ending **-iff**, in Gwynedd **-ith**, is in common use. D. 85 regards it as falsely deduced from *caiff*, "Vt *Ceriff* pro *Car*, *Periff* pro *Pair* . . . Quæ nunquam sine indignatione audio." (As *-iff* is not a syllable in *caiff* the suggested deduction is improbable.)

vii. Beside the usual **-wn** of the 1st pl., we seem to have a 1st pl. pres. **-en** once in the O.W. *cet iben* JUV. SK. 'we drink together'.

viii. The affection of the stem vowel in the 2nd pl. *cerwch* shows that **-wch** must be for **-ywch** § 26 vi (5). A trace of this form occurs in *chedywch* IL.A. 157 'ye keep' dissim. for \**chedwywch*; the usual form is *cedwch* for *cedywch*: *cadwaf* 'I keep'.

ix. (1) Corresponding to the 3rd sg. in **-hawt**, a 3rd pl. in **-hawnt** occurs rarely in the earlier periods: *cuinhaunt* JUV. gl. defleb(unt), *gwnahawnt* B.T. 13 'they will make'.

(2) In O.W. a 3rd pl. pres. **-int** occurs, as *limnint* JUV. gl. tondent, *scamnhegint* JUV. gl. levant, *nertheint* JUV. gl. armant. Some examples occur in the early poetry: *diwrissint kedwyr . . . mi nyd aw* B.B. 108 'warriors hasten . . . I go not'; *vyð . . . pan dyorf(yð)yn* B.T. 13 'will be when they conquer', *discynnyn* ib. 'they will descend'.

x. ~~6~~ The final **-t** of the 3rd pl. of this and of every other tense is often dropped in poetry, even in Early Ml. W., § 106 iii (2): *tirran* ( $\equiv$  *tyrran*) B.B. 2 'they muster', *dygan* ib. 'they bring', *darparan*



do. 5 'they prepare', *vidan* ( $\equiv$  *vydan*) ib. 'they will be'; other tenses: *deuthan* do. 2 'they came', *wnaethan* do. 4 'they did', *darvuan* do. 6 'they perished', *cuitin* ( $\equiv$  *cwŷdyn*) do. 95 'they fell'. The *-t* is lost in the spoken language.

xi. (1) Beside the impers. in *-ir*, a form in *-(h)awr*, corresponding to the 3rd sg. in *-hawt*, occurs in Early Ml. W.; as *talhaur* B.B. 31 'there will be payment', *ffohaur* B.T. 16 'there will be flight', *dialawr* ib. 'there will be vengeance', *dyrehaur* do. 33 'will be mustered', *agorawr* W.M. 456 'will be opened'; *Dygyn yw adaw a garawr* B.B. 1062 'it is hard to promise what is loved'; *Heul yn Ionawr ny mat welawr, M(a)wrth a Whefrawr ae dialawr* B.B. 970 'Sun in January is not good to be seen, [in] March and February there will be retribution for it'.

(2) The ending *-(h)er* has a fut. ind. meaning in Early Ml. W., as *moch guelher y niuer* B.B. 2 'soon will the host be seen'; *nyth atter ti y mywn* W.M. 457 'thou shalt not be admitted'.

(3) In the early poetry an impersonal in *-itor*, *-etor*, *-ator*, *-otor* occurs: *kenhittor kirrn* B.B. 52 'horns will be sounded', *canhator* B.T. 75 'will be sung', *megittor* B.B. 62 'will be brought about', *rewinotor* B.T. 68 'will be ruined', *traethattor*, *molhator* do. 23, *brithottor* B.B. 33 'are variegated'. Forms in *-etawr* also occur: *dygetawr* B.T. 10 'will be brought', *galwettawr* do. 41 'will be called'; in these the ending has come under the influence of *-hawr*.

§ 174. Imperf. Ind.—i. The 2nd sg. ending in Ml. W. is *-ud*, as *dianghut* B.P. 1037 'thou wouldst escape'. In Early Mn. W. this remains, as *wyddud*, *atebud* rhyming with *mud* in D.G. 460; but *-ud di* became *-it ti* § 111 ii, § 77 ix; hence Late Mn. W. *carit*. The *-i-* not being original does not affect the *-a-*; *cerit* is an artificial form: "secunda sing. fit etiam sine mutatione vocalis, & fortasse rectius, *Carit*" D. 89. In the dialects the vowel of the 2nd pl. is introduced, as *caret*; and this debased form occurs in recent writings.

ii. In the early poetry a 3rd sg. *-i* is found, affecting *-a-* in the stem (as well as the usual *-ei*, not affecting); thus *ef gelwi* B.A. 22 'he called', *ef lleði* ib. 'he slew' (beside *pan elei* ib. 'when he went'), *ny cheri* do. 26 'he loved not' (beside *ef carei* ib. 'he loved'), *eiduni* do. 16 'he desired', *klywi* ib. 'he heard', *a weli* B.B. 45 'whom he saw'.

For the 3rd sg. in *-iad* see § 191 ii (3).

iii. (1) The vowel of the pl. endings is *-e-*, which regularly becomes *-y-* before *-nt*, § 65 iii (1). The introduction of the *-y-* into the 1st and 2nd as in *hoffym* Gr.H. G. 98 (for *hoffem*) is rare, and doubtless artificial. On the other hand the *-y-* of the 3rd has tended to be replaced by the *-e-* of the 1st and 2nd since the 15th cent., e.g. *nis terfyner*' L.G.C. 244 'they would not end him' (usually L.C.C. has *-yn(t)*: *a berynt* 186, *a'm ceryn*' 206). In Late Mn. W. the re-formed *-ent* became the usual ending, though *-ynt* remained in use in poetry, e.g. E.F. 36, 287, 316.

(2) In Ml. W. a re-formed 3rd pl. *-eint*, with the vowel of the 3rd





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



'sinned', *guiscvis* do. 43 'wore', *treulwys* W.M. 9 'spent', *cyrochwys* ib. 'made for', *medyllywys* do. 10 'thought', *diffygywys* do. 12 'failed', *trigijwys* R.M. 92 'resided', *gallwys* do. 108 'could', *mynnwys* R.B.B. 200 'desired'. It was simplified early to *-ws* § 78 i (2), as *bendigws* B.B. 36 'blessed', *ffruincluymus* (read *-clymus*) do. 93; *cerδws* P 14/6 R. (mid-13th cent.) 'walked', *cladws* P 14/14 R. 'buried', *kemerrws* P 29/31 R. 'took'. The form *-wys* disappeared, but *-ws* is sometimes met with in Mn. lit. W., and became the usual ending in parts of S. W.

*Hadlyd liw hudol o dlws,*  
*Hudolion a'i hadeilws.*—D.G. 447.

'Perished colour enchantingly beautiful, it is enchanters that built it.'

(6) *-t* in *t*-aorists, see iii (1).

ii. (1) The above are strictly stem-forming suffixes, with no personal ending, added to the pres. stem. The 1st sg. has *-as* affected to *-eis*; the 2nd sg. has the same with added *-t*; the pl. has a similar suffix, which takes three forms, to which the personal endings *-am*, *-awch*, *-ant* are added. The forms of the suffix are Ml. W. *-ass-*, *-yss-* and *-ss-*, Mn. W. *-as-*, *-s-*.

(2) *-ass-* and *-yss-* are not sharply distinguished: thus *dywedassam* R.M. 44 = *dywedyssam* W.M. 61 'we mentioned', *collassam* R.M. 52 = *collyssam* W.M. 72 'we have lost', *cilyassant*, *torrassant* R.M. 36 = *cilyssant*, *torryssant* W.M. 52 'they retreated, they broke'. Both forms occur throughout the Ml. period, *-ass-* encroaching in later mss. as the examples show. Later *-yss-* disappeared, and in Late Mn. W. *-as-* alone is used.

(3) *-s(s)-* is used after *-l-* and *-r-* and after the diphthongs *-aw-*, *-yw-*, *-eu-*: *gwelsom* W.M. 50, R.M. 35 'we saw', *cymersant* W.M. 169 (= *cymersassant* R.M. 235) 'they took', *adcorssant* B.B. 46 'they returned', *ymadauwssam* H.M. ii 292, II.A. 148 'we left', *clywssont* W.M. 33 'they heard', *dechreussant* do. 41, 72 'they began', beside *dechreuyssant* 44. In Mn. W. it is regularly found in *gwelsom*, and always after *-aw-* as *gwrandausom*; sometimes in other cases, as *talsom*, *cymersom*. In the dialects the *-s-* form became general.

(4) Beside the usual *-am*, *-awch*, *-ant* in Ml. W., *-om* and *-ont* are often found, and are specially frequent in the W.M.; *-och* is very rare: *doethoch* W.M. 161 (= *doethawch* R.M. 228) 'ye came'. In Mn. lit. W. *-om*, *-och*, *-ant* are the usual endings. In the spoken lang. mostly *-on*, *-och*, *on'*.

(5) In the old poetry there are traces of the 3rd sg. ending *-id*, as in the pres. § 173 vi (1), as *dehjessit Ieuan . . . vab Duw . . . yn dwfyr echwyδ* R.P. 1184 'John held the Son of God in the water of baptism' (the context shows that it is not impers. plup.), *prinessit* (read *prynessit*) ib.; also *-yd*, as *keressyt* R.P. 1168, *pregethyssit (/kyt)* B.T. 54.

iii. (1) A 3rd sg. ending *-t* added to the pres. stem is found in some verbs, as *cant* B.A. 1, W.M. 120, R.M. 196 'sang' (not *cânt* as wrongly assumed by some recent copyists), *gwant* R.M. 81, W.M. 111 'pierced'; *\*-er-t-* regularly becomes *-yrth* § 65 iii (2), hence *diffirth*, *kymirth* B.B. 40



'saved, took', with *a*-affection *differth* R.B.B. 213, *kymertth* W.M. 9, see § 181 vii (1).

(2) These 3rd sg. aor. forms had come to be regarded in Kelt. as aor. stems, and other persons were formed from them, § 181 vii (1); thus *keint* B.T. 33 'I sang', *keintum* W. 18a 'I sang', *ceuntost* B.B. 21 'thou hast sung'; *gweint* M.A. i 194a 'I charged' (in battle).

iv. (1) The impersonal, like the 3rd sg., has various endings. Verbs which take *-as*, *-es*, *-is*, *-w̄ys* in the 3rd sg. have *-ad*, *-ed*, *-id*, *-w̄yd* respectively in the impersonal.

(2) *-ad* in *caffat* R.M. 141 'was had', *cahat* W.M. 40, R.M. 27 'was had', contracted *cat* R.B.B. 396, Mn. W. *cad* D.G. 189, etc. 'was had', see § 188 i (6), and in *gwelat* W.M. 51, R.M. 36 'were (was) seen'. In the old poetry it is seen in other verbs, as *artuad* (*t* ≡ *δ*) B.B. 23 'was blackened' *se-suinad* ib. 'was conjured (?)' (redupl. perf.?)

(3) *-ed*, after *-o-*, *-oe-*: *anvonet* W.M. 84 'were sent', *collet* do. 472 'was lost', *dodet* do. 32 'was put', *rodet* do. 33 'was given' Mn. W. *rhodded* F.N. 28, *poened* C.C. 11, *hoelied* P 49/54b, etc.

It is also found in *ganet* W.M. 28, Mn. W. *ganed* 'was born'; and in Early Mn. W. *gweled* D.E. II 163/119 'was seen' for Ml. *gwelat*, like *gweles* for *gwelas* i (3); Ml. W. *řived* M.A. i 373, *lladed* do. 220.

(4) *-id*, after *-a-*, *-aw-*: *y delit . . . ac y carcharwyt* R.B.B. 338 'was caught and imprisoned', *edewit* W.M. 58 'were left', *edewit* R.M. 162 'was promised'. Only the context, as seen in the first example, shows that this is not the imperf., which ends in *-id* in all verbs. In Mn. W. *-id* aor. gave place to *-wyd* to avoid the ambiguity: *daliwyd* 'was caught', *gada(w)wyd* 'was left'.

(5) *-wyd*, as in *magwyt* W.M. 33 'was reared', *gollyngwyt*, *řydhawyt* do. 25 'was released, was set free', *cyweirwyt* do. 26 'was prepared', *treulwyt* ib. 'was spent', *gommedwyt* ib. 'was refused', etc., etc. This is the usual ending in Mn. W., and has superseded the others except in a few forms like *ganed* 'was born', *rhoed* 'was put', etc.—Reduced to *-wt* § 78 i (2), whence dial. *cawd* § 188 i (6).

(6) The *\*-t-* of this suffix came without an intervening vowel after some roots ending in *-d-*, early enough to give W. *-s* for the group *-dt-* § 87 ii. Thus *llas* W.M. 89 'was killed', also in Early Mn. W. and later, beside *llaδwyt* H.D. P 67/277 R.; *klas* D.E. J 17/478 R. 'was buried', usually *claδwyt* W.M. 89; *gwŷs* D.G. 236 'is known'.

*Ef a'm llas i a'm nasiwn*

*Yr awr y llas yr iarll hwn.*—G.Gl., c. i 193.

'I was slain and my nation the hour that this earl was slain.'

(7) Some verbs take *-pwyd*, which is generally added to the perf. or aor. stem; thus *aethpwyt* W.M. 59 'there was a going', *deuthpwyt* do. 141 or *doethpwyt* do. 96 'there was a coming', *gwnaethpwyt* do. 32 'was done'. In these three verbs the form persisted and is the standard Mn. form, as used e. g. in the Bible; but in Recent W., dial. and quasi-dial. forms *aed*, *deuwyt* (dial. *dowd*), *gwnaed* are also found.

Other examples are *ducpwyt* W.M. 28 'were brought' (perf. st. *dug-*



§ 194 iii), *gorucpwyt* W.M. 452 'was done', *clywspwyt* R.B.B. 178 'was heard', *dechreuspwyt* S.G. 291, *canpwyt* § 182 iv (4).

It is added to the present stem in *dalpwyt* R.B.B. 388 'was caught', *kymniopwyt* do. 398 'was offered', *gatpwyt* do. 399 'was left', *dywetpwyt* W.M. 52 beside *dywespwyt* do. 189 'was said'.

v. (1) The pluperfect is formed by adding the personal endings of the imperfect to the aorist stem.

The impers. -it and 3rd pl. -ynt affect -aw- in the penult, thus *adewssynt* R.B.B. 180 'they had left', *edewssit* R.M. 288 'had been left'. But -ass- usually remains unaffected: *buassynt* W.M. 89 (beside *buessynt* L.A. 19) 'they had been', *anvonassit* R.B.B. 306 'had been sent', *mynnassit* R.M. 13 = *mynyssit* W.M. 20 'had been desired', *collassynt* R.M. 42 = *collyssynt* W.M. 60. D.G. 279 has *dygesynt* (if *welas* before it is the correct reading; if *welas*, it would be *dygasynt*) for *tebygesynt*; the plup. of this verb is often syncopated, *tygaswn* etc. D. 134.

(2) Some verbs have a plup. formed by adding *oedwn*, *oedut* etc. to the aor. stem: *cawsoedwn* etc. § 188 i (7), *roessoed* § 186 iii, as well as *athoed* etc. § 193 vi (5).

(3) An impers. of the plup. formed by adding -adoed, -ydoed to the pres. stem occurs in some verbs: *ganadoed* § 197 'had been born', *adawadoed* G.C. 122 'had been promised', *managadoed* M.A. ii 103 'had been mentioned', *magadoet*, *defnytadoet* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) do. i 254.

§ 176. Pres. and Impf. Subj.—i. (1) The subj. stem is formed by a suffix -h- which is added to the pres. ind. stem and hardens a media to a tenuis; thus *nottwyf* W.M. 479: *nodaf* ib. 'I specify'. After vowels and sonants the -h- disappears because it follows the accent § 48 ii, but it is often written in Early Ml. W. as *gunaho* B.T. 16, *gunelhont* B.B. 60.

In Early Mn. W. the tenuis generally remained, and survived later in a few expressions as *gato* in *na ato Duw* 'God forbid': *gadaf* 'I permit'. But from the 16th cent. the ind. stem has mostly been used, and the media restored, as in *Dyn a godo Duw'n geidwad* S.T. G.R. [375] 'A man whom God raises as a saviour'.

(2) Some verbs have special subj. stems, as *el-*: *af* 'I go', etc. § 193 vii; *b-*: *wyf* 'I am' § 189; Early Ml. W. *duch*, *gwares* § 183 iii (1).

ii. The ending of the 3rd sg. pres. is -o: *talo* W.M. 9 (: *talaf* 'I pay'), *adnappo* do. 36 (*adwaen* § 191), *dycco* do. 465 (: *dygaf* 'I bear'). This is a simplification of -oē, which survives in *credde* ( $dd \equiv tt < dh$ ) B.B. 53 (: *credaf* 'I believe'), see § 78 i (1). The form -wŷ is a variant of -oe § 183 ii (1), and the former not uncommonly occurs in Early Ml. W., as *gwelhvŷ* B.B. 74 'may see', *achupvŷ* do. 75 (: *achubaf* 'I seize'), *nottvŷ* do. 76 (: *nodaf* 'I specify'), *guledichvŷ* do. 59 'may rule', *canhwi* do. 48 'may sing'.

iii. (1) The 1st sg. ends in -wŷf: *cattwŷf* W.M. 125 for \**catwŷwŷf* (: *cadwaf* 'I keep'), *ymgaffwŷf* a ib. 'I may meet', etc. This is the usual form in Ml. and Mn. W. The occurrence of -of is compara-





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



this form in the Bible, the older form persisted in the late period: *Angylion doent . . . Rhoent eu coronau* Wms. 320 'Let angels come, let them put their crowns.'

iv. The 1st and 2nd pl. have taken the forms of the pres. ind.; but an earlier 1st pl. in *-em* occurs rarely, § 184 ii (1).

## ORIGINS OF THE WELSH VERB.

### *The Aryan Verb.*

§ 178. i. In order to trace the development of the Welsh verb, some account, though it be in the briefest outline, must be given of the Ar. verbal system. For a fuller, but still concise and most instructive description, see Meillet, *Intr.*<sup>2</sup> pp. 165-219.

ii. Stem form.—Two kinds of stem may be distinguished. Thematic forms were those ending in the thematic vowel *-e-* : *-o-*; it was *-o-* in the 1st sg. and 1st and 3rd pl., and *-e-* in the 2nd and 3rd sg. and 2nd pl. Athematic forms were those ending in a consonant or long vowel.

iii. Personal endings.—(1) The Ar. verb had personal endings for each of the three persons of the sg., dual and pl. These were either primary or secondary; and the primary endings differed to some extent for thematic and athematic stems. There were special endings for the perfect.

In the following list I omit the dual; and as the thematic vowel cannot be separated from the ending in some primary forms, I insert the vowel before the ending throughout, separating it by a hyphen, where possible, from the personal ending proper: all the persons of thematic stems are thus put on the same level.

#### (2) Active voice.

Primary.—Thematic: sg. 1. *-ō*, 2. *-ēis*, 3. *-ēit*; pl. 1. *-o-mesi*, *-o-mosi*, *-o-mēs*, *-o-mōs*, 2. *-e-the*, 3. *-o-nti*.

Athematic: sg. 1. *-mi*, 2. *-si*, 3. *-ti*; pl. 1. *-mesi*, *-mosi*, *-mēs*, *-mōs*, 2. *-the*, 3. after a consonant *-enti*, *-nti*, after a vowel *-nti*.

Secondary.—Thematic: sg. 1. *-o-m*, 2. *-e-s*, 3. *-e-t*; pl. 1. *-o-mě*, *-o-mō*, 2. *-e-te*, 3. *-o-nt*.

Athematic: sg. 1. after a vowel *-m*, after a cons. *-m*, 2. *-s*, 3. *-t*; pl. 1. *-mě*, *-mō*, 2. *-te*, 3. after cons. *-ent*, *-nt*, after vow. *-nt*.

#### (3) Middle voice (medio-passive); 1st and 2nd pl. omitted.

Primary.—Thematic: sg. 1. *-o-mai*, *-ōi*, 2. *-e-sai*, 3. *-e-tai*, pl. 3. *-o-ntai*.

Athematic: sg. 1. *-mai*, 2. *-sai*, 3. *-tai*, pl. 3. *-ntai*.

Secondary.—Thematic: sg. 2. *-es-o*, 3. *-e-to*, pl. 3. *-o-nto*. Athematic: sg. 2. *-so*, *-thēs*, 3. *-to*, pl. 3. *-nto*.

(4) Perfect. The following endings only need be mentioned. Active: sg. 1. *-a*, 3. *-e*.



(5) The characteristic of the primary endings is final *-i*. The difference in the sg. between primary thematic and athematic forms may have arisen by phonetic change in the parent language; thus we should expect themat. sg. 2. *-esi*, but (though Skr. has *bhár-asi*) the Ar. form seems to have been *-ēis*; possibly by metath. and compensatory lengthening, but this is quite uncertain.

iv. Mood and Tense Stems.—(1) The present stem was rarely the simple root. In most cases it was either the reduplicated root, the root with thematic vowel, the root with stem-forming suffix, or the root with the infix *-n-* or *-ne-*.

The present stem with primary endings formed the pres. ind.; as *\*dī-dō-mi* (Gk. *δίδομι*) 'I give', √ *dō-*; *\*bhér-o-nti* (Gk. Dor. *φέρωντι*) 'they bear', √ *bher-*.

The present stem with secondary endings, and with the augment before it, formed a past, as *\*é bher-o-m* (Gk. *ἔφερον*) 'I bore'. This augmented past is called imperfect, because it is imperfect in meaning in Gk. In Skr. it is merely a past.

(2) The stem of the *s*-aorist was formed with *-s-* (athematic); of the future with *-e-* or *-se-* (thematic); of the optative with *-iē-* etc.; these formations are noticed below.

(3) The simple root with or without the thematic vowel formed aorist stems as follows, all the endings being secondary: firstly, R-grade of √ + them. vowel, as *\*é liq<sup>h</sup>-o-m* (> Gk. *ἔλιπον*), √ *leiq<sup>h</sup>-*; this may be called the thematic aorist;—secondly, F-grade of √ (at least in sg.), athematic, as *\*é bheid-m* (> Skr. *ábhedam*), √ *bheid-* 'split'; this is called the root-aorist.

v. The Augment was a separable accented preverb denoting past time. It was lost entirely except in Gk., Armenian and Indo-Iranian.

The augment is always followed by forms with secondary endings. These forms were also used without the augment; they are then called injunctive; thus Skr. Ved. *bhárat* 'bore', Gk. Hom. *φέρε* 'bore' < Ar. *\*bhere-t* beside impf. *ábharat*, *ἔφερε* < *\*é bhere-t*. Injunctive forms are either past or pres. in meaning; the augment makes them definitely past.

### *The Welsh Verb.*

§ 179. Pres. Ind.—*i*. In Ar. the verb was unaccented when it followed a preverb such as a negative particle, or a preposition later compounded with it. This was undoubtedly the rule in Kelt. (despite deviations in Ir.), as it was in Italic. In the pres. ind. in Kelt. in the 3rd sg. the accented verb had the primary ending, that is, the regular present ending, but the unaccented verb had the secondary suffix, that is, the injunctive form. Thus the W. proverb *Trenghit golut, ny threingk molut* § 173 vi (1) represents Kelt. *\*trawkī-ti uò...*, *né ttrawkī-t mò...* It has been suggested that this reflects the original use of the Ar. primary and secondary endings; and it



certainly accords with the fact that the augment, an accented preverb, is always followed by forms with secondary endings.

ii. The Ar. athematic stems, excepting those of a few common verbs; ended mostly in the long vowels  $-\bar{a}-$ ,  $-\bar{e}-$ ,  $-\bar{o}-$ . As medial  $-\bar{o}-$  became  $-\bar{a}-$ , and  $-\bar{e}-$  became  $-\bar{i}-$  in Kelt., these characteristics were reduced to two,  $-\bar{a}-$  and  $-\bar{i}-$ . The vowel had F-grade in the sg., R-grade in the pl., as in Gk. ἴστημι < \*sī-sthā-mi, pl. 2. ἴστατε < \*sī-sthē-the. The Kelt. forms of the 1st sg. pres. were therefore  $*-\bar{a}-mi$ ,  $*-\bar{i}-mi$ . As the form was mostly unaccented, and unaccented  $-\bar{a}-$  > Brit.  $-a-$  § 74, the prevailing Brit. forms were  $*-a-me$ ,  $*-\bar{i}-me$ . These give the W.  $-af$ ,  $-if$ , the latter comparatively rare, § 173 ii, and now obsolete. Examples: (1) Ar.  $*dī-dō-mi$  'I give' > Kelt.  $*(p)rō (di-)dā-mi$  > Brit.  $*rō-da-me$  > W. *rhodaf* 'I give';—(2) Ar.  $*dhī-dhē-mi$  'I put' > Kelt.  $*(p)rō (di-)dī-mi$  > Brit.  $*rō-dī-me$ , which would give W.  $*rhodif$  'I put'. But the latter ending was rare, and was supplanted by  $-af$ , the result being, in this case, that two verbs became one: *rhodaf* 'I give, I put'. The reduplicating syllable was probably lost by haplology. Only the vowel of the syllable dropped in *dodaf* 'I give, I put' <  $*dō-tāme$  or  $*dō-tīme$  <  $*dō d(i)-dōmi$  or  $*dō dh(i)-dhēmi$ : Gk. δίδωμι or τίθημι. Usually *dodaf* is 'I put'; for *dod* 'give' see Ps. lxxii 1, Gr.O. 87.

iii. (1) The accented forms of the 3rd sg.  $*-\bar{a}-ti$ ,  $*-\bar{i}-ti$  give the W. strong forms  $-awd$ ,  $-id$ . These are used at the head of the sentence, like accented verbs in Skr. The introduction of  $-h-$  before the ending in Ml. W., where not etymological as in *trenghit* ( $ngh < nk$ ), is analogical, and partly artificial. The second form tended to oust the first in this case, as seen in O.W. *prinit* 'buys' for  $*prinaut < Brit. *prinā-ti$ : Ir. *cren(a)id*; see § 201 i (4). The  $-id$  form with the initial of the affixed pron. *fo*, thus  $*-id-f$ , gave  $*-it-ff$  and then  $-iff$ , the dial. ending, by loss of the *t* as in the 2nd pl., see vii. The West Gwyn.  $-ith$  has recent *th* for *ff*.

Ml. W.  $-yd$  in *eyt*, § 173 vi (1), is from  $*-etī < *-e-tai$  the middle 3rd sg. ending: Gk. φέρεται; see § 193 x (1).

(2) But the usual form of the 3rd sg. in W. is the stem without or with vowel affection; this comes from the unaccented injunctive form; thus *câr* loves < Brit.  $*kara-t$ ; *rhydd* 'puts' < Brit.  $*rō-dī-t$ . The latter, being more distinctive, spread; thus *rhydd* 'gives' instead of  $*rhodd < *rō-da-t$ .

iv. (1) The Ar. thematic endings  $*-\bar{o}$ ,  $*-\bar{e}is$ ,  $*-\bar{e}it$  would become  $*-\bar{u}$ ,  $*-\bar{is}$ ,  $*-\bar{it}$  in Kelt.; and these in W. would all drop after affecting the vowel. The 1st and 2nd sg. so formed were lost because they were not distinctive; but prob. the 3rd sg. added to the number of affected stems forming the W. 3rd sg.

(2) The thematic injunctive ending  $-et$  of unaccented verbs dropped without affecting the vowel; thus Ar. inj.  $*bher-e-t$  'bears' gives Kelt.  $*kóm beret > W. cymer$  'takes', and Kelt.  $*áti beret > W. adfer$  'restores', etc. It is found not only in compound, but in simple verbs, as *cêl* 'conceals' <  $*kelet$ , *rhed* 'runs' <  $*retet$ , etc., because





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



to other persons in deponent verbs in Ir., and deponent or passive in Lat., as Lat. *itur*, Osc. *vincter* 'vincitur', Umbr. *emantur* 'emantur'. On the impersonal use of the Lat. passive see Ernout MSL. xv 273-333.

(3) In Kelt. the ending may be taken to have been *\*-re* (also *\*-ro*?). The Brit. shorter forms of the *-ā-*, *-ī-*, and thematic conjugations in the pres. were *\*-ā-re*, *\*-ī-re* and *\*-e-re* respectively. These give the W. pres. impers. *-awr*, *-ir* and *-er*. The second survives to this day, see ix (2), and is in common colloquial use. The first was used in Early Ml. W., and the third occurs also, but was obsolescent owing to its clashing with the subj. form. The *-h-* sometimes seen before *-awr* and *-er* is an intrusion from the subj.

(4) Longer forms, with *\*-re* added to the 3rd sg. middle secondary endings would be *\*-ā-to-re*, *\*-ī-to-re* and *\*-e-to-re*. These give the W. *-ator* or *-otor*, *-itor* and *-etor*. The dental should be *-d-*, which occurs in *dygedawr* B.T. 75; the *-t-* is partly due to the intrusion of subj. *-h-*, partly a mistranscription of O.W. *-t-*, as these forms were obsolete at the dates of our MSS.—Since the above was written an O.W. example has come to light in *cephitor* CP., with one *-t-* as in *retec* ib., Ml. W. *redec*.

ix. (1) The reason why the Welsh pres. has always had a fut. meaning is that it contains beside the pres. the Ar. *-e-* future, generally called subjunctive. This tense is formed by adding the thematic vowel *e/o* to the pres. stem. In the case of thematic stems the effect was to lengthen the thematic vowel throughout. In the sg. this would make no difference (Gk. subj. *φέρω*, ind. *φέρω*; the subj. *φέρης* is a re-formation; orig. *\*bhērēis* would give *\*φέρεις* as in the ind.). In long-vowel stems the added thematic vowel simply converted them to thematic stems, as Gk. subj. *διδῶ* beside ind. *δίδωμι*; this introduces no new element. The 3rd pl. fut. *\*-ōnti* (Gk. Dor. *φέρωντι*) would have its vowel shortened § 74 iv, and so would not differ from the pres.

(2) In the impers. the fut. form for thematic stems would be *\*-ē-re* > Kelt. *\*-ī-re*, beside the pres. *\*-e-re*. All thematic stems therefore would have a fut. in *-ir* beside the pres. in *-er*. This shows why *-ir* became the prevailing pres.-fut. form.

(3) In consonantal athematic verbs the distinction between pres. and fut. is much clearer; thus the pres. stem *\*es-* 'be' has fut. stem *\*ese-*; the former gives the Ar. pres. *\*és-mi*, *\*és-(s)i*, *\*és-ti* (> Skr. *ásmi*, *ási*, *ásti*); the latter gives the Ar. fut. 1. *\*és-ō* (> Lat. *ero*), 2. *\*és-ēis*, 3. *\*és-ēit*, injunctive *\*es-et* (> Skr. *asat*, Lat. *erit*).

The W. pres. is a mixture of pres. and fut. forms. The Kelt. fut. *\*ésū*, *\*ésīs*, *\*ésīt* would give *\*oe* for the three persons; of this a trace survives in *oe-f* B.B. 50 'I am'. The pres. sg. 2. *\*ése* (< Ar. *\*ési*) and 3. inj. *\*eset* would give *\*wy*, whence sg. 1. *wy-f*, 2. *wy-t*, 3. *\*wy* metath. to *yw* § 78 iv; in *pi-eu* 'whose is?' it is weakened to *-eu*, § 78 iii, § 192. The Ar. 3rd sg. pres. *\*ésti* survives in W. *ys*, which has become impersonal. The W. 3rd pl. *ynt* (for *\*hynt*) comes from Ar. 3rd pl. pres. *\*s-enti* (*\*s-* is V-grade of  $\sqrt{es-}$ ). The W. 1st pl. *ym* (Ir. *ammi*)



implies a Kelt. *\*ésmesi*, a confusion of pres. *\*smesi* and fut. *\*ésomesi*. The W. 2nd pl. *yeh* is, as usual, a new form made to match.

As *bydaf* is used for the fut., *wyf* has lost its fut. meaning except in certain idioms, as *yr wyf yno yfory* 'I shall be there to-morrow'.

§ 180. The Imperfect.—i. As above intimated, § 171 ii (2), the W. impf. comes from the Ar. optative. This was formed by means of a suffix *\*-iē-*, *\*-iē-* with secondary endings.

ii. (1) In athematic verbs the suffix *\*-iē-* was F-grade and accented in the sg.; the preceding vowel had R- or V-grade; thus 3rd sg. Gk. *τιθείη* < *\*dhi-dhe-iēt* (*eī* R<sub>1e</sub> of *ēī*), Skr. *dadhyāt* < *\*dhe-dh-iēt*, the Skr. preserving the original accentuation.

(2) In Kelt. the *ē* became *ī*, so that the forms would be *\*-a-iīt*, *\*-e-iīt*; these were levelled as *\*-i-iīt* in Brit. and this gives *-ai*, § 75 iv, v (2); thus Kelt. *\*kara-iīt* > W. *carai* 'would love'. This form would also result from the 1st and 2nd sg. forms *\*-a-iēm*, *\*-a-iēs*; hence the endings for those persons were selected from thematic verbs.

(3) The consonant stem *\*es-* 'be' gave Ar. *\*s-(i)iēt-t*, which gives Skr. *siyāt* or *syāt*, O. Lat. *siet*; in Kelt. it would be *\*siīt*. Coming generally after a preverb, or after its complement, it was unaccented; and *\*siīt* gives regularly W. (*h*)*oeδ* 'would be, was' § 75 iv (2); the *h-* is seen in *yttoeδ* < *\*yd-hoeδ* < *\*íta siīt* 'there would be' § 219 ii. The whole tense *oedwn* etc. was built from the 3rd sg.

iii. (1) In thematic verbs the suffix *-iē-* had its V-grade *-i-*, which formed a diphthong with the thematic vowel, which was always *-o-*; thus the optative of *\*bhérō* 'I bear' was sg. 1. *\*bhéroī-m* > Skr. *bhāreyam* (for *\*bharayam*). In Kelt. it would be *\*béroi-m* > Brit. *\*béroi-an(n)* > W. *\*cy-merwŷ-n* > *cymernwn*. The only possible explanation of *-wn* is that it is for *\*-wŷn*, see § 78 i (2); on *\*oi* > *wŷ* § 75 ii (2); on the retention of *-n* § 113 i (1).

(2) The W. 2nd sg. *-ud* comes regularly from the 2nd sg. middle *\*-oi-thēs*. The ending *\*-thēs* (: Skr. *-thāḥ*) is represented in the *-the-r* of Ir. deponents; and *-ud* spread from deponent to all verbs in W. because it was distinctive.

iv. (1) In athematic verbs, in the middle voice where the ending was syllabic, the suff. became R-grade *\*-iə-*; this coming before the accent remains as *-iə-*; thus in the deponent verb *gwnn* 'I know' the 3rd sg. impf. is *gwŷdiad* for *\*gwdiad* regularly representing the 3rd sg. opt. mid. *\*uid-iə-tó*.

(2) In long-vowel stems the reduced stem-ending and suffix would thus be *\*ə-iə*; by § 63 vii (5) this should give *\*iīə* > *-ī-*, which is the usual form (though other reductions are possible), as in Skr. *da-dī-tá* < *\*de-dī-tó*, √ *dō-*. Thus the 3rd sg. opt. mid. of Kelt. *\*karā-mi* would be *\*kar-ī-tó*, which gives regularly W. *cerid*, the impers. of the imperf. ind. This middle was undoubtedly a passive in Kelt., and was assimilated in its use to the impers. pres. in *-r* after the *-r* form for this tense, namely *\*-ir*, had gone out of use owing to its clashing with the pres.



(3) The 3rd sg. mid. of thematic stems ended in *\*-oito*. We should therefore expect *-ud* beside *-id* for the impers. in W. A trace of this actually occurs in *ac y haruetud* etc. B.B. 20, which should be *\*ac yth arweδud* etc. 'and thou wert borne', etc., where the scribe mistook the impers. for the 2nd sg., which makes no sense if it is active, and we can hardly assume the 2nd sg. to have retained a passive sense.

v. (1) In the 1st and 2nd pl. of athematic stems the Ar. form was *\*-iə- : \*-i-*. We can probably assume for Kelt. *\*kár(a)-iə-me*; the *m* was doubled on the analogy of the aor.; and post-tonic *\*iə > iē > e* in W., § 65 vi (1); hence W. *carem*. Similarly 2nd pl. *\*caret + chw- > karewch, carech*.

(2) The 3rd pl. ending was *\*-iént* (for *\*-iént*). The form *\*-a-iént* gives W. *-i* § 75 v (1); as *tri ugeint canhur a sevi* B.T. 55 '6000 men stood'; hence the rare "3rd sg." *-i*. The 3rd pl. *-ynt* seems to be a middle form  $< *-ento < *-iə-nto$  (or  $*-into < *-i-nto$ ), which spread because it had the 3rd pl. sign *-nt*.

vi. (1) The impf. subj. is the optative of the *s*-aorist, cf. Lat. *vīderīmus*  $< *ueid-is-i-m-$ . Thus Kelt. *\*kara-siūt*  $>$  Ml. W. *karhei*.

(2) The plup. is an optative formed from the new Kelt. *ss*-aorist. Thus Brit. *\*karassiūt*  $>$  *carassai*.

The plup. is held to be a Brit. innovation. Strachan's examples of the impf. subj. being replaced by the plup. in later texts, quoted in B.B. 157, prove nothing as to the antiquity of the plup.; its existence in Bret. shows that it goes back at least to Brit., so that the evidence of Ml. texts is irrelevant. We also find the plup. in early texts where we should expect to find the impf. subj. as *ri-uelssud* B.B. 20. The fact is that the two aorists were not very sharply distinguished.

§ 181. The Aorist.—i. The Welsh aorist comes from a Keltic reformation of the *-s-* aorist. The orig. Ar. formation seems to have been (1) L-grade of  $\checkmark + -s-$  (in Kelt. R-grade in the pl.), or (2) F-grade of  $\checkmark + -is-$ . The endings are secondary.

ii. (1) With long-vowel stems the suffix is *-s-*; thus Skr. *á-prā-sam*  $< *é plē-s-m$ ,  $\checkmark pelē-$  'fill', Gk. *ἐφίλη-σ-α* (intervocalic *-σ-* restored from cons. stems *-ψα*, etc.). Thus Kelt. *\*kārā-s-m* 'I loved'. Bearing in mind that *st > ss* and that *sm > mm* the whole Kelt. tense may be restored thus: sg. 1. *\*kārāsm*, 2. *\*kārāss*, 3. *\*kārāss*, pl. 1. *\*kārāmmo*, 2. *\*kārāsse*, 3. *\*kārāsnt*.

(2) This tense was wholly reconstituted in Kelt., with stem sg. *\*kārāss-*, pl. *\*kārass-*. The 1st and 2nd sg. were made anew with thematic endings; thus 1. *\*kārāssū*, 2. *\*kārāssīs* (inj. *-es*). The 1st pl. became *\*kārassammo* instead of *\*kārāmmo*; then followed 2. *\*kārassate* instead of *\*kārāsse*. Unaccented *ā* was shortened in Brit. and Ir. and these formations gave regularly Ir. sg. 1. *ro-charus* (2. *ro-charais*), pl. 1. *ro-charsam*, 2. *ro-charsaid*, and W. sg. 1. *kereis*, 2. *kereis + t*, pl. 1. *karassam*, 2. *\*karassat + chw- > karassawch*. The ending of the 3rd pl. was made primary; thus *\*kārassanti*  $>$  Ir. *carsait*, W. *karassant*. As a variant the thematic vowel was brought into the





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



§ 182. The Perfect.—i. In Pr. Ar. the vowel-grade of the root was F° in the 1st sg., and L° in the 3rd sg., as Skr. *cakāra* 'I made' < \**qeqora*, *cakāra* 'he made' < \**qeqōre*.—Ml. W. *kigleu* 'I have heard, he has heard', Ir. *ro-chūala*, *ro-chūalae*. The W. form implies the 1st sg. *kū-klou-a*: Skr. *śu-śrāva*; for the long *ū* of the reduplicator cf. Skr. *tū-tava*, √*teu-* 'be strong'. See § 194 v (4).

ii. (1) The following old perfects are 3rd sg. only, and show L°-grade of the root: √*uereg-* 'work' gave \**ue-urōge* > Brit. \**uo-urāge* > Ml. W. *guoreu*, *goreu* 'did' (*u* lost by dissim., *āg* > *eu* § 71 iii); — √*ret-* 'run' gives *gwa-red-af* 'I succour'; perf. sg. 3. \**re-rōt-e* > Brit. \**uo-(re)rāte* > Ml. W. *gwarawt* 'succoured'; — √*uet/d-* 'say' gives *dy-wed-af* 'I say'; perf. sg. 3. Brit. \**dō-ūāt-e* or \**dō-ūat-e* > Ml. W. *dywarwt* or *dywat*, *dywot* 'said' (unacc. *ā* shortened § 74; *wa*: *wo* § 34 iv).

(2) √*deuk-* had R-grade \**duk-* in the Brit. pres., giving W. *dyg-af* (: Lat. *dūco* < O. Lat. *douco*, F°-grade); perf. sg. 1. \**du-douk-a* > W. \**dy-duc*, 3. \**du-dōuke* > W. *dy-duc* B.T. 4, 52. The tense was re-formed with the perf. endings *-um*, *-ost* iv (1), § 194 iii (2).—The verb *amygaf* 'I defend' has similarly a 3rd sg. perf. *amuc* § 194 iv (2).

iii. In verbs like *eistedaf* 'I sit', *gorwedaf* 'I lie', *arwedaf* 'I carry', *go(r)diwedaf* 'I overtake', etc., the form of the above perf. is seen in *godiwawδ* W.M. 42 'overtook'; this being re-formed as *gordiwedawδ* R.M. 29 (so *eistedawδ* W.M. 188, etc.), the *-awδ* seemed to be a 3rd sg. past ending; and was added to suffixless aorists like \**kar* § 181 iii (1) giving *karawδ*, Mn. W. *carodd* 'loved'.

iv. (1) Deponent verbs in Brit. had periphrastic perfects formed like those of Lat. deponents. Thus √*aġ-*: perf. sg. 1. \**aktos esmi* > \**aktoimmi* > *aethum*, *euthum*; 2. \**aktos (e)si* > \**aktossi* > \**aethos + t* = *aethost*; 3. \**aktos 'st* > \**aktosst* > *aeth* 'went'. From these forms 1st and 2nd sg. endings *-um*, *-ost* were deduced, and added to other formations, such as the root-aor. *keint* and the perf. *duc*. This perf. itself was completed in the pl. by the addition of the aor. endings *-am*, *-awch*, *-ant*.

(2) The Ml. plup. is sg. 3. *athoed* for \**aethoed*, which represents \**akto(s) siūt*. The diphthong *ae* was simplified prob. by dissim. with the diphthong *oe*. The second perf. *athwyf* etc. seems to be a new creation formed on the analogy of the plup.

(3) The impers. *llas* 'was slain' is an example of this formation. It is not a root-aor. as it has R-grade of √*qolād-*. It is probably a perf. passive; thus \**slad-tos (e)st* > \**slass-osst* > *llas* 'was slain'. This passive has a pl. *llesseint* B.B. 63 'were slain' which seems to be re-formed like impfs. in *-ynt* § 174 iii (2), for \**llessynt* < \**slassi senti*; *lledessynt* B.A. 9 'were slain' seems to be another re-formate.

(4) The impers. of the above perf. is formed by adding the impers. \**bwyt* of the verb 'to be' to the stem; thus *aeth-pwyt*, etc. This was extended to root-aorists, as \**kant-pwyt* > *kanpwyt*, perfects, as *duc-pwyt*, and presents; § 175 iii (7). The form \**bwyt* does not occur elsewhere; prob. the whole formation is new.



§ 183. Pres. Subjunct.—i. The pres. subj. represents the Ar. fut. with suffix *-se-* (fut. in *-e-* of *-s-* aor.), which gives Italic subj. also: Lat. *faxit*. The W. forms are chiefly those of the *-ā-* conjugation. The accent in the sg. seems to have been on the *ā*.—In the B.B. it seems sometimes to be a mere fut., e.g. *vvnahont* 61 ll. 14–15.

ii. (1) Stem *\*karā-se-* gives sg. 1. *\*karāsō* > *\*karāsū* > *\*karāū* > W. *\*karwy*; *-f* was added to distinguish it from the 3rd sg.; the 3rd sg. *\*karā-sīt* > *karwy*, and the unacc. injunct. *\*karaset*, the usual form > *\*karoe* > *karo*, § 75 i (2), (3), § 78 i (1); pl. 1. *\*kara-so-mos*, with *m* doubled after the aorist pattern, gave *kar-hom*; pl. 3. *\*kara-sonti* gave *kar-hont*.

(2) Impers. *\*kara-se-re* > *kar-her* § 75 i (2). The form *rothwyr* § 176 iii (4) is most probably made from the 3rd sg. *rothwy*.

(3) According to the above the *-h-* belongs to the pl. and impers. only; in the sg., therefore, it is an intrusion. In Ml. Bret. it is not usual in the sg. but occurs regularly in the pl.

iii. (1) In consonant stems the *-s-* came immediately after the cons.; few examples survive because the conjugation had become vocalic in the indic.—√ *uereg-* ‘work’; pres. ind. *\*urag-at* > W. *gwna* ‘does’, subj. *\*urek-se-t* > *gunech* L.L. 120 ‘may do’, *ny ofyn y neb a wnech* B.T. 64 ‘he asks no one what he may do’;—√ *deuk-*: pres. ind. *\*duk-at* > W. *dwg* ‘brings’, subj. *\*deuk-se-t* > *duch* B.B. 40, later *duwch* B.T. 28;—√ *ret-*: subj. *\*uo-ret-se-t* > *gwares* § 194 ii. The vowel of the root is seen to be F-grade in this tense.

(2) Corresponding to the 3rd sg. *gunech* the 2nd sg. *\*urek-sīs* would give *\*gwnych*; this being re-formed as *\*gwne-ych* and *gwnel-ych*, the latter form would naturally spread to *el-ych* and *del-ych*; and as these are three of the commonest verbs in the language, the ending *-ych* might spread from them to all verbs, as being the only distinctive form of the 2nd sg. pres. subj.

§ 184. The Imperative.—i. The 2nd sg. has always represented the bare pres. stem. Thus W. *câr* ‘love thou’ < Kelt. *\*karā*; W. *kymer* ‘take’ < *\*kóm bere* < Ar. *\*bhere*: Gk. *φέρε*.

ii. (1) For the other persons the optative seems to have been once in use: *ystyrjem* B.T. 33 ‘let us consider’. The 3rd sg. forms are difficult. In Ir. the endings are *-at*, *-et*; the lost vowel cannot be the *-ō* of Lat. *-tō*, or the *-u* of Skr. *-tu* (Thurneysen Gr. 351); it must be *-o* or *-a*. The forms are the same in Ir. for active and deponent verbs; this suggests that the ending was the middle secondary *\*-to*. In Ir. also the forms are the same as those of the impf.; the mid. forms of the 3rd sg. opt. *\*-iā-to*, *\*-ī-to* (W. *gwydiad*, *cerid*) would give *-ed*, *-id* if in the former the accent were shifted to the stem. The 3rd pl. may have been *\*-ynt* (Corn. *-yns* beside *-ens*), the form in the impf.; but it was re-formed with the vowel of *-ed*, rarely of *-id* as in *bint* § 189 ii (5).

(2) The 1st and 2nd pl. took the forms of the pres. ind. early; and in the late period the 3rd followed.



## CONTRACTED FORMS.

§ 185. i. (1) Verbs whose stems end in *-o-* or *-a-* (mostly from Brit. *-og-* or *-od-* and *-ag-*) have many contracted forms, more especially in the Mn. language. The following tables show all the possible contractions; the accent is marked in each case, and the accented vowels which are long in the present pronunciation are so marked, all others being short. Forms that are never contracted are distinguished by a hyphen, as *parh<sup>é</sup>-ais*. Any other form may occur uncontracted; thus *tr<sup>ó</sup>-af* as well as *tr<sup>o</sup>f* occurs in Mn. W.

Exx. *tr<sup>ó</sup>f* for *tr<sup>ó</sup>-af* 'I turn' (*parat<sup>ó</sup>f* for *parat<sup>ó</sup>-af* 'I prepare'); *parh<sup>á</sup>f* for *parh<sup>á</sup>-af* 'I continue' (*glanh<sup>á</sup>f* for *glanh<sup>á</sup>-af* 'I clean').

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

sg.	pl.	sg.	pl.
1. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>f</i>	1. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>wn</i>	1. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>f</i>	1. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>wn</i>
2. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>i</i>	2. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>wch</i>	2. <i>parh<sup>é</sup>i</i>	2. <i>parh<sup>é</sup>wch</i>
3. <i>tr<sup>ý</sup></i>	3. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>nt</i>	3. <i>p<sup>á</sup>ra, p<sup>é</sup>ry</i>	3. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>nt</i>
(3. <i>parat<sup>ó</sup>-a</i> )		(3. <i>glanh<sup>á</sup></i> )	
Impers. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>ir</i>		Impers. <i>parh<sup>é</sup>ir</i>	

## Imperfect Tense.

1. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>wn</i>	1. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>em</i>	1. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>wn</i>	1. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>em</i>
2. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>ut</i>	2. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>ech</i>	2. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>ut</i>	2. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>ech</i>
3. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>i</i>	3. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>ent</i>	3. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>i</i>	3. <i>p<sup>á</sup>r<sup>h</sup>áent</i>
Impers. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>id</i>		Impers. <i>parh<sup>é</sup>id</i>	

## Aorist Tense.

1. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>is</i>	1. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>esom</i>	1. <i>parh<sup>é</sup>-ais</i>	1. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>som</i>
2. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>ist</i>	2. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>esoch</i>	2. <i>parh<sup>é</sup>-aist</i>	2. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>soch</i>
3. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>es, tr<sup>ó</sup>dd</i>	3. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>esant, -ont</i>	3. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>-odd</i>	3. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>sant, -ont</i>
Impers. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>-wyd, tr<sup>ó</sup>ed</i>		Impers. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>-wyd</i>	

## Pluperfect Tense.

1. <i>tr<sup>ó</sup>eswn, etc.</i>		1. <i>parh<sup>á</sup>swn, etc.</i>
------------------------------------	--	-------------------------------------





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



we sometimes find *-ádd* in the Late Mn. period, e. g. *cashádd* E.P. 222 for *casháodd*, *gwellhádd* c.c. 338; cf. *cádd* § 188 i (6).

§ 186. i. The full form *rhoddaf* 'I give, put', v.n. *rhoddi*, survives throughout as a literary form in Mn. W.; but in the living language the *-ð-* had already disappeared in the Ml. period, and the verb is also conjugated like *tró-af*, *tróf*, in Ml. and Mn. W.; as *roet* (1 syll.) R.P. 1217 'was given', *roy* A.L. i 6 'to give'; see § 110 iv (2) and § 33 iii (1). In the 3rd sg. pres. ind. *rhydd* the *-ð* survives in the spoken lang. (and is sometimes wrongly transferred to *try*); but *rhy* is used commonly in lit. W. as *Duw a ry gwymyp i'r drwg ŵr* H.A. F. 10 'God will give the evil man a fall'. For *rhy* however, the compound *dý-ry* is often found; and *dý-ro* for the 2nd sg. pres. impv. *rho*; by assim. of *y*, *dyro* became *doro* w.M. 53, 478, which is the form used in Gwynedd. The bards use forms with and without *-ð-* indifferently:

*Rhoddi gwin yn rhwydd a gaid,  
Rhannu a rhoi i weiniaid.*—D.I.D., G. 179.

'There was a generous giving away of wine, a distributing and giving to the weak.'

ii. In the subj. mood, we have *ró-ho* A.L. i 6, contracted to *ró* w.M. 23; and *\*róð-ho* giving *rhoddo* (*róto*, *-t- ≡ -ð-*, B.B. 29), or *rhotho* by the comparatively rare change of *ðh* to *th* (*≡ þ*) § 111 iii (2).

*A ro gam i wraig o Iâl,  
Fo ry Duw rai a'i dial.*—L. Môn, A 31059/78.

'Whoever deals injustice to a woman of Yale, God will provide those who will avenge her.'

*Maer Rhuthun im a'i rhotho.*—T.A., A 14976/169.

'May the Mayor of Ruthin give it [the bow] to me.'

iii. Beside the aor. 1st and 2nd sg. *ródeis*, *ródeist* (*róteist*, *-t- ≡ -ð-*, B.B. 20), a perfect was formed for these persons by adding *-um*, *-ost* to the aor. stem *róes-*; see § 182 iv (1); thus *róessum* w.M. 63, IL.A. 124 'I have given'. There is also a plup. 3rd sg. *róessoed*, 3rd pl. *róessoedynt*; this survived in Early Mn. W. but seems to be used as a perf.:



*Llaw Rys nid llai a roesoed.*—H.D., P 99/482.

‘The hand of Rhys has given no less.’ Other Late Ml. forms are *ṛoḍassoed*, *ṛossoed*, *Cymmrodor ix 77*. *Gwent rysoeddyd* H.G. 30.

iv. On the origin of *rhoddaf*, see § 179 ii.

§ 187. i. *arhoaf* w.m. 17 ‘I wait’, contr. *arhōf*, is conjugated like *tro-af*, *trōf*, except that the v.n. is *arhos* w.m. 17, Mn. W. *aros*; thus Mn. W. ind. pres. sg. 1. *arhōf*, 2. *arhói*, 3. *éry*; pl. 1. *arhówn*, 2. *arhówch*, 3. *arhónt*; impv. sg. 2. *áro* ‘stay!’ Ml. W. *arho* w.m. 17, *aro* do. 125; etc.

*Á gwaew hir gwae a’i héry.*—I.H.S. 26.

‘Woe to him who awaits him with a long spear.’

*Neidia goruwch hen adwy*

*I’r maes, ac nac aro mwy.*—D.G. 30.

‘Jump over an old gap into the field, and stay no longer.’

*Nid arhón’ hwy draean hyn.*—I.F., M. 148/721.

‘They will not remain one third of this [time].’

ii. The above conjugation persisted well into the Late Mn. period, e.g. *arhoent* B.CW. 23, *arhowch* do. 102; but in the late 15th cent. a new formation sprang up in which the v.n. *aros* is substituted for the stem *aro-*, giving *arhosaf*, etc. The earliest examples I have noted are in I.F.

*Od ymddengys Rhys arhosaf.*—I.F., M 148/301.

‘If Rhys appears, I will stay.’ So *Arhoswch farn, rhoesoch fedd* I.F. P 83/33, *pan arhoser* do. P 100/79.

iii. The only possible original of the *-s* of *aros* is either *-d-t-* or *-s-t-* (the v.n. suffix being *\*-tu-*). The latter would imply *-os-* for the orig. stem; but where *-s-* came between vowels in Brit., the vowel before it was either lost, or contracted with the following vowel in Brit. itself, so that we could not have *arho-af*. We must therefore assume that *-δ-* has disappeared in this word as in *rho-af* (the *δ* of *rhoḍaf* being more or less artificial); hence *arho-af* for *\*ar-hoδ-af* < *\*ari-sod-*, √ *sed-* ‘sit’; and *aros* < *\*ari-soss-* < *\*p<sub>e</sub>ri-sod-tu-* ‘sit before’; § 63 ii, § 110 iv (2).

§ 188. i. (1) *caffaf* ‘I shall get’ has stem *kaff-*, *kah-* or *ka-* in Ml. W., and *ca-* in Mn. W. with *-ff-* in 3rd sg. pres. ind. and in subj.; and is conjugated regularly, except in the aor. The forms that occur are as follows.



(2) Indic. pres. : Ml. W. *kaffaf* W.M. 459, *cahaf* H.M. ii 126, *caf* W.M. 3; *keffy* W.M. 3, 23, 80, etc. (spelt *kyffy* 3, 460), *kehy* R.M. 120, *key* do. 293, 57, 118; *ceif* W.M. 25, 43  $\equiv$  *ceiff* R.M. 16, 30; *caffwn* W.M. 34, *cawn* do. 84, R.M. 61; *ceffwch* R.M. 19, *cewch* W.M. 29; *caffant* W.M. 183; *keffir* W.M. 83, R.M. 60, *keir* W.M. 85, *keffitor* A 14869/56, O.W. *cephitor* CP.

Mn. W. *cāf*; *cēi*, *cāi*; *cēiff*, *cāiff*; *cāwn*; *cēwch*; *cānt*; *cēir*, *cāir*, § 81 iii (1).

(3) The impf. in Ml. W. has *kaff-* or *ka-* in the indic. : *cawn* W.M. 394, R.M. 251, *caffut* W.M. 396, R.M. 253; subj. : *pei caffwn* W.M. 18, R.M. 12. In Mn. W. *cāwn*, *cāut*, *cāi*, etc., and sometimes *caffwn* etc. in the subj.

(4) The pres. subj. seems to have *kaff-* chiefly : *caffwyf* W.M. 454 (twice); *keffych* do. 480 (4 times); *kafont*, *kafoent* (*f*  $\equiv$  *ff*) B.CH. 4, etc.; but *caho* IL.A. 150, *caont* do. 48. Mn. W. has *caff-* only.

(5) Impv.—The vb. implies an absolutely passive ‘getting’ or ‘catching’ (as ‘catching’ a cold), and so has never been used in the impv. except in the 3rd pers. (or impers.), in which case the command is not addressed to the subject, and its carrying out is independent of his will. The forms are Mn. W. 3rd sg. *caffed*, *caed*, 3rd pl. *caffent*, *caent*; impers. *cafffer*.

(6) Aorist.—The Ml. W. forms (all of very frequent occurrence except the 2nd pl.) are, sg. 1. *keveis*, 2. *keveist*, 3. *kavas*; pl. 1. *kawssom*, *-am*, (2. *kawssawch*), 3. *kawssant*, *-ont*; impers. *kaffut*, *kahat*. (The apparent contraction *a geis* R.M. 253 is almost certainly a scribal error for *a ge(ve)is*, cf. W.M. 395.) The Mn. W. forms are sg. 1. *cefais*, 2. *cefaist*, 3. *cafās* § 175 i (2), later *cafodd*; pl. 1. *cawsom*, 2. *cawsoch*, 3. *cawsant*. In the 14th cent. the following contracted forms are found, sg. 1. *ces* D.G. 124, G.Gr. D.G. 254; sg. 3. *cas* D.G. 294; impers. *a gat* R.P. 1299, *cad* D.G. 189, 409, 429, 430. Later are found *cēs*; *cēst*; *cās* and *cādd* D. 130, *cadd* M.K. [61]; impers. *cafad* B.Br. F. 6, *cād*; *cāed* (prob. orig. a false spelling of *cād*); *cafwyd* (*cāwd* C.C. 271, a dial. form used in late verse § 175 iv (5)).

(7) Pluperf.—The forms are Ml. *kawsswn*, etc., Mn. *cawswon*, etc., conjugated regularly. In Ml. W. is also found a plup. formed with *-oed* : sg. 1. *kawsswoedwn* S.G. 278; sg. 2. *cawsswoedut* do. 247; sg. 3. *kawsswoed* do. 303, *cawsswoedei* H.M. ii 170, *cawsswoed-yat* S.G. 30, *-at* H.M. ii 224; pl. 3. *kawsswoedynt* S.G. 11. It is seen that the forms are found in Late Ml. mss. They are also used occasionally by Early Mn. bards, e.g. *cawsoedd* L.G.C. 18.

(8) Verbal Noun.—Ml. W. *caffael* W.M. 12, *kaffel* R.M. 8, 141, *cael* W.M. 13, R.M. 8 (once, *caffu* B.B. 53). Mn. W. *caffael*, *caffel*, *cāel*;

There is no *\*cavael*; the form *cafael* W.M. 60  $\equiv$  *kaffael* R.M. 43. Nettleau's *cavael* does not exist; the word is *gavael* ( $\equiv$  *gavael*) R.M. 7, see below.

ii. (1) *gafaelaf* ‘I take hold’ is conjugated regularly in Ml. and Mn. W. with the v.n. *gavael* as stem.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



verb has anything to do with the others. The prefix *dyr-* must represent \**do-(p)ro-* § 156 i (13), which cannot give *-ch-* from *k-* or *g-*. The root seems to be \**sqabh-* 'fix, hang' : Skr. *skabhnāti* 'fixes, supports', O. Bulg. *skoba* 'fibula, clasp', Lith. *kabù* 'I hang'. \**sqabh-* gives *-chaf-* regularly, § 96 iii (4). The v.n. *dyrchafael* may be a similar formation to *gavael*, or, as is more likely, formed like *gadael* and *gallael* on its analogy, § 203 i (2).

### IRREGULAR VERBS.

#### *The Verb 'To Be'.*

§ 189. i. The following table shows the Ml. W. forms of the verb 'to be'. Nearly all are used in Mn. W., so that it is unnecessary to repeat them for that period. Forms that became obsolete in Mn. W. are marked †; where the Mn. form or spelling differs it is given in ( ).

### INDICATIVE MOOD.

#### Present Tense.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>wyf, ydwyf, yttwyf</i>	1. <i>ym, ydym, yttym</i>
2. <i>wyt, ydwyt, yttwyt</i>	2. <i>ywch, ydywch (ych, ydych)</i>
3. <i>yw, ydiw, yttiow (late ydyw), y mae, mae, oes</i>	3. <i>ynt, ydynt, yttynt y maent, maent</i>
† <i>yssit</i> 'there is', † <i>ossit</i> 'if there is', - <i>s</i> in <i>os</i> 'if it is'	† <i>yssydynt</i>

Relative form: *yssyð (y sydd), syð, yssy (y sy), sy*.

Impersonal: *ys, ydys, yttys*.

Conjunctive: *y mae* or *mae (late mai)*, † *panyw*, (dial. *taw*).

#### Consuetudinal Present and Future.

1. <i>bydaf, † bydif</i>	1. <i>byðwn</i>
2. <i>byðy (byddi)</i>	2. <i>byðwch</i>
3. <i>byð</i>	3. <i>byðant</i>
Cons. <i>bit (bid)</i>	† <i>byðhawnt, † bint</i>
Fut. † <i>bi, † byðhawnt, † biawnt</i>	
Impers. ( <i>byddys, byddir</i> )	



## Imperfect.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>oedwn, † yttoedwn</i>	1. <i>oedem</i>
2. <i>oedut (-ud, -it)</i>	2. <i>oedewch (oeddech)</i>
3. <i>oed, yttoed (ydoedd)</i>	3. <i>oedynt, † yttoedynt</i>
Impers. <i>oedit (oeddid)</i>	

## Consuetudinal Imperfect.

Sg. 1. *bydwn*, etc. regular.

## Perfect.

1. <i>buum, bum (búm)</i>	1. <i>buam, -om</i>
2. <i>buost</i>	2. <i>buawch (buoch)</i>
3. <i>bu</i>	3. <i>buant, buont</i>
Impers. <i>buwyt (-wyd)</i>	

## Pluperfect.

Sg. 1. *buasswn (buaswn, baswn)*, etc. regular; pl. 3. *buyssynt*, beside *buassynt, -essynt* § 175 iv (1). Also sg. 3. † *buei*, etc.

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>bwyf, bydwyf</i>	1. <i>bom (bóm), bydom</i>
2. <i>bych, bydych</i>	2. <i>boch, bydoch</i>
3. <i>bo, bydo, bytho</i>	3. <i>bont (bónt), bydont, bythont, boent, † bwynt</i>

## Imperfect Tense.

1. <i>bewn (bawn), bydwn</i>	1. <i>beym (baem), bydem</i>
2. <i>beut (baud, -it), bydut (-ud, -it)</i>	2. <i>(baech, byddech)</i>
3. <i>bei (bai), bydei (-ai), pei (pe)</i>	3. <i>beynt (baent), bydent</i>
Impers. <i>bydit (-id), bythit (-id)</i>	



## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## Present.

sg.		pl.
1.		1. <i>byδwn</i>
2. <i>byδ</i>		2. <i>byδwch</i>
3. <i>bit (bid), boet (-d), poet (-d)</i> <i>(bydded)</i>		3. <i>byδent, bint</i>

## VERBAL NOUN.

*bot (bod)*

¶ For a list of Ml. forms, with references, by Dr. J. G. Evans, see B B. 109 ff.

ii. NOTES.—(1) Pres. ind.—Forms with *ytt-* (*yt-*) appear in poetry in Mn. W. but are comparatively rare.

*Trist fu'r glêr tros dy fawr glwyf,*  
*Trist éto trosot ýtwyf.*—G.Gl., M 146/161.

‘Sad have been the minstrels for thy sore sickness, sad still am I.’

The 3rd sg. *ydiw* was so written up to the 16th cent.; and rhymes with words in *-iw*, as *friw/ýdiw* D.G. 35, cf. 119, 144, 193, etc., and G. 186, 193, 203, 206, 235, 247, also with *yw* ( $\equiv iw$ ); see § 77 v. The Late Mn. *ydyw* is an etymological spelling, and is read *ýdiw*, except by a few affected persons. The N.W. dial. form is *ýdi* (and, in answering questions only, *ńdi*, a curious attempt to sound *y* with the tongue in the *d* position). S.W. dial., in questions and answers, *ódi*.

*ydys* is sounded *ýdys*; on *ys* see § 82 ii (1). In Mn. W. *yd-* and the rare *yt-* come only before monosyllabic forms, and always take the accent. †*yssydynt* W.M. 457 is formed from *yssit* § 162 vi (1).

The Late Mn. spelling *mai* of the conj. form seems to come from *mai é* § 219 vi (1); elsewhere the pronunciation is *mae*  $\equiv$  *may* or *ma'*; the form *mai* owes its adoption to the popular notion that a conjunction ‘that’ must differ from a verb ‘is’. The word means, not ‘that’, but ‘that it is’; as *gwn mae Dafydd a'i gwnaeth* ‘I know that it is D. who made it’.

(2) The consuetudinal pres. is in use in that sense in the spoken lang. (in N.W.), but the fut. is a commoner use. The form *bit (bid)* is mostly impv., see (5); but it is sometimes indic. even in Mn. W., owing doubtless to the survival of proverbs such as *bid anwadad ehud* ‘the fool is changeable’; thus

**Bid gwaeth gwybodau a gair**

*Beirdd gwedi bardd y gadair.*—Gu.O., M 146/450 (m. D.E.)

‘The sciences and renown of bards are worse after the [death of] the bard of the chair.’ Cf. *bid sicr* ‘it is certain, to be sure, of course’.

The forms †*bi* B.T. 12, †*byδhawt* W.M. 456, etc. are fut. only.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



The Bret. form is *ema, ma*, Corn. *yma, ymma, ma*, pl. *ymons*; the last form confirms the assumption of *oe* by preserving the *o*.

(3) *oes* occurs after *nyt* (*nid*), *nat* (*nad*), the interr. part. *a*, and *od* 'if', in each case when the subject is indefinite. *nyt oes* represents *\*nitaisti* < *\*n' ita esti* 'there is not'. The positive *\*esti ita* 'there is' > *\*estita* > *yssit*. Similarly *ossit* 'if there is' < *\*ā 'stita* § 222 v (1). In Ml. W. *yssit* is only a survival, having been generally replaced by *y mae*. As *nid oes* means literally 'there is not', it is natural that its subject should be indefinite. But early examples of a definite subject occur: *cinnit hoys ir loc guac hinnuith in pag. reg.* CP. 'though there is not that empty place in the regular page'; *nat oes hi* W.M. 470 'that there is not [such a one as] she'; in R.M. 113 this becomes *nat ydiw y vorwyn* 'that the maid is not'.

(4) *yssyð, syð*, etc. < *\*estīō* < *\*esti īō* § 162 vi (1). *ys* < *\*esti* § 179 ix (3)—*panyw* 'that it is' § 222 x (2).

(5) *oed* see § 75 iv (2), § 180 ii (3), *yttoed* § 180 ii (3), q.v. iv. (1) From  $\sqrt{bheuā}$ - 'be' there was an iterative derivative *\*bh(u)īō* which gives Ir. *bīuu* 'I am wont to be', Lat. *fīo*. The three persons of the sg. *\*bhūīō, \*bhūīēis, \*bhūīēit* would all give W. *byð*, which was afterwards inflected *byðaf, byðy, byð* by analogy. In Kelt., Ital., Germ., there are also athematic forms of this verb; thus there were sg. 2. *\*bhūī-si* > Lat. *fīs*, 3. *\*bhūī-ti* > Lat. *fīt*, W. *bid*. [Lat. *fīo* takes its long *ī* from these.] The Early Ml. W. fut. *bi* is a future of this form, representing *\*bhūī-sēit* (or *\*bhūī-ēit*?). The forms *byðhawt, biawt* are of course formed by adding *-(h)awt* to *byð, bi*.

(2) The opt. of *\*bh(u)īō*, sg. 1. *\*bh(u)īōi-m* might give *byðwn*, but prob. the whole tense is a later formation from *byð*.

(3) The perf. *bu-um*, etc. is obviously formed from the 3rd sg. by the addition of the perf. endings *-um*, etc. § 182 iv (1). The 3rd sg. *bu*, Ir. *bōi, bāi* represent Kelt. *\*(be-)bāue* < Ar. *\*bhe-bhōue* : Av. *bavāva*; § 76 iii (5).

(4) The pres. subj. *bwy(f)* represents the *-se-* fut. of  $\sqrt{bheuā}$ -; thus *\*bh(u)ā-sō* > *bwy* etc. § 183 ii.

The impf. subj. sg. 3. *bei* < *\*biūt* < *\*baiūt* < *\*bh(u)ə-siēt*. From *bei* was deduced *bwn* as in *bei et-vwn* ii (3); but later *bewn*, as if *bei* were *\*be-ei*; in Mn. W. when *bei* had become *bai*, the 1st sg. became *bawn*; and in the late period *bai* itself came on the analogy of this to be treated as *bāi* and sometimes written *bae*, see § 185 i (3).

The initial *p-* is for *\*b-h-* with *-h-* from pl. forms; see § 183 ii (3).

(5) The impv. sg. 2. *byð* is from *\*bh(u)īē* the crude stem of *\*bh(u)īō*. The 3rd sg. *bid* is from *\*bh(u)ītō* the 3rd sg. opt. mid. of stem *\*bhūā-*; see § 184 ii (1) and § 180 iv (2). The 3rd sg. *boed* or *poed* is a re-formation from the subj. stem. The pl. forms are obvious re-formations.

(6) The v.n. *bod* implies Brit. *\*butā*, which (as there is *both* in Ir. also) may be a Kelt. formation beside *\*bhu-t-is* which gives Ir. *buith* : Gk. *φύσις*. Like other v.n.'s *bod* has been made mas.; but in compounds it remains f., as *ha-fod, eistedd-fod, preswyl-fod*.



*Compounds of the Verb 'To Be'.*

§ 190. i. (1) The verbs of the v.n.'s *cánfod* 'to perceive', *dárfod* 'to waste away; to happen'; *górfod* 'to overcome'; *hárfod* 'to be from; to come', are conjugated with the *b*-forms of the verb 'to be'; as *canfýddaf*, etc. In *Ml. W.* *canfod* appears generally with the pref. *ar-*.

Pres. (fut.) ind. : sg. 1. *gorvydaf* C.M. 61, 70;—2. *henbydy* W.M. 97;—3. *dervyð* C.M. 43, *gorvit* ( $\equiv$  *gorvyð*) B.B. 52; *dy-ðerbi* R.P. 578, *dy-worpi* do. 585;—impers. *gorvyðir* W.M. 82, B.B.B. 152, C.M. 13.

Impf. ind. sg. 1. *gorvydwn* W.M. 131;—3. *hanbydei* W.M. 141.

Perf. : sg. 1. *Mn. canfûm* § 191 ii (5);—3. *kanvu* R.P. 1143, *arganvu* C.M. 50, S.G. 7, *darvu* C.M. 59, *gorvu* W.M. 89;—pl. 1. *darfuam* B.B. 105;—3. *darvuan* B.B. 6;—impers. *arganvuwyt* W.M. 49, *darvuwyt* R.P. 1296.—Plup. : pl. 3. *gorvuassynt* C.M. 68.

Pres. subj. : sg. 1. *hanbwyf* M.A. i 301b;—2. *hanpych gwell* R.M. 87, W.M. 185, S.G. 1, *hanbych well* P 16/44, *Mn. W. henffych well* 'may you come well!' i.e. welcome! (*gwell* not orig. cpv. § 148 i (4));—3. *darffo* S.G. 17, C.M. 42, 59, *gorpo* B.B. 17, *hanffo* IL.A. 131, C.M. 33;—pl. 3. *gorffont* R.B.B. 222;—impers. *gorvyðer* C.M. 13, *gorffer* do. 22.

Impf. subj. : sg. 3. *darffei* C.M. 68, 29, *gorffei* R.M. 163, *hanphei* C.M. 55, *hampei* do. 58.

Impv. : sg. 3. *derffit* R.P. 1044, R.M. 155; *dervhid* B.B. 91.

V.n. *arganvot* W.M. 54, *darvot* C.M. 32, *gorvot* W.M. 56, *hanvot* do. 460;—v. adj. *darvodedic* IL.A. 86, *Mn. W. darfodedig* 'perishable'.

(2) In *darfod* two verbs have prob. merged: (a) *darfod* 'to waste away, to perish' < *dar-*: Gk.  $\phi\theta\epsilon\acute{\iota}\rho\omega$  § 98 i (4);—(b) *darfod* 'to happen' < \**do-ári-* § 156 i (13). The latter is used in the 3rd sg. only, see § 196, as *Beth a darvu uðunt wy?* IL.A. 7 'What happened to them?'; often as a so-called "auxiliary"; as *pei na darffei y'r dwst gyvodi* C.M. 68 'if the dust had not risen'; *deryw* in *Ml. W.* is generally thus used. In *Mn. W.* it is replaced by *darfu*; but the pres. had a past force from the sense of 'afore-(time)' in the prefix. The v.n. *darfod* introduces noun-clauses corresponding to direct statements with *deryw*, as *Ml. W. wrth ry-darvot idaw y rôdi* S.G. 32 'since he had given it'.

Examples: (a) *derfydd* F. 27 'will perish', *darfu* D.G. (§ 160 i (1)) 'is spent', *darfyðant* Job iv 9 'they perish', *ni ddarfu* 1 Bren. xvii 16 'wasted not', *darvuan* B.B. 6 'they perished';—(b) *darffo* 1 Cor. xv 54, *darfu'm* (for *darfu ym*) Gr.O. 98 'it happened to me', i.e. I did; *y darffai* D. 112; *a vynno Duw derffit* R.M. 155 lit. 'what God will let it come to pass'.



(3) *canfod*, *gorfod* and *hanfod* contain respectively the prefixes *cannh-* § 156 i (7), *gor-* do. i (17), and *han-* do. ii (3).

*gorfod* is chiefly used in the 3rd sg. in Mn. W., as *gorfu i* or *gorfu ar* 'was obliged' § 196 vii. For the verb the v.n. is often used, as *gorfod iddo* for *gorfu iddo*, cf. *a hediw yn gorvot arnam . . . ymwahanu* C.M. 50 'and to-day we must part'.

ii. (1) In addition to the above forms Ml. W. has a pres. and impf. formed with *-wyf* and *-oedwn*. These survived in Early Mn. W. Before *-yw*, *-ym*, *-ywch*, *-ynt*, *-a-* is affected to *-e-*; the *-e-* often intrudes into forms with *-wyf*, *-wyt*, and vice versa *-a-* often occurs before *-yw*, etc. Thus:

Indic. pres. : sg. 1. *hanwyf* W.M. 3, *henwyf* R.M. 2, *cannwyf* D.G. 200;—2. *hanwyt* W.M. 3, 191, *henwyt* R.M. 2;—3. *cennyw* R.P. 1433, D.G. 205, *deryw*, *derw* W.M. 99, *henyw* S.G. 13, *hanyw* L.G.C. 9;—pl. 1. *henym* IL.A. 164;—3. *henynt* IL.A. 169.

*Mil ar benn bryn a'i cennyw.*—G.Gl., P 75/159.

'A thousand behold it [the mansion] on the top of the hill.'

*Na sonier am a dderyw.*—I.G. 289.

'Let there be no mention of what has happened.'

*Mawrserch Ifor a'm goryw;*

*Mwy na serch ar ordderch yw.*—D.G. 3.

'The great love of Ivor overcomes me; it passeth the love of woman.'

Impf. : sg. 3. *canhoed* W.M. 64, R.M. 46 'could see', *daroeð* S.G. 25 'happened', *hanoed* do. 41;—pl. 3. *hankhoedynt* S.G. 15, R.P. 1047.

*Ymddiried im a ddaroedd.*—G.Gl., M 146/168.

'He trusted in me.' (Elliptical, for *a daroeð ido* 'happened to him', i.e. he did.)

*O'r hen arglwyddi'r hanoedd.*—L.G.C. 2.

'She was descended from the lords of old.'

*O'r hen wýdd yr hanoeddych.*—I.H.S., IL 133/212.

'You are descended from the old stock.'

(2) Beside *hanwyf* etc., Ml. W. has *handwyf*, *handwyd*, *handid*, *handym*, *handoetud*, *handoet* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) all in M.A. i 358, *handid* B.B. 33, 107, *handoed* R.P. 1432, *handoet* W. 1a.

These seem to be formed from an extension of the prefix, such as *\*sani-ti*, cf. *hefyd* § 220 ii (8), giving before a vowel *hand-* § 113 i (2); by analogy *\*hand-fid* > *hand-id*, cf. § 110 iii (3); *handyvyt* M.A. i 358 makes the line too long.—*ny handei* W.M. 183, R.M. 85





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



## Future Tense.

sg.		pl.
1. <i>gwybydaf</i> ( <i>gwybyddaf</i> )		1. <i>gwybydwn</i> ( <i>gwybyddwn</i> )
2. <i>gwybydy</i> ( <i>gwybyddi</i> )		2. <i>gwybydwch</i> ( <i>gwybyddwch</i> )
3. <i>gwybyð</i> ( <i>gwybydd</i> )		3. <i>gwybyðant</i> ( <i>gwybyddant</i> )
Impers. <i>gwybydir</i> ( <i>gwybyddir</i> )		
1. <i>adnabydaf</i> ( <i>adnabyddaf</i> )		1. <i>adnabydwn</i> ( <i>adnabyddwn</i> )
2. <i>adnabydy</i> ( <i>adnabyddi</i> )		2.                   ( <i>adnabyddwch</i> )
3. <i>adnebyð, ednebyð</i> ( <i>adnebydd</i> )		3. <i>adnabyðant</i> ( <i>adnabyddant</i> )
Impers. <i>adnabydir</i> ( <i>adnabyddir</i> )		

## Imperfect Tense.

1. <i>gwydwn, gwydywn</i> ( <i>gwyddwn</i> )		1. <i>gwydem, gwydyem</i> ( <i>gwyddem</i> )
2. <i>gwydut, gwydyut</i> ( <i>gwyddud, gwyddit</i> )		2. <i>gwydewch</i> ( <i>gwyddech</i> )
3. <i>gwydyat, gwydat, gwydyei</i> ( <i>gwyddiad, gwyddai</i> )		3. <i>gwydynt</i> ( <i>gwyddynt, -ent</i> )
Impers. <i>gwydit</i> ( <i>gwyddid</i> )		
1. <i>atwaenwn</i> ( <i>adwaenwn</i> )		1. <i>adwaenem</i> ( <i>adwaenem</i> )
2. <i>atwaenut</i> ( <i>adwaenud, -it</i> )		2.                   ( <i>adwaenech</i> )
3. <i>atwaenat</i> ( <i>adwaeniad, adwaenai</i> )		3. <i>atwaenynt</i> ( <i>adwaenynt, -ent</i> )
Impers. <i>etweinit</i> ( <i>adwaenid, adweinid</i> )		

## Perfect Tense.

sg. 1. <i>gwybuum</i> ( <i>gwybŷm</i> )	}	etc. like <i>canfŷm</i>
<i>adnabuum</i> ( <i>adnabŷm</i> )		
Impers. <i>gwybuwyt, adnabuwyt</i> ( <i>gwybŷwyd, adnabŷwyd</i> )		

## Pluperfect Tense.

sg. 1. <i>gwybuasswn</i> ( <i>gwybuaswn</i> )	}	etc.
<i>adnabuasswn</i> ( <i>adnabuaswn</i> )		

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

sg. 1. <i>gwypwyf</i> ( <i>gŷypwyf, gwylŷddwyf</i> )	}	etc.
<i>adnapwyf</i> ( <i>adnápwyf, adnabŷddwyf</i> )		
sg. 3. <i>gwypwy, gwypo, adnapo</i> ( <i>gŷypo, gwylŷddo, adnáp, adnabŷddo</i> )		



## Imperfect Tense.

sg. 1. *gwyppwn, gwybyδwn* (*gŵypwn, gwybŷddwn*)  
*adnapwn, adnabyδwn* (*adnápwn, adnabŷddwn*) } etc.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## Present Tense.

sg.

2. *gwybyδ* (*gwybyδ*)  
 3. *gwypet, gwybydet* (*gwyped, gwybydded*)

Impers. *gwyper, gwybyδer* (*gwyper, gwybydder*)

pl.

1. *gwybyδwn* (*gwybyddwn*)  
 2. *gwybyδwch* (*gwybyddwch*)  
 3. *gwypent, gwybyddent* (*gwypent, gwybyddent, -ant*)

2. *ednebyδ, adnebyδ* (*adnebydd*)  
 3. (*adnabydded*)

1. *adnabyδwn* (*adnabyddwn*)  
 2. *adnebyδwch* (*adnabyddwch*)  
 3. (*adnabyδent, -ant*)

(2) The verb *cydnabyddaf* 'I recognize', v.n. *cydnabod*, has pres. ind. *cydnabyddaf*, impf. ind. *cydnabyddwn*, and the rest of the verb like *adwaen*.

ii. (1) In the pres. indic. the endings of the 2nd sg. and the pl. are seen to be those of the perf. and aor. In the dialects the 3rd pl. has *-on* beside *-an*.

But *adwaen* has also the pres. endings; thus beside *adwaenam* *U.A.* 164 'we know' we find *adwaenwn* *W.M.* 25 'we know'; so *atweynwch* *C.M.* 12; *Mn. W.* *adweini* *Es.* lv 5 'thou knowest'.

(2) Both the 1st and 3rd sg. pres. ind. were *adwaen* or *adwen*; the *Mn. W.* 3rd sg. *edwyn* is a new formation from *adwen* (on the analogy of *etyb* 'answers' § 173 iv (1)). Examples: 1st sg. *adwaen* *B.B.* 102, *atwaen* *S.G.* 72, *atwen* *W.M.* 390; 3rd sg. *attwen* *H.M.* ii 235, *Atwen mab ae llocha, ac nyt atwen ae kar* *R.B.* 964 'a child knows who fondles him, but does not know who loves him'; *pwob adwaen pwy* *I.G. G.* 79 'everybody knows who'.

*Yr ydwyf, hyd yr adwen,*

*Yn dwyn haint ni'm gad yn hên.—D.G. 443.*

'I am, as far as I know, suffering from a disease that will not spare me to old age.'

*A'r un sud, er nas edwyn,*

*Y mesur Duw amser dŷn.—B.Br., F. 15.*

'And in the same manner, though he knows it not, does God measure man's life.'



(3) The 3rd sg. impf. ind. has the ending *-yat, -at*, Mn. W. *-iad*. The ending *-ei* is rare in Ml. W. : *gwydyei* B.A. 6, R.P. 1264. The *-y* ( $\equiv i$ ) in *gwydywn* etc. doubtless spread from *-yat*; it did not come into general use. In Mn. W. *-iad* survived in poetry, but *gwyddai, adwaenai* became the usual forms. See *gwydyat* W.M. 183, R.M. 85, S.G. 11, *atwaenat* S.G. 72, W.M. 150.

*Yr oedd i rai a wyddiad*

*Obaith dyn o fab i' th dad.*—T.A., A 14694/117.

'There was, to those who knew, hope of a man in a son of thy father.' See *adwaeniad* D.G. 430, T.A. G. 234.

(4) On the *-t-* for *-d-* before *w*, see § 111 v (2).

(5) Note the accentuation of *gwybŷm, adnabŷm*, in which the last syllable has a late contraction, § 41 iii. Uncontracted *gwybŷ-um* occurs as late as the 15th cent.; see § 33 iv. The 3rd sg. *gŷybu, adnabu* has no contraction, and is accented regularly.

*O'r tad Hywel ap Cadell,*

*Nid adnabŷm dad neb well.*—T.A., c 84/849.

'[Sprung] from his father, H. ap C.,—I have not known a better father to any one.' Cf. *adnabŷm*, so accented, B.CW. 105; so *canfŷm do. 16, 91*. Ml. W. *gwybuum* W.M. 389, *adnabuum* ib.

iii. (1) *gwnn* probably comes from *\*uindō* § 66 iii (1), or middle *\*uindōi*: Skr. *vindā-ti* 'finds', Ir. *ro-finnadar* 'is wont to know',  $\sqrt{ueid}$ - with *-n-* infix. The 3rd sg. *gŷyr* seems to be a deponent form made by adding the impers. *\*-re* directly to the root § 179 viii (2); thus *\*ueid-re* > *\*ueig-re* (§ 104 iv (3)) > *gŷyr*.—The 2nd sg. *gŷost* represents a periphrastic form *\*uidōs'si*, verbal adj. + verb 'to be', the remnant of a tense like *euthum*, re-formed in the pl. with aor. endings § 182 iv (1). In Mn. W., and occasionally in Late Ml. W. *gŷ-* becomes *gwyδ-* on the analogy of the other tenses. The impers. *gŷys* prob. represents a passive *\*uid-tos* ('st).

The tense replaces the old perf. with pres. meaning, *\*uoida*: Gk. *oīda*.

(2) The impf. 3rd sg. *gwydiad* may be for *\*gŷdiad* § 180 iv (1). The 2nd sg. *gwydut* may represent a thematic *\*ueidoithēs*, in which case its *wy* is original; and the 3rd sg. may have taken *wy* from this. The *wy* is the falling diphthong: *Pob meistrolrŷydd a ŷyddud* D.G. 460.

(3) The rest of the verb comes from periphrastic tenses formed of a present participle of some such form as *\*ueidans* and the verb 'to be'.

iv. (1) *adwaen* corresponds to Ir. *ad-gēn*, which comes from *\*ati-gegna*, re-formed in Kelt. for *\*gēgnōu*: Skr. *jajñāu*, Lat. *nōv-i*,  $\sqrt{genē}$ -; but W. *adwaen*, which is for *\*adwoen* § 78 ii (1) (2), contains *-uo-* as pointed out by Rhys, RC. vi 22; it seems also to have the vowel of the reduplicator elided; thus *adwaen* < *\*ati-uo-kn-a* < *\*ati-uo-g'gn-a*. It may however represent *\*ad-wo-ein* < *\*ati-uo-gegna*. The 3rd sg. had *\*-e* for *\*-a* and gives the same result in W. The rest





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*Hi a ovynnawδ idaw pioed mab* s.G. 12 ‘she asked him to whom he was son’ (whose son he was). *Piwyt gwr di do.* 222 ‘to whom art man thou?’ (whose man art thou?).

(2) The interrogative meaning of the compound survived in *Ml. W.* and *Early Mn.* verse; but the usual meaning is relative. Interrog. *pieu* in a question is often followed by rel. *pieu* in the answer; and this may represent the transition stage, as in the case of *pan* ‘whence?’ § 163 i (6).

*Pieu yniver y llongeu hynn?* . . . *Arglwyδ, heb wynt, mae ymma Matholwch . . . ac ef bieu y llongeu* w.M. 39 ‘To whom belongs this fleet of ships? Lord, said they, M. is here, and [it is] he to whom the ships belong’.

*Piau rhent Gruffudd ap Rhys?*

*Hywel piau 'n nhâl Powys.*—T.A., J 17/217.

‘To whom belongs the rent of G. ap R.? [It is] Howel to whom it belongs on the border of Powys.’

When the relative became the prevalent construction, *pwy* ‘who?’ was used before the verb to ask a question, thus *pwy biau* ‘who [is it] to whom belongs?’ This occurs in *Ml. W.*; as *Pwy biewynt wy* w.M. 83 ‘who [is it] to whom they belong?’ Cf. § 163 v.

*Pwy biau gwaed pibau gwin?*—T.A., A 14998/29.

‘Who has the blood of pipes of wine?’

(3) Relativial *pieu* sometimes introduces a dependent relative clause, as *Dodi olew ar y gwrda bieu y gaer* R.M. 174 ‘administering extreme unction to the goodman who owns the castle’. But it is chiefly used to form the subject-clause after an emphatic predicative noun, § 162 vii (2), as in *ef bieu y llongeu* (2) above ‘[it is] he who owns the ships’; *Meuryc bevyr bieuoetud* M.A. i 225b ‘[it was] bright Meuryc to whom thou [sword] didst belong’; *a minneu bieu y dwy iarllaeth* R.M. 239 ‘and [it is] I to whom the two earldoms belong’.

(4) As *pi-* is itself relative it is not preceded by the relative *a*, *ZfCP.* iv 118; see examples above. Cf. also *mi bieivu* R.M. 252, *mi biau . . . a thithau biau* I.G. 318, *Dafydd biewydd* L.G.C. 291, etc. The initial of *pi-* is generally softened, as in most of the above examples, but it frequently remains unchanged, as *E koc a'r dysteyn pyeu* A.L. i 20 ‘[it is] the cook and



the steward to whom belong. . . .'; *e gur* ( $\equiv$  *y gŵr*) *pyeu* do. 82; *Hywel piau* (2) above; *Mi piau cyngor . . . mi piau nerth* Diar. viii 14 (1620). In the spoken lang. both *p-* and *b-* are heard; the former prevails in N.W.

(5) As *pieu* seemed to be a verb meaning 'owns' though without a subjective rel., it is sometimes found so used with an accusative rel., as *castell Kaer Vyrðin yr hwn a bie(u) y brenhin* B.B.B. 297 'the castle of Carmarthen which the king owns'; *y castell fry a pieu Belial* B.C.W. 10; more rarely with subjective rel., *ni ae pieifyðwn* C.M. 42. Still rarer are re-formations like *ti biy* C.M. 14.

iii. *pi-* cannot come from  $*q^*ũ(i) < *q^*õi$  the dat. of  $*q^*o-$ , since  $q^*$  became *k* in Kelt. before *u*; it is probable therefore that *pi-* comes from  $*q^*ĩ < *q^*iĩ < *q^*iĩei$ : Oscan *piei* dative of the stem-form  $*q^*i-$  § 163 vi.

### *Af, Gwnaf, Deuaf.*

§ 193. i. *af* 'I go' and *gwnaf* 'I make, do' are conjugated alike in Mn. W. except in the impv.; *deuaf* 'I come' is analogous, but has different and varying vowels in its stems. In the earlier periods each of the verbs has forms peculiar to itself. In the following tables Mn. W. forms are given in brackets, marked as in § 185.

#### ii. *af* 'I go'

##### INDICATIVE MOOD.

##### Present.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>af</i> ( <i>áf</i> )	1. <i>awn</i> ( <i>áwn</i> )
2. <i>ey</i> ( <i>éi, ái</i> )	2. <i>ewch</i> ( <i>éwch</i> )
3. <i>a, e-yt</i> ( <i>á</i> )	3. <i>ant</i> ( <i>ánt</i> )

Impers. *eir* (*éir, áir*)

##### Imperfect.

1. <i>awn</i> ( <i>áwn</i> )	1. <i>aem</i> ( <i>áem</i> )
2. <i>aut</i> ( <i>ánt</i> )	2. ( <i>áech</i> )
3. <i>aei, aey, ai</i> ( <i>ái, ae</i> )	3. <i>eynt</i> ( <i>áent</i> )

Impers. *eit* (*éid, áid*)



## Perfect.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>euthum</i> (éuthum)	1. <i>aetham</i> (áethom, -am)
2. <i>aethost</i> (áethost)	2. <i>aethawch</i> (áethoch)
3. <i>aeth</i> (áeth)	3. <i>aethant, -ont</i> (áethant, -ont)

Impers. *aethpwyt* (áethpwyd)

## Second Perfect.

1. <i>athwyf, adwyf, ethwyf, edwyf</i> (éthwyf)	1. <i>ethym</i>
2. <i>athwyt, adwyt</i> (éddwyd)	2.
3. <i>ethyw, edyw</i> (éthyw, éddyw)	3. <i>ethynt, edynt</i>

## Pluperfect.

1. <i>athoedwn</i> (áethwn)	1. (áethem)
2. (áethud, -it)	2. (áethech)
3. <i>athoed, adoed</i> (áethai)	3. <i>athoedynt</i> (áethynt, -ent)

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present.

1. <i>el(h)wyf</i> (élwyf)	1. <i>el(h)om</i> (élom)
2. <i>el(h)ych</i> (élych)	2. <i>el(h)och</i> (éloch)
3. <i>el</i> (él, élo) <i>aho</i>	3. <i>el(h)ont, el(h)wynt</i> (élont) <i>ahont</i>

Impers. *el(h)er* (éler)

## Imperfect.

1. <i>el(h)wn</i> (éwn)	1. (élem)
2. <i>el(h)ut</i> (élud, -it)	2. (élech)
3. <i>el(h)ei</i> (élai)	3. <i>el(h)ynt</i> (élynt, -ent)

Impers. (élid)

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## Present.

	1. <i>awn</i> (áwn)
2. <i>dos</i> (dôs)	2. <i>ewch</i> (éwch)
3. <i>aet, elhid</i> (áed, éled)	3. <i>aent</i> (áent, ánt)





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## Present.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>gwna</i> ( <i>gwná</i> )	1. <i>gwnawn</i> ( <i>gwnáwn</i> )
2. <i>gwnaet</i> ( <i>gwnáed</i> )	2. <i>gnewch</i> ( <i>gwnéwch</i> )
	3. <i>gwnaent</i> ( <i>gwnáent, -ánt</i> )
Impers. <i>gwnel(h)er</i> ( <i>gwnéler</i> )	

## VERBAL NOUN.

*gweithur, gweuthur* (*gwnéuthur*)

## VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

*gweithuryedic* (*gweuthurédig, gweuthuráddy*)

iv. **deuaf** 'I come'.

## INDICATIVE MOOD.

## Present or First Future.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>deuaf, doaf</i> ( <i>déuaf, dōf</i> )	1. <i>deuwn, down</i> ( <i>déuwn, dówn</i> )
2. <i>deuy, dewy, doy</i> ( <i>déui, dói</i> )	2. <i>deuwch, dowch</i> ( <i>déuwch, dówch</i> )
3. <i>daw</i> ( <i>daw</i> § 52 iii (1)), <i>dydaw, do, dydo</i>	3. <i>deuant, doant</i> ( <i>déuant, dōnt</i> ), <i>dydeuant</i>
Impers. <i>dydeuhawr</i> ( <i>déuir, dóir</i> )	

## Second Future.

sg. 1. *dybydaf*; 3. *dyvyð, dybyð, dybyðhawt, dyvi, dybi, dypi, deubyð, deubi, deupi*; pl. 3. *dybyðant*.

## Imperfect.

sg.	pl.
1. <i>deuwn, down</i> ( <i>déuwn, dówn</i> )	1. ( <i>déuem, dōem</i> )
2. <i>deut, dout</i> ( <i>déut, dōut, -it</i> )	2. ( <i>déuech, dōech</i> )
3. <i>deuei, doi, doey, doi</i> ( <i>déuai, dōi</i> )	3. <i>deuynt, doynt</i> ( <i>déuynt, dōent, déuent</i> )
Impers. <i>deuit</i> ( <i>déuid, dóid</i> )	



## Perfect.

A.	sg.		pl.
1.	<i>deuthum, doethum (déuthum)</i>	1.	<i>doetham (déuthom)</i>
2.	<i>deuthost, doethost (déuthost)</i>	2.	<i>doethawch, -och (déuthoch)</i>
3.	<i>deuth, doeth (dǎeth, dōeth)</i>	3.	<i>deuthant, doethant, doethont (déuthant, -ont)</i>
Impers. <i>deuthpwyt, doethpwyt (déuthpwyd)</i>			

B.	
2. <i>dyvuost</i>	2.
3. <i>dyvu, dybu, deubu</i>	3. <i>dyvuant, dybuant</i>

## Second Perfect.

1.	<i>dothwyf, dodwyf</i>	1.	<i>dodym</i>
2.	<i>dothwyt, dodwyt</i>	2.	<i>dodywch, doethywch</i>
3.	<i>doethyw, dothyw, dodyw, dedyw (doddyw, deddyw)</i>	3.	<i>dodynt</i>

## Pluperfect.

1.	<i>dathoeðwn (déuthwn)</i>	1.	<i>(déuthem)</i>
2.	<i>(déuthud, -it)</i>	2.	<i>(déuthech)</i>
3.	<i>doethoeð, dothoeð, dathoeð (déuthai)</i>	3.	<i>doethoeðynt, dothoeðynt (déuthynt, -ent)</i>

## SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

## Present.

sg. 1. *del(h)wyf (délwyf)*, etc. like the *el-* forms of *el(h)wyf (élwyf)* throughout; also sg. 1. *dybwyf*; 3. *dyvo, dyffo, dyppo, deupo, dydeuho*; pl. 3. *dyffont, deuhont*.

## Imperfect.

sg. 1. *del(h)wn (délwn)*, etc. like *el(h)wn (élwn)*; also sg. 3. *dybei, dyfei dyffei*.

## IMPERATIVE MOOD.

## Present.

sg. 2. *dyret, dabre (dýfydd, dýred, dýrd, týred, týrd, dábre, dýre, dial. dére)*; 3. *deuet, doet (déued, dōed, déled)*; pl. 1. *dawn (déuwn, dówn)*; 2. *dowch, dewch (déuwch, dówch, déwch)*; 3. *deuent, doent (déuent, dōent)*.



## VERBAL NOUN.

*dyvot* (*dyfod, dywod, dywad*).

v. Pres. and Impf. Ind.—(1) The contracted forms *ei, eir, eid, gwnei, gwneir, gwneid* are now written and pron. with *ei* ( $\equiv \text{æi}$ ); but formerly *ai* was used as in uncontracted forms; § 81 iii (1); as *Bwrdeisiaid a wnaid yn waeth* G.Gl. p 100/174. The 3rd sg. impf. *aei, gwnaei* are already contracted in Ml. W., as *ai* W.M. 117, 252, 451, *gw nai* 54, 250, 389, *gunai* B.B. 56; similarly *doei* had become *doi* W.M. 7. See § 52 iii (3).

(2) For a Dr. M. used dial. *aiff* (now *eiff*) § 179 iii (1); this is condemned by D. 86. Some late writers have used *gwnaiff* also; but the lit. *gwna* prevails. The old strong form of *af* is *ē-yt* § 173 vi (1); of *gwnaf* is *gwne-yδ* do. (3).

(3) The stems *deu-*, *do-* are both used throughout the pres. and impf. except in the 3rd sg. pres.; thus *doaf, doy* R.M. 76, W.M. 55, *deuaf, deuy* S.G. 15. In Mn. W. *doaf* is contracted to *dōf* D.G. 355, L.G.C. 206, 468; this is the usual spoken form, though *doa(f)* persists in Dyf. dial. The 3rd sg. is *daw*; also *do* B.T. 38, *dyδau* B.B. 32 ( $-u \equiv w$ ), *dyδaw* R.P. 1055, l. 16, *dyδo* ib. l. 23.—O.W. *gurthdo* gl. obstitit.

(4) The second future of *deuaf* is a survival, chiefly used in poetry: sg. 1. *dybydaf* B.T. 19; sg. 3. *diwit* ( $\equiv dyvyδ$ ) B.B. 51, *dybit* ( $\equiv dybyδ$ ) do. 55, *dyfyδ* B.T. 10, *dybyδ* R.P. 1190, *dydybyδ* B.T. 42, *dybyδhawt* R.P. 1437, *dyvi* B.T. 72, *dybi* B.B. 60, *dypi* W.M. 478, *deubyδ* B.T. 17, *deubi* B.T. 3, *deupi* B.B. 61; pl. 3. *dybyδant* B.T. 26.

vi. Perf. and Plup.—(1) In late Mn. W. *euthum, gwneuthum, deuthum*, are often misspelt *aethum, gwnaethum, daethum*. In the dialects the 1st and 2nd sg. perf. are mostly replaced by new aorists *ēs, gwnēs, dōis* on the analogy of *cēs* and *rhois*, also *eis* and *gwneis* (“balbutientium puerorum mera sunt barbaries” D. 117).

(2) In Ml. W. the perf. stem of *deuaf* is *deuth-* or *doeth-*; and the 3rd sg. is *deuth* or *doeth*. Ml. W. *daeth* is doubtful; *y | daeth* B.B. 3 is prob. *yd aeth*, cf. 97 marg. In the Early Mn. bards the form attested by the rhyme is *doeth* D.G. 259 (misprinted *daeth*), 287, as there is no rhyme to *dauth* the regular Mn. equivalent of Ml. *deuth*. Late Mn. W. *daeth* may be *dauth* H.G. 21 misspelt, as *daethant* is a misspelling of *deuthant*. The N.W. dial. form is *dōth*, 3rd pl. *deuthon'* or *doethon'*. In S.W. *dāth* is also heard.—Impers. § 175 iv (7).

*Dan i ddant erioed ni ddoeth*

*Ar i enau air annoeth.*—D.N., M 136/123.

‘Under his tooth there never came on his lips an unwise word.’

(3) The second perf. of *af* and *deuaf* is of frequent occurrence in Ml. W. poetry, as *athwyf, ethyw* H.O.G. M.A. i 275, *athwyd, ethynt* P.M. do. 289, *adwyf* C. do. 216, *etiw* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) do. do. 220; *dothuif* B.B. 79, *dotyw* ( $t \equiv \delta$ ) M. w. 1a, *dotynt* ( $\equiv doδynt$ ) do. do. 3a, *ethint* B.B. 33. It is also met with fairly often in Ml. prose: *edyw* W.M. 456,





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*I henaint yr êl honno* L.G.C. 10 'may she go [live] to old age', cf. 476; *Dêl amorth yn dâl imi* Gr.O. 59 'may misfortune come as retribution to me'; in a dependent clause:

*Pan ddêl y Pasg a'r glasgoed,  
Bun a ddaw beunydd i oed.*—D.G. 199.

'When Easter comes, and the green trees, [my] lady will come daily to the tryst.' Sometimes in Late W. the ending is added; as *gwnele* § 162 i, *doed a ddelo* beside *doed a ddêl* 'come what may come'.

(2) Other forms of the subjunctive occur as follows in Ml. W.:

*af*: pres. sg. 3. *aho* R.M. 140; pl. 3. *ahont* B.T. 17.

*gwnaf*: pres. sg. 3. *gunaho* B.B. 70, *gunaho* B.T. 10, ll. 13, 27, *gunech*, *gwnech* § 183 iii (1); pl. 3. *gvnahont* B.B. 61, *gwnahon* B.T. 34.

*deuaf*: pres. sg. 1. *dybwyf* R.P. 1183; sg. 3. *dybo* ib., *dyvo* do. 584, *dyffo* B.T. 10, *dyppo* B.B. 90, *deupo* B.A. 6, *dydeuho*, *dedeuho* B.T. 29; pl. 3. *dyffont* M.A. i 136, *diffont* B.B. 59, 60, *deuhont* B.T. 3; imperfect sg. 3. *dyfei* B.T. 3, *dyffei* do. 13, B.A. 2, *dybei* B.T. 6.

viii. Impv.—(1) *dos* 'go!' e.g. *dos y'r llys* W.M. 14 'go to the court'. This is the usual meaning; but the original meaning was doubtless, like that of the Corn. and Bret. forms, 'come'. This is preserved in some parts of Powys to this day; and is sometimes met with in Ml. W.; e.g. *dos yma* R.M. 176, S.G. 221 'come here'.

(2) Ml. W. *dyret* W.M. 21, R.M. 173, IL.A. 99, etc.; *dabre* B.B. 102, W.M. 17, R.B.B. 125, etc.—Mn. W. *dyfydd* D.G. 41, *dyred* do. 107, *dabre* (misprinted *debre*) D.G. 31, 134, 515, *tyred*, *dyre* I.G. 215, *Gwna ddydd a dyrd*, *Gwenddydd dec* W.L. 83 'make an appointment and come, fair Gwenddydd', *Tyrd i'r bwlch, taro di'r bêl* I.T. II 133/213 'come to the breach, strike thou the ball', § 44 vi, *Dere a'r cafodydd hyfryd* Wms. 273 'come with [i.e. bring] the gladsome showers'.

(3) Sg. 3. : *aet* W.M. 13, 35, *elhid* B.B. 101, *gwnaet* R.M. 261, *gvnaed* W.M. 406, *deuet* W.M. 186, *deuhet* R.M. 88, *doet* W.M. 122.

(4) Pl. 2. : *dowch* W.B. vi R., W.M. 407, 447, R.M. 261, 292, *dewch* IL.A. 126.

ix. Verbal noun.—(1) On *myned*, *mynd*, see § 44 vi.

(2) The Ml. and Mn. v.n. of *gwnaf* is *gwneuthur*. D. 121 also gives *gwneuthud*, but this is rarely met with. It is printed in D.G. 107, but is not attested by the cynganedd. In the dialects a new form *gwneud* arose; this is in common use in the late period; the earliest example I have noted is in R.H.B.S. 1. (In D.G. 409 *gwneud* makes a short line, and should be *gwneuthur*; for *it wr wneyd marnad arall* c. i 200 read *wrw'n y dŵr farwnad arall* P 77/158; so wherever *gwneud* is attributed to an old author.) V.a. *gwneithurjedic* G.C. 114.

(3) The only v.n. of *deuaf* is *dyfod*; but the *f* became *w* § 26 v, and *wo* interchanges with *wa* § 34 iv, hence *dywot* IL.A. 80, *dywod* T.A. A 14976/101, *dywad* D.G. 306, spelt *dowad* c.c. 369 (see § 33



iii), beside the original *dyfod*. The form *dywad* became *dŵad* in the dialects, and this is the spoken form both in N. and S.W. But in part of Dyfed a form *dōd* developed (apparently from *\*dowod* < *dywod*); this was used by Wms., and has since been in common use, chiefly in verse in free metres.

The noun *dovot* W.M. 33 'a find' is a different word, being for *do-ovot* A.L. i. 94 (also *dohovet* [read -ot] ib.) < *\*dy-wo-vot*.

(4) All the forms given in dictionaries, containing the tense stems of these verbs, such as *äu*, *athu*, *elu*, *eddu* 'to go', *dawed*, *dawad*, *delyd*, *doddi* 'to come', *gwnelyd* 'to do', are spurious. Silvan Evans misquotes D.G. 306 *dywad* as an example of *dawad*, s.v.; but admits that the others do "not occur in the infinitive"! see s.v. *delyd*.

x. Origin of the forms. (1) *af* < *\*azaf*: Ir. *againm* 'I drive' √ *aġ-*: Lat. *ago*, Gk. *ἄγω*, Skr. *ájati* 'drives'. The verb had middle flexion in Brit., cf. *ë-yt* 'goes' < *\*aġ-e-tai* ('drives himself, goes') § 179 iii (1). Hence the perf. *euthum* < *\*aktos esmi* § 182 iv (1), and the plup. *athoed* ib. (2). For the voicing of *th* to *ð* in *edyw*, *adoed* see § 108 iv (2). Stokes's reference of *edwyd* 'ivisti' to √ *ped-* Fick<sup>4</sup> ii 28 (still quoted, e.g. by Walde<sup>2</sup> s.v. *pēs*) is made in ignorance of the facts.—On *dos* see (7); on *mynet* § 100 iv.

(2) The subj. stem *el-* comes from the synonymous root *\*elā-*: Gk. *ἐλάω* 'I drive'; in the pres. ind. the stem was *\*ell-*, prob. for *\*el-n-*, Thurneysen Gr. 314, as in Ir. *ad-ella* 'transit', *di-ella* 'deviat'; in W. *\*ell-af* was driven out by *af*, but the subj. *elwyf* remained. W. *delwyf* is probably, like *gwnelwyf* an analogical formation. The reason why the 3rd sg. has no -o may be that these forms superseded an old 3rd sg. middle *\*elhyt* and 3rd sg. *gwnech* which had no -o. The view that *gwnêl* is a re-formation is borne out by the actual survival of *gwnêch*.

(3) The stem of *gwnaf* is *\*urag-*, √ *uereg-* 'work' § 100 i (2). In the pres. and impf. ind., therefore, the flexion was exactly the same as for *af*, stem *\*ag-*; this led to its being assimilated to *af* in other tenses. The old root-aor. sg. 1. *gwrith*, 3. *gwreith* became *gwn euthum*, *gwnaeth* like the perf. of *af*, § 181 vii (2).—The old perf. of √ *uereg-* is preserved in the 3rd sg. in Ml. W. *guoreu*, *goreu* § 182 ii (1), Ml. Bret. *guereu*, *gueure*, *guerue*.—It does not seem possible to derive *goruc* from the same root; this occurs as sg. 1. 3. in Corn. *gwrûk* (*grûg* etc.); it probably represents a synonymous form associated with *goreu* on account of accidental similarity; possibly < *\*uer-oik-*, √ *peiġ-*: Skr. *pīśāti* 'carves, adorns, forms, prepares', *pēsah* 'form' (: Lat. *pingo*, with *-k/ġ-* altern.); cf. *Duu an goruc* B.B. 39 'God made us'.

(4) The v.n. *gwn euthur* is for *gwn eithur* G.C. 112, 128, W.M. pp. 93, 94 (P 16), B.CH. 62 (cf. *anghyfreith wneuthur* R.P. 1296, i.e. *wneithur*) § 77 viii. The original v.n. was *\*gwreith* < *\*urek-tu-*; by the loss of -r- after the initial this became *gweith*, *gwaith* 'work'. The form *\*gwreith* occurs, written *guereit*, in *enuir ith elwir od guur guereit* B.A. 37, which appears elsewhere as *enwir yt elwir oth gywir weithret*



do. 34, l. 4, though the rhyming word is *kyvjeith*; but *weithret* is also a genuine variant rh. with *kiwet* ib. l. 9. Possibly the *-r-* was first lost in the compound *\*gwreithret* by dissim. The *-ur* added to *\*gwreith* 'work' may have come from the synonymous *llafur* < Lat. *labōrem*. The form *\*gwreithur* might easily have become *gwneithur* by dissim. § 102 iii (2), as it was dissimilated to *gwruthyl* in Corn. The *-n-* might spread from this to the verb; but as *gwn-* is slightly easier than *gwr-* the change may have taken place in the vb. itself owing to its frequent occurrence. The old v.n. *gweith* with lost *-r-* came to be dissociated from the vb., and *gwneuthur* remained the only v.n. Ultimately from *gwaith* 'work' a new denom. *gweithiaf* 'I work' was formed, with *gweithio* 'to work' as v.n.—*gweith* 'battle' < *\*yiktā* (: Ir. *fichim* 'I fight', Lat. *vinco*) is a different word.

(5) *deuaf* is a compound of the verb 'to be', as seen in the v.n. *dy-fod*. The prefix is *\*do-* which appears regularly as *dy-* before a cons.—The pres. is future in meaning, and comes from the fut. *\*esō*; thus *\*dó esō* > *\*deu*, which was made into *deu-af* § 75 ii (2), so the 2nd sg.; the 3rd sg. *\*do eset* gave *daw* or *do* see ib. The pres. *deuaf* would be in O.W. *\*doüam*; under the influence of 3rd sg. *do* this became *\*do-am* > Ml. W. *doaf*; thus *deu-* and *do-* became the stems of the pres. and impf.; and *deu-* was even substituted for *dy-* in some other tenses as *deu-bi* for *dy-bi*, v (4). [Later the 3rd sg. *daw* was made a stem in S.W. dialects, and *dawaf*, *dawai*, etc. occur in late MSS.]

(6) Other tenses contain the *b-* forms of the vb. 'to be'; the fut. *dyvyð*, *dyvi*, pres. subj. *dyvo*, *dyffo* are regular; the perf. might be either *dyvu* < *\*do-(be-)bāue* or *dybu* < *\*do-b'bāue*; from the latter the *-b-* spread to other tenses. The perf. *dyvu* or *dybu* was supplanted, see vi (4), by a new perf. formed in imitation of *aeth* but with the vowels of the pres. stems *deu-*, *do-*; thus *deuth*, *doeth*; and by a new second perf. similarly modelled on *edyw*, which like *edyw* itself became obsolete in Ml. W.

(7) The impv. of *deuaf* was *dos*, which was transferred to *af*, see viii (1). The Corn. forms are *dus*, *dues*, *des*, the Bret. is *deuz*. It is clearly impossible to equate these forms either with one another or with *dos*. What has taken place is that the vowel of other forms, especially the 2nd pl., has been substituted for the original vowel; thus W. *dos* after *do-wch*, Corn. *dues* after *duech*, *des* after *de-uch*, Bret. *deuz* after *deu-it* 'come ye'; a late example is W. dial. (to a child) *dows yma* 'come here' after *dowch*. This leaves Corn. *dus* as the unaltered form; *dus* < *\*doistūd* < *\*do estōd*: Lat. *estōd*, *estō*, Gk. *ἔστω*.

(8) The loss of *dos* to *deuaf* was supplied by the impv. of verbs meaning 'come' from *√reg-*: Ir. *do-rega* 'he will come'; thus *dabre* < *\*dabbirigā* < *\*do-ambi-reg-ā*; *dy-re* < *\*do-rigā* < *\*do-reg-ā*. The forms with *-d* are generally referred to *√ret-* 'run'; but it would be more satisfactory if they could be connected with the above. Ir. *tair* 'come' < *\*to-reg* shows *\*reg-* athematic; to athematic stems a 2nd





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(6) The verb, with the root-form \**uat-*, see (1), was used without the prefix *dy-* before *na* 'that not', thus *gwadaf na* 'I say that not, I deny that'. Hence *gwadaf* came to mean 'I deny', v.n. *gwadu*, though an objective clause after it is still introduced by *na*. With neg. *di-* in *Ml. W. diwat* w.m.l. 92 'denies'.

*Oes a wad o sywedydd,  
Lle dêl, nad hyfryd lliw dydd ?—Gr.O. 38.*

'Is there an astronomer who will deny that the light of day, where it comes, is pleasant?'

ii. (1) *gwardaf* 'I succour, relieve': 3rd sg. pres. ind. O. W. *guorit* JUV. SK., *Ml. W. gweryt* R.P. 1171, l. 5, *Mn. W. gweryd* *Diar. xiv 25*, *Gr.O. 113*;—v.n. *Ml. W. guaret* w.m. 3, *Mn. W. gwarded, gwardedu*. The verb is quite regular. But in O. and Early *Ml. W.* the 3rd sg. past is the perf. *guoraut* JUV. SK., *guaraut* B.B. 39, *gwarawt* R.P. 1159.

There is also a 3rd sg. pres. subj. *gwares* seen in *gwares Duw dy anghen* R.P. 577 'may God relieve thy want', § 183 iii (1).

(2) *gwarded* < \**uo-ret-* < \**upo-* 'under' + \**ret-* 'run' cf. Lat. *suc-curro* < *sub* 'under' + *curro* 'I run';—*gwarawt* § 182 ii (1).

iii. (1) *dygaf* 'I bring': 3rd sg. pres. ind. *Ml. W. dwo* w.m. 398, *Mn. W. dwg* ( $\equiv d\bar{w}g$ );—v.n. *Ml. and Mn. W. dwyn* ( $\equiv d\hat{w}yn$ ). Old 3rd sg. pres. subj. *duch* § 183 iii (1).

(2) Perf. sg. 1. *dugum* w.m. 42; 2. *dugost* s.g. 246; 3. *duc* w.m. 42; pl. 3. *dugant* c.m. 107, s.g. 246, re-formed as *ducsant* c.m. 59, *dugassant* s.g. 16. In *Mn. W.* the 3rd sg. *dug* (-*ū*-) remained the standard form, though a new *dygodd* has tended to replace it in the recent period. But the other persons were re-formed as aorists in the 16th cent., though the older forms continued in use:

*Dy wg yn hir y dugum ;  
O dygais, di-fantais fûm.—W.II.*

'Thy resentment have I long borne; if I have borne it, I have been no gainer.'

(3) The compound *ymddygaf* is similarly inflected: v.n., *Mn. W. ymddwyn* 'to behave', *ymddiwyn* 'to bear' § 41 i; perf. sg. 3. *ymddug* *Can. iii 4*, in late bibles *ymddûg* (and so pronounced).

(4) *dygaf, dug* § 182 ii (2); *dwyn* § 203 iv (3).



iv. (1) *Ml. W. amygaf* 'I defend': 3rd sg. pres. ind. *amwc* B.T. 29; v.n. *amwyn*.

*am-wŷn* seems to mean literally 'fight for', since it is followed by *a* 'with'; as *amwyn y gorflwch hwn a mi* W.M. 122 'to fight for this goblet with me'; *amvin ae elin terwin guinet* B.B. 57 'to fight with his enemy for the border of Gwynedd'.

(2) Perf. sg. 3. *amuc* B.B. 39, B.A. 12, *neu-s amuc ae wayw* B.A. 11 'defended him with his spear'. There is also a form *amwyth* used intransitively, and therefore prob. a middle form like *aeth*; as *pan amwyth ae alon yn Llech Wen* B.T. 57 'when he contended with his foes at Ll. W.'—Plup. sg. 3. *amucsei* R.P. 1044.

(3) *am-wg* < \**m̥bi-(p)uk-*, √ *peuk-*: Lat. *pugna*, *pugil*, Gk. *πύκτης*, *πυγμάχος*, O.E. *feohtan*, E. *fight*.—The perf. *amuc* with *-uc* < \**-pōuke*, like *duc* § 181 ii (2). The form *amwyth* prob. represents \**amb(i)uktos* 'st'; as it has the R-grade of the root, it cannot be a root-aorist. The v.n. has *-no-* suffix § 203 iv (3).—See also § 54 i (1).

The perf. has not been preserved in *gorchfygaf* 'I conquer', *Ml. W. gorchyfygaf* § 44 ii < \**uper-kom-puk-*.

v. (1) *clywaf* 'I hear': 3rd sg. pres. ind. *clyw* W.M. 54; v.n. *Ml. W. clybot* W.M. 474, *clywet* G.Y.C. (anno 1282) R.P. 1417, *Mn. W. clywed*.

(2) Perf. sg. 1. *cigleu* W.M. 36, 83 = R.M. 23, 60, R.M. 129, B.T. 33; *ciglef* R.M. 130, 168, W.M. 408, 423 = R.M. 262, 274, C.M. 46, 48; sg. 3. *cigleu* W.M. 144 = R.M. 214, C.M. 50, S.G. 10, 11, etc. The rest of the tense is made up of aor. forms: sg. 2. *clyweist* W.M. 230, R.M. 168; pl. 3. *clywssont* W.M. 33, R.M. 22; impers. *clywysbwyt* L.A. 117, *clywspwyt* S.G. 246.

In Early Mn. W. the 1st sg. *ciglef* survived in poetry, see ex., and LG. 338. But the ordinary Mn. form is *clywais* D.G. 81. Similarly the 3rd sg. *cigleu* is replaced by *clywodd* Luc xiv 15; thus the tense became a regular aor. There is also a Late *Ml.* and *Mn.* 3rd sg. *clybu* S.G. 362, Ex. ii 15, and impers. *clybŵwyd* Matt. ii 18 beside *clywŷd* Ps. lxxvii 18.

*Doe ym mherigl y ciglef*  
*Ynglyn aur angel o nef.*—D.G. 124.

'Yesterday in danger I heard the golden *englyn* of an angel from heaven.'

(3) In Early Mn. W. a 2nd sg. impv. *degle* is found, e.g. G.Gl.



I. MSS. 315; both form and meaning seem to have been influenced by *dyre* (dial. *dere*) 'come!'

*Degle'n nes, dwg i liw nyf*

*Ddeg annerch oddi gennyf.*—D.G. 218.

'Lend nearer ear! bring to [her of] the colour of snow ten greetings from me.'

(4) *clywaf*, see § 76 v (2).—*cigleu* § 182 i; the form *ciglef* is the result of adding 1st sg. *-f* to *cigleu* (*eu* > *ef*); it tends in late MSS. to replace the latter; thus *cigleu* W.M. 144 = *ciglef* R.M. 214. The *cynghanedd* in the example shows that the vowel of the reduplicator is *i* (as it is generally written), and not *y*; hence we must assume original \**kū-*. The 1st sg. was most used, and prob. gives the form *cigleu*.—*clybot* is probably for \**clyw-bot*, cf. *adnabot* § 191 iv (3).

vi. *godiwedaf* 'I overtake': v.n. *godiwes* § 203 iii (7) so in Mn. W., sometimes re-formed in Late W. as *goddiweddyd*.—Perf. sg. 3. *godiwawδ*, see § 182 iii.

#### *Verbs with t-Aorists.*

§ 195. i. (1) *canaf* 'I sing': 3rd sg. pres. ind. *can* B.B. 13 ≡ Mn. W. *cán*; v.n. *canu*.—Aor. sg. 1. *keint*, *keintum*, 2. *ceuntost*, 3. *cant* § 175 iii, § 181 vii (1), impers. *canpwynt* § 182 iv (4); there are no corresponding forms in the pl. The *t*-aor. was already superseded in Late Ml. W.; thus sg. 3. *canawδ* IL.A. 117, Mn. W. *canodd*; but *cant* survived in the phrase *X. a'i cant* '[it was] X. who sang it', ascribing a poem to its author, and is often miswritten *cánt* by late copyists § 175 iii (1).

(2) *gwanaf* 'I wound' is similar. Aor. sg. 1. *gweint*, 3. *gwant* § 175 iii; Mn. W. *gwenais*, *gwanodd*.

ii. (1) *cymeraf* 'I take', *differaf* 'I protect': 3rd sg. pres. ind. *cymer*, *differ*; v.n. *kymryt* W.M. 8, 9, *diffryt* R.M. 132, 141.—Aor. sg. 3. *kymerth*, *differth*, *kemirth* (≡ *kymyrth*) A.L. i 126, *diffyrth* R.M. 139, § 175 iii (1). Beside these, forms in *-wys*, *-ws* occur in Ml. W., as *kemerrws* § 175 i (5), *differwys* G.B. R.P. 1191. But *cymerth* survives in biblical W., e.g. Act. xvi 33, beside the usual Late Mn. W. *cymerodd* C.C. 318, Matt. xiii 31.

(2) The v.n. *cymryt*, Mn. W. *cymryd* C.C. 335, *cam-gymryd* M.K. [137], has been re-formed as *cymeryd*; but the prevailing form in the spoken lang. is *cýmryd* Ceiriog O.H. 110 (or *cým'yd*). The translators of the bible adopted *cymmeryd*, evidently thinking that it was more





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



to be inflected for all the persons; as *ny didorynt* R.B.B. 216 'they cared not', *ni ddoraf* D.G. 529 'I do not care', *ni ddorwn i do.* 296, *ni ddawr hi*, *ni ddorwn do.* 174. In spite of this perversion the phrase *ni'm dawr* persisted, e.g. D.G. 138, G.Gr. D.G. 248, Gr.O. 57; also *o'm dawr* 'if I care', D.G. 246, G.Gr. ib.

(3) The interchange of *t-* and *d-* suggests the prefix *\*to-* : *\*do-*; the fut. *dorbi* and the v.n. show that the verb is a compound of the verb 'to be', the first element originally ending in a consonant, as in *adnabod*, *gwybod*. Hence we may infer *dawr* < *\*dāros'st* < *\*dó-(p)aros est*; *\*paros* : Gk. *πάρος*, Skr. *puráh*, all from Ar. *\*p<sub>e</sub>ros* 'before'; for the development of the meaning cf. Skr. *purás kar-* 'place in front, make the chief thing, regard, prefer'; with the verb 'to be' instead of 'to make' we should have 'to be in front, to be important, to matter'. The impf. *dorei* must therefore have been made from the pres. *dawr*.

The reason for *dar-* in the v.n. is a different accentuation : *\*do-áros* > *dar-* § 156 i (13). The form *darbod* survives as a v.n. without a verb, meaning 'to provide', whence *darbodus* 'provident'. This may have been a separate word from the outset, with *\*p<sub>e</sub>ros* meaning 'before' in point of time; '*\*to be before-hand*' > 'to provide for the future'. The verb *darparaf* 'I prepare' seems to have the same prefix compounded with *\*par-* : *peri* 'to cause' < *\*q<sub>e</sub>r-*,  $\sqrt{q<sub>e</sub>r}$  'make' influenced by Lat. *paro* (*parātus* > W. *parod* 'ready').

From *didawr* were formed the abstract noun *didordep* M.A. ii 346 and the adj. *diddorol* only occurring in Late Mn. W. and generally misspelt *dyddorol* 'interesting'.

ii. (1) Ml. W. *dichawn*, *digawn* 'can', Mn. W. *dichon*, is rarely used except in this form, which is 3rd sg. pres. ind.

*ny dichawn ef eu gwnneuthur* IL.A. 33 'which He cannot do', cf. 34, 35; *llawer damwein a digawn bot* W.M. 28, R.M. 18 'many an accident may happen'.—*Chwi yn falch a ddichon fod* T.A. A 9817/184 'you who may be proud'. *Ni ddichon neb wasanaethu dau arglwydd* Matt. vi 24. *Llawer a ddichon taer-weddi y cyfiawn* Iago v 16.

A subjunct. 3rd sg. occurs in *kyn ny digonho y gerð hon* W.M. 488 'though he does not know this craft'. In G.C. 138 we find *nas dichonaf vi ac nas dichonwn pei* 'that I cannot [do] it, and could not if . . .'

The form *dichyn* M.K. [ix.] is an artificial re-formation which was in fashion for a time, and then disappeared.

(2) *dichon*, *dichawn* < *\*diḡ'gawn* < Brit. *\*dī-gegāne*; *digawn* < Brit. *\*dī-g'gāne*; < Ar. perf. sg. 3. *\*ḡeḡōne* : Gk. *γέγωνα* 'I make known'; for meaning cf. Eng. *can* :  $\sqrt{ḡenē}$  'know'.—W. *gogoniant* 'glory' orig. '*\*fame*' < *\*u<sub>o</sub>-g'gān-*.



(3) A stem of the same form (usually with *-g-*) is inflected throughout in O. and Ml. W. in the sense of 'cause to be, do, make', v.n. *digoni* M.A. i 359.

Ind. pres. sg. 2. *digonit* B.B. 19 ( $\equiv$  *digonyδ*); aor. sg. 1. *digoneis* M.A. i 271a, sg. 2., 3. *dicones* JUV. SK., 3. *digones* B.T. 40, *dichones* M.A. i 273a; impers. *digonet* W.M. 477; plup. sg. 3. *digonsei* B.T. 24; subj. pres. sg. 1. *dichonwyf* M.A. i 271a.

(4) This seems to come from  $\sqrt{genē}$ - 'cause to be, give birth to', of which the pf. was sg. 1. \**gēgōna*, 3. \**gēgōne*: Skr. 1. *jajāna*, 3. *jajāna*, Gk. 1. *γέγona*. Whether the two roots are originally the same has not been decided. If the original meaning was something like 'to be efficient', it might have become 1. 'to produce, give birth to', 2. 'be master of, understand'.

(5) Ml. W. *digawn*, Mn. W. *digon* 'enough' may have originated in phrases such as *digawn hynny* 'that will do' understood as 'that [is] enough'; cf. *digawn a dōdet yman* R.M. 14. From *digon* 'enough' a new verb was made in Mn. W., *digonaf*, v.n. *digoni* 'to suffice'.

iii. Ml. W. *deryw*, Mn. W. *darfu* § 190 i (2).

iv. Ml. W. *gweða* R.P. 1286 'beseems' § 173 v (2), impf. *gweðei* W.M. 178; Mn. W. *gwedda* F. 30, impf. *gweddai* Eph. v 3, v.n. *gweddu* 1 Tim. ii 10. Followed by *i*.

Other persons are found: *gweð-af*, *-wyf* L.A. 122, *gweddynt* Gr.O. 63. *gwedda* is a denom. from *gwedd* 'appearance' < \**uid-ā* § 63 iv.

v. Ml. W. *tykya* W.M. 14 'avails', impf. *tygyei* ib., v.n. *tygyarw* do. 16; Mn. W. *tycia* Diar. x 2, impf. *tyciai*, v.n. *tycio* Matt. xxvii 24. Followed by *i*.

*Ny thykya y neb ymlit yr unbennes* W.M. 14 'it avails no one to pursue the lady'; the subj. is *ymlit*; thus 'pursuing avails not'.

*tycia* is a denom. from *twog*:  $\sqrt{teuā}^x$ -, see § 111 v (2); but the *-c-* in the pres. is caused by the *-h-* of *-ha*.

vi. Ml. W. *deirynt* R.P. 1197 'pertains, is related' foll. by *y* 'to'; impf. *deirydei* S.G. 105. Mn. W. *deiryd* L.G.C. 272, Gr.O. 47.

*A'r lludw gorff, lle daw y gyt,*

*Y'r lludw arall lle deirynt.*—G.V., R.P. 1299.

'And [I commend] the body of dust, where it will all come, to the other dust where it belongs.'

The last syll. *-yt* may be the 3rd sg. mid. ending § 179 iii (1); this would explain the limitation of the vb. to the 3rd sg. In that case *deirydei* is a re-formation, and the prefix and stem are *deir-* < \**do-gr-*; the root may be \**gher-* 'hold' (: Lat. *co-hors*); thus *deirynt* from \**do-ghretai* 'holds himself to'.



vii. *metha gan* 'fails', *synna ar* 'is astonished':

*Pan fethodd genni' ddyfeisio* B.C. 15 'when I failed to guess', lit. 'when guessing failed with me'; *metha gan y buan ddianc* Amos ii 14; *synnawdd arnaf* D.G. 386 'I was astonished at', *synnodd arnynt* Matt. xiii 54.

These verbs began to take the person for the subject in the Late Mn. period; as *synnodd pawb* Marc ii 12. The transition stage is seen in *synnodd arno wrth weled* Act. viii 13, where *weled* is no longer, as it should be, the subject; the next step is *synnodd ef*; then *synnais*, etc., in all persons.

Other verbs are used in a similar way in the 3rd sg., but not exclusively; *hiraethodd arno* 'he longed'; *llawenhaodd arno* 'he was rejoiced'; *lleshaodd iddo* 'profited him'; *gorfu arno* or *iddo* 'he was obliged'; *perthyn iddo* or *arno* 'belongs to him'; *digwyddodd iddo* 'it happened to him', etc. The subject is usually a v.n.: *digwyddodd iddo syrthio* 'he happened to fall'; *gorfu arno fyned* 'he was obliged to go'.

§ 197. i. The verb *genir* 'is born' is used in the impersonal only; ind. pres. (and fut.) *genir*, impf. *genid*, aor. *ganed*, also Late Mn. W. *ganwyd*, plup. Ml. *ganadoed*, *ganydoed*, *ganyssit*, Mn. *ganasid*; subj. pres. *ganer*; v.n. *geni*.

Although the forms, except in the pres., are, as in other verbs, passive in origin, they take the impers. construction, being accompanied by objective pronouns. The v.n. takes the obj. gen.: *cyn fy ngeni* 'before my birth', lit. 'before the bearing of me'.

*genir, ganer, ganet* L.A. 37, *genit, geni do.* 11, *ganadoed* H.M. ii 263, *ganydoed* R.B.B. 111, *ganyssit do.* 286.

A 3rd. sg. aor. *genis* 'begat' occurs in C.M. 19, in a translation, and is prob. artificial.

ii. *genir* < Brit. \**ganī-re* < \**ġ<sub>e</sub>nē-*, √ *ġenē-*: Lat. *gigno*, Gk. *γίγνομαι*, etc. The *ganad-* in the plup. is the perf. pass. part. \**ganatos* < \**ġ<sub>e</sub>nā-to-s*; prob. *-yd-* is due to the anal. of *ydoedd*.

§ 198. i. Ml. W. *heb yr, heb y, or heb* 'says, said' is used for all persons and numbers; the *yr* or *y* is not the definite article, as it occurs not only before proper names, but before pronouns. The Mn. W. forms corresponding to the above are *ebr, ebe, eb*. In Recent W. the form *ebe* (with *-e* for Ml. *y* § 16 iv (2)) is sometimes wrongly written *ebai*, the *-e* being mistaken for a dialectal reduction of the impf. ending *-ai* § 6 iii.

*Oes, arglwyd, heb yr ynteu* W.M. 386 'Yes, lord, said he'; *heb yr ef* ib. 'said he'; *heb yr wynt do.* 185 'said they'; *heb yr Arthur do.* 386 'said A.'; *heb y mi do.* 46 'said I'; *heb y pawb do.* 36 'said every-





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



explanation of its being uninflected is its deponent form. In compounds it was regularized, and C.'s *hebaf* is deduced from these.

iv. The verb *amkawδ* 'answered' is a survival which occurs frequently in the w.m. Kulhwch, and nowhere else; the 3rd pl. is *amkeudant* w.m. 486, -8, which the scribe at first wrote *amkeudabt* do. 473, -7, -8, -9, mistaking *n* for *u* and writing it *o*.

*amk-awδ*, § 96 iii (4); if the explanation there given is correct, *amkeudant* is a re-formation, possibly at first \**amkeudynt* with affection of *aw* as in *beunydd* § 220 iv (2).

§ 199. i (1) *meddaf* 'I say' is inflected fully in the pres. and impf. ind. only: 3rd sg. pres. *medd*, impers. *meddir* 'it is said'. There is no v.n.

Exx. 1. *Med seint Awstin* II.A. 42 'St. Augustine says'; 2. *med yr ystoria* do. 129 'says the account'; 3. *Dioer, heb y kennadeu, Teg, med Pryderi oed y'r gwr . . .* w.m. 88 "'By Heaven," said the messengers, "Pryderi says it would be fair for the man . . ."'; 4. *Edyrn vab Nudd yw, med ef; nyt atwen inheu ef* R.M. 259 'He says he is Edyrn son of Nudd; but I don't know him'; 5. *Blawt, medei y Gwydel* w.m. 54 "'Flour," said the Irishman'; 6. *Broch, medynt wynteu* do. 24 "'A badger," said they'.

Mn. W.: *meddaf* I.F. I.MSS. 319, Col. i 20; *meddi* Ioan viii 52; *medd* M.K. [20]; *meddant* 2 Cor. x 10.

(2) In the recent period *medd* has tended to take the place of *eb*, and has almost ousted it in the dialects. But in Ml. W. the two are distinct: *heb* is used in reporting a conversation, and is therefore of extreme frequency in tales; *med* is used in citing authors, as in cxx. 1., 2., or in quoting an expression of opinion as in ex. 3., or an answer not necessarily true, as in cxx. 4., 5., 6. Hence we may infer that *med* originally meant 'judges, thinks', and is the original verb corresponding to *medwl* 'thought': Ir. *midiur* 'I judge, think', Lat. *meditor*, √*med-*, allied to √*mē-* 'measure'.—To express 'think' a new verb *medyljaf*, a denom. from *medwl*, was formed, § 201 iii (6).

(3) The verb *meddaf* 'I possess' is however conjugated regularly throughout: 3rd sg. pres. ind. *medd*, 3rd sg. aor. *meddodd* W.II. c.II. 105, v.n. *meddu*.

This verb is unconnected with the above, and probably comes from √*med-* 'enjoy': Skr. *mádati* 'rejoices' (from the sense of 'refreshing' comes 'healing' in Lat. *medeor, medicus*). W. *meddaf* is often intrans., followed by *ar*; *meddu ar* 'to rejoice in, be possessed of'. A common saying is *Mae hwn yn well i feddu arno* 'this is better to give satisfaction', lit. 'to have satisfaction on it'.



ii. (1) The verb *dlyaf* (2 syll.), *dylyaf* (3 syll.) 'I am entitled to, obliged to' is conjugated fully in Ml. W. : 3rd sg. pres. ind. *dyly*, 3rd sg. aor. *dylyawð* IL.A. 15, v.n. *dlyu*, *dleu*, *dylyu*. But in Mn. W. the inflexion is restricted to the impf. and plup. ind. with the meaning 'I ought', more rarely 'I deserve', and the v.n. is not used.

D.G. has *dyly* 28 ; elsewhere the impf. *dylywn*, *dylyai* (misprinted *dyleuaf*, *dylai*) 35 'I deserve, she deserves' ; *Ni ddylýut ddilé-u* (misprinted *Ond ni ddylit*) 427 'thou oughtest not to destroy'. The 3rd sg. *dylyai* became *dylái* § 82 ii (3), also without the intrusive *y*, *dlái*. Hence sg. 1. *dyláwn*, 2. *dyláut*. These forms may still be heard from old speakers ; but in the Late Mn. period a re-formed tense *dýlwn*, etc. has come into use ; and the written form is *dylwn* 2 Cor. ii 3, *dylit* Es. xlviii 17, *dylei* Ioan xix 7, *dylem*, 1 Ioan iv 11, etc. The plup. in any case would be *dylaswn* 2 Cor. xii 11, etc.—In the early 17th cent. an artificial sg. 3. *dyl* was sometimes used.

*Gwirion a ddlae* <sup>a</sup> *drugaredd* ; \* MS. *ddylae*.  
*Gwae'r ferch a'i gyrru i'w fedd.*—D.E., c 49/33.

'The virtuous deserves mercy ; woe to the woman who sends him to his grave.' On *-ae* for *-ái* see § 52 iii (3).

(2) The first *y* in *dylyaf* is intrusive, and comes from *dyly* < \**dlyz* § 40 iii (3). Related forms are Ml. W. *dylyet*, *dlyet* 'merit ; debt', Mn. W. *dyléd* D.W. 80, *dléd* T.A. A 14967/29 'debt', § 82 ii (3) ; the latter is the Gwyn. dial. form ; late Mn. *dýled* ; Bret. *dle* 'debt', *dleout* 'devoir', Ir. *dligim* 'I deserve', *dliged* 'law, right' ; all these may represent either \**dleg-* or \**dlg-* in Kelt. : Goth. *dulgs* 'debt' < \**dhlgh-*, O.Bulg. *dlŭgŭ* 'debt' ; the underlying meaning is 'to be due, or lawful' either 'to' ('merit') or 'from' ('debt') ; hence \**dhleg-* 'law'. There is nothing to prevent our referring to such a root O.E. *lagu*, E. *law*, and Latin *lĕx* (*llex*, Sommer 293), if for the latter we assume *-gh/g-* § 101 iii (1).

§ 200. i. *hwde*, *hwdy* 'here ! take this' and *moes* 'give me' are used in the imperative only ; in Mn. W. *hwde* has pl. *hwdiwch* ; *moes* has Ml. pl. *moesswch* R.M. 182, Mn. *moeswch* Gr.O. 58.

**Hwde** *vodrawy* W.M. 168, R.M. 234 'take a ring' ; **hwde** *di y votrawy honn* R.M. 173 'take thou this ring' ; **hwdy** *ditheu ef* C.M. 31 'do thou take it' ; *hwdiwch* M.K. [78], B.CW. 38.

**Moes** § 154 iii (2) ex. ; **moes** *vy march* W.M. 17 'give me my horse' ; **moes** *imi y gorvlwch* W.M. 164 'give me the goblet' ; *Melys* ; **moes** *mwy* prov. '[It is] sweet ; give me more' ; **moes** *i mi dy galon* Diar. xxiii 26 ; **moes**, **moes** do. xxx 15 ; **moesswch** *rhyngoch air* Barn. xx 7.



ii. *hwde* is not used for 'take' generally, but is an exclamation accompanying an offer, cf. *Gwell un hwde no deu adaw* R.B. 968 'better one "take this" than two promises'; hence possibly *hw* for *\*hwy* § 78 ii < *\*s(u)oi* 'for (thy) self' the reflexive *\*sue-* being used orig. for all persons. In that case *-dy* or *-de* is the ordinary affixed pron. (= B.B. *-de*, § 160 iv (3), used because *hw* was taken for a verb), or is perhaps voc.; *hwdy dī* then is *\*hw dydī*. The S.W. *hwre* is late, M.L. ii 108 (not by him, see do. 319).

*moes* < *\*moi estō(d)* § 75 ii (2) 'be it to me', i.e. 'let me have it'; cf. *est mihi* 'I have'. If so, *i mi* 'to me' after it is redundant; but its frequent omission makes this probable.

### VERBAL STEMS.

§ 201. i. The pres. stem of the W. verb, from which in regular verbs the aor. and subj. stems can be regularly deduced, may be called the stem of the verb. It is found by dropping the *-af* of the 1st sg. pres. ind. The ending *-af*, as we have seen, comes from Brit. *\*-ame* for unaccented *\*-āmi*, which is sometimes original, and represents Ar. *\*-ā-mi* or *\*-ō-mi*; but *-af* was often substituted for *-if* < Brit. *\*-ī-me* < Ar. *\*-ē-mi*, and for the affection caused by Brit. *\*-ū* < Ar. *\*-ō*, the ending in thematic verbs. The W. verbal stem represents—

(1) F-grade of  $\sqrt{\quad}$ , as in *cymmer-af* 'I take', *ad-fer-af* 'I restore',  $\sqrt{bher-}$ : Lat. *fero*, Gk.  $\phi\acute{\epsilon}\rho\omega$ . So *rhed-af* 'I run', *gwarded-af* 'I succour', *eh-ed-af* 'I fly', etc.

(2) F<sup>o</sup>-grade of  $\sqrt{\quad}$ , as in *gwan-af* 'I wound' < *\*gwon-*, Ir. *gonim*,  $\sqrt{g^*hen-}$ : Gk.  $\phi\omicron\nu\acute{\alpha}\omega$ . So *pōb-af* 'I bake', *a-gor-af* 'I open' § 99 vi, etc.

(3) R-grade of  $\sqrt{\quad}$ , as in *dyg-af* 'I bring' < *\*duk-* § 182 ii (2); also V-grade, as in *co-sp-af* 'I punish', Ir. *co-sc-aim* < *\*con-sq\** ('talk with'),  $\sqrt{seq^*}$  'say'. (Though in *rho-dd-af* 'I give' the *dd* appears to be V-grade of  $\sqrt{dō-}$ , in reality *-ddaf* represents Ar. *\*-dō-mi* with F-grade, as in Gk.  $\delta\acute{\iota}\delta\omega\mu\iota$ .)

(4) R-grade of  $\sqrt{\quad}$  with *n*-infix, as in *gann-af* 'I am contained' < *\*ghnd-* § 173 iv (1),  $\sqrt{ghed-}$ : E. *get*; and in *gwnn* 'I know' < *\*uind-*,  $\sqrt{ueid-}$  § 191 iii (1).—W. *prynaf* 'I buy' < *\*q^\*rinā-mi*,  $\sqrt{q^*reiā-}$  § 179 iii (1). The infix comes before the last cons. of the root, and is syllabic (*-ne-*) before a sonant; the last cons. in *\*q^\*reiā-* is  $\varnothing$  ( $\bar{a} = a\varnothing$ ), and before  $\varnothing$  the syllable is *-na-* § 63 v (2), hence *\*q^\*rinā-*; cf. Gk. Dor.  $\delta\acute{\alpha}\mu\nu\bar{\alpha}\mu\iota$ ,  $\sqrt{demā-}$ .

(5) R-grade of  $\sqrt{\quad} + \ddot{i}$ , as in *seini-af* 'I sound' < *\*st<sub>o</sub>n-ī-*,  $\sqrt{sten-}$ ; *sain* 'a sound' is an old v.n., cf. *darstain* 'to resound' § 156 i (13).

(6) V-grade of  $\sqrt{\quad} + *i\grave{}$  > W. *-yδ-*, as in *b-yδ-af* § 189 iv (1); and *gweinyδ-af* R.P. 1244 'I serve', 3rd sg. *gweinyδ* do. 1238, *gweinyδα*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



**Nato Duw** § 159 ii (2), E.P. 274 'God forbid'; *nadodd* D.G. 105 'prevented'. **Gedwch** *i blant bychain ddyfod attafi* Marc x 14.

2. **adawaf**: 3rd sg. pres. ind. *edeu*, Mn. W. *gedy*, 2nd sg. impv. *adaw*, 2nd pl. *edewch*, Mn. W. *gadéwch*, 3rd sg. pres. subj. *adawo*, etc.

**Adaw** *ti y lle hwnn* L.A. 105 'leave thou this place'. *Ac yn y llestyr yδ ymolcho yδ edeu y modrwyeyu* W.M. 475 'and in the vessel in which she washes she leaves her rings'. *hyt nat edewis ef wr byw do.* 54 'till he left no man alive'. *A el y chware adawet y groen* R.B. 965 'whoso goes to play let him leave his skin behind'.

**gadaf** is itself prob. an old denom., i (8), from \**ghə-t-*, √ *ghē-*: Skr. *jāhāti* 'leaves', Lat. *hē-rēs*, Gk. *χῆπος*. **adawaf** is a denom. from *adaw*, which may be an *ad*-compound of the same root with *u-* verbal noun suffix § 202 v (1); thus \**ati-ghə-u-* > Brit. \**ate-gau-* > *ad-aw*. Initial *g-* begins to appear in *adaw* in the 14th cent.: *gedewis* L.A. 106.

The verb *gadaf* is in common use in the spoken lang., but recent writers seem to think that it is a corruption of *gadawaf*, and in late edns. of the Bible *gedwch* l.c. has been changed by vandals to *gadéwch*.

(b) **cyfodaf** 'I rise, raise', v.n. *cyfodi*, is generally reduced in Mn. W. to *codaf*, *codi* (*cyfod-* > *cywod-* > *co-wod-* > *cod-*). But in lit. W. the 3rd sg. pres. ind. *cyfyd* Matt. xvii 23, and 2nd sg. impv. *cyfod* Gen. xxxi 13, remained. In the recent period, however, a dial. form *cwŷd* (< \**cw̄|yd* < *cyw̄yd*) is sometimes used for the former, and even as impv., e.g. Ceiriog C.G. 94.

In Gwyn. the dial. forms are *cyfyd* 'rises', *cw̄|ad* 'rise!' the latter now being replaced by a new *cod* from the vb. stem.

*cyf-od-af* < \**kom-(p)ot-*, √ *pet-* 'fly': Gk. *ποτή, πέτομαι*, O. Pers. *ud-a-patatā* 'rises'; *cyf-od-* orig. 'rise' (of birds, bees, etc.). The √ also means 'to fall' Walde<sup>2</sup> 573, hence W. *od-i* 'to fall' (of snow), as *Ottid eiry* B.B. 89 'snow falls'; hence *ōd* 'snow'.

(3) In Mn. W., especially in the late period, some verbs have been re-formed with the v.n. as stem; thus *arhoaf* became *arhosaf* § 187 ii; *adeilaf* became *adeiladaf* § 203 iii (1); *olrhäaf* 'I trace', v.n. *olrhain* § 203 iv (1), became *olrheiniasf*; and *darlläaf* 'I read' became *darllennasf*, or *darllenasf*, formed from the dial. v.n. *darllen*, for the standard form *darllein*, *darllain*.

As there is no early evidence of *darllen* it cannot be assumed to be from *llên* < *leen* < Lat. *legend-*. *darllennasf* instead of \**darlleiniasf* may be due to the influence of *ysgrifennasf*. But in S.W. it is sounded *darllenasf* with single *-n-*, as if influenced by *llên*. In the 1620 Bible the vb. is *darllennasf* Dan. v 17, but impv. *darllain* Es. xxix 11, *darllein* Jer. xxxvi 6, v.n. *darllein* Act. viii 30.



iii. The stems of denominatives are formed in W. either without a suffix, or with the suffixes *-ych-*, *-yg-*, *-ha-*, *-ho-* or *-i-*; thus—

(1) Without a suffix: *bwyd-af* 'I feed', v.n. *bwyd-o*, from *bwyd* 'food'; *meddiann-af* 'I take possession', v.n. *-u*, from *meddiant* 'possession'; *pur-af* 'I purify', v.n. *-o*, from *pur* 'pure'; *arfog-af* 'I arm', v.n. *-i*, from *arfog* 'armed'.

(2) Suff. *-ych-* as in *brad-ych-af* 'I betray', v.n. *bradychu*, from *brad* 'treason'; *chwenychaf* 'I desire', v.n. *chwenychu* IL.A. 13, *whenychu* R.B.B. 89, *chwennyh* D.G. 91, from *chwant* 'desire'; *tewych-af* 'I fatten', v.n. *-u*, from *tew* 'fat'; on the suff. see i (7).

The relation between this and the abstr. noun ending *-wch* § 143 iii (23) is seen in *pas* 'cough' < \**q\*ast-* (: O.E. *hwōsta*), *pesychaf* 'I cough', *pesychu* 'to cough', *peswch* 'coughing'; the last is a suffixless v.n., and is still used as a v.n. in S.W. dialects. Ar. *\*-isq-* > *\*-y\*χ* > *-wch* § 96 iii (4), § 26 vi (5).

*diolwch* 'to thank' W.M. 11, 'thanks' do. 34, became *diolch* 'to thank' R.B.B. 134, 'thanks' do. 10, and *\*diolychaf* 'I thank' became *diolchaf* W.M. 104 even earlier; *diolwch* < *\*dē-iāl-isq-* : W. *iōlaf* 'I praise', v.n., *iōli*, *eiriōlaf* 'I entreat', v.n. *eiriōwl* < *\*ar-iāl-*; Kelt. *\*iāl-* 'speak fervently' < Ar. *\*jāl-* 'fervent' : Gk. ζῆλος, Dor. ζᾶλος 'zeal'.

(3) Suff. *-yg-*, as in *gwaethyg-af* 'I become worse', v.n. *-u*, from *gwaeth* 'worse'; *mawryg-af* 'I extol', v.n. *-u*, from *mawr* 'great'.

The suff. is prob. a variant of *-ych-* after *th*, *ll*, cf. *-wg* § 143 iii (23). The stem-form of ML. W. *gwellygyaw* from *gwall* 'defect' has been influenced by the synonymous *diffygyaw* < Lat. *dē-fici-*.

(4) Suff. *-ha-*; the *-h-* unvoiced *-b*, *-d*, *-g*, and often *-f*, *-δ* § 111 iii. It has various uses:

(a) 'to seek', added to nouns, forming v.n.'s without a v.n. ending: *cardóta* 'to beg' (*cardod* 'charity'); *blóta* 'to beg meal' (*blawd* 'meal'); *cíca* 'to beg meat' (*cig* 'meat'); *ŷta* 'to beg corn' (*ŷd* 'corn'); *pysgóta* 'to fish' (*pysgod* 'fish'); *cneua* 'to gather nuts' (*cnau* 'nuts'); *adára* 'to go bird-catching' (*adar* 'birds'); *cynúta* 'to gather fuel' (*cynnud* 'fuel'); *llygóta* 'to catch mice' (*llygod* 'mice'); *gwréica* 'to seek a wife' (*gwraig* 'wife'); *llofffa* 'to glean' (*llaw(f)* 'hand'), etc. None of these has a corresponding verb, § 204 i; but many have a nomen agentis in *-hai*, as *blótai*, *cynútai* § 143 iv (2).

These forms are proper compounds of noun stems with *\*sag-* < *\*səg-*,



✓ *sāg-* : Ir. *saigim* 'I seek', Goth. *sōkjan*, E. *seek*; thus \**mlāto-sag-* > \**blod-ha-* > *blota*. The noun suff. *-hai* < \**sagiō* 'seeker' § 104 ii (2).

(b) 'to go as, act as', in Ml. W. *marchockaaf* 'I ride', *marchockaawð* S.G. 34, *marchocawn* do. 35; v.n. *marchogaeth* do. 1, 35. A variant of the verb is formed without a suff.: *marchogaf*, 3rd sg. pres. subj. *marchoco* A.L. i 24,imps. *marckocer* do. 264, also with v.n. *marchogayth* ib.

Brit. \**markākos agāme* 'I go as rider', treated as one word, gave \**marchoghazaf* > *marchocáaf*. But the v.n. was a proper compound \**markāko-aktā* > \**markākāktā* > *marchogaeth* 'to ride'. In Dyfed a new v.n. was formed from the vb. stem: *marchocáu*, now corrupted to *brochgáu*. (-*aaf* implies active flexion, but the vb. was orig. middle.)

(c) 'to become, be' with adjectives; as *gwanháaf* 'I become weak', v.n. *gwanháu*; *cryfháaf* 'I become strong', v.n. *cryfháu*, dial. *cryffáu*; *trugarháaf* 'I am merciful, have mercy', v.n. *trugarháu*, from *trugar*; etc.

Brit. \**uānnos agāme* 'I go weak' > \**uannos-agame* > W. *gwanháaf*. Where a vowel drops before *s*, the latter remains as *h*, cf. § 183 ii (2). It is a common usage to stereotype the nom. sg. mas. in such phrases; cf. Lat. *potis sumus*, not \**potēs sumus*, and Skr. pl. 1. *dātāsmas* instead of *dātārah smas* following the sg. *dātāsmi* 'I shall give' < *dātā asmi* 'I am a giver.'—W. *parháaf* 'I continue' (v.n. *parháu*, *pára*) < Brit. \**paros-agame* 'I go on the same' < Lat. *par*.

(d) 'to make' with adjectives; *glanháaf* 'I clean', v.n. *glanháu*; *gwastatáaf* 'I flatten, straighten', v.n. *gwastatáu*; *cadarnháaf* 'I strengthen', v.n. *cadarnháu*.

Brit. \**glanosagāme* > W. *glanháaf*. The nom. sg. mas. was used because it had been stereotyped in this form of phrase in group (c).

To this group should probably be referred *difetha* 'to mar, spoil' < \**di-feð-ha* 'to make unusable, unenjoyable', ✓ *med-* 'enjoy', § 199 i (3). The verb was *difetháaf*, see *difetha-awð* R.B.B. 394, *difethe-eist* W.M. 29, *difetha-er* W.M.L. 137 (old *ff* for *f* § 19 ii (2)); it is now re-formed as *difēthaf*, though the v.n. remains unchanged.

(e) 'to use', etc., with nouns; as *dyfrháaf* 'I water', v.n. *dyfrháu*; *coffáaf* 'I remember', v.n. *coffáu* or *cóffa*; *bwytáaf* 'I eat', v.n. *bwyta*.

Gwyn. dial. *býta* < O.W. *bit* JUV., Ml. W. *byd* B.B. 84, variant of *bwyd* § 101 iii (2).—This group follows the analogy of (b) as (d) does that of (c).

¶ Similar formations abound in Ir., Thurneysen Gr. 314; but Ir.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(2) This form implies a lost monosyllabic ending, most probably neut. *\*-os* as in Gk. γέν-ος, Lat. *gen-us*; thus *ateb* < *\*ati-seq<sup>h</sup>-os*. The loc. *\*-es-i* of this gives the Lat. inf. *-ere*; thus O. Lat. *genere* 'gignere' = *genere* abl. of *genus*, Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II i 525. The W. v.n. may be acc., in which case it often stands, as *gallaf ateb* 'I can answer'. But it may also be nom. as *ateb a wnaſ* '[it is] answer that I will do'. The word is the same as the abstr. noun *ateb* 'an answer'; and perhaps need not be assumed to come from an oblique case.

(3) The verb *trawaf* H.M. ii 252 has 3rd sg. pres. ind. *tereu* B.B. 63, and v.n. *taraw* H.M. ii 253. The vowel in the first syll. of these two forms is probably intrusive § 40 iii (3); it does not occur in the other forms of the verb in Ml. W.: *trawei* W.M. 24, R.M. 15; *trewis* W.M. 80, 90, R.M. 58, 66, C.M. 18; *trawawδ* S.G. 18, *trawossant* do. 31, *trawssei* do. 61; *trawher* W.M.L. 3, *trawhet* do. 29. The Late Mn. *tarawaf*, *tarawiad* are artificial; the natural forms are still *trawaf*, *trawiad*. If the etymology *trawaf* < *\*trug-āmi* (*ru* < *ur*) § 97 v (3) is correct, it does not admit of a vowel between the *t* and *r*.

(4) Many verbs which seem to have suffixless v.n.'s are denominatives formed from the v.n. § 201 ii (1), (3), and v (1) below.

ii. The ordinary endings used to form verbal nouns are *-u*; *-o*, Ml. *-aw*; *-i*.

*-u* and *-aw* represent forms of v.n.'s of verbs of the *ā* conjugation.—*-u* < *\*-āu-*, prob. < loc. *\*-ā-uen* (or nom.-acc. *\*-ā-un*): Skr. dat. *dā-vān-e*, Gk. Cypr. *δο-φεν-αι*, Att. *δοῦναι*; (*\*-ā-uos* is also possible, with the suff. of *byw* § 204 ii (5); but this is a rarer form).—*-aw* for *\*-aw(f)* < loc. *\*-ā-men* (or nom.-acc. *\*-ā-mn*); see § 203 ii (4); but Ir. has also *-mu-* § 203 vii (4), and *-mā-*, beside *-m<sub>e</sub>n-* flexion.

*-i* belongs to the *ī* conjugation; the O.W. form was *-im* ( $\equiv$  *-iṽ*) § 110 iii (5); hence from *\*-ī-men* (or *\*-ī-mn*), as assumed above for *-aw*; thus *rhoddi* 'to put' < Brit. *\*ro-dī-men* < *\*pro-dhē-men*.

In Ml. and Mn. W. the use of the above endings is determined by the form of the stem, as follows:

iii. *-u* is added to stems in which the vowel of the last syllable is *a*, *ae*, *e* or *y*; as *canu*, *pallu*, *diddanu*, *tarfu*; *taeru*, *arfaethu*, *saethu*, *gwaedu*; *credu*, *trefnu*, *sennu*, *lledu*; *nyddu*, *crynu*, *prydyddu*, *melysu*. Exceptions: a few stems having *a*, v (3); *gwaeddaf* 'I cry' has v.n. *gweidi* R.M. 174, L.A. 154; *medaf* has *medi* B.B. 45.

Ml. W. *cae-u* W.M. 24 'to shut' is contracted in Mn. W. to *cau* § 33 iv, § 52 iii (3).

iv. *-aw*, Mn. *-o* is added to (1) *i*-stems; thus *medylyaw* W.M. 10, *tygyaw* do. 16, *rhodio*, *diffygio*, *teithio*, *gweithio*, *seilio*, *hoelio*, etc. In Ml. W. the *i* is often omitted, as *treulaw* W.M. 6, Mn. W. *treulio*;



*keissaw* do. 487, Mn. W. *ceisio*, § 35 ii (1). Some *i*-stems have other endings, see § 203 iii (2), vi (1), (2), vii (1).

A few *i*-stems have suffixless v.n.'s; thus *kynnigjaf* has *kynnic* w.m. 30 'to offer'; *distrywjaf* has *distryw* R.B.B. 159, *distriw* do. 89, now *distrywio*. In Late Mn. W. *meddwl*, *sôn* have superseded *meddyllo*, *sonio* as v.n.'s. In *daliaf* the *-i-* represents original *-g-*, and *daly*, *dala*, late *dal* represent an original suffixless *\*dalz*, see § 110 ii (2). Similarly *hely*, *hela*, *hel*, vb. *heliaf*, *heliodd* Gen. xxvii 33 'hunted'; but N.W. has beside *hěl* 'to gather', *hel-a* 'to hunt' where *-a* may be the stem suff. *-ha* of a lost vb. *\*helhaaf*, seen in O.W. in *helcha* gl. in venando, *helghati* 'hunt thou'. The *-i-* of *bwriaf* is from *-g-* which appears as *w* in the v.n. *burw*, see ib.

As *ai* is *ei* in the penult § 81 i, and stems with *-ei-* take *-i-* § 201 iii (6) it is seen that denominatives from nouns and adjs. with *-ai-* must have v.n.'s in *-io*; thus *areithio*, *disgleirio*, *diffeithio*, *gwenhieithio* from *araith*, *disglair*, *diffaith*, *gweniaith*. (If these had been *araeth*, *disglaer*, etc., as now often misspelt, the v.n.'s would be, by iii above, *\*araethu*, *\*disglaeru*, etc., which are never spoken or written.) There is only one exception; *cyfieithu* (a late word) has *-u* because the vb. *cyfieithjaf* became *cyfieithaf* by dissim. of *i*'s; the regular *cyfieithio* also occurs, P 218/179 B.

(2) stems having *i*, *u*, *eu*, *wy*; as *blino*, *gwriddo*, *llifo*, *rhifo*; *curo*, *dymuno*, *grymuso*; *euro*, *heulo*, *ceulo*; *bwydo*, *rhwyfo*, *arswydo*, *twyllo*.

Ml. W. *dinustyr* M.M. 32 'destroys' has v.n. *dinustraw* R.P. 1246; in Mn. W. *dinustr* became *dinistr* by § 77 ix, and the verb is re-formed with *-i-* suff., v.n. *dinistrio* Deut. xii 2. (The late *dinystrio* is a misspelling; the sound in the penult is not *y* but *i*.) *dinustr* < *\*dē-nōu(i)-stro-*: *niwed* § 76 iv (4), suff. as in Lat. *mōnstrum*.

Some stems ending in *-eu* have suffixless v.n.'s, as *dechreu* 'to begin', *madderu* 'to part with, to forgive', *ameu* 'to doubt', vb. *amheuaaf*. Also in Mn. W. *tramwy* Job i 7, *arlwy* D.G. 104.

On account of the early change of *wy* to *wy* after a vowel, we have *-u* for example in *tywyllu*; in these cases, therefore, the suffix is no guide to the orig. form. (*tywyll* < *tywyll* § 111 i (2).)

v. *-i* is added to (1) stems ending in *w*; thus *berwi*, *chwerwi*, *enwi*, *sylwi*, *gwelwi*. Some of these have suffixless v.n.'s, as *cadw*, *galw*, *marw*.

Two distinct formations are represented here.—1. In verbs which take *-i* the *-w-* either forms part of the root, as in *berwi*, *✓bhereu* § 63 iv, or belongs to the stem of the noun or adj. of which the verb is a denom., as *gwelwi*, from *gwelw* 'pale'.—2. In verbs which do not take *-i* the *w* is itself the v.n. suffix, from *\*-uēn* (or *\*-uos*), see ii above, and the vb. is a denom. formed from the v.n.; thus *cadw* 'to keep' < *\*kat-uēn*, *✓qat-* 'hide, cover, keep': O.H.G. *huōten* 'care for,



keep', E. *heed*, Lat. *cassis*; *galw* 'to call' < \**gal-uen*, √ *gal-*: Lat. *gallus*, E. *call*. For two of these v.n.'s, *by-w* and *mar-w*, no verbs were formed § 204 ii.

Though the classes remained distinct, a v.n. of one class was liable to pass over to the other; thus *merwi* P 12/124 R. 'to die'.—From Brit. \**lānos* (< \**p̄lno-s* § 63 vii (2)) 'full', a v.n. \**lān-uen* would give \**llawnw*, from which may come *llanw* R.M. 94, *llenwi* W.M. 23, R.M. 15, *llewni* R.M. 175.—*arddelw* (now *arddel*) for *arddelwi*.

Stems ending in *-aw* are similarly divided: suffixless *adaw* § 201 ii (2), *gwrاندaw* do. i (8), *taraw* i (2) above;—with *-i*, *tewi*, *distewi* only (*taraw* having gone over to the other class). D.G. uses *distawu* 165, and Mn. W. *croesawaf* has *croesawu*.

(2) stems having *oe* or *o*, whether the latter be original *o* or a mutation of *aw*; thus *oedi*, *troelli*, *oeri*, *poethi*; *llonni* from *llonn* 'merry', *cronni* from *crawn* 'hoard'; *torri*, *cyflogi*, *arfogi*.

Some stems having *o* take no suffix, as *dangos*, *anfon*, *adrodd* i (1). Ml. W. *agori* W.M. 59, 60, R.M. 42, A.L. i 498, D.G. 134, Can. v 5 is later *agoryd* M.K. [30], Dat. iiii 20, or *agor* M.K. [32], B.CW. 56 (*agori* R.M. 174 with punctum delens, ? late).

(3) some stems having *a*, which is affected to *e*; as *erchi*, vb. *archaf*; *peri*, vb. *paraf*; *sengi*, vb. *sangaf*; *perchi*, vb. *parchaf*; *defni*, vb. *dafnaf*.

*mynegi*, Ml. W. *menegi*, and *trenigi* are stems with *a*; in Ml. and Early Mn. W. the verbs are *managaf* and *trangaf*; but in Late Mn. W. the *e* of the v.n. has intruded into the vb, and *mynegaf*, *trenegaf* are the usual forms.—In B.B. 8 *delli* (*ll* ≡ *l-l*) occurs for the usual *daly*, *dala* iv (1).—*defni* is also an abstr. noun 'dropping' Diar. xix 13, xxvii 15; and is often taken for a pl. of *dafn* e.g. I.MSS. 232; v.n. *defni* IL.A. 23.

§ 203. Verbal nouns are also formed by means of other suffixes, as follows:

i. (1) *-aeth* in *marchogaeth* § 201 iii (4) (b), and Early Ml. W. *gwasanaeth* 'to attend, serve', later *gwasanaethu*.

*Ef a δely guassanayth ar e vre[nhines]... Ny δely ef eyste, ... namyn guasanayth oy sevyll* B.CH. 22 'He is to attend on the queen. He is not to sit but to serve standing'. In both these examples Aneurin Owen prints *guas(s)anaythu* A.L. i 54, 56. In 60 he gives *guasanaeth* correctly, with *-u* as the reading of MSS. C.D.E. In Late Ml. W. *gwassanaethu* R.M. 174 is the form used. See § 201 ii (1).

*-aeth* became an abstr. noun suffix § 143 iii (2). Thus a lost verb \**hir-há-af* 'I long' had a v.n. *hiraeth* '\*to long' which came to mean 'longing'; from this was formed the denom. *hiraethaf* 'I long' with v.n. *hiraethu* 'to long'.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



iii. (1) -ad, Ml. -at, in *adeilad* 'to build', Ml. *adeilat* R.M. 93, R.B.B. 56, 58, 59, I.L.A. 123, verb *adeilaf*; Ml. W. *gwylat* W.M. 74, R.M. 53 'to watch', *gwylyat* S.G. 2, vb. *gwylaf* W.M. 74, R.M. 53, also with *y*; *chwibanat* C.M. 48 'to whistle', vb. *chwibanaf*; *dyhëad* B.C.W. 124 'to gasp' beside *dyhéu*, vb. *dyhëaf*.

In Late Mn. W. *adeilaf* has been replaced by a denom. of the v.n. : *adeiladaf*, from which comes a new v.n. *adeiladu*. The orig. meaning was 'to form a wattle'; the absence of *i* after *l* points to *eil* coming from \**egl-* § 35 ii (3); hence *adeilaf* < \**ati-eglāmi* < \**-peglo-* by dissim. for \**pleg-lo-*, √ *plek/ġ-* : Lat. *plecto*, Gk. *πλέκω*, *πλέγμα*.

(2) -aid, Ml. -eit, added to *i*-stems: *ystyrjeit* C.M. 61 'to consider', *synjeit* W.M. 33, R.M. 22 'to take thought', *tybyeit* S.G. 75 'to imagine', *medylyjeit* M.A. i 251 'to think', *ervynnjeit* I.L.A. 125 'to implore', *ysglyfjeit* C.M. 5 'to snatch'; Mn. W. *meddyliaid* D.G. 22, *ystyriaid*, *syniaid*, *tybiaid*; -o is also used with these stems; and *erfyn* is now suffixless. -eit is added to one *w*-stem: *ysgytweit* R.B.B. 58 beside *ysgytwaw* I.L.A. 166, Mn. W. *ysgwyd*, vb. *ysgydwaf* 'I shake'.

On account of the dial. reduction of *ai* to *e*, § 6 iii, this suffix is confused in Late Mn. W. with -ed; thus, *ystyried*, *synied*, *tybied*; these three are in common use. G.J. wrote *ystyriaid* correctly, Hyff. Gynnwys 28.

The form *ysgwyd* is v.n. and 3rd sg. pres. ind.; it is for *ysgydw* by metath. of *w*, cf. *echwyd* 'evening, west' < Lat. *occiduus*;—*ysgydw* 'brandishes' occurs M.A. i 285;—stem *ysgydw-* < \**squtu-* for \**squti-* < \**squtē-* : Lat. *quatio* for \*(*s*)*quatio*, O.Sax. *skuddjan*; W. *sgytio* 'to shake violently', *ysgôd* 'a push'.

(3) -ed, Ml. -et, in *kerdet* W.M. 486 'to walk', Mn. W. *cerdded*, vb. *cerddaf*; *clywed* § 194 v (1); *gwelet* W.M. 17, Mn. W. *gweled*, *gweld* 'to see', vb. *gwelaf*; *yfet* W.M. 182 'to drink', Mn. W. *yfed*, vb. *yfaf*; *myned* 'to go', vb. *af* § 193 ii. The -ed became part of the stem in *dan-warded* 'to mimic', √ *uerēi-* § 63 vii (3); *ymdiried*, *ymdirret* 'to trust': *dir* 'true'.

*cerded* < \**kerd-*, Corn. *cerdhes* 'to go, walk', Bret. *kerzet* id., Ir. *ceird* 'walk', √ *sqerād-* 'turn about'; Gk. *κόρδαξ*, Lat. *cardo*.—*gwelaf* 'I see', Bret. *gwelout*, Corn. *gweles* 'to see' < \**ġhuel-* § 93 iv : Lith. *žvelgiù* 'I look towards', *žvilgėti* 'to see', Gk. *θέλω* 'I fascinate' ('fascination is ever by the eye' Bacon), √ *ġhuel-*, extd. \**ġhuel-ġ-*. There is also a *gwelaf* from √ *uel-* 'wish': *tra welho Duw* W.M. 72 'while God will', Mn. W. *os gwelwch yn dda* 'if you please'.

(4) -ud, Ml. -ut, earlier -*wyt*, in *dywedut* § 194 i (4); *kyscwyt*



B.T. 27, usually *cysgu* 'to sleep'; *cadvid* ( $\equiv$  *cadwŷyd*) B.B. 62, *cadwŷyd* w. 10a, usually *cadw* 'to keep'; *ymchwelut* w.M. 10, 14, s.G. 23 'to turn', *ymchoelut* c.M. 5. There is some confusion, even in Ml. W., of this suff. and *-yt*; thus the last word is written *ymchoelyt* in R.M. 7. In Mn. W. *dywedut* is spelt *dywedyd*; but G.J. wrote *dywedud* Hyff. Gynnwys, p. iv.

(5) *-yd*, Ml. *-yt*, in *kymryt*, *diffryt* § 195 ii; *etvryt* c.M. 24 'to restore', *edryt* R.B.B. 6 (by § 110 iii (3)), Mn. W. *edfryd* D.P.O. 132, mostly replaced by *adfer* in the late period, vb. *adferaf*; *ymoglyt* w.M. 104 'to beware', re-formed as *ymogelyd* in Mn. W.; *gochlyt* IL.A. 26, beside *gochel* ib., R.B.B. 106 'to avoid', Mn. W. *gochel*, vb. *gochelaf*; *diengyt* IL.A. 72 (Gwyn. dial. *dérwid*) beside *diang* ib., Mn. W. *dianc* 'to escape'.

(6) *-d*, Ml. *-t*, in Ml. W. *dilit* w.M. 41, R.M. 28 'to stick to, follow' (also written *dilyt* w.M. 41, § 77 iii, and later assumed to have *-y-*, but this is an error, the older rhymes having *-i-*, as *llid* M.A. i 408), verb *dilynaf* 'I follow', whence in Mn. W. the v.n. *dilyn*, also *dilin* D.G. 343; Ml. W. *erlit* w.M. 16, Mn. W. *erlid* 'to chase, persecute', vb. *erlynaf*; in Mn. W. a new vb. *erlidiaf* is formed from the v.n., and a new v.n. *erlyn* from the vb.; *ymlit* w.M. 14 'to chase' from which a denom. was already formed in Ml. W., e.g. R.M. 64; *bod* 'to be' § 189 iv (6).

(7) *-s*, for  $\delta$  in the stem, in *go(r)diwes*, vb. *go(r)diwedaf* § 194 vi, Mn. W. v.n. *goddiwes*, late *goddiweddyd*; *aros*, verb *arhoaf* for *\*arhodaf* § 187.

*A megys nat ymodiweð un creadur a Duw, ac ef yn ymodiwes a phob peth . . .* IL.A. 10 'And as no creature apprehends God, and He apprehending everything . . .'

(8) Verbal nouns were formed in Ar. by means of suffixes *\*-tu-* (: Lat. supine *-tu-*), and *\*-ti-*; Kelt. had also f. *\*-tā*, § 189 iv (6). The preceding vowel is generally, but not always, R-grade.—*adeilad* 'to build' = *adeilad* f. 'a building' < *\*ati-eglatā* < *\*-ə-tā*.—*-eit* may be from a dat. *\*-atī* < *\*-ə-tiai*.—*-et* < *\*-i-tā*; as *yfed* 'to drink' < *\*pibitā*,  $\sqrt{pōi-}$ ; also from *\*-e-to-*, *\*-e-tā*, cf. § 143 iii (12).—The *y* of *-yt* comes from the *i* of *\*ri*, *\*li* representing Ar. *\*r̥*, *\*l̥*; thus corresponding to *cymeraf* 'I take' < *\*kom-bher-* with F-grade *\*bher-*, the v.n. had R-grade *\*bh̥r-*, as *\*kom-bh̥r-tu-* > W. *cymryd*; so *goglyt* < *\*uo-kl̥-tu-*,  $\sqrt{kel-}$  'hide'. The *-y-* tended to spread from these.—The v.n. *dilit* is a similar formation, < *\*dē-lī-tu-*, where *\*-lī-* is R<sup>2</sup>-grade of  $\sqrt{leiā^x-}$  'to stick'; the vb. *dilynaf* < *\*dē-linā-mi*, with *n*-infix § 201 i (4). The verb *\*lynaf* (: Ir. *lenim*) disappeared in W., and its compounds, as *erlyn*



(for *\*erllyn*), show the influence of the synonymous *glynaf*.— *-s* (for *-δ*) represents *-d-t-*, § 187 iii.— *-ud* < *-wūd* is a different formation from the others; the most probable explanation of the *wy* seems to be that it comes from new *āi* § 75 i (3); thus *dywedut* < *dywedwyt* < *\*do-uet-āitō* < *\*do-uet-ātjō* : Lat. abstr. suff. *-ātio*, see vii (3).

iv. (1) *-ain*, Ml. *-ein*, for *-e-* in the stem, in *olrein*, *darllein* § 201 ii (3), *dwyrein* 'to rise', the latter surviving only as a noun meaning 'east'. Examples of the verbs: *olrewys* W.M. 469, *darllewyt* do. 49, *dwyreawδ* M.A. i 300. The v.n. *arwein* has vb. *arwedaf* in Ml. W., later *arweiniaf*; so *kywein* : *cywedei* W.M. 119.

*Gwell kadw noc olrein* R.B. 968 'better keep than seek.'

(2) *-wyn*, for *-yg-*, *-wg* in the stem : *dwyn*, verb *dygaf* § 194 iii; *ymddwyn*, vb. *ymddygaf* ib.; *amwyn* verb *amygaf* § 194 iv; *adolwyn*, beside *adolwg*, also *atolwg* in Mn. W., verb *adolygaf* 'I pray'.

*rac adolwyn y un vynet* R.M. 197 'lest any should be asked to go', *Adolwg a wnaf* G.Y.C. M.A. i 517 'I pray'.

(3) The suffix is *\*-no-*; cf. O.E. *-an* < *\*-o-no-*.— *\*-egno-* > *-ein* § 104 ii (1). Medial *-eg-* before a vowel > *-ig-* > *y* or *e*.— *\*-uk-no-* > *-wyn* § 104 iii (1).— *ar-*, *cy-wain* seem to come from  $\sqrt{uegh}$ - § 65 ii (3), but the verbs imply  $\sqrt{uedh}$ - § 149 i; as *dn* did not become *gn* (e.g. *blyn-ed*, not *\*blin-* § 104 iv (1)), we cannot assume  $\sqrt{uedh}$ - for the v.n.'s.

v. *-eg*, Ml. *-ec*, in *rhedeg* 'to run', vb. *rhedaf*; *ehedeg* 'to fly', vb. *ehedaf*.

*-eg* < *\*-ikā* abstr. noun (orig. adj.) suffix, § 143 iii (14).

vi. (1) *-an*, added to *ī*-stems, borrowed from O. or Ml. E.; as *hongian* 'to hang' (O.E. *hangian*), *ystwyrīan* 'to stir' (O.E. *styrian*); hence added to others as *trottyan* R.P. 1272, *mwmlian* 'to mumble'. Added to W. stems *-ian* forms a sort of pejorative v.n., as *gorweddian* 'to lie about lazily', *ymlwybran* 'to plod one's way', *sefyllian* 'to loaf'. It is not much used in the lit. lang.— Without *ī* it appears as an abstr. suff.: *cusan*, Ml. W. *cussan* 'kiss' < O.E. *cyssan* 'to kiss'.

Eng. strong verbs generally become *ī*-stems in W. with v.n. *-o* as *gildio* 'to yield' < O.E. *gildan*; cf. § 201 iii (6).

(2) *-al* seems to be a variant of *-an* arising from dissimilation in nasal stems; thus *tincial* beside *tincian* 'to tinkle', *mewial* beside *mewian* 'to mew'; *cyfnewidial* D.G. 145 for *cyfnewidio*; *naddial* for *naddu*, *techial* for *techu*; *sisial* whence vb. *sisialaf* 'I whisper'; *myngial* 'to mumble', no vb.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*chwiltath* D.G. 319 (beside *chwilota*); *annos* 'to incite' (beside *annog*); *gwastrod-edd* Gr.O. 178, 300 from *gwastrawd* 'groom', suff. § 143 iii (13).

§ 204. i. Many verbal nouns have no verbs, but are used exactly like other v.n.'s in construction. Most of them have been named: *cardota*, *blota*, etc. § 201 iii (4) (a), *cyfeddach*, etc. § 203 i (3), *germain*, etc. § 203 ii (3); *godro* 'to milk'; *ym-ládd* 'to tire one's self' < \**m̃bi-lād-*, √ *lād-* : Gk. *ληθεῖν* 'to be tired', Lat. *lassus* § 156 i (2); but *ým-lað* 'to fight', √ *qotād-* § 101 ii (3), is conjugated throughout; § 41 i.

ii. The most important v.n.'s without verbs are **byw** 'to live' and **marw** 'to die'. They are also abstract nouns, and adjectives.

(1) They are v.n.'s after *wedi*, or *yn* with the radical, in periphrastic conjugation or forming participle equivalents :

*Os marw bun, oes mwy o'r byd?*  
*Mae'r haf wedy marw hefyd.*—T.A., c. ii 79.

'If the maiden is dead does the world any longer exist? Summer is dead too.'

*I fardd ydwyf, ar ddidol,*  
*Yn brudd yn byw ar i ôl.*—T.A., A 24980/166.

'His bard am I, in seclusion, living sadly after him.'

Also when qualified by an adverbial expression consisting of *yn* and an adj., as *byw'n gymwys* W.II. F. 32 'to live justly'.

*Gwell bedd a gorwedd gwirion*  
*Na byw'n hir yn y boen hon.*—D.G. 108.

'Better the grave and innocent rest than to live long in this pain.'

(2) They are abstract nouns when qualified directly by adjectives, as *marw mawr* 'great mortality', *byw da* 'good living', or when they follow *yn* with the nasal mutation :

*Am ych dwyn ym myw'ch dynion*  
*Yr oeraï'r sir, eryr Siôn.*—T.A., G. 229.

'Because you were taken in the lifetime of your men the shire became cold, eagle[-son] of Siôn.'

Also generally with prefixed pronouns : *o dihenghy a'th vyw gennyf* W.M. 476 'if thou escapest with thy life' : Mn. W. *yn fy myw* 'in my life', meaning 'for the life of me'.



(3) They are adjectives when they qualify nouns expressed or implied :

*Y gŵr marw, e gâr morwyn  
Ddaear dy fedd er dy fwyn.*—T.A., G. 229.

‘Dead man, a maiden loves the dust of thy grave for thy sake.’

*Ar ôl y marw yr wylï,  
Ar ôl y fyw'r wylaf fi.*—D.E., P 112/840.

‘Thou weepst for him who is dead; I weep for her who is alive’; lit. ‘the dead’ mas. sg., ‘the living’ fem. sg.

When following *yn* with the soft mutation :

*Ni bu'n fyw, cyd bo'n i fedd,  
Ni bu'n farw neb un fawredd.*—H.K.

‘There has not been alive, though he is [now] in his grave, there has not been dead any one so great.’

Also when they are complements, without *yn*, of the verb ‘to be’, as *bydd fyw* lit. ‘be alive’ i.e. live! *hwynnw a fydd marw* Ezech. xviii 4.

*Fy Nuw, pei cawn fy newis,  
Ni byddai fyw o'm bodd fis.*—D.G. 174.

‘My God, if I had my choice, he would not be alive a month with my consent.’

Silvan Evans s.v. *byw* treats the word as a v.n. here; but no v.n. can stand in this position. We cannot say *bydd rhodio* for ‘walk!’ but we say *bydd da* or *bydd dda* ‘be good!’

(4) As adjs. they have pl. forms *bywion* E.P. ps. xxvii 13, lvi 13, late and rarely used, and *meirw, meirwon*. In periphrastic conj. the pl. *meirw* is used for the v.n. when the subj. is pl., as *y maent wedi meirw*, by a confusion of the v.n. and adj.; cf. *gwedy mydw* M.A. i 228 for *gwedy medwi* pl.—Compared: *marwed* L.G.C. 218 ‘as dead’, *yn gynvwyjet* S.G. 77 ‘as alive’; *marwach*, S.Ph. cy. ix. 34.

(5) *byw* < \*g*ʷ*i-*u*os § 63 vii (3), which may be an adj. like Lat. *vīvus*, or a noun like Gk. *βίος*.—*marw* < \*m*ʷ*e-*ru*os (*ʷ*r, not *ʷ*o, before *u*, § 63 iii) similarly formed from √*mer-*; in Lat. *mortuus* < \*m*ʷ*o-*tu*os the *t* is intrusive according to Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II i 448.

§ 205. The v.n. is always mas. in construction. But many of the forms were originally fem., and some remain fem. when used as abstract nouns. Thus *bod* < \*b*h*u-*tā* is f. in *hafod* § 189 iv (6); abstract nouns in *-aeth* are f. § 139 ii; *gafael* noun is f., *gafael*



*gadarn* w.m. 11, Mn. W. *yr afael* 'the hold'; and *cerded* in *y gerdet honno* R.M. 183; so *adeilad* f. 'building', *cyfeddach* f. as *y gyfeddach*. Doubtless *rhedeg*, *ehedeg*, etc. were originally f.; O.W. *trited retec* CP. 'third (f.) course'.

But since v.n.'s were made mas., abstract nouns of the same form have tended to follow them. Thus *gwasanaeth* 'service' is mas., because the same form continued in use as a v.n., § 203 i (1). Similarly *hiraeth* mas. 'longing', see ib.

### VERBAL ADJECTIVES.

§ 206. i. Verbal adjectives are formed from the stem of the verb either without a suffix or with the suffixes *-edig*, *-adwy* and in Ml. W. *-awt*, *-ediw*. The last two suffixes are rare, even in Ml. W.; only a few verbs have suffixless v.a.'s; but all regular transitive verbs may have v.a.'s in *-edig* and *-adwy*. The former has usually the sense of a past pass. participle, the latter of a fut. pass. part. or gerundive.

ii. Suffixless: *plan* E.P. ps. cxxxvii 2 'planted', verb *plannaf* 'I plant'; *prŷn* 'bought' vb. *prynaf*; *cwsg* 'sleeping' in *bardd cwsg*, vb. *cysgaf*; *llosg* in *marwor llosg* 'burning embers', vb. *llosgaf*; *tawδ* 'melting' R.M. 169, Ps. lviii 8, 'molten' Lev. xix 4.

iii. Suff. *-edig*, Ml. W. *-edic*: *darparedic* w.m. 23 'prepared', *bendicetic* L.L. 121 'blessed', *emelldicetic* ib. 'accursed', *lladdedig* 'killed', *gweledig* 'seen', *caedic* w.m. 37 'loved', Mn. W. *caedig* 'kind', *crwydredig* 'wandering'.

iv. Suff. *-awt*: *guit gvyrhaud* ( $\equiv$  *gwyδ gwŷrhaud*) B.B. 89 'trees [are] bent'; *At(wyn) lloer llewychawt* B.T. 9 'sweet [is the] moon shining'.

v. Suff. *-adwy*: *dywedadwy* § 169 iv (1) 'to be said'; *credadwy* C.M. 21 'to be believed, credible'; *moladwy* B.T. 71 'to be praised, praiseworthy'; *ofnadwy* 'terrible', vb. *ofnaf* 'I fear'; *cyraeddadwy* 'attainable', vb. *cyrhaedaf* 'I reach'; *safadwy* 'stable', vb. *safaf* 'I stand'. *-ediw* is a variant of *-adwy*: *molediw* § 169 v (4).

vi. Suff. *-ad* in *crwydrad* 'wandering'. *-aid* in *honnaid*, as *bit honneit* § 222 x (2), vb. *honnaf* 'I publish.'

vii. The suffixless v.a. is prob. originally the præs. part. act. in *\*-a-nts*, *\*-e-nts*: Lat. *-ans*, *-ens*; thus *llosg* 'burning' < Brit. *\*losk-ans*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



flected forms, which are used when the object is other than a personal pronoun.

(2) The simple form of every conjugable prep. causes the soft mutation of the initial of a following noun; except *er*, *rhag* and *rhwng* which cause the radical; *yn* which causes the nasal, rad. or soft, according to its function; and *uwch*, *is* which cause the rad. except in *uwchláw*, *isláw*, *uwchbén*.

iii. (1) The 2nd sg. ending is Ml. W. *-t*  $\equiv$  *-d*, and often appears as *-d* in Early Mn. W., e.g. *arnad* D.G. 2, *gennyd/byd* do. 3, *atad* do. 42, *hebod* do. 513; but like the *-d* of the 2nd sg. impf. ind. it became *-t* in Late Mn. W., see § 174 i.

(2) The 3rd pl. ending is in Early Ml. W. rarely *-u*, *-ud*, later and usually *-unt* formed after the 3rd pl. of verbs. In Late Mn. MSS. and books this is misspelt *-ynt*, with rare exceptions, e.g. G.J. Hyff. *Gynnwys* (1749). The final *-t* is frequently dropped in poetry, as in verbs; and in the spoken lang. is always dropped; see § 106 iii (2).

iv. There are three conjugations of prepositions, distinguished by the vowel of the 1st and 2nd pers. endings; thus for the 1st sg., i. *-af*, ii. *-of*, iii. *-yf*.

§ 209. First Conjugation.—i. To this belong *ar* 'upon'; *at* 'to'; *o dan* 'under'; *o* 'from', with the stem *ohan-* (*ohon-*), which does not occur uninflected; and *am* 'about' with the stem *amdan-*.

ii. (1) *ar* 'upon' may be taken as an example of the conjugation:

		Ml. W.			Mn. W.
sg.		pl.		sg.	pl.
1. <i>arnaf</i>		1. <i>arn-am, -ann</i>		1. <i>árnaf</i>	1. <i>árnom</i>
2. <i>arnat</i>		2. <i>arnawch</i>		2. <i>árnad, -t</i>	2. <i>árnoch</i>
3. m. <i>arnaw</i>		( <i>arnadu</i> )		3. m. <i>árno</i>	3. { <i>árn-unt</i>
f. { <i>arnei</i>		<i>arnaduð</i>		f. { <i>árnai</i>	{ <i>-ynt</i>
{ <i>erni</i>		3. { <i>arnadunt</i>		{ <i>árni</i>	
		<i>arnu</i>			
		<i>arnunt</i>			
					adv. <i>árnodd</i>

The 3rd sg. f. *-ai* occurs in Early Mn. verse, though rarely: *arnai* D.G. 85, *attai* do. 195, *danai* do. 210, *ohonai* I.G. 390. The 3rd pl. in *-addunt* survived in poetry in *onaddunt*, see vi;



in other cases it is rare in Mn. W.: *arnaddynt* Neh. ix 1. The adv. form occurs in *oddi danawdd* D.G. 306, *oddi arnodd* and *oddi tanodd* Job xviii 16; *danodd* 'underneath' is common in Late Mn. W. and the dialects. No other prep. of the 1st conj. has an adv. form.—Ml. 1st pl. in *-ann*: *amdanan(n)*, *attann* R.P. 1176, *arnan(n)* do. 1177, *atann* W. 121b, *o honan ni* C.M. 13.

(2) Forms of *ar*: *arnaf* W.M. 2, *arnat* ib., *arnaw* ib., *arnei* do. 9, *erni* B.B. 43, *arnam* W.M. 29, *arnawch* ib., *arnadut* (-t ≡ -δ) M.A. i 258, *arnadunt* W.M. 470, S.G. 89, *arnu* M.A. i 403, *arnun* do. 223, *arnunt* W.M. 11, 39.

iii. *at* 'to' (i.e. motion 'to') is similar (but without 3rd sg. f. *-i* in Ml. W.) :

*attaf* W.M. 10, *attat* R.P. 1357, *attaw* W.M. 2, *attei* do. 6, *attam* do. 441, *attunt* do. 39, *attadunt* P 21/29; 2nd pl. *-och* in *attoch* S.G. 52.

iv. Mn. W. *o dan*, *dan*, *tan* 'under', Early Mn. *dān* § 51 vi, cf. D.G. 373; Ml. W. *a dan*, *y dan*, *dan*, O. W. *gotan*, *gutan* OX.

*adan*, *ydan*, *dan* W.M. 91, R.M. 66, *dan* W.M. 1, 463; *ddanaw* do. 94, *ydanaw* R.M. 68, *ydanam* do. 165, *adanunt* W.M. 67.

v. *am* 'around, about, concerning'; stem *amdān-*, *ymdān-*, Mn. *amdān-*. After *gwiscaw* the stem is generally used in Ml. W. instead of the simple form; thus, instead of *gwiscaw ymdanaw ac am y varch* W.M. 165, the usual phrase is *gwiscaw ymdānaw ac ymdān y varch* do. 162 'to accoutre himself and his horse'; so W.M. 147, R.M. 217, 229, 231; *amdān* W.M. 99. This form is still in use in the spoken lang., pronounced *amdān*.

*amdānaf* W.M. 21, *amdānat* ib., *amdānaw* do. 2, *amdānei* do. 5, 13, 15, *ymdēni* R.M. 120, *im-dēni* B.B. 43-4, *ymdānaduδ* M.A. i 197, *amdānadunt* M.A. 40, *amdānunt* S.G. 43, *ymdānunt* do. 84; O.W. *amtanndi* B.S.CH. 2.

The compound *yam* has two meanings, 1. 'besides, in addition to' W.M. 469.—2. = Mn. W. *oddiam* 'from about, off': *yamdānaw* W.M. 5, 24.

vi. *o* 'from, of,' Ml. W. *o* (*oc* in *oc eu*, see vii (5)); stem *ohon-*, *ohan-*, Mn. W. *ohón-*. The forms of the 1st and 2nd pers. fluctuate between this and the 2nd conjugation, and the 2nd sg. has the ending *-awt* not added to any other prep. In Mn. lit. W. *-of*, *-ot* are used exclusively (but dial. *-a(f)*, *-at*). The 3rd sg. and pl. have 1st conj. forms only; 3rd pl. *onadunt*.



*o honaf* W.M. 35, R.M. 23, S.G. 22, *ohonof* W.M. 104; *ohonat* R.M. 7, 8, S.G. 85, *o honot* W.M. 12, 169, *ahonot* do. 10, *o honaud* B.B. 86, *ohonawt* B.T. 53, W.M. 159, C.M. 53; *o honaw* W.M. 1, 12; *o honei* R.M. 2, S.G. 1, 89, *o hanei* S.G. 12, *o heni* W.M. 3; *o honawch* W.M. 7, *ohonawch* do. 13; *onadunt* R.M. 145, 151, *ohonunt* W.M. 22, R.M. 151, R.B.B. 48, *ohonun* R.P. 1280, Mn. W. *ohonun* L.G.C. 318, *onaddunt* do. 462, *onaddun* Gr.O. 94.

In the 16th cent. *ohon-* was often contracted to *on-* or *hon-*, as *cyn adnabod dim honi* G.R. [xiv] 'before knowing anything of it'; cf. E.P., ps. cv 16; *onynt* M.K. [59], *ono-fo* do. [60]; later *Os ymddifad onot ti* Wms. 438 (printed *ohonot*, but the metre allows only 2 syll.) 'if destitute of thee'. Analogy has restored the full form, and the contraction survives only in *monof*, *monot*, *mono* etc. for *ddim ohonof*, etc.; thus *ni welais mono* for *ni welais ddim ohono* 'I have not seen anything of him', i. e. I have not seen him; § 170 v (2).

vii. (1) W. *ar* is for *\*war*, O.W. *guar* cp., Bret. *war*, Corn. *war* < *\*uor* for Kelt. *\*uer* < Ar. *\*uper* § 65 v (3). The personal forms are made from an adverb *\*uor-nā*; for the suffix, cf. Lat. *superne* § 220 i (3), and for the ending, *suprā*. The pronoun stood in a case not affecting *a* in the sg. or pl., hence prob. acc.; thus sg. 1. *arnaf* < *\*uornāme* < *\*uornā me*; pl. 1. *arnam* or *arnann* < *\*arnanm* < *\*uornansme* < *\*uornā nsme* (: Av. *ahma*, Gk. Lesb. *ἄμμε* 'us'); sg. 2. *arnat* < *\*uornā te*; pl. 2. *arnawch* formed on the analogy of the verb; sg. 3. m. *arnaw* is prob. a re-formation after the 3rd sg. *-daw* § 210 x (1); sg. 3. fem. *erni* < *\*uornasīm* < *\*uornā sīm*; *arnei* < *\*uornasīm* § 75 i (2); *\*sīm* is the acc. of *\*sī* 'she'. The most probable explanation of the *-δ-* in the 3rd pl., which also occurs in the 3rd sg. of other conjugations, is that it is the prep. *\*do*; this took the dative, orig. instr.; the instr. pl. of the pron. *\*es* was *\*eibhis* (: Skr. instr. pl. *ebhīḥ*) as in Ir. *doib* 'to them' < *\*do eibhis*; this would give *\*duw* in W.; *v* after *u* disappeared early, but if altered to *δ* (*δ...v > δ...δ*) would remain longer; hence W. *arnadu(δ)* < *\*uornadoibis* < *\*uornā do eibhis* or some such form; *arnadunt* has the *-nt* of the verb added; *arnu*, *arnunt* are probably later formations.—The modern equivalent *i* of the prep. *\*do* performs the same function as that assumed above for *\*do*; it is added to an adverb to make it a prep.; thus *tu yma i* 'this side of' § 216 ii (4), *heibio i* 'past' § 210 iii.

(2) *at* is the stem of the personal forms substituted for *\*ad*, which may be from *\*ato* < *\*ad-do*, a compound of *\*ad* and *\*do* both denoting 'to'. The personal forms seem to be derived from an adverb *\*ato-tā*; thus *ataf* < *\*ad-daf* < *\*áto-ta-me*; etc. as in (1).

(3) *o dán* (*adan*, O.W. *gotan*) is formed from *\*uo-* 'under' § 156 i (16) (*o-/a-* < *\*uo-/ua-* § 65 v (1)) and *\*-tanā* < *\*-t<sub>o</sub>nā* as in Lat. *pro-tinus* < *\*pro-t<sub>o</sub>nos*: Lat. *tenuis*, *ten-* 'stretch'; *\*uo-tanā-me* > *o danaf*, etc., as *arnaf* above; adv. *o danod* < *\*uo-tanā-de* (suff. *\*-dhi* or *\*-dhe* § 162 vi (2)). On the accent of *odán* see § 47 i; *odán* > *dán*; see also § 51 vi.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



A *cherdet heb gorr* S.G. 257 'and walked past a dwarf'. *hebof*, *hebot* R.P. 1440, see § 198 ii, *hebdaw ef* W.M. 17 'past him', *hepdaw ef* do. 417 'without him', *hebdi* R.G. 1117; *heibjaw* R.M. 10, *heibaw* W.M. 15; Mn. W. *hebod* D.G. 513, *hebom* 1 Cor iv 8 (1620), *heboch* Rhuf. xv 28 (1620, changed in late editions to *heibioch*!). 'Past' as a prep. is in the late period generally expressed by *heibio i* Job ix 11.

iv. **yn** 'in' *ym*, *yng* § 107, 'n', 'm', 'ng § 44 vii (1): sg. 1 *ynof*, 3. m. *yndaw*, f. *yndi*, Mn. W. *yndo*, *yndi*, re-formed later as *ynddo*, *ynddi*.

*ynof* IL.A. 80, *ynot* W.M. 29, R.M. 19, *ynoch* S.G. 94; Mn. W. *ynof* G.R. [127], D. 70, *ynot* (3 times) Dat. xviii 22. The form *indi* B.B. 45, as opposed to *hebti* ( $\equiv$  *hebdi*) do. 44, suggests *d* (*yndi*) rather than  $\delta$ . So in Early Mn. W., as *undyn/yndaw* H.D. p 99/474, *randir/yndi* L.G.C. F. 34; but L.G.C. 231 has *ynddo/Wenddydd* (? read *Wendydd*; the dial. forms are S.W. *yndo*, N.W. *ynno fo*).

*Llundain, ni chair lle yndi*;

*Llu Owain hên a'i lleinw hi.*—G.T., IL 134/167 R.

'London—there is no room in it; the host of old Owain fills it.'

v. **trwŷ** 'through': sg. 3 *trwydaw*, *trwydi*, pl. 3 *trwydunt*. The stem of the 1st and 2nd pers. is *trw-*, or *trwyδ-* taken from the 3rd. Adv. *trwoδ* (*trwad*). In Mn. lit. W. the forms are *trwof*, *trwot*, *trwyddo*, *trwyddi*, *trwom*, etc.; adv. *trwodd* (dial. *trwad*).

*drwydofi* S.G. 9, 12, *drwydot* IL.A. 49, *drwot* do. 99, *drwydaw*, *drwydi* W.M. 111, *trwydaw* R.P. 1418, *drwydunt* IL.A. 171, *drwoδ* W.M. 51-2, R.M. 36, S.G. 68, *drwad* R.M. 36. Mn. W. *trwof-i* 2 Tim. iv 17, *trwot* Philem. 7, *trwodd* Mic. v 8.

vi. **tros** 'over': sg. 1. *trossof*, Mn. W. *trossof*, 3. *trostaw*, *trosti*, Mn. W. *trosto*, *trosti*; adv. Mn. W. *drosodd*.

*drossof* W.M. 88, *drossot* do. 25, *drostaw* ib., *drosti* A.L. i 536, *drossom* IL.A. 155, *trostut* (-t  $\equiv$   $\delta$ ) M.A. i 258, *drostunt* IL.A. 49. Mn. W. *drossof-i* Matt. xvii 27, *trossom* Eph. v 2, *trossodd* Matt. ix 1; etc.

vii. **er** 'for', Ml. W. *yr*: Mn. W. *érof*, *érot*, *érdo*, etc.; Ml. sg. 1. *yrof*, *erof*, 3. *yrdaw*, *yrði*; etc. No adv.

*yrof* R.P. 1264, *yrof*, *yrot* W.M. 9 'for me', 'for thee', *yrdaw* do. 37 'for him', *yrom* R.P. 1294 (/áreith), *yrδunt* R.M. 49. Mn. W. *erof-i* Ps. cix 21, *erom* Rhuf. xvi 6, *erddo* Col. i 16, etc.

viii. (1) **rhwng** 'between', Ml. W. *rhwng*, *yřwng*: Ml. W. sg. 1. *yřof*, *řof*, 2. *yřot*, *řot*, *yřynghot*, 3. m. *yřydaw*, (*y*)*řyngthaw*, (*y*)*řyngtaw*,



f. *yŕydi*, (*y*)*ŕyngthi*, (*y*)*ŕyngti*; pl. 1. *yŕom*, 2. *yŕoch*, 3. *yŕyðunt*, (*y*)*ŕyngthunt*, (*y*)*ŕyngtunt*; Mn. W. sg. 1. *rhôf*, *rhyngof*, 2. *rhôt*, *rhyngot*, 3. *rhyngtho*, -i; pl. 1. *rhôm*, *rhyngom*, 2. *rhôch*, *rhyngoch*, 3. *rhyngthunt*. In Late Mn. W. *rhof*, *rhot*, etc. are no longer used; and -*dd*- is substituted for -*th*- in the 3rd pers., an artificial change, for in the spoken lang. the dental is still -*th*- or -*t*- as in Ml. W.

(2) *yŕof i a duw* W.M. 2, 9, 10, etc. 'between me and God', *eŕof a duw* do. 88, *ŕof i a duw* do. 18, *yŕynghot* W.M. 109, *y ŕom ni* do. 10 'between us', *y ŕoch* C.M. 41 'between you', *yŕyðunt* W.M. 64. C.M. 30, 41, *ŕyngthaw* W.M. 22, *ŕyngtaw* do. 19, *yŕyğthi* do. 176, *y ŕyngthunt*, do. 6, 35, *yŕungthunt* do. 6. The forms *yroti* IL.A. 119, *yrrwng* do. 75, 120, *yryğtunt* 75 with the form *r* as in *yrodēs* ( $\equiv$  *y rhodēs*) do. 120, *yrei* ( $\equiv$  *y rhei*) do. 75, show that the *r* is *rh*, as if initial (medial *r* after *y* is written *z*).

(3) Strachan, Intr. 39, refers *yrof* to a simple *ro*, which is imaginary. Mn. W. *rho* in *rho Duw* D.G. 227 is a contraction of *rho a* < *rhof a*. Zeuss confused *yrof* 'for me' with *yrof* 'between me', Z.E. 670; but the accentuation is different: Mn. W. *érof* 'for me', Ml. W. *yŕof*, *yŕom* vii (accentuation attested by *cynghanedd*), but Mn. W. *rhôf* 'between me' Ml. W. *ŕof* see above, Mn. W. *y rhôm* D.G. 201, *rhôm* 'between us', as—

*Amodau, rhwymau oedd rhôm,  
Eithr ángau a aeth rhýngom.*—T.A., c. ii 79.

'Between us were covenants [and] bonds, but death went between us.'

(4) The compound *cyfrwng* is similarly used: *kywruğ brodorion* B.B. 55 'between brothers'; *kyfryngoch* M.A. i 222, *kyfryngthut* (-*t*  $\equiv$  - $\delta$ ) do. 233.—*cyfrwng* is also a noun meaning 'interval' B.B.B. 11.—In Recent written W. a neologism *cydrhwng* (*cyd-rhúng*) is sometimes used.

(5) Without initial *yr*- we find 1st and 2nd sg. forms used as adverbs: *yngo* D.G. 52, *yngod* do. 88, 280, G. 142 'hard by', Ml. W. *yğhot* W.M. 118, *yngot* S.G. 304; cf. *iso*, *isod*.

ix. *uwch* 'above', *is* 'below', Ml. W. *uch*, *is*: Ml. W. sg. 3. m. *uchtaw*, *istaw* W.M. 455 'above him', 'beneath him', pl. 1. *uchom* B.B. 29 'above us'. The 1st and 2nd sg. are used as adverbs: *uchof* A.L. i 50, P 14/38 R. 'above', *uchot* IL.A. 115 'above', Mn. W. *ucho* G. 234, *uchod* 'above', *iso*, *isod* 'below'.

In Late Mn. W. *uchod* 'above', *isod* 'below' are used, but no other inflected forms. For *uchof*, *isof* periphrastic forms are used, such as *uwch fy mhen*, *is fy nhraed*, or *is fy llaw*.



x. (1) The *-o-* of the 1st and 2nd pers. endings of this conjugation prob. represents the ending *-o* of the prep. in Brit. Although the thematic vowel *-o* was not a case ending in Ar. it was a common ending of adverbs and preps., e.g. *\*apo*, *\*upo*, *\*pro*, and may have spread in Kelt. Hence perhaps *\*proko me* > Brit. *\*rokome* > W. (*\*rhogof*), *rhagof*. For the 3rd pl. *-dunt* see § 209 vii (1); 3rd sg. *-di* < *\*-do-sī* § 75 ii (2), where *\*sī* is the instr. sg. of *\*sī* 'she'. The 3rd sg. m. *-daw* is difficult; Ml. W. *-daw*, and Bret. *-zañ*, O.W. *-dam* ( $\equiv$  *-daũ*) seem to be two different reductions of *\*-dawũ*, in which *au* (*aw*) must be from *\*-ou-* not from *-ā-* (since *ām* > Bret. *euñ*); both *\*-dawf* and Corn. *-tho* may be from *\*-do-emi* § 75 ii (2); *\*e-mi*, instr. in *\*-mi* of *\*es* 'he'.

(2) *rhag* < *\*prokos*: Lat. *reci-procus*, *procul* < *\*procolos*, dim. of *\*prokos*; unacc. *ok* > *ak* in Brit. § 65 ii (1); dialectal *rhog*, *rhogdo*, etc. < *\*prók-*. The form before a noun seems to have ended in *-s* causing the rad. initial: Brit. *\*rokos* unacc.; personal forms as above (1). The adv. *řaccw*, *řacco* 'yonder' has a suffix *\*-hw* or *\*-ho*, prob. with loss of *-nn* (as *yma* 'here' etc. § 110 v (2)), for *\*-hwonn* or *\*honn* < *\*som-de* or *\*som-da* 'there' suff. *\*-dhe* or *\*-dha* § 162 vi (2), cf. *hwnt* § 220 ii (5); thus Brit. *\*roko sonde* 'in front there' > *řaccw*. Initial *r-* was prob. first lost after consonants: *y gŵr racw* > *y gŵr acw*, *y bryn racw* > *y bryn acw*, *\*dracw* > *dacw*, etc.

(3) *heb* ' (past) by, without', Ir. *sech* id., Bret., Corn. *heb* 'without': Av. *hača* 'away from', O.Pers. *hačā* id.: Lat. *secus*, Skr. *sácā* 'at, in the presence of'. These are believed to be all from  $\sqrt{seq^*}$ - 'follow'; e.g. Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 894 ff. The development of the meaning in Kelt. and Iran. is not quite clear. In W. *heb* with the vb. *wyf* means 'not having attained': *yr wyf heb fy nghinio* 'I have not had my dinner', perhaps < '\*I am in pursuit of'. This may explain the sense of 'lacking'. 'Past' and 'away from' may be from 'proceeding'. The adv. *heibiaw* (Bret. *ebiou*) seems to be a cpv. of the adj. *\*seq<sup>\*</sup>os*; it might represent a loc. *\*seq<sup>\*</sup>iosi* § 75 ii (2).

(4) *yn* 'in' < *\*en*, *\*eni* and *\*en-do*: Lat. *in*, O.Lat. *en*, Gk. *ἐν*, *ἐνί*, etc. Although the last ends in *-o*, *ynof*, *ynot*, etc., cannot come directly from it, as they have only one *-n-* in lit. W. Ml. and Mn. They are prob. re-formations from *yn* on the analogy of *rhagof*, etc. The *-d-* in *yndaw*, etc. is due to provection of  $\delta$  after *n*, § 111 vii (2).

(5) *trwy* 'through', Ir. *tri*, *tre*, Bret. *tre*, *dre*. It causes lenition in W., Bret. and Ir., except in Ir. before the article. For the form in the last case Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 900 gives *\*tres*, comparing *\*pres* in Gk.  $\pi\rho\acute{\epsilon}\sigma\text{-}\beta\upsilon\varsigma$ ; but as *\*pri*, *\*prei* existed beside *\*pres*, so there were prob. *\*tri*, *\*trei*; these would account for the leniting forms. W. *trwy* < *\*trei*; *trwydu(nt)* < *\*trei do eibhis*. The 1st and 2nd pers. forms and the adv. are analogical formations.

(6) *tros* 'over, across' is a weak form of *traws* § 71 i (2), as in *ar draws* 'across'. It comes from a participial form *\*trāns* = Lat. *trāns* < *\*trānts*. The 3rd pers. *trostaw*, *trosti*, *trostunt* < *\*trāns do-*; the other persons and the adv. are analogical formations.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



from every man', became *gan* already in Ml. W., as *atlep ny chavas ef genthi hi* W.M. 10 'he got no reply from her'; Mn. W. *gan* 'from'.

(3) *genliw* ( $\equiv$  *genhyf*) B.B. 101 'with me', *genhyf* W.M. 55, *gennyf* do. 18, *genhid* B.B. 10, *gennyf* W.M. 11, *ganthaw* do. 9, *genthi* do. 10, 15, *genti* do. 28, *y gennym* do. 12 'from us', *genhwch* do. 57 'with you', *gennwch* ib., R.M. 40, S.G. 92, *ganthut* (-t  $\equiv$  - $\delta$ ) M.A. i 258, *gantu* W.M. 57, *ganthunt* B.T. 65, W.M. 16, S.G. 1, *gantunt* L.A. 69.

There is also in Early Ml. verse what appears to be a 3rd pl. *genhyn* B.T. 13 (twice), 15, 16 (twice), 17, 77, *nyd ant y kenhin* B.B. 49 'they will not go back'; also a form *y genhy $\delta$*  B.T. 75, in an obscure passage.

(4) *gan* with the verb 'to be' expresses 'have': *y mae gennyf* 'there is with me', i.e. I have, *y mae gennyf* 'thou hast', etc.; *nid oes gennyf* 'I have not', etc.

(5) On *gennif*, *gennit*, *wrthif*, *wrthit*, see § 77 iv.

iii. (1) *wrth*: sg 1. *wrthyf* W.M. 10; 2. *wrthyt* ib.; 3. m. *wrthaw* do. 2; f. *wrthi* do. 10; pl. 1. *wrthym* L.A. 155; 2. *wrthywch* W.M. 39; 3. *wrthu* L.A. 113, *wrthunt* do. 119.

(2) O.W. *gurt paup* OX. 'against everybody', gl. consistes. *gurthdo* JUV., gl. obstitit, seems to be a verb, § 193 v (3).

Ml. W. *y wrth* 'from beside', as *ywrthywch ac ywrth ych tei* L.A. 157 'from you and from your houses', Mn. W. *oddi wrth*, *oddi wrthyf*, etc.; Ml. W. *y wrth* also means 'compared with', W.M. 11, Mn. W. *wrth* B.CW. 5 'compared with'.

iv. (1) *gan*, O.W. *cant* (Corn. *gans*, Bret. *gant*, Ir. prefix *oēt-*, *ceta-*) has the meanings of *\*kom*, of which it is a derivative. Thus *cann* < *cant* < Brit. *\*kanta* < Ar. *\*km-ta* = Gk. *κατά* < *\*km-ta*. The pronoun suffixed affected the *a*; it may have been abl. *\*mī(d)* = Lat. *mē(d)*, or possibly a loc. *\*moi* which as a mere suffix would become *\*-mī*. So for the 2nd sg. The first and 2nd pl. are prob. analogical. The affection of *a* before a labial became *y*, § 69 ii (4); hence *gennyf*, *gennym*, *gennywch*, which caused the sg. 2. to follow; thus the distinction kept in Corn. between *genef* and *worthyf* (similarly in Bret.) is lost in W. Between vowels *-nt-* > *-nnh-* > *-nn-* regularly. In the 3rd pers. *\*do* is used, as after other prepositions, taking of course the same case; hence *\*cant- $\delta$ aw* > *ganthaw* or *gantaw*; so for f. and pl. The 3rd pl. *genhyn*, with verbal *-n* (added to the apparent stem *genhy-*?).

(2) *wrth*, O.W. *gurt(h)*, Corn. *worth*, *orth*, Bret. *ouz*, *oz*, implies some such form as *\*uertō* § 66 iii (1); Ir. *frith* 'against' < *\*urt-*:



Lat. *red-*, *re-* < Ital. \**ured-* < Ar. \**uret-*; cf. Lat. *versus* 'against', part. of *verto*: √*uer-* 'turn'. *wrthyf* < \**uertó-mī*, etc. The 3rd sg. *wrthaw* < \**wrth-δaw*, the *-δ-* merged in the *-th-*; so for the f. and pl.

§ 212. i. The prep. *i* 'to', Ml. W. *y*, O.W. *di* is inflected anomalously; the 1st sg. is *ym*, or with the affixed pron. *ymi* or *ymy*; for *y-*, *i-* is common in Ml. W., and became the usual form in Mn. W. The inflexion is as follows:

sg.	pl.
1. <i>ym</i> , <i>ymi</i> , <i>ymy</i> , <i>im</i> , <i>imi</i>	1. <i>ynn</i> , <i>ynni</i> , <i>ynnu</i> , <i>in</i> , <i>inni</i>
2. <i>ytt</i> , <i>ytti</i> , <i>ytty</i> , <i>itt</i> , <i>itti</i>	2. <i>ywch</i> , <i>ychwī</i> , <i>ychwu</i> , <i>iwch</i> , <i>ichwī</i>
3. m. <i>idaw</i> , Mn. <i>iddo</i>	3. <i>udu</i> , <i>uduδ</i> , <i>udunt</i> , Late Mn.
f. <i>idi</i> , Mn. <i>iddi</i>	<i>iddynt</i>

Examples: *ym* IL.A. 98, l. 4, *ymi* W.M. 20, 22, *im* do. 46; *ytt* IL.A. 95, *ytti* R.M. 5, *yti* W.M. 4, *itt* do. 3, 8, 9, *it* do. 20, *itti* ib.; *yni* do. 29, *inni* do. 139, *ychwī* R.M. 7, *iwch chwī* W.M. 11, *ywch* do. 50, *utut* (≡ *uduδ*) B.B. 49-50, *udu* B.T. 74; *udunt* § 77 viii; *idaw*, *idi* passim. The Late Mn. W. spelling *iddynt* is artificial; see § 77 viii.

ii. Forms with *y* survive in Early Mn. verse, in which the rhymes show that the sound of the *y* is *y*.

*Dafydd ap Gwilym*, *ymy*

*Y bu fraw am na bai fry*.—G.Gr. (m. D.G.) F.N. 1.

'Dafydd ap Gwilym—to me there was dismay because he was no longer [alive] there.'

*Arglwydd gwynn*, *nid oes ynni*

*Un tad oll onid tydi*.—M.R., P 93/56.

'Holy Lord, there is to us no father at all but Thee.'

*Ni all angel penfelyn*

*Na llu o saint ddim lles yn*.—G.I.L., F. 8, M 130/470 R.

'No golden-haired angel or host of saints can [do] us any good.'

iii. The affixed pron. is often accented; in that case it is usually written separately, *i mi*, *i ti*, etc., Ml. W. *y mi* W.M. 8. As *inni* has undoubtedly a double *n* the form *yni* W.M. 20 must mean *yní* (the double consonant being simplified before the accent § 27 ii).

*Gwell i mí gollu 'mýwyd*

*Na chan boen nychu 'n y byd*.—T.A., A 14866/201.

'It is better for me to lose my life than in pain to pine in the world.' Rarely in poetry *i mýfi* D.G. 53, *i nyní* H.S. 22, etc.; thus:



*Mwya ofn yw i mýfi*

*Ofn y paid ar f'anap i.*—I.D., A 14997/28.

‘The greatest fear to me is the fear that my trouble will end.’

iv. When *dydd da* ‘good day’ and *nos da* ‘good night’ are followed by *yd* ‘to thee’ and *ywch* ‘to you’, *da yd* is contracted to *dáyd* written *daed* (§ 29 ii (2)) and *da ywch* to *dáywch*, *dáewch*, now reduced to *dáwch* § 30.

“Nos daewch” *i’r ferch nis dichon*;

“Nos daed ti” *nis dywaid hon.*—D.E., A 14967/18 (G. 118).

‘[To say] “good night to you” to the maid avails not; she will not say “good night to thee”.’

*Breiniawl wyt o’r barwnwaed*;

*Barwn Ysteplwn, nos daed.*—L.G.C. 141; see 127, 480.

‘Noble art thou of the blood of barons; Baron of Stepleton, good night to thee.’

*O’r cyff hwn a’r Cyffinwaed*

*Y cawn was dewr. Can’ nos daed!*—T.A., A 14975/102.

‘Of this stock and the blood of Kyffin we have a brave youth. A hundred good nights to thee.’

*Dydd daed* D.E. P 83/103, *dyddiau daed* G.Gl., M 146/203, D.G. 381.

*Nos dáwch* is still in common use; but *daed* is not now generally known. Silvan Evans quotes L.G.C. 141 (see above) and D.G. 381 under *daed* eqtv. of *da*.

v. *oe* ‘to his, to her, to their’ § 160 ii (1); *yw*, *i’w* ‘to his, to her, to their’ ib., § 160 iv (2).

vi. *y*, *i* ‘to’, O.W. *di* < Brit. \**do* is equivalent to the prefix *dy-* § 65 iv (2), § 156 i (13). It is strange that this prep. whose 1st sg. is the only one in Ir. which has certainly a single *-m* (= W. \**-f*) is the only one in W. with *-m* (≡ *-mm*). The *-m* is due, like the usual *-mm* in Ir., to the Kelt. doubling of the initial of an unacc. word following an accented monosyll., § 217 iv (1); thus *ym* < \**dó-mm̄i* < \**dó moi*. The corresponding form of the 2nd sg. would be \**yth*, cf. *yth* ‘to thy’; but the form that survived was *yd* (*id* W.M. p. 279), as in *daed*; by late analogical doubling this gave *ytt* (*d-d* > *tt* § 111 ii (1)). It may be conjectured that the 3rd pers. forms were orig. \**daw*, \**di*, \**du*; as these were mere suffixes in the conjugation of other preps. it is probable that \**dy* was prefixed here to represent the prep.; *y* would be assimilated to a following *i* or *u*, and perhaps *iðaw* takes its *i* from *idi*, O.W. *didi* L.L. 120. But the prep. \**d̄i* § 156 i (11) may have been prefixed, with an intensive force, as before \**do-* in *di-ðawr* § 195 i.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



overlapping use of *a* 'by means of' and *o* 'of, from' prob. conduced to the formation of the analogical *oc* § 209 vii (5).—The last element in Brit. \**ag-gós* is the same as that of the orig. form of *a* 'and' § 222 i (3).

(2) *gwedy* (: Bret. *goude*) 'after' is also an adv. 'afterwards' § 220 ii (9). As a prep. it is largely used before verbal nouns, and in periphrastic conjugation it forms the equivalent of a perfect. For its origin see l.c.; it has the same final element as *a*, *ag*.

iv. The above are the only prepositions which may govern personal pronouns, except *mal*, *megys* § 215 iv.

§ 214. The following prepositions are of more or less restricted use :

i. *ach* is used only in *ach law* 'near at hand'; *ach fy llaw* 'near me', etc. § 209 vii (5).

A trace of a wider use is seen in *ym ach mur Kaer Loyw* R.M. 131 'beside the wall of Gloucester'; *ym* = *am* < \**mbhi* § 156 i (4).

ii. *ger* [rad.] 'near', Ml. *kir*, *ker*, *gyr*, *ger*, *geir*, *geyr*, *gar*, is used chiefly in *gerllaw*, *ger llaw* 'at hand', *gerbrôn*, *ger bron* 'before' (*ger fy llaw* 'near me', *ger dy law di* L.A. 125 'near thee', *ger fy mron* 'before me'), but may occur before any noun denoting a place.

The radical initial is *k-*, as *kir llaw* B.B. 10, *ker llaw* R.P. 1246, M.A. i 230, *cer bron* do. 206, *ker tir Tyssilyaw* do. 341, Mn. W. *a cher bron* Dat. iii 5. The origin of the word is uncertain; it seems to form the prefix in *cyr-haeddaf* 'I reach', Mn. v.n. *cyrr-aedd* : *haedaf* 'I reach'; possibly allied to *curr* 'edge', √(*s*)*ger-* 'cut'; both *-ei-* and *-y-* may be affections of *-a-* or *-o-* before *-rr-*, and *-e-* may be a variant of *y* § 16 iv (2); *gar* W.M. p. 281 may have unaffected *a*.

iii. *tra* is used only in *drachéfn* 'backwards, again' (*cefn* 'back'); with infixed pronouns *kilya drathgefyn* C.M. 41 'withdraw!' 2nd sg. impv., *draechefyn* R.M. 177 'behind her'. In Late Ml. and Mn. W. by a wrong division of *drachefn* we have *drach dy gevyn* S.G. 275 'behind thee', *drach 'y nghefn* D.G. 274 'behind me', *drach ei chefn* Gen. xix 26.

*Tra mor tra Brython* B.T. 76 'beyond the sea, beyond [the borders of] the Britons' and *tra run* B.B. 49 'beyond Rhun' preserve the remains of a wider use.

*trachéfn* for \**tarchéfn* < \**tarós kebn-* < Ar. \**t<sub>e</sub>rós* : Ir. *tar* : Skr. *tiráḥ* < \**t<sub>e</sub>rós*; allied to *trwy* § 210 x (5); see § 156 i (22).

iv. *pw* (*py*) is used only in the phrase *pw y gilydd* 'to its fellow', as *o ben bwy gilydd* 'from end to its fellow' i. e. from end



to end. For examples see § 166 ii (3). A trace of a wider use survives in *awr py awr* R.B.B. 107 '[from] hour to hour'.

*pw* : Ir. *co* 'to'. Initial gemination after the latter is secondary, according to Thurneysen, Gr. 456, who compares O.Bulg. *kŭ* 'to' (< \**qom* : Skr. *kám* after the dative). The Kelt. form would be \**q<sup>h</sup>o*; this may be the pron.-stem \**q<sup>h</sup>o-*, seen in *e*-grade in \**q<sup>h</sup>e* 'and' (Lat. *-que*, Gk. *τε*, etc.): Lat. *ūs-que* < \**ud-s* 'out' + \**q<sup>h</sup>e* 'to'.

v. *eithr* [rad.] 'without, except', § 99 v (4), is used before verbal nouns, as *eithyr bot yn well kyweirdeb y bwyt* W.M. 227 'except that the preparation of the food was better'; hence it came chiefly to be used as a conjunction. But it occurs also before nouns and pronominalia : *eithyr mod* C.M. 2 'beyond measure'; *eithyr y ſrei a oedŷnt* W.M. 227 'except the ones who were'.

*Eithr Morfudd ni'm dihudd dyn.*—D.G. 51.

'Except Morfudd no one will appease me.'

vi. O.W. *ithr* M.C. 'between' seems to occur only once; it was obsolete in Ml. W.

*ithr*, Corn. *inter*, *yntre*, Bret. *entre*, Ir. *etar*, *eter* : Lat. *inter*, Skr. *antár*.

vii. *ys*, *es* [rad.], Ml. W. *ys* 'for . . . past' is used before a noun denoting a period of time. *er ys* with a past verb : *yr ys pell o amser* R.M. 130 '[I came] a long time ago', cf. I.L.A. 106, 107; *er ys mis* W.I.L. G. 293 'for a month past'; contracted *er's*.

*Ys guers yδ wyf yn keissaw a olchei vŷg cledŷf* W.M. 487 'for some time I have been seeking one who would burnish my sword.'

*Ofnus fyth fu'r fynwes fau*

*Es deufis hyd nos Difiau.*—G.Gl. P 103/193.

'My heart was constantly afraid for two months till Thursday night.'

*ys* 'for the space of', perhaps < \**en-s* : Gk. *εις*, § 215 iii (1). If *oed* W.M. 123 l. 2 (omitted in R.M. 197) is *oed* 'was' for *yr ys* P 14/185 it shows *ys* taken for 'is', cf. Bret. 20, Fr. *il y a*; but *yr ys* is old, and implies *ys* prep.

viii. Ml. W. *annat* [rad.] 'before, in preference to' is used before *neb*, *dim*, and other expressions in which 'any' is expressed or implied. In Ml. W. *yn* began to be used before it; and in Mn. W. it became *yn anad*, the *nn* being simplified owing to the word being unaccented, cf. *canys* § 222 iv (1) : *yn anad nēb*.



*Or clywy diaspat dos wrthi, a diaspat gwreic annat diaspat o'r byt* R.M. 195 'if thou hearest a cry go towards it, and a woman's cry before [any] cry in the world'; W.M. 120 has *anat*, but other *nn*'s are simplified in the same col.; *heb ymgylfarvot ac ef yn annat neb* S.G. 34 'without meeting him of all men', lit. 'rather than anybody'; cf. S.G. 142; *yn anad neb* D.G. 35, 107; *Mor llygredig oedd ei wedd yn anad neb, a'i bryd yn anad meibion dynion* Es. lii 14. It is also used adverbially: *ac yn annat llawen oed Arthur* S.G. 10 'and A. was especially glad'.

*annat* < \**anta-tos* an adv. formed from \**anta* 'before': Goth. *anda-*, Gk. *ἄντα*, a doublet of \**anti*: Gk. *ἀντί*, Lat. *ante*.

ix. *myn* [rad.] 'by' (in oaths); in N. W. sounded *mynn*; Ml. W. *mynn, myn*.

*myn llaw vyghyveillt* W.M. 458 'by the hand of my friend'; so R.M. 105, *mynn ll.* etc. do. 170; *myn vy fyð* C.M. 57 'by my faith'; *myn Duw* R.M. 115, *myn Dyw* W.M. 473 'by God'; *myn fenaid* D.E. C 49/15 R. 'by my soul'; *myn einioes Pharaoh* Gen. xlii 15.

*Nid oes ym, myn Duw,<sup>a</sup> o swydd* \* Printed *dyn*.  
*Ond olrhain anwadalrwydd.*—D.G. 33.

'I have, by God, no task but studying fickleness.' Cf. W.M.L. 41.

*mynn*: Gael. *mionn* 'oath', Ir. *mind* 'oath': √ *mendh*- extension of √ *men*- 'thought'; cf. W. *adduned* 'vow' < \**ad-moni-* § 100 v. Macbain connects Ir. *mind* 'oath' with Ir. *mind* 'holy relic' and this, with less probability, with Ir. *mind* 'diadem', O.W. *minn gl. sertum* (: Lat. *monile*, see Walde s.v.).

x. *ym* [rad.] 'by' (in oaths).

*Gwell ym ym Padric!* R.P. 1277 'It is better for me, by Patrick!'  
*Ym Sant Grigor!* L.G.C. 183 'by Saint Gregory!'; *ym Beuno!* G.Gl. M 146/188; *ym Iesu!* T.A., G. 229.

The origin of the word is obscure (? *ym* 'to my').

§ 215. Nominal Prepositions.—i. Some of the above prepositions are of substantival or adjectival origin. Others are—from adjectives:

(1) *cyn* (*cyn*) [rad.] 'before', in time: *kin lleith* B.B. 22 'before death', *kin myned* do. 30 'before going', *kin braud* do. 41 'before the judgement'. In Ml. W. it is followed by *no* 'than' before pronouns pers. and demonst., and thus remains an adv.: *kyn noc ef* W.M. 178 'before him', *kynn no hynny* do. 11 'before that'. In Mn. W. it is no longer used before pers. pronouns, and has become a prep. before demonstratives: *cyn hynny* 'before that'. It is in common use before nouns.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



L.G.C. 202, *gylch y Ddôl* G. 91; *yġkylch y ty* W.M. 47 'about the house'.

*cylch* is believed to be derived from Lat. *circulus*; but the latter gives O.W. *circhl* cp. 'cycle' regularly; and *cylch*, Bret. *kelc'h*, may well be Kelt. < \*q<sup>u</sup>-q<sup>l</sup>io- (by met.) : Gk. κύκλος, κύκλιος : E. *wheel*, etc.

(3) *eisiau* 'wanting, without'; compos. *o eisiau* 'for want of', *o'th eisiau*, etc. : *eisiau* 'want', prob. orig. an adj. < Lat. *exiguus* (noun *eissywet* < *exiguitas*).

*Mis haf oedd i ferch Ddafydd,  
Ac eisiau hwn gaea' sydd.*—T.A., G. 245.

'It was a summer month to the daughter of Dafydd, and without him [her dead husband] it is winter.'

(4) *erbyn* 'by' (a certain time or event), 'in readiness for'; compos. *yn erbyn* 'against' (a person or thing); *yn fy erbyn* Matt. xii 30 'against me'; also *i'm herbyn* Matt. xviii 21 'against me'.

*Hid im pen un brin erbin eu barnu* B.B. 42 'to the summit of one hill to be judged', lit. 'for the judging of them'.

*erbyn* is itself originally a composite prep. < Kelt. \**ari quennōi*, made up of the prep. \**ari* § 156 i (6), and the dat. of \**quennos* 'head': Corn. *erbyn*, Ir. *ar chiund* (in Ir. there is *ar chend* also, with *chend* acc.). The orig. construction with a pron. was Corn. *er dhe byn* 'against thee', Ir. *ar do chiund* 'in front of thee'. The improper compound *erbyn* was mistaken for a proper in W., whence *yn erbyn* etc.; but it did not become an ordinary noun though treated as such in this construction.

(5) *herwyd* 'according to, in the manner of', and 'by' (as in lead 'by' the hand); *gervyd* in Late Ml. W. in the last sense, Mn. W. *gerfydd*; compos. *o herwydd* 'on account of', *o'm herwydd* 'on my account', *o'r herwydd* 'on that account', *yn herwydd* 'according to', *yn ol yr herwydd* 'on the average', *pa herwydd* 'why?'

*herwyd y dyyll* [read *dyall*] . . . *a rodes Duw y'r neb ae troes* II.A. 160 'according to the understanding that God has given to him who translated it'; *herwit quir in gueini* B.B. 44 'in the manner of men in service'; *herwyd ij afwyneu* W.M. 142 [lead the horse] 'by his reins'; *gervyd ij avwyneu* C.M. 47 'by his reins'; *erwyd ij traet* W.M. 55 [grasped the boy] 'by his feet'; *oherwydd hyn* § 213 i; *o'i herwyd* D.G. 498 'on her account'; *yn herwyd gueledigaeth* W.M. 34 'as regards appearance'; *(y)r iaith Gymraec yn ei herwydd*



M.K. [vii] 'the Welsh language in general'; **Ba herwydd na bai hiraeth** T.A. 'why should there not be longing?'—O.W. **heruid duiutit** JUV. 'according to divinity'; **hihi erguid** ox. 'in general' (?).

*herwyd*: Corn. *herwydh*; Bret. *hervez*; the *h-* though appearing in all (as opposed to W. and Corn. *erbyn*) can only be explained as accentual, cf. *henw*, Bret. *hano*, Corn. *hanow*; the rest seems to be < \**ari-uid-* 'appearance, manner', √ *ueid-* 'see'; *erwyd* also occurs without *h-* in O. and Ml. W.; and *gervyd* is a variant due to another treatment of *e-*, see § 112 ii (2).

(6) **hyd** [soft] 'the length of', § 148 i (8), in two senses, (a) 'as far as', (b) 'along'; compos. *ar hyd* [rad.] 'along', *ar dy hyd* 'along thee', also 'at thy full length' (on the ground).

*o lost irinis hit bronir alt* L.L. 73 'from Llost yr Ynys as far as the breast of the Allt'; *o hynny hyt trannoeth* W.M. 6 'from that [time] till the morrow'; *hyt yr amser* do. 19 'till the time'; often followed by *yn* § 216 ii (1);—**ar hit taf** L.L. 258 'along the Taff'; **ar-i-hit** do. 159, **ar-y-hit** do. 143 'along it', **n-i-hit** do. 43, 78, etc., **yn-y-hit** do. 146 'along it'.

In the dialects *hyd* developed an inflected 3rd sg. *hýddo*, *hýddi* (the *y*, instead of *y*, shows it to be late); this is sometimes met with in Late Mn. W.: *ar hyd-ddi* Gen. xxviii 12.

O.W. *bihit* CP., *bichet* ib., *beheit* ox., *behit* L.L. 73, *behet* do. 73, 122, *bet* JUV., L.L. freq., e.g. 146 (7 times), 155 (11 times) 'as far as'; *cehit* L.L. 73 'along', *cihitan* do. 122 bis 'along', *cihitun* ox. 'along'; Ml. W. *vet* (misprinted *ver*) R.M. 144 (see W.M. 201) 'as far as'; Gwentian *ved* H.G. 23, 52 'till'.

*bi-* < Ar. \**bhi* (: \**obhi*) 'on (to)': Goth. *bi*, Skr. *abhí* (Lat. *ob* may be from \**obhi* or \**opi*); *-het* may represent acc. \**-sitm*; the unique form *-heit* may be due to *heitham* which follows it; *bet* is generally regarded as a contraction of *behet*, but such a contraction is doubtful so early; cf. also Bret. *bet*, *bete*, *beteg*; can it be an adv. direct from *bi-*? *cehit* = eqtv. *cyhyd* § 148 i (8); *cihitan* an adv. like *quotan* etc., from \**ko-si-tan-*; *-un* error for *-an*?

(7) **llwrw** 'in the track or direction of, after, with, as regards'; compos. *yn llwrw* id., *ar llwrw* id., adv. 'forward'; S.W. dial. *lwrw i ben* 'head foremost'; also Ml. W. *llwry*.

**llwrw essiwet ket** R.P. 1351 'after dearth of largess', **llwrw alaeth . . . digrawn . . . deigyrr** do. 1206 'with grief the tear flows'; **yn llwrw llwyth elvyt dovyt a'n dyd yn llawr** P.M. M.A. i 306 'following earth's tribe the Lord will place us in the ground'; *dos heb*



*argyssurw ar llwrw y'r lle* do. do. 292 'go without fear forward to the place'.

*llwrw* : Corn. *lerch* 'track', *war lerch* 'after', Bret. *lerc'h* 'track', Gael. *lorg* 'track', Ir. *lorg*; all < Kelt. \**lorg-* < \**plorg-* dissim. for \**pro-rg-*, √ *reġ-* § 193 x (8) : Lat. *pergo*, *perrēxi* < \**per-reġ-*; etc.

(8) *parth*, *parthed* 'towards, as regards'; compos. *o barth*, *o barthret* G.C. 108 'as regards'; *imparthred* B.B. 26 'in the region of'; *parth* is oftenest followed by *á* § 216 ii (2).

*parth espyt* R.P. 1226 'as regards strangers'.

*parth* 'part' < Lat. *part-*; *parthed* is by dissim. for *parthred* with *-red* as in *gweithred* § 143 iii (22).

(9) *plith* 'in the midst of'; compos. *ymhlith* 'among', *yn eu plith* 'among them', *o blith* 'out of the midst of', *o'ch plith* 'from your midst', *i blith* 'into the midst of', *i'w plith* 'into their midst', *plith dráphlith* § 47 iii.

*plith* from Lat.; perhaps < Brit. \**plikt-* for Lat. *plicit-* : W. *plygu* 'to fold' < Lat. *plic-o*.

iii. Many composite nominal prepositions have no corresponding simple form (i. e. the noun alone is not used as a prep.). All are followed by the [rad.]. The most important are—

(1) *mewn*, Ml. W. *y mywn*, *mywn* 'in' (though apparently a simple form, *mywn* is a mere phonetic reduction of *ymywn*); *o fewn* 'within'; with inf. pron. *i'w mewn hi* Num. v 24; *o'ch mewn* Luc xvii 21; also in Mn. W. *i fewn y llys* Marc xv 16; adv. *i mewn*, *oddimewn*.

(2) *mywn* 'in the middle of' has come to be used for 'in' before indefinite, *yn* being restricted to definite, objects; thus *ymywn ty* W.M. 53 'in a house', *yn y ty* do. 54 'in the house'; in Ml. and Early Mn. W. *mywn*, *mewn* is sometimes used before the latter.

*i* < \**ens* : Gk. *eis* < *évs* < \**en* 'in' + *-s* as in \**eks*. *i mewn*, *ymywn* = Ir. *inmedōn*, *immedōn*; Ir. *medōn* 'middle'. The W. form has lost *δ* § 110 iv (2), and was therefore orig. disyllabic \**my|wn* < \**myδwn*, which most probably represents \**myδ-wyn* § 78 i (2). Both this and Ir. *medōn* would be regular from Kelt. \**medioknō* : Lat. *mediocris*, spv. *medioximus*. If this equation is right, *mediocris* can hardly be 'middle-hill' (: *ocris*, Sommer 488, Walde s.v.) but may be an adj. in *-ri-* (cf. *ācri-*, *sacri-*) from \**medioque* formed from *medio-* like *prope* (for \**proque*) from *pro*, as the spv. *medioximus* beside *proximus* suggests. The Kelt. would be a noun in *-no-* from the same (It.-Kelt.) extd. stem.—Orig. stem \**medh(i)io-* : Skr. *mádhyā-h*, Gk. *μέσο-s*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(7) *yngŵyd* 'in the presence of', *yn fy ngŵydd* 'in my presence', *i'th ŵydd* 'into thy presence', *o'i gŵydd* 'from her presence', etc.

*gŵydd* § 63 iv.

(8) *o blegid* 'on account of', *o'th blegid* 'on thy account'; *ym plegyd* M.A. i 306 'on account of'.

*plegid* (*i* for *y* after *g*, § 77 ii) < Lat. *placitum*.

(9) *ar gyfair* (now misspelt *ar gyfer*) 'opposite', *ar fy nghyfair* 'opposite me'; *ynghyfair* 'opposite, against, instead of'; Ml. W. *ar gyveir*, *yngkyveir*, etc.; *y gyveir* W.M. 449 'the direction'.

O.W. *ar cyueyr* L.L. 141, *ar ciueir* do. 196; Ml. W. *ar gyfeir* W.M. 250; *yghyveir* do. 449, *yghkyveir* R.M. 293 'opposite', *yn y gyveir* R.M. 141 'in front of him, straight ahead', Mn. W. *ar gyfair* D.G. 189 (rh. with *leddf-air*).

The reason for the misspelling is partly the dialectal pronunc., § 6 iii; and partly perhaps the form *cyfer-* in *cyf-erbyn* etc. All the derivatives, *cyfeiriad* 'direction', *cyfeirio* 'to direct', etc., are from *cyfair*.

*cyfair* < \**kom-ariō-*, a compound of \**kom-* and \**ariō-* < \**p<sub>e</sub>ri-ō-*, a noun formed from the prep. \**p<sub>e</sub>ri* : Lat. *prae*, etc. § 156 i (6).

(10) *o flaen* 'in front of', *ymlaen* id., *o'm blaen* 'in front of me', *dos yn dy flaen* 'go in front of thee', i.e. go on, *ymlaen llaw* 'beforehand'.

*dyvot ymlaen llu Ynys y Kedyrn* W.M. 54 'to come in front of the host of the Isle of the Mighty'; *yn y vlaen ac yn y ol* R.M. 149 'before him and after him'; *kerdet oe blaen* do. 49, W.M. 68 'to walk before them'.

*blaen*, O.W. *blain* : Corn. *blyn* 'tip', Bret. *blein*, *blin* 'bout, extrémité'. The meanings of the noun in W. are 1. 'source' (of a river) frequent in L.L., and common later, 2. 'point' (of a needle, blade, spear, twig, etc.), 3. pl. *blaenau* in place-names 'outlying parts where valleys are hemmed in by mountains'. The orig. meaning seems to be therefore 'discharge, project'; hence prob. √ *g<sup>\*</sup>elē-* : Gk. *βάλλω* 'I throw', *βλήμα*, *βολή*, *βόλος* 'a throw', *βολίς* 'arrow', O.H.G. *quellan* 'to well, to gush', O.Norse *kelda* 'source', Gk. *βελόνη* 'needle', Lith. *géliti* 'to prick', *gelonìs* 'needle', etc. The formation is not quite clear; the Corn. and Bret. forms seem to imply Brit. \**blani-* (< \**g<sup>\*</sup>lā-ni-* : cf. Lith. *gelonìs*); and the W. may represent the same with met. of *i*, § 100 v; \**ai* > \**oi* > *ae* after the labial. *blaenaf* § 149 i.



(11) *heb amlaw* R.M. 179 'besides, in addition to', *hebláw* or *heb law* Matt. xv 38, rarely *amlaw* GRE. 327 id.

*llaw* 'hand' in the sense of 'side'; *heb law* 'out-side', *am law* 'be-side'; *heb i llaw* D.G. 148 'beside her'.

(12) *o ran* 'on account of', e.g. W.I.L. 173; *o'm rhan i* 'for my part', etc.; *o waith* 'because of'.

*rhan* 'share, part', § 63 vii (2). *gwaith* 'deed' § 193 x (4).

(13) *ynghyfyl* S.G. 35 'near', *ar gyfyl* id.; *yn i chyfyl* BR. iv 427 'near her'. *is cil* 'behind'; *is y gil* R.M. 151 'behind him'.

*cyf-yl*: *ym-yl* 'edge' § 101 iv (2). *cil* § 59 vi.

(14) *ach law* § 214 i; *gerlláw*, *ger llaw* do. ii; *gerbrôn*, *ger bron* ib.; *drachefn* do. iii, *trachefyn y dor* W.M.L. 32 'behind the door'; *ar draws* § 210 x (6); *ymrôn* C.C. 34 'on the point of, nearly', in Late Mn. W. *bron*.

iv. (1) Ml. W. *mal*, *val*, Mn. W. *mal*, *fal*, *fěl* 'like', and Ml. W. *megys*, Mn. W. *megys*, *megis* 'like', are followed by a noun, a verbal noun, or a noun-clause introduced by *y*. They generally stand in an oblique case, and are therefore prepositional. But sometimes they qualify nouns, as

*Pan el y gwallt hir-felyn*

*A'i frig fal y caprig gwyn.*—D.G. 441.

Lit. 'When the long yellow hair goes with its tips like white cambric'.

*Y ddyn fegis Gwen o'r Ddôl,*

*Rywiog araf ragorol.*—D.G. 379.

'The woman like Gwen of the Dale, gentle, patient, peerless.'

(2) *fel* and *megis* may be followed by independent pers. pronouns, as *mal ef* R.P. 1403 'like him', *fel myfi*, etc., or by demonstratives as *fel hyn*. (*e*)*fel hyn* (Corn. *evel henn*) though still surviving by reformation, became (*e*)*fell hyn*, whence *efelly yfelly*, *felly* 'so', § 110 v (2). In Gwent *fell hyn* became *llyn*, and subsequently *yn llyn* with adverbial *yn*, BAR. i 376, 378.

*Ni fwriadwn fawr rodiaw*

*A gŵr fell hyn gar fy llaw.*—T.A., c. i 338.

'I did not intend much to roam with a man like this near me.' *ac evelly* A.L. i 6 'and similarly'; *Ay yvelly y gwnaethant wy?* W.M. 41 'is it so that they did?'

(3) *val*, O.W. *amal* (: Ir. *amal*) is a weak form of *hafal* < \**s<sub>6</sub>m<sub>6</sub>l-* § 94 i; Ml. W. *mal* may represent an early elision of the first



syllable, thus \**s'm<sub>e</sub>l-*; the *e* in Mn. W. may come from forms like *felly* where the *a* is affected by the *y*; but Bret. has *evel* also. Ir. *amal* governs the acc. case.

*megys* seems to be a spv. (eqtv.?) of the same word corresponding to comparatives in *-ach* (< \**-āk-son*); thus \**s'm-āk-istó-* > *megys*; \**sam-āk-istó-* > Ml. W. *yvegys* G.C. fac. i. The use of *megys* as a noun, as *yn y megys hwnn* C.M. 39 'in this manner', does not prove it an orig. noun; cf. Mn. W. *yr un fel* 'in the same way'.

§ 216. Compound Prepositions.—This term may be used to denote expressions in which the last element is a preposition, to distinguish them from composite prepositions, in which the last element is a noun. They fall into two classes: i. prep. + prep.; ii. noun, adv. or pron. + prep.

i. (1) Ml. W. *y am* 'from about; besides', § 209 v; *y ar* 'from on'; *y gan* 'from with'; *y wrth* 'from by'; Mn. W. *oddi am* 'from about'; *oddi ar* 'from on'; *gan* 'from' § 211 ii (2), more rarely *oddi gan*, see *oddi gennyf* § 194 v (3); *oddi wrth*, now mostly *oddiwrth*; Ml. W. *oð is* R.M. 151, 172. Inflected: *oddi amdano* Gu.O. G. 193, *oðy uchtauw* R.M. 141, etc. Ml. W. *di-eithyr* S.G. 8 'except', *o-di-eithyr* I.L.A. 143 'outside'; Mn. *oddiéithr* 'except', dial. corruption *oddiđerth*.

*oddi* is itself a compound of *o* + *di*; in Ml. W. it is comparatively rare before vowels: *oðyarnati* I.L.A. 159, but occurs before adverbial expressions as *oðyyma* S.G. 7, 40, in which, however, it is generally *oð-* before a vowel, as *oðymma* S.G. 4, *oðyna* W.M. 19; this is also the usual spoken form. The *-i* (mostly *ï* before a vowel) is taken in Late Ml. and Early Mn. W. from forms in which a consonant follows, as *oddi draw*, Ml. W. *oðydraw* C.M. 46. (*oddiéithr* is for *o ddiéithr*.)

In the Gwentian dial. *oð* was taken from these connexions, and used for *o* before a vowel, and *ið* for *i* was made on its analogy. These forms occur in late Gwentian writings; and Pughe made a determined but unsuccessful attempt to substitute in the written language the new Gwentian *oð y* 'from the', etc., for the ancient *o'r*, etc., in order to avoid the apostrophe!

(2) Mn. W. *er ys*, *er's* § 214 vii; *er cyn*, as in *er cyn cof* 'from before memory' i. e. from time immemorial.

(3) *gor-uwch*, *gor-is* § 45 iv (2); *cyf-rwng* § 210 viii (4).

(4) The forms *odan*, *amdan*, *ohonof*, § 209, are compound prepositions, and are often written *o dan*, etc.; § 209 vii.

(5) The combinations *a chan* 'having', *heb gan* 'without having' are not compound prepositions, because each prep. has its own





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



*A minheu vi a'r morynyon a wiscaf ymdanaf inheu* W.M. 99 'and I with the maids will dress myself'. *kysgeist di ti a Lawnslet* S.G. 302 'thou didst sleep with Lancelot.' *bwyf a llynn . . . y'th neithawr di ti a'm merch i* R.M. 120 'food and drink for thy nuptials with my daughter'. *Sef a wnaeth ynteu ef ae lu y nos honno* R.B.B. 76 'this is what he did with his host that night'.

*A rhif gwylith o fendithion*

*A fo i Huw ef a hon.*—L.G.C. 463; cf. 4, 308.

'And blessings numerous as the dew be to Huw with her.'

*Yr oedd Epyllt urddaswawr*

*Draw hi a'i mab Rhodri Mawr.*—L.G.C., M 146/140.

'Epyllt the noble was there with her son Rhodri Mawr.'

*Y nef i hwn efo a hi.*—T.A., A 14975/107.

'Heaven [be] to him with her.'

*efo a(g)* was contracted to *efu(g)*, as the metre requires in the last example; see *efo honn*, *efo hi* S.V. c.c. 361. In Gwynedd *efo(g)* came to be used for 'with' irrespective of the person of the antecedent; this is noted by Simwnt Vychan as a grammatical fault, P.L. xcvi. His example is *Mi efo Siôn* 'I with Siôn', literally 'I, he-with Siôn', which should obviously be *Mi vi a Siôn* 'I, I-with Siôn', and may have been so written by the author of the line, as it yields equally good cyghanedd. [Ab Ithel, knowing *efo* only as a dial. word meaning 'with', entirely misses the point in his translation, and italicizes *Mi* and *Siôn*, as if 'I with John' could be ungrammatical in any language!]

(4) *tu . . . i* forms a numerous class of prepositional expressions, as *tu yma i* 'this side of', *tu draw i* 'beyond', *tu hwnt i* id., *tu cefn i* 'behind', *tu uchaf i* 'above', etc.

*tu* 'side', Corn., Bret. *tu*, Ir. *tōib*, Gael. *taobh* < Kelt. \**toibo-*; origin uncertain; Machain<sup>2</sup> 359 gives √*steibh/p-* 'stiff, erect', which seems far-fetched from the point of view of meaning.

## ADVERBS

§ 217. Negative Particles.—i. The forms of negative particles are as follows:

(1) Before verbs: in a direct sentence, Ml. W. *ny*, *nyt*, Mn. W. *ni*, *nid*; in an indirect sentence, Ml. W. *na*, *nat*, Mn. W. *na*, *nad*; in a relative sentence usually the first form, sometimes the second, see § 162 v (1); in commands, *na*, *nac*



( $\equiv$  *nag*); in answering a question, **na**, **nac** ( $\equiv$  *nag*). The forms *nid*, *nad*, *nac* are used before vowels only; the forms *ni*, *na* before consonants, and a mutated *g*, as *ny wnn...ny allaf* w.M. 21 'I do not know...I cannot', *na at > nād* § 201 ii (2) 'let not' (*nid allaf* is not in accordance with traditional usage). —With infixed pronouns: *ni'm*, *na'm*, *ni's*, *nyw* etc.

The initial mutation after *ny na* in Ml. W. is as follows: *p-*, *t-*, *c-* spir.; *b-* rad.; *m-*, *ll-* rad. or soft; *d-*, *g-* soft; *ř-* not shown (*r-* may be *ř-* or *r-*). But *na* (*nac*) takes the soft of *b-*, *m-*, *ll-*. In Mn. W. *ll-* is always softened; *b-*, *m-* are generally softened, though the rad. remained also in the Early Mn. period, and persists in *ni bu* etc. beside *ni fu*; *p-*, *t-*, *c-* spir. In Early Ml. W. *ny* relative softens the tenues.

Examples:—Ml. W.: **p-**, *ny forthint* B.B. 34 'they cherished not'; **t-**, *ny thykja* w.M. 14 'avails not'; **c-**, *ny chan* B.B. 31 'he sings not'; **b-**, *ny byd* w.M. 4 'he will not be', *ac na bo* B.B. 54 'and that there may not be'; **m-**, *ny mynneis* w.M. 18 'I would not', *ny mynn* I.L.A. 148, *na með do* 147, but *ny vynhei* w.M. 58 'would not'; **ll-**, *ny lluit řewuet* ( $-t \equiv -\delta$ ) B.B. 8 'wealth avails not', *ny llesseint do* 63 'were not slain', but *ni laðaf i di* w.M. 8 'I will not kill thee'; **g-**, *ny wnn*, *ny allaf* above; **d-**, *ny tiuuc* ( $\equiv$  *ny diw(y)g*) B.B. 8 'makes no amends'. Relative: *corph ni glivit* ( $-t \equiv -\delta$ ) B.B. 20 'body that hear-est not'; *ny bara* R.P. 1175.—Mn. W.: *ni mynnaf* I.F. p 97/179 'I will not', *ni feddodd* W.I.L. c.I.L. 105 'he possessed not'; *ni bu* T.A. G. 251, *ni fu* T.A. § 37 iii (1).

(2) Before a noun, adj., pron., adv. or prep.: Ml. W. **nyt**, Mn. W. **nid** [rad.] 'it is not', used before vowels and consonants; indirect **nat**, **nad** [rad.].

**Nyt gwaratwyð gwelláu** B.B. 962 'it is no disgrace to reform'; **Nid cur llavur urth din** [read *dim*] *ða* B.B. 7 'it is not pain to labour at anything good'.

ii. (1) The negative adverb **na** 'no' may answer any question introduced by *a* or *ai*; it may be used alone, but is generally followed by a neg. part., as *na, nid hynny* 'no, not that'.

(2) A question introduced by *a* is answered in the negative by **na**, **nac** ( $\equiv$  *nag*) with the verb; as *A ddaw ef?* **Na ddaw** 'Will he come? No'; but if the verb is in the aor. (or perf.) the answer is **ná ddo**, sometimes written *naddo*, but wrongly, for the *a* is long, not medium as in a penult; thus *A aeth ef?* **Ná ddo** 'Did he go? No'. *Na ðo* w.M. 425.

(3) A question introduced by *ai* is answered in the negative



by Ml. W. *nae ef*, Mn. W. *nág e* (often written *nage*) 'not so', as *Ai tydi a'i gwnaeth? Nág e* 'Is it thou that didst it? No.' More rarely thus: *Ae guell . . . ? Na well* w.m. 85.

iii. A negative part. is frequently supplemented by *dim* 'at all'; see § 170 v (3).

iv. (1) Ml. W. *ny* < Kelt. *\*ne* < Ar. *\*ne*.—Ar. *\*ne* was ordinarily accented, and the verb unacc. § 179 i. In Kelt. the initial of the unacc. word seems to have been doubled after the accented vowel; in Ir. gemination occurs after *nī* 'not' and the preverbs *ro*, *no*. Thus Brit. *\*né kkarāme* gives Ml. W. *ny charaf*. Hence the spir. of tenues after *ni*. So *\*bb-* > *b-*, *\*mm-* > *m-*, *\*ll-* > *ll-*. The soft *δ-* may be due to late simplification of double *d* § 93 iii (1); lenition of *g-* may have spread from *gw-* < *\*u-*, which even if doubled would prob. give *w-* after a vowel. From these and the relational form, lenition spread to *b-*, *m-*, *ll-*, *rh-*.—The neg. rel. lenited because it was orig. unacc., and the verb accented, so that the regular softening took place after the vowel, § 162 vi (3).

(2) Ml. W. *nyt* was orig. 'there . . . not' < *\*n(e) ita* § 189 iii (3); and was used before consonants as well as before vowels, as O. W. *cen nit boi* (prob. *b-* ≡ *v-*) cp. 'though there be not'. The difference in meaning between *ny* 'not' and *nyt* 'there . . . not' was lost, and both are used in the two senses, *ny* before consonants and *nyt* before vowels.

(3) Ml. W. *nyt* 'it is not' before a noun, etc., may come from *\*ne tod* 'it [is] not', where *\*tod* 'it' is the neut. sg. nom. of *\*so*, *\*sā*, *\*tod* > Gk. *ὁ*, *ἡ*, *τό*, § 159 iv (1). It is improbable that *nyt* contains the verb 'to be' as Strachan assumes, Intr. 98.

(4) Though the vb. was unacc. after *\*né* in direct sentences in Ar., it was accented in dependent clauses; this may have led to a reduced unacc. *\*n<sub>e</sub>* giving Kelt. *\*na*, W. *na*. If so, the mutation after *na* and the form *nat* followed the analogy of *ny*, *nyt*; but this is probable in any case.

(5) W. *na*, *nae* before the impv. may be referred to Kelt. unacc. *na* + a particle beginning with *k-*, possibly cognate with Lith. *-ki*, a particle suffixed to imperatives.

(6) W. *na*, *nae* in answering questions. In *na ddo* (: Ir. *na-thō*) we have simple *na*; in *nae ef* 'it [is] not so' the *-c* may represent some form of the *\*ke-* pronoun.

§ 218. Interrogative Particles.—i. The interrogative particles are: (1) before verbs, *a* [soft]; before nouns, etc., Ml. W. *ae*, Mn. *ai* [rad.] 'is it?' (2) before verbs, O. W. *anit*, Ml. W. *pony(t)*, *pany(t)*, Mn. *poni(d)*, *pani(d)*, *pond*, *pand*, *oni(d)*, *ond* 'nonne?'; before nouns etc., Ml. *ponyt* [rad.], Mn. *ponid*, *pond*, *pand*, *onid*, *ond* 'is it not?' The initial mutation after *pony* etc.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*ai ê* < *ai éf* 'is it so?' *yn't ê* for \**an'd héf* 'is it not so?': (*h*)*ef* < \**semo-s, -d* 'that, it, so' § 159 iv (1). The S. W. second *e* repeats the pron. of *ae*. Mn. W. *ai* comes from *ai é*, which is easier than *ae* (*ay*) *é*.

§ 219. Affirmative Particles.—i. (1) Ml. W. *neu*, *neut* before verbs, the former before consonants and with the same mutations as *ny*, the latter before vowels; with infixed pron. *neu'm*, *neu's* etc.; with the perfective particle *neur*. Before nouns, adjs. etc. *neut*. [rad.] 'it is'; with neg. part. *neut na(t)*.

*neu cheint* B.T. 19 'I have sung'; *neut atwen nat yr vy lles* R.P. 1039 'I know that it is not for my good'; *neu'm duc i Elffin* B.B. 67 'E. brought me'; *neu's rōdes* W.M. 20 'he has given it'; *neur vum* B.B. 7 'I have been' (also in full *neu ry do.* 74, W.M. 80); *neut kyn-tevin*, *neut rūd rych*, *neut crych egin* R.P. 1036 'it is spring, the furrow is red, the sprouts are curly'; *neut na'm dawr do.* 1227 'I care not'; *neut nat r̄yδ* ib. In Early Mn. W. *neu* is a rare survival:

*E fu amser—neu dderyw—*

*Och fi! ban oeddwn iach fyw.—D.G. 425.*

'There was a time—it is past—ah me! when I was alive and well.'

(2) *neu* for \**nwy*, § 78 iii, < Brit. \**nei* loc. sg. m. of the pron. \**no-*: Gk. *vaí*, Lat. *nae* 'indeed' (*ei/ai* § 63 v (2)), Gk. *νή*, Lat. *nē* 'indeed', instr. sg. m. of the same. The mutations after *neu* and the two uses of *neut* are to be explained like those of the parallel *ny*, *nyt* § 217 iv.

ii. (1) Ml. W. *y*, *e*, *yδ*, *eδ*; *yd*, *ed*, *yt*; *yd-*, *yt(t)-*; Mn. W. *y*, *yδ*, *yr*, *yd-*, *yt-*. In Mn. W. these are used almost exclusively before the pres. and impf. of the verb 'to be'. *yd-* was agglutinated to these tenses early, and *ytt-* spread from *yttynt* and *yttōed* § 189 iii (1), § 180 ii (3). The compounds *yd-wyf* etc. were used like the simple forms, and might take other preverbs before them, as *neut yttiw dros amser* W.M. 182 'it is past the time', *nit yttōyδwn i do.* 8 'I was not', *a yttiw Lawnsloŷ yma* S.G. 1 'is Lancelot here?' Even *yr yd-* is common; *yr ydwyf* § 191 ii (2). In answers and denials the *yd-* forms only are used in the pres., except in the 2nd sg., as *ydwyf* 'I am!' *ydych* 'you are!' but *wyt* 'thou art!'

Ml. W. *Yd wele(i)s-e Guendoleu* B.B. 53 'I have seen Gwendoleu'. *Y rōdet y march y'r mab, ac y deuth hi . . .* W.M. 33 'The horse was given to the boy, and she came . . .' *Ac y dyvu Glewlwyŷ y'r neuad do.* 457 'And G. came to the hall'. *Pan doeth yti y peir?* *E doeth im . . .* do 45 (cf. 46) 'Whence came the caldron to thee? It came to



me . . .’ *Na wir, yδ ym wyrda* R.M. 105, W.M. 458 ‘No, indeed, we are goodmen’. *Yt oet* (≡ *yδ oed*) *in y diffrid* . . . *Ysprid Glan* B.B. 45 ‘The Holy Ghost was protecting her.’—Mn. W.: *Ac y dyweit Iwl Kesar* Y.L.H. [8] ‘And Julius Caesar says’; *yr wyf, yr wyt, yr oedd, yr ydym, yr ydoedd*, etc.

(2) These particles are adverbial forms similar to the forms of the oblique relative § 162 vi (2); but the base of these was probably the pron. stem \*i- or \*e-. If the suffixes survived in Kelt., there is no reason to suppose that they were added to only one base.

iii. (1) Early Ml. W. *ef*. This is found not only (a) before the 3rd sg., but also (b) before the impersonal, and (c) before the 1st sg. The initial following is usually rad., sometimes soft (*ef ladhei* B.A. 37, *ef enir* below); *d-* is ambiguous.

(a) *Ac ew dybit* (≡ *ag ef dybyδ*) B.B. 61 ‘and it will come’. *Ef diodes gormes, ef dodes fin* B.A. 10 ‘He repelled invasion, he set a boundary’. *Ef dyfu dreic llu* P.M. R.P. 1419 ‘The dragon of the host came’.—(b) *Ef molir pawb wrth y weith* R.P. 1056 ‘Everybody is praised according to his work’. *Ef gwenit* B.A. 22 ‘There was an attack’.—(c) *Ew kuynhw iny wuiw* (≡ *Ef cŵynif yny fwyf*) B.B. 100 ‘I shall complain while I am’. *Ef gwneif beird byt yn llawen* B.T. 63 ‘I will make the bards of the world merry’.

It might be preceded by the negative *nyt* or another preverb:

(a) *Nyt ef eistedei en tal lleithic* B.A. 10 ‘He would not sit at the end of a bench’.—(b) *Nid ew rotir new i’r neb nuy keis* B.B. 86 ‘Heaven will not be given to him who does not seek it’. *Nyt ef enir pawb yn doeth* R.P. 1056 ‘Everybody is not born wise’.—(c) *Nyt ef caraf amryssonwat* B.T. 8 ‘I love not strife’; *kyt ef mynasswn* do. 65.

It is probably an accident that it is not found before other persons.

(2) The pronouns *mi, ti, hi* etc. might come before the verb, agreeing in person with the subject. They might be preceded by *nyt* or another particle.

O. W. *Ti dicone(i)s<sup>a</sup> a di(ar) a mor* JUV. SK. ‘Thou madest both land and sea’. Early Ml. W. *A mi dysgoganaf-e* B.B. 48, 49 ‘And I predict’. *Pan esgynnei baub, ti disgynnnt* B.A. 31 ‘When everybody ascended, thou descendedst’.—*Nyt mi wyf kerδ vut* B.T. 31–2 ‘I am not mute of song’. *Neu vi erthycheis* do. 62 ‘I groaned’. *Pei mi ganwn* B.A. 26 ‘If I sang’.

(3) In Ml. W. the rel. *a* was inserted after *ef* and *mi* etc. in the above constructions; examples occur as early as the last

<sup>a</sup> *diconeis* for what would be later *digoneist*; *-e-* for *-ei-* occurs several times in the fragment.



pages of the B.B., but are not found in the B.A. It may have arisen partly as a support to an infixed pron., as **Mi a e dywedaf yt** L.A. 4 'I will tell it thee'; **hi ay gwelei ef** W.M. 251 'she saw him'; **Ni ay provwn** do. 66 'We will try it', cf. iv below; and partly *mi a wn* may be a confusion of *mi wn* 'I know' with *mi a wŷr* R.P. 1227 = Bret. *mé a oar* '[It is] I that know'. The *a* is often written where the metre shows that the author did not use it, as in *hi a vu* several times in R.P. 1365 for *hi vu*.

(4) In Mn. W. *ef a*, *mi a* etc. remain in use, as **Mi a euraf** § 38 ix, **Ef a borthes yr Iesu** D.N. F.N. 94 'Jesus fed [the multitude]'. In the Bible *ef a* becomes *eŷe a*, except where it is clearly a particle, when it is written *fe* or *fe a*, as *fe allei* Gen. xvi 2, *fe a allei* 1 Bren. xviii 27, or *fo* as *fo'm lleddir* Diar. xxii 13.

But the natural Mn. forms seem to be *ef*, *e*, *fo*, *f'*, *fe*; *mi*, *ti* etc.; as **Ef aeth** D.G. 374, 527, **E fu amser** i (1), **E gaeodd Mai** § 129 ii (1), **Fo ddaw** D.G. 175, *fo'm cafodd* do. 177; **Mi wn** do. 501, **Mi welwn** T.A. G. 238.

*Tra fo gw lith mewn tref a gwlad*  
**Fo sôn dynion am danad.**—W.II. 18.

'While there is dew in town and country men will talk of thee.'

**F' aeth anwir ar faeth ennyd;**  
**F' aeth y gwir ar feth i gyd.**—I.F. F. 42.

'Untruth has prospered for a season; truth has wholly failed.'

**Fe wna hon a fynno hi.**—D.G. 516.

'She will do as she pleases.' Note *fe* with fem. subject. The form was prob. *fo*, as *fe* is late; it occurs in the 16th cent.: **ve golhid yr hen lyfreu** Y.L.H. [8] 'the old books would be lost'.

In the spoken lang., in S. W. *i* (for *fi*, *mi*?) and *fe* are heard; but in some parts the pron. of the same person as the subj. is used, as *chi welwch* 'you see', *nw an'* 'they will go'. In N. W. *mi* alone is used for all persons, having ousted *fo*, which survives only in parts of Powys. In Sweet's specimens of N. W. dialect TPS. 1882-4, 477 many assertions begin with the verb, with rad. initial, which is utterly impossible in pure dialect. Every such verb is introduced by an affirmative particle, except in answers and denials consisting of single words, as *Clywaf* 'Yes, I hear'.

(5) Ml. W. *ef* as in (1) above is the same as the *ef* in *nac ef* 'not so; no', *ai ê* 'is it so?' and *i-ef* 'it is so'. The construction *mi ganaf* may be originally 'as for me, I will sing', which explains the





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



in the Late Ml. period *a* began to be inserted before it, as *ac a ry-wnaethoed* w.m. 30 (§ 151 ii (2)). The mutation after it was orig. the same as after *ny*; thus in direct statements *ry chedwis detyf* B.B. 14 'he kept the law'; relational, *pawb ry gavas* above. The lenition of the relational form was generalized.

(2) Ml. W. *ry* = Ir. *ro* < \**pro-* : Lat. *pro*, etc., § 156 i (21). The relational use may be due to the analogy of *ny*, though it is not impossible that rel. *ry* may have been formed like *ny* itself, by contraction, thus *ry* < \**r(i)o* < \**pr(o)io*.

vi. (1) Positive answers: to questions introduced by *a*, the answer is the verb repeated, or its equivalent, as *gwnaf* 'I will do [so]', except when it is aor. or perf., in which case the answer is *do* 'yes'. To questions introduced by *ai* the answer is Ml. W. *ief, ieu*, Mn. W. *í-e*; indirect, Ml. W. *mae ef* R.M. 29 'that it is', Mn. W. *mai é*.

In Ml. W. the verb may be repeated in the aor. also: *A ovynneist ti a oed gerð ganthunt?* *Govynneis* w.m. 487 'Didst thou ask whether they had a craft? I did.'

Whether *ef* w.m. 42 corresponding to *mae ef* R.M. 29 is a scribal error, or a shorter form of reply, is not clear.

(2) *do*: Ir. *tō* 'yes'. Thurneysen, Gr. 492, derives the latter from Ar. \**tod* 'that'; but W. *d-* is inconsistent with this. Rhys, LWPh.<sup>2</sup> 242, assumes that it is the preverb \**do*, the verb being omitted so that *do* became a generalized past verb meaning 'he (I, we, etc.) did'; \**do* survives in Welsh only as the prefix *dy-*: Ir. *to-*, *do-* Vendryes Gr. 239; there are survivals in Ir. of *do* used as a perfective particle: *mbligid* 'milks', perf. sg. 1. *do-ommalg*, *tongid* 'swears', perf. *du-cui-tig*, Thurneysen Gr. 322. The alternation *t-* : *d-* occurs in this, cf. § 196 i (3); and the answer expected is a verb.

*í-ef* < \**ī semo-s* 'that [is] so'. \**ī* : Gk. *οὔτος-ť*, Umbr. *-ī* : Goth. *ja*, O.H.G. *ia*, E. *yea*. *mai é* 'that it is so'; *mai* § 222 x (2), *ē* as in *ai ē*, see § 218 iii.

## § 220. Adverbs of Time, Place, Manner and Measure.

—i. (1) In Ar., adverbs or words which were later used as adverbs had the following forms: (a) Bare stems, as \**ne* § 217 iv (1), \**pro* > Gk. *πρό* § 210 x (1).—(b) Cases of noun, adj. and pron. stems, including the nom. sg., as Lat. *versus* § 211 iv (2).—(c) Stems with special adverbial suffixes; see (3) below.

(2) (a) A demonstrative or similar adj. forming with a noun in an oblique case the equivalent of an adverb was often compounded with it as Lat. *ho-diē*.—(b) A preposition with its



object generally forms an adverb equivalent, and many such expressions became improper compounds, as Gk. ἐκ-ποδών.

(3) The special adverbial suffixes were (a) forms with a dental, see § 162 vi (2);—(b) forms with *gh-* as Gk. δί-χα; see § 222 i (3);—(c) forms with *r*, as Lat. *cūr*, W. *pyr* 'why?'—(d) forms with a nasal, as Lat. *superne*, see § 209 vii;—(e) the suffix *-s*, as in Gk. δῖς, Lat. *bis*.—See Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 728–738.

ii. The following W. adverbs represent old adverbial forms:

(1) Early Ml. W. *nu* 'now', as **Nu** *ny'm car-i Guendit* B.B. 50 'Now Gwenddydd loves me not'. The sound was doubtless *nw* (: Ir. *nu*), and the Late Ml. *nu* e.g. w.m. 413, instead of *\*nw*, is a mechanical transcript of the earlier spelling, the word having become obsolete.

*nu* < Ar. *\*nu* bare stem, beside *\*nū*: Gk. *νύ*, O.H.G., O.E. *nū*, Skr. *nú*, *nū*.

(2) Early Ml. W. *moch* 'soon, early, quickly' e.g. B.B. 2.

*moch*, Ir. *mos* 'soon' < *\*moks* = Lat. *mox*, prob. nom. of a cons. stem like *vix* (: *vinco*) Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II ii 679: Skr. *maksū* 'quickly, soon'.

(3) *doe* 'yesterday'.

*doe* = Lat. *heri* both from *\*ghǵiese*: Gk. *χθές* § 75 vii (2), § 98 i (3).

(4) *yrháwg*, *rhawg* 'in future, for a long time to come', Ml. W. *yřawc* R.P. 1034.

*yrháwg* < *\*perā-ko-(s)* formed from *\*perā* like *\*prokos* (> Lat. *-procus*, W. *rhag*) from *\*pro*: Gk. *πέρά*, *\*prāko-* in Ion. *πρήσω* (Brugmann<sup>2</sup> II i 481).

(5) *hwnt* 'hence, yonder', as *Ef hwnt, ef yma* B.T. 37 'It (the wind) [is] there, it [is] here'. *Saf hwnt* Gen. xix 9 'stand back'. *Dos hwnt* M.E. i 125 'go away'.

*hwnt*, Bret. *hoñt* < *\*som-tos* consisting of the demoust. stem *\*som-* 'this', § 164 vi, and the suffix *\*-tos* 'from' as in Lat. *in-tus* § 162 vi (2).

(6) *yno* 'there, thither, then', *yna* 'then, there (near you)', Early Ml. W. *ynoeth* B.B. 66 'thither', *inaeth* do. 58 'then', *oð-ynoed* B.T. 19 'then, thereafter', *oð-ynaeth* R.P. 581 id.

*yn* 'there, thither' before the rel. *y*, *yð*, *yð* 'where', as *yn-y tereu tonneu tir* B.B. 63 'there where waves beat the shore'; *en*



*e-bo dadeleu* A.L. i 62 'where there is a suit'; *A'r vorwyn a doeth yn yd oed Peredur* W.M. 148 'and the maid came to where P. was'. Also, similarly used, *myn, men*, as *myn-yd vo truin yd uit trev* ( $\equiv$  *vyd trew*) B.B. 83 'where there is a nose there will be a sneeze'; cf. 26; *a dodes vy rēn mēn y maent ryd* R.P. 1367 'which my Lord has put where they are free'; cf. 1244.

The older forms of *yno, yna* are *ynoeth, ynaeth*; the B.T. *ynoed* represents the intermediate stage between *ynoeth* and *yno* § 78 i (1). *ynaeth* > *yna* has followed the analogy of *ynoeth*; Powys dial. *ene* shows the change of *ae* to *e* § 31. *ynoeth* and *ynaeth* imply Brit. \**enokt-*, \**enakt-*, the latter doubtless for \**enākt-* § 74 iv. These are prob. derivatives of the pron. stem. \**eno-*; but the formation is not quite clear. We may assume forms \**eno-ko-s*, \**enā-ko-s* formed like \**pro-ko-s*, \**perā-ko-s*, and adverbs with a *t*-suffix formed from these, on the analogy of \**ek-tos* (: Ir. *acht*, Gk. *ἐκτός*); thus \**eno-k-te* 'thither' > *ynoeth*. For the base cf. Skr. *anā* 'then; ever', Gk. *ἔτη* 'the third [day]' ('that [day]'), Umbr. *inum-k*, *inum-ek*, *enom* 'tum'.—Ml. W. *yn* 'there; thither' may represent the loc. and acc. \**eni* and \**enom* of the pron.—Ml. W. *myn, men* seems to be the same with initial (y)m- < \**esmi*, see (11). The rhyme *rēn/mēn* shows that the *n* is single, and that the vowel was long; hence the word cannot be an oblique case of *mann* 'place', though so treated later, and written *man*.

(7) *eto* 'again, yet', Ml. W. *etwo, etwa*, earlier *edwaeth* C. R.P. 1173, *etwaeth* B.T. 29, M. w. 3a, *eddwaeth* (*dd*  $\equiv$  *d-d*, not  $\delta^*$ ) B.B. 88. Also *etton* R.P. 1264, 1309, *etonn* do. 1321, *etwan* H.A. 37, W.M. 61.

The *t* is for *d* by provection before  $\underline{w}$  § 111 v (2), so that the older form was *edwaeth*, \**edwoeth* (*wa* :  $\underline{w}o$  interchange), which implies Brit. \**et..uokt-*. This seems to be a formation like *yno*, see (6), from a base \**eti-uō*; \**eti* : Gk. *ἔτι*, Skr. *āti* (which may represent \**ati* or \**eti*) 'over, beyond';  $\underline{u}o$  < \**upo* : Skr. *ūpa*, as adv. 'moreover, further', see (9). The form *eton, etwan* < \**edwon* < Brit. \**eti-uō-nā*, an adverb formed with an *n*-suffix, see i (3). For loss of  $\underline{w}$  before *o* see § 36 iii.—The existence of \**eti* as well as \**ati* in Kelt. is shown by Gaul. *eti-c* 'and'. It does not seem possible to explain the *e-* of *eto* except as original \**e-*.

(8) *hefyd* 'also, besides', Ml. W. *hevyt*. In Late Mn. W. it is used in positive statements only; but in Ml. and Early Mn. W. its use is not so restricted; see e.g. W.M. 8.

\* Cf. *ryddnant* 68 for *rīd|nant*; the *d* doubled because the syll. is closed; see § 54 i (3).





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



(12) *állan* 'out, in the open', *Ml. W. allann* R.P. 1044, *IL.A.* 106, 167, usually written *allan* but rhyming with *-ann* in Early *Ml.* verse, thus *cann/lloergan(n)/allan(n)/lan(n)* B.T. 27.

The adj. *allanol* 'external', so written and pronounced, is not older than the 17th cent., and so was formed long after the distinction between *'-an* and *'-ann* had been lost, § 56 iii. There was no derivative of *allan*, and therefore nothing to show whether it had *-n* or *-nn*.

*allann* < Brit. *\*alland(a)*, which represents *\*p<sub>e</sub>l-iām-dha* or a similar formation from  $\sqrt{pelā-}$  'stretch out' : Lat. *palam* 'openly' : O. Bulg. *polje* 'field', O.E. *feld*, E. *field*; cf. *i maes* '\*in field' vi (2), which has ousted *allan* in S. W. dialects. Cf. also Mn. Ir. *o soin ale* 'from that time forward' O'Don. Gr. 263 : *o hynny allan* W.M. 12 (so in Mn. W.) 'thenceforth'.

(13) *Ml. W. r̄wy* 'too much', as *r̄wy yt werthey Arthur* W.M. 470 'overmuch dost thou asperse Arthur'; see viii (1).

(14) *y, yδ, yd* adverbial rel. § 162; *pyr* 'why?' *pan* 'whence?' *cw, cwδ, cwd* 'where?' § 163; *arnodd* etc. § 209; *heibio, acw, trwod, drosodd, ynggo, yngod, ucho, uchod, iso, isod* § 210.

iii. The following adverbs are oblique cases of nouns and adjectives:

(1) *fry* 'up', obl. case, prob. loc., of *bre* 'hill' § 103 ii (1).

(2) *orig* 'for a little while' dim. of *awr*; *ennyd* 'for a little while' (also *am orig, am ennyd*); *ennyd awr* D.G. 102 id.; *oll* 'wholly' § 168 ii (2); *lawer* 'much' § 169 ii (1); *beth* 'to some extent' § 169 iv (1); *ddim* 'at all' § 170 v (3); *syryn* 'a great deal' obl. case of *swrn* 'cluster, crowd' § 129 ii (1) ex. 3 (< *\*s-tur-no-* : Lat. *tur-ma, √ tuer-*); *gylch ógylch*, etc. § 47 iii; *agos* 'nearly'; *nemawr, fawr* in neg. clauses 'much'; *achlân* 'wholly'.

*achlân* is used like *oll*, generally following the word or phrase which it limits, as *a'r byt achlân* 'and the whole world' M.A. i 376, *Prydein achlân* R.P. 1402, *y lluoed achlan* R.M. 136 'all the hosts'. It is prob. an adj. which as an adv. retains its old accentuation like *yrháwg, erioed* § 47 i, ii. The most likely Brit. form is *\*ankladnos* which may be for *\*n<sub>o</sub>-qlad-no-* 'un-broken',  $\sqrt{qolād-}$  'strike, break' : Lat. *incolumis* 'un-harmed, whole'; cf. E. *whole* in two senses; cf. also W. *di-dwn* 'unbroken, whole', *di-goll* 'whole', *coll* < *\*qol'd-*,  $\sqrt{qolād-}$ .

(3) After an adj.: *iawn* 'very', as *da iawn* 'very good'; *odiaeth* 'very', Gen. xii 14 (: *odid*); *aruthr* 'amazingly, very', as *merch landeg aruthr* B.C.W. 9; *ofnadwy* 'terribly', etc.



(4) Before an adj. with rad. initial: *llawer* before cpv., § 169 ii (1); *mwy*, *mwyaf* § 151 i; similarly *llai*, *lleiaf*; and in Mn. W. *digon*, as *digon da* 'good enough'; numeral with cpv. (with mutation peculiar to the numeral) § 154 iii (2).

(5) *gynt* 'formerly'; *cynt* 'previously'; *gynneu* 'a short time (few hours) ago'; *mwy*, *mwyach* 'henceforth'; *byth* 'ever'; *weithiau* 'sometimes'; *unwaith*, etc. § 154 iii (1); *chwaith*, *ychwáith* 'either', which replaces *hefyd* in neg. clauses in the late period, as *na Herod chwaith* Luc xxiii 15 'nor H. either'.

*byth* is the Ir. *bith* 'ever' borrowed, the etymological equivalent of W. *byd* 'world'. W. *byth* is generally sounded with short *y*, more rarely *bŷth* which follows the W. analogy of monosyllables in *-th*. As the word is always accented the short *y* can only be accounted for by the assumption of borrowing. The form *a phyth* R.P. 1028, L.G.C. 264 is due to the false analogy of *a chynt* in which the orig. rad. is *c-*.

*chweith* in Late Ml. W. occurs chiefly before a noun, and means 'any', as *na chlywei arnaw chweith dolur* s.g. 55 'that he did not feel any pain', *chweith antur* do. 34, *chweith pechawt* do. 46; more rarely *y chweith* 'at all' do. 62. In Mn. W. it is found with an adj., as *rhag na chaphom aros chwaith hir* G.R. [95] 'lest we may not stay very long', *Canys nid yw chwaith teg* do. [124] 'for it is not very seemly', *chwaith hir* B.C.W. 40. These expressions seem to show that *chwaith* is orig. a noun; perhaps *gwaith* 'occasion' § 100 i (2), as in *unwaith* above (with pref. \**eks-*?): Bret. *c'hoaz*, Corn. *whâth*, *whêth*, 'yet, again' (\*-*uokt-*: \*-*uëkt-*).

(6) *mwy* (no) 'more (than)'; *wellwell*, *waethwaeth* § 152 ii; *haeach* in neg. clauses, meaning with the neg. 'not much, hardly at all'; *oreu* 'best', *gyntaf* 'first', etc.

*Nyt arhoes ef haeach* s.g. 38 'he did not stay long'. The word is often used as a noun, as *heb wneuthur hayach o druc* s.g. 39 'without doing much wrong'; cf. *ll.A.* 122. *hayachen* B.M. 142, G. 234 has the sense of 'almost'.—*haeach* seems to be a cpv. of an adj. \**hae* < \**sag-ïo-* or \**sog-ïo-*, √ *segh-*: Gk. ὄχα 'much' adv., √ *segh-*, Boisacq s.v. ἔχω.—*haeachen* is perhaps the full stem, and so the true obl. form, § 147 iv (3).

(7) Noun or adj. in an obl. case followed by the obl. rel. *y*, *yð*, *yr*, neg. *na*, *nad*, (loc.) *ni*, *nid*:—(a) in a dependent clause: *modd y* 'in the manner in which, so that', *modd na* 'so that . . . not'; *pryd y* 'at the time when, when', *pryd na* 'when . . . not'; *lle y*, *lle yð*, *lle yr*, generally *lle*, *lle'r* 'in the place where, where', Ml. W. *lle ny*, Mn. *lle ni* 'where . . . not'.—



(b) Predicatively at the head of a sentence, § 162 vii (2): *odid y* ‘[it is] a rarity that, [it is] improbable that’, *odid na* ‘[it is] improbable that . . . not’, i. e. it is probable that; *hawdd y* ‘[it is] with ease that’; *da y* ‘[it is] well that’; *prin y* ‘[it is] scarcely [the case] that’, *braidd y* ‘[it is] hardly [the case] that’, as *breið y diengis* R.B.B. 319 ‘he hardly escaped’, *braidd na* ‘[it is] hardly that . . . not’ i. e. ‘[it is (was)] almost [the case] that’, as *braidd na búm bridd yn y bedd* D.G. 296 ‘I was almost dust in the grave’.

*braidd* may represent the instr. *\*bradū* of an adj. cognate with Gk. *βραδύς* ‘tardy’, Lat. *gurdus*. Except in the above construction it generally has a governing prep. in Ml. W., vii (1), but later it is used as an adv. in any position. It is not used as an adj.

An adj. preceding a vb. directly (without *y*), as *mad ðevthoste* B.B. 87 ‘well hast thou come’, forms a loose compound with it, § 207 ii, and takes pre-verbal *ny* (not *nyt*), as *ny mad aeth* B.B. 70, *ny phell gwyð* B.A. 26 ‘falls not far’.

iv. The following adverbs are formed of nouns in obl. cases with a demonstrative or similar adj., see i (2) (a).

(1) *hé-ddiw*, Late Mn. W. *héddyw* § 37 iii; *heno* § 78 i (1); *e-léni* ‘this year’ for *\*he-fleni*, Bret. *hevlene*.

*hediw* for *\*hedyw* § 77 v < *\*se-diues* = Skr. *sa-dívaḥ* ‘at once’ beside *sa-dyáḥ* ‘on the same day’ prob. loc. sg. of an *s*-stem, and so not formed directly from *\*dīēus* ‘day’, but an old formation going back to Pr. Ar. The others are prob. formed in Brit. on its analogy: *he-no* < *\*se-nokti* loc. of *\*nokts*; *e-leni* for *\*he-lyni* (owing to preference for *e..i* sequence, cf. § 65 iii (2)) < ? *\*blidnīi* loc. of *\*bleidonī* which gives *blwyddyn* ‘year’.

(2) *beunydd* ‘every day’, *beunoeth* ‘every night’.

The noun in these was acc. But Brit. *\*pāpon díjen* (< *\*q\*āq\*om díjēm*) should give W. *\*pawb nyð*; it seems to have been made into an improper compound early, and the *aw* treated like ordinary penultimate *aw* (which normally comes from *\*ou*) and affected to *eu* § 76 iv (3), giving *\*peubnyð* > *peunnyð*; then by analogy *peunoeth* (and S. W. dial. *o beutu* for lit. *o boptu*); Bret. *bemdeiz*, Treg. *baōnde*.

(3) *yn awr* ‘now’ § 114 iv; *yr áwron*, *weithion*, etc., § 164 iii; *ymánnos* ‘the other night’ R.P. 1264, D.G. 82, 158, 200.

*ymannos* is probably to be placed here although the exact form of its Brit. original is doubtful. It stands for *\*ymannoeth* which may represent loc. *\*esmi anda nokti* lit. ‘this here night’, see ii (11).





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



yn ôl 'back', ar ôl 'behind' § 215 iii (6); ar hynt 'immediately' s.g. 274; oddi fyny 'from above', oddi lawr 'from below', oddi mewn 'inside'; ymláen 'in front' § 215 iii (10); ynghyd 'together', Ml. W. yġkyt w.m. 103, R.M. 75 (for which *y gyt* is oftenest found, see ib.), i gyd 'wholly', Ml. W. *y gyt* § 156 i (8); ar lled 'abroad', late *ar led*; ar frys 'hastily', rhag llaw 'henceforth', Ml. W. *rac llaw* R.P. 1418, dra-chéfn 'backwards, over again' § 214 iii; ymaith 'away', Ml. W. *ymdeith* for earlier *e ymdeith* w.m. 2; i ffwrdd id.

*i waered*; *gwaered* < \**upo-ped-ret-* 'under-foot-run';—*i maes* = Bret. *emeaz*, Corn. *emes* < \**ens magess-* 'into field';—*ar hynt*: *hynt* 'way' § 63 iii (1); *i ffwrdd*: *ffordd* § 140 ii.

(3) With the article: o'r blaen 'formerly'; o'r neilltu 'on one side', o'r herwydd 'on that account'.

(4) With an infixed pron.: o'i fron, f. o'i bron L.G.C. 122 'throughout', lit. 'from its breast'; in Late Mn. W. with the art., o'r bron 'wholly' (used in S.W., and mistaken by some recent N.W. writers for *ymron*, *bron* 'nearly' § 215 iii (14) which is now used as an adv.); er-m-ôed 'during my time', Ml. W. *eirmoet* R.P. 1259; er-i-ôed 'ever' § 34 iii, Ml. W. *eiryoet*, *eiroet*; the form *eriôed* with the 3rd sg. pron., 'during his time', was generalized, and of the forms with other persons only *ermoed* survived; it is used in poetry down to the Early Mn. period, e. g. D.G. 22, L.G.C. 194. Ml. *eir-* is regular for *eri-* § 70 ii; in *eirmoet* it is due to the analogy of *eiroet*.

vii. Adverbs formed of adjectives governed by prepositions:

(1) ar fyrr B.C.W. 18 'in short'; ar hir D.G. 352 'for a long while'; ar iawn D.G. 5 'straight'; ar waeth R.G.D. 149 'in a worse state'; trwy deg 'fairly', *trwg deg neu hagr* 'by fair [means] or foul'; trwy iawn 'by right'; wrth wir 'truly'; o fraidd 'scarcely', Ml. W. *o vreið* I.L.A. 108, *a-breið* w.m. 131.

(2) Any adj. following *yn*, as *yn dda* 'well', *yn well* 'better', *yn ddrwg* 'badly', *yn fawr* 'greatly', *yn gam* 'wrongly'. The adj. has the soft initial except when it is ll or rh § 111 i (1); but in many expressions forming improper compounds it has the nasal; as *ynghynt* 'sooner', *ymhéll* 'far', *ynghám* 'wrongly', *ynghúdd* 'secretly' etc. § 107 v (6).



W. *yn*, Corn. *yn*, Ml. Bret. *en*, *ent*, Ir. *in*, *ind* < \**en-do*; W. *yn fawr* = Ir. *in mār*. In Ir. the adj. was generally in the dat.; and Zeuss ZE. 608–9 explained *ind* as the dat. of the definite article. This explanation has been widely received, and is repeated e.g. by Thurneysen Gr. 228. Against it may be urged:—1. Other prepositions are similarly used in W., see above.—2. The prep. \**en-do* like \**do* governed the dat.—3. In Ir. *co* (Mn. Ir. *go*, W. *pw* § 214 iv), which is synonymous with \**endo*, was often substituted for it, and has superseded it in Mn. Ir.—4. W. *ymhell*, etc., show that simple \**en* could be used as well as \**en-do*; *yn béll* ‘far’ and *ymhéll* ‘far’ are a doublet, both forms being in use; *ymhéll* is the same construction as *ymláen* where the *yn* is a prep.—5. In W. leniting *yn* is also used to introduce the indefinite complement of verbs of being, becoming, making, etc., which makes it difficult for a speaker of the language to believe that leniting *yn* is the definite article.—6. The analogy not only of W. and Ir. but of other languages is all in favour of the prep., e.g. E. *a-long*, *a-broad*, etc.

(3) Special cases of comparatives after *yn*: *yn hytrach* ‘rather’, *yn chwaethach* w.m. 10 ‘not to speak of’, *yǵhwaethach* R.M. 85, *yǵkwaethach* do. 150, *aǵhwaethach* do. 156, *yǵ kyvoethach* w.m. p. 91b, *anoethach* do. 182; also later *chwaethach* B.CW. 14.

*hytrach* is cpv. of *hydr* ‘strong, prevailing’: O.Bret. *hitr*, Ir. *sethar*, of unknown origin.—*chwaethach* (misspelt *chweithach* by Silvan Evans) is generally supposed to be from *chwaith* iii (5), e.g. D.D. s.v.; if so it has F<sup>o</sup>-grade \**-uok-t-*; *-nchw-* > *-whw-* § 26 vi (3); *ǵk* ≡ *wh* § 21 i; *an-* < \**n-do-*: \**en-do-*; *yǵ kyv-* seems to have pref. *kyv-*; *anoethach*, with no pref., but with *w* lost before *o* § 36 iii.

(4) Superlatives with the art.: *o’r goreu* ‘very well!’ *o’r rhwyddaf* Gr.O. 31 ‘most readily’; *i’r eithaf* ‘extremely’; *ar y cyntaf* ‘at first’; dial. *ar y lleiaf* ‘rather too little’, *ar y mwyaf* ‘rather too much’.

viii. (1) The prefixes *rhy-*, *go-* and *tra-* by being accented separately before adjectives have come to be regarded as adverbs *rhy*, *go*, and *tra*; thus *rhy dda* ‘too good’, *go dda* ‘rather good’, *tra da* ‘very good’ § 45 iv (2). See also § 156 i (16), (21), (22).

In the late period *rhy* is used as a noun ‘excess’ for Ml. W. *rwy*, as in *Nyt gwell rwy no digawn* R.B. 963 ‘too much is not better than enough’; this is prob. the adv., ii (13), used as a noun; *rhwy* adv. < \**prei* (: \**prai*, Lat. *prae*) § 210 x (5).

(2) *lled* and *pur* forming loose compounds with adjectives, § 155 iv, are to the present linguistic consciousness adverbs; so *prin* in *prin ddau* Gr.O. 58 ‘scarcely two’, etc.



§ 221. Many adverbs are improper compounds formed of sentences fused into words. The following may be noted in W.:

1. (1) *ysýwaeth* 'the more the pity', *Ml. W. ysywaeth* *IL.A.* 157, *S.G.* 252, for *ysy waeth* 'which is worse'.

(2) *gwaethiroed duw* *C.M.* 30 for *gwaeth yr oed duw (?)* 'woe worth the day'; *Gwentian gwaithiro dduw* *H.G.* 106.

(3) *yswaethéroed* *L.G.C.* 38, seemingly a confusion of (1) and (2).

ii. (1) *agátfydd* *Gr.O.* 262, *J.D.R.* 134 'perhaps', *Ml. W. agatvyð* *S.G.* 224, *ac atvyð* *W.M.* 2, *R.M.* 2, for *ag a atvyð* 'with what will be' i. e. per-adventure; cf. *a advo* *B.B.* 8 'what may happen'.

(2) *agattoed* *H.M.* ii 85 'it might be', *ac attoed* *R.M.* 212, for *ag a \*ad-hoed*; for *\*hoed* see § 180 ii (3).

(3) *ysgátfydd* 'perhaps' *I Cor. xv 37* for *ys ag a atfydd*.

iii. *ysgwír*, *'sgwír* *L.G.C.* 444 'truly', for *ys gwir* 'it is true'; *malpei* *J.D.R.* [xiv] 'as it were; so to speak' for *mal pei* 'as it were'; *sef* 'this is, that is, namely', for *ys ef*.

iv. (1) *llyma* 'voici', *llyna* 'voilà', for *syll yma* 'see here', *syll yna* 'see there', cf. *Bret. setu* 'voici, voilà' prob. for *sellet hu* 'see ye'; cf. *syll dy racco* *R.M.* 133.

(2) *Mn. W. dyma* 'voici', more fully *weldyma* *B.CW.* 24, *Late Ml. W. weldyma* *S.G.* 221, for *wel dy yma* *R.M.* 58, *wely dý yma* *W.M.* 80 'seest thou here?' So *Mn. W. dyna* 'voilà' for *wel dy yna?* and *Mn. W. dacw* 'see yonder' for *wel dy raccw?* see § 173 iii (3). Similarly *ducho* 'see up above', *welducho* for *wel(y) dy ucho*; *diso* 'see below', *weldiso* *D.G.* 113, dial corr. *dusw*; *dyfry* 'see up', *dobry* 'see down', *dyngo* 'see close by' (*yngo* § 210 viii (5)).

## CONJUNCTIONS

§ 222. The Welsh conjunctions are the following:

i. Annexive: **a**, **ac** 'and'. (1) The *-c* of *ac* is a survival of *Ml.* spelling § 18 ii; the word is sounded *ag*, and is treated as *ag* in *cynghanedd*, as seen by the correspondences marked below; cf § 111 v (4). In many *Mn.* mss. it is written *ag*.





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*ae* [rad.] comes before a verbal noun, noun, adj., adv., or their equivalents, but not before a verb, cf. § 218 i. A personal pron. after the second has the conjunctive form, *minneu* etc.

*y rodi dewis udunt ae gwrhau idaw ae ymwan ac ef* W.M. 160 'to give them [their] choice whether to do homage to him or to fight with him'; *dewis ti ae o'th vod ae o'th anvod* do. 124 'choose thou whether willingly or unwillingly'; *ae tydi . . . ae titheu* do. 162, 171, cf. § 159 iii.

*ae* § 218 iii, *yntau* § 159 iii (2), iv (3).

(3) *na*, *nac* 'nor'; *na(c)* . . . *na(c)* 'neither . . . nor'; *na* [spir.] before a consonant, including *h* and *ȝ*; *nac* before a vowel; *nac* ≡ *nag*; exactly as for *ac*, see i above.

*Er i gig ni rôir gegin*

*Nac er i groen garrai grin.*—G.Gl. M I/no. 43.

'The kitchen would not give for his flesh or for his skin a sear thong.' The ms. has actually *nag*, as is often the case; see i (1).

*nag* < \**naggôs* < \**n(e) at-ghôs* 'and not'.

iii. Adversative: (1) Mn. W. *onid*, *ond* [rad.] § 44 vi 'but', Ml. W. *onyt*; this is the form before a noun, etc., of *ony* 'if not', v (1) below.

(2) *either* [rad.] 'but', e.g. Act. iv 4, 15, 17, 19, 21 = prep. *either* § 214 v.

(3) *namyn* [rad.] 'but', *namn* § 44 vi, Ml. W. *namyn*, *namen*, *namwyn*, § 78 ii (1); O.W. *honit nammui* 'but only'.

*namyn os mivi a gâr yr amherawdyr, deuet l.yt yman y'm hol* W.M. 186, cf. 185 'but if it is I that the emperor loves, let him come hither for me.'

*Hael oedd, ac ni hawl iddi*

*Na'i main na'i haur, namyn hi.*—D.G. 293.

'He is chivalrous, and asks of her neither her jewels nor her gold, but only herself.'

*namuyn*, O. W. *nammui*, Ir. *namāa* 'not more'. It is sometimes found without *n-*, by false division, as *amyn* B.CH. 16, *amen* A.L. i 288 l. 3. The example from D.G. shows how the meaning developed: 'not more [than]' > 'only' > 'but'.

(4) Ml. W. *hagen* 'however', coming after the opening word or words of the sentence, and prob. an enclitic.

*canis rywelsei ef; wynteu hagen ni wybyssynt i eisseu ef* W.M. 9 'for he had not seen them; they, however, had not missed him'; *nyt*



*oed nes hagen idi no chynt do.* 17 'he was no nearer, however, to her than before'.

*hagen*, O. W. *hacen* m.c. gl. at 'but', Bret. *hogen* 'but' (not enclitic). It has been suggested that the first part is identical with *ac* 'and' (Loth. Voc. 150, Henry 165); as \**at* the base of *ac* also means 'but' i (3) this is not improbable, but it is not easy to account for the form: O. W. has *ha*, *hac* as well as *a*, *ac*, but the *h-* is not the aspirate, and is lost in Ml. W., § 112 i. If, however, we suppose a cpv. in \*-*isōn* of \**aggōs*, its loc. \**aggiseni* would give \**ag-hen*, which by early metath. of *h* (§ 94 ii) might give *hagen*. For a similar cpv. cf. *haeachen* § 220 iii (6); *amgen* § 148 ii (2).

iv. Causal: (1) *canys* [rad.] 'since', *cans* § 44 vi; Ml. W. *can*, *kanys*, *cans* w.m. 487 'since'; *kan(n)y*, *han(n)yt*, 'since . . . not'; *kan(n)ys*, *canis* iii (4) 'since . . . not . . . him (her, them)'.

*ergliv wi* (≡ *erglyw fi*) *can dothuif* B.B. 75 'hear me since I have come'; *kann colles* IL.A. 147 'since he has lost'; *A chan derw yt dywedut y geir* w.m. 21 'and since thou hast said the word'.—*canys priflys oed do.* 64 'for it was the chief court'; *eisted di yn y lle hwnn kanys tydi bieu* s.g. 6 'sit thou in this place for it is thou to whom it belongs'.—*Cany welas ef* w.m. 16 'since he did not see'; *canyt oes vrenhin ar holl Annwvyn namyn ti do.* 8 'for there is no king over all A. but thee'.—*canis*, see iii (4); *Kanys gwydut* R.M. 282 'since thou didst not know it'. Later *Kanys ny* s.g. 17.

*can* is the same word as the prep. *gan* § 211 ii, iv (1) though possibly with a cons. ending, as it seems to take the rad.—*canys* 'since' = *cann ys* 'since it is' and is often written *kannys* e.g. IL.A. 9, 10, 13, etc.; the *-nn-* is simplified because the word is generally unaccented; cf. *anad* for *annat* § 214 viii. It rarely comes directly before a verb: *cans oed* w.m. 487 = *kan oes* R.M. 126.—The neg. *kany* is for *can ny*; it was prob. accented on the last syll., hence the simplification of the *-nn-*. The accent would suffice to distinguish *kanys* 'since . . . not . . . him' from the positive *kanys* 'since'.

(2) *achos* 'because', Ml. W. *achaws*.

*Galw Gwrhwr Gwalltawt Ieithoed, achaws yr holl ieithoed a wydyat* R.M. 114 'Gwrhwr Gwalstawt Ieithoedd was called, because he knew all languages'.—The conj. is omitted in w.m. 471.

*achos* § 65 ii (1), § 215 ii (1). *o achos* is used before v.n.'s and noun-clauses, and so remains prepositional: Deut. i 36, iv 37, vii 12, Num. xxx 5.

(3) *o ran* 'for', § 215 iii (12).

*Pob byw wrth i ryw yr aeth,*

*O ran taer yw'r naturiaeth.*—W.II., c.II. 73.

'Every living thing goes after its kind, for nature is insistent.'



(4) Other composite nominal prepositions are used as conjunctions in the Late Mn. period: *o* blegid Act. i 5, ii 34; *o* herwydd 1 Cor. xv 53; *o* waith, in S.W. dial. *waith*.

v. Conditional: (1) *o*, *od* 'if', Ml. W. *o*, *ot*, *or*; *os* 'if it is'; *ossit* 'if there is'; *o'm* 'if...me'; *o'th* 'if...thee'; *os* 'if...him (her, them)'; *oni*, *onid* 'if...not, unless', Ml. W. *ony*, *onyt*; *oni 'm* 'if...not...me', *onis* 'if...not...him (her, them)', Ml. W. *onym*, *onys*, etc. As above indicated the *-s* of *os* is either *ys* 'is', or else the 3rd sg. or pl. infixed pron.; but in Late Mn. W. *os* came to be used instead of *o*, *od* for 'if' simply; examples are common in the 16th cent.: *os rhoed llaw* W.IL. 60.—*o* is followed by the spirant, also in Early Mn. W. by the rad., of *p-*, *t-*, *c-*, and by the rad. of other mutables; *od* is used before vowels.

Before verbs: *o chlywy diaspat . . . o gwely tlws* W.M. 119–120 'if thou hearest a cry . . . if thou seest a jewel'; *o chai* D.G. 30 'if thou shalt get'; *o caf* do. 20 'if I get'; *od ey* W.M. 446 'if thou goest'; *ot agory* do. 457 'if thou openest';—with infixed pronouns: *o 'm lleði* D.G. 59 'if thou killest me'; *o'th gaf* do. 524 'if I may have thee'; *os canyhatta* W.M. 412 'if she allows him [to go]';—with *r(y)*: *or bu* do. 172 'if there has been'; *or kaffaf vyghyvarws* do. 459 'if I get my boon'; *or mynny* IL.A. 165 'if thou wilt'. Before nouns, etc., followed by the relative pron., *os* 'if (it) is': *Ac os wynteu ae med hi* W.M. 190 'and if it is they who hold it'; *os od* (read *o'th*) *vod y gwney ditheu* do. 429 'if it is of thy free will that thou dost'; or followed by a simple subject: *os pechawt hynny* IL.A. 38 'if that is sin'. Ml. W. *ossit* before an indef. subject: *ossit a digrifhao . . . C.M. 27* 'if there is [any one] who enjoys . . .'. The neg. forms *ony* etc. follow the rules for *ny*; before verbs: *ony byd* W.M. 95 'if there be not'; with infixed pron.: *onys kaffaf* do. 459 'if I do not get it'. Before nouns etc. *onyt* 'if it [is] not': *onyt edivar* IL.A. 47 'if not repentant'. This form became *onyt*, later *onid*, *ond* 'but'; *ny deuthum i yma onyt yr gwellau vy muched* S.G. 184 'I have not come here but to amend my life'; *ny mynnaf-i neb onyt Duw* do. 178 'I desire no one but God'.—Instead of *os* 'if it is' we find before a past tense *or bu* 'if it was' in W.M. 458 (modernized to *os* in R.M. 104): *or bu ar dy gam y dyruost* 'if it was at a walk that thou camest'. For *oni* a new *os na* is used in Recent W.

*o* 'if' < Brit. \**ā* 'if' § 218 iii; on the form see § 71 i (2). *ot* may represent \**ā-ti* or \**ā-tā*, see § 162 vi (2), which survives only before vowels. But an old *ot* before a cons., in which the *-t* is an infixed pron., survives in the stereotyped phrase *ot gwnn* W.M. 12 'if I know it'; this may well be \**ā tod* 'if it'. *os* 'if it is' < \**ā 'sti*; *ossit* 'if there is' < \**a 'stīta* < \**ā 'sti ita*. The mutation after accented \**ā* was the





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



(3) *cyn* [rad.] 'before' § 215 i (1). It is used as a conj. proper, coming immediately before a verb, see examples. In the recent period it is treated as the prep. by having *y* put after it.

*kin bu tav y dan mein* B.B. 68 'before he was silent under stones'; *kyn bum* B.T. 25 'before I was'; *gwr a rotei gad kyn dybu y dyt w. 2a* 'a man who gave battle before his day came'; *cyn elych* S.G. 269.

*O Dduw! cyn êl i dduear,*

*A ddaw cof iddi a'i câr?—B.Br., p. 112/264.*

'O God! before he goes to earth will she remember [him] who loves her?'

(4) Ml. W. *hyny, yny* 'until'; Early Mn. W. *yni*; Late Mn. W. *oni, onid* by confusion with *oni* v (1); and tautologically *hyd oni*.

*A hwnnw a dyscawð Dewi hyny vu athro* I.L.A. 107 'And [it was] he who taught Dewi till he became a doctor'; *A'r ynys a gerðassant hyny ðoethant y Eryri* W.M. 185 'And they traversed the island till they came to Eryri'; *Ac yny agoroch y drws* do. 57 'and until you open the door'; *yny vei yn llawn* do. 56 'until it was full'.

*Ni ddof oddiwrth nai Ddafydd*

*Yni ddêl y nos yn ddydd.—L.G.C. 210.*

'I will not come away from David's nephew till night becomes day.'—*onid oedd yr haul ar gyrraedd ei gaereu* B.C.W. 5 'until the sun was reaching his battlements' i.e. setting; *hyd oni* Matt. ii 9.

*hyny* is for *hyd ny*, and appears in full in CP.: *hit ni-ri-tarnher ir did hinnuith* 'until that day is completed'.—*hyd ny* lit. 'while not'; the 'length' (*hyd*) of time during which an event is 'not' (*ny*) reached is the time 'until' (*hyny*) it is reached.

(5) *gwedy y, hyd y*, etc., see xi.

vii. Concessive: (1) *cyd* [rad.] 'although', Ml. W. *kyt, ket, kyn, cen*; neg. *kyn ny, kynny, kenny*.

*kyt keffych hynny* W.M. 480 'though thou get that'; *ket bei kann wr en vn ty* B.A. 12 'though there might be 100 men in one house'; *Kyd carhwiv-e morva cassaav-e mor* B.B. 100 'though I love the strand I hate the sea'. *Cyd byddai nifer meibion Israel fel tywod y môr* Rhuf. ix 27; *Cyd bai hirfaith taith o'r wlad hon yno* Gr.O. 116 'though a journey from this country thither would be long'.—*A chyn bei drut hynny* R.M. 169 'And though that was a brave [fight]'; *A chyn bo* W.M. 62.—*a chyn-nyt ymdialwyf a thi* W.M. 2 'and though I may not avenge myself on thee'; *kyn-ny bwyf arglwydes, mi a wnn beth yw hynny* do. 51 'though I am not a lady, I know what



that is'; *A chynny bei do.* 62.—O. W. *cen nit boi . . . Cinnit hois* CP. 'though there be not . . . though there is not'.

*cyd*: Ir. *ce, cīa* 'though'; *cynny*: Ir. *ceñi, cini, cenī*. The *-d* is to be compared with that of *od* 'if', see v (1) above; as it is followed by the rad., *cy-d* may be for *\*ke tod* 'if it' a form which spread from *kylt bo* 'if it be' etc. Before *ny* there was prob. no *-d*, and *cyn ny* is prob. a wrong deduction from *cynny* on the analogy of *kan ny iv* (1); *cyn* before a positive verb spread from this.—Traces of *cy-* without *-d* are found: *ke-vei diffeith* B.A. 7 'though it were waste'; *nyl arbedus ke-vei yr egluysseu* G.C. 130 'he spared not even the churches'; *kyffe* B.B. 87.—Kelt. *\*ke* may be the stem of the *\*ke-* pronoun, as in Lat. *cē-do*; loc. in Gk. *ἐ-κεῖ, κεῖ-θε*.

(2) *er na*, see xi.

viii. Comparative: (1) *cyn* [soft] 'as' before the equative; see § 147 iv (4).

(2) *â* [spir.], *ag* 'as' after the equative, Ml. W. *a, ac*; see i (2). This is the same word as *á, ag* 'with'; see § 213 iii (1). It is often found before *cyn* 'though', *pei* 'if', *pan* 'when'.

*A chyn dristet oed bop dyn yno a chyn bei aŷheu ym pop dyn onadunt* R.M. 188 'And every man there was as sad as if death was in every man of them'.

(3) Ml. and Early Mn. W. *no* [spir.], *noc* 'than' after the cpv.; Late Mn. W. *na, nag*; see i (2). Also Ml. W. *nogyt, noget, noc et* 'than'. *no chyn* 'than if' etc.

*no chynt* iii (4) 'than before'; *ny wydwn i varch gynt . . . no hwnnw* W.M. 14 'I knew no fleeter steed than that'; *no hi do.* 63 '[he had not seen a more beautiful woman] than her'; *no hwnnw do.* 67 'than that'; *hylt na welsei dyn wenith tegach noc ef do.* 73 'so that no man had seen fairer wheat than it'.—*Tegach yw honno no neb* D.G. 440 'Fairer is she than any'.—*perach ac arafach nogyt y rei ereill* L.A. 101 'sweeter and calmer than the others'; *iawnach yw idaw dy gynnhal nogyt ymi* W.M. 37 'it is juster for him to support thee than for me', cf. R.P. 1039, ll. 10, 30; *Ny byd hyn, ny byd ieu, noget y dechreu* B.T. 36 'it will not be older, it will not be younger, than at the beginning', cf. 28.

The initial *n-* is the old ending of the cpv., see § 147 iv (3); cf. Bret. *eget*, Corn. *ages* corresponding to W. *nogyt*. The remaining *-o, -oc* ( $\equiv$  *-og*) has the same formation as *a, ac* 'and', i (3), and the spirant after *o*, as after *a*, implies the accent on the lost ult. Since unacc. *ā*, and unacc. *o* before a guttural, both give *a*, we must refer our *o* to *u-* § 66 v; hence *-oc* < *\*uggós*, which may be for *\*ud-ghós*: Lith. *už-* 'up' < *\*ud-gh-*, Ir. *u-* with gemination, Skr. *ud-* 'out, up', Goth. *ūt*, E. *out*; for meaning cf. E. *out-shine*. Ir. *occ acc* seems to



be a mixture of \**ud-g-* and \**ad-g-* mostly with the meaning of the latter.—The affixed particle *-yt*, *-et* is prob. \**eti* ‘beyond’ i (3).

ix. Illative: *yntau* ‘then, therefore’ in Late Mn. W. usually written *ynte*; Ml. W. *ynteu*; § 159 iii (2), iv (3). In this sense the word always comes after the opening word or words of the sentence.

*Gwnawn glot ynteu o’th draws gampeu* B.P. 1219 ‘Let us fashion praise, then, of thy feats of arms’.

x. Citative: (1) before verbs, *y* [rad.], *yr* ‘that’, Ml. W. *y*, (*yd*, *yδ*). It is used to make a sentence into a noun equivalent not only after verbs of saying, believing, etc., as *gwn y daw ef* ‘I know that he will come’, but generally where a noun-clause is needed, thus *diau y daw ef* ‘that he will come [is] certain’. The neg. form is *na*, *nad*, Ml. W. *na*, *nat*.

*ac a dywedassant y gicneynt yn yr un kyffelyb* S.G. 11 ‘and they said that they would do likewise’; *ac yn dywedut y’th ledir di* do. 369 ‘and saying that thou shalt be killed’; *ac a wnn y car Duw ynteu* IL.A. 112 ‘and I know that God loves him’; *ef a wyddiat y collei ef* do. 58 ‘he knew that he would lose’.

*Sôn i’th gylch, os hwn a’th gdi,  
Ni thygaswn i’th gowsai.*—T.A.A. 14866/229.

‘Saying about thee, if this man got thee, I should not have thought that he would have had thee.’ On the spelling *i* see § 82 ii (1).

The probable orig. meaning is ‘how’, so that *yd* may come from \**iō-ti*, \**iō-* relative stem, \**-ti* suff. of manner § 162 vi (2): Gk. *ὅτι*. The Skr. citative particle *i-ti*, coming generally after the quotation, is similarly formed from the demonstr. stem \**i-*. The mutation after it follows that of the oblique rel. in its other uses.

(2) Before nouns, etc.: Ml. W. *panyw* ‘that it is’, rarely before the impf. *pan oed*; and *ymae*, *mae* Mn. W. *mae* ‘that it is’, in the late period written *mai* § 189 ii (1); also dial. (S.W.) *taw*. Neg. Ml. *nat*, Mn. *nad*.

*A bit honneit panyw bychydig a dal deddf Duw y mywn Cristawn onis cwplaa* C.M. 15 ‘And be it known that it is little that the law of God avails in a Christian unless he performs it’; *pann yw* IL.A. 152, 160.—*Gwir yw ymae Duw a wnaeth pob peth* IL.A. 27 ‘It is true that it is God that made everything’; cf. do. 21 l. 13; *llyna vy attep i iti . . . ymae ti a dewisswn* W.M. 18 ‘that is my answer to thee, that it is thou whom I would choose’; *mae ti a dewisswn* B.M. 12.—*ny*





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



*dyweit yr ystoria* do. 165 'as the story says'; *megys na* R.B.B. 186 'as if . . . not'.

(2) Similarly an adverb, or noun in an adverbial case, with the obl. rel. and forming its antecedent, as *pryd y* 'at the time when', § 220 iii (7) (a).

In the recent period, in imitation of these, *y* is sometimes written after conjunctions, as *pan y delo* or *os y daw* instead of *pan ddelo* or *o(s) daw*.

## INTERJECTIONS

§ 223. i. (1) The following interjections proper occur in Ml. W.: *a* passim; *ha* R.M. 235; *oya* W.M. 57, *oi a* do. 147, *wy a* W. 120a; *oian a* B.B. 52 ff., *hoian a* do. 61-2; *och* B.B. 50, 91, W.M. 20; *och a* do. 170; *ub* do. 473; *gwae* R.P. 1150 l. 31, generally followed by the dat.; *haha* W.M. 123; *tprue* ( $\equiv$  *tprwy*?) R.P. 1277-8, Mn. W. *trw* (used in calling cattle).

(2) Many others occur in Mn. W.: *o*; *ust* 'hush'; *ffi* 'fie' (whence *ffiaidd* 'loathsome'), later *ffei*, foll. by *o*, see ex.; *wfft* 'fie'; *hu*, *huw* D.G. D. 148, used to lull a baby to sleep, later *hwî* (short proper diphth.), *hwî|an*; *dyt* 'poo', *dydýt* D.N. J 9/230 (the *y*'s in the ms., and the accent implied in the *cynghanedd*). D. 148 gives, in addition, *hys*, *ho*, *he*, *hai*, *ochan*, *w*, *wb*, *wban* *wbwb*, *waw*, *wew*, *ffw*, *whw*, *wi*, *haihow*, *haiwhw*, *hoho*, *bw*, *oio*, *wichwach*. Other forms are *ow*, *pw*, *wchw*, *hai wchw*, *hwt*, *heng*; also *twt* 'pshaw!' *ach*, *ych* 'ugh!' and others.

*Ffei o ieuenctid am ffo*;

*Ni ffy henaint, ffei 'hono.*—S.T. P 313/212.

'Fie upon youth for fleeing; old age will not flee, fie upon it.' [The ms. has *a ffei* in line 1 and *ohono* in line 2.]

(3) *gwae* § 78 ii (2).—*och* § 51 iii exc. (3); \*-*h*, rounded after *o*-may have given the *-ch*, § 26 vi.—The diphthong *oi* does not appear elsewhere in Ml. W., and may be a survival of O. W. *oi* < \**ai*; the doublet *wy* < \**āi*: Gk. *aî*.—Interjections, like the forms of child-speech, are liable to continuous re-formation; and *ā* may be from original *ā* (: Lat. *ā*, etc.), which ought regularly to give \**aw*.

ii. Some interjections are followed by nouns or pronouns, expressed or implied, in the dat., as *gwae vi* R.M. 40 'vae mihi'; *Guae aḡaur a graun maur verthet* B.B. 31 'woe to the miser who



hoards great riches'; *Gwae a godwy duw* R.P. 1150 'woe [to him] who offends God'. So, *och fi* D.G. 425; *Och finnau* F.N. 90; also *Och imi* ib., *Och ym* D.G. 21; *Ochan fi* do. 38; dial. *och a fi*. Also, of course, by the vocative: *Och Dduw* G. 255, etc.

iii. An interjection proper is sometimes preceded by a numeral, as *naw-och* II.G. R.P. 1306; *wyth wae finnau* G. 229; *can' och*; *naw wfft*.

§ 224. As in other languages, utterances of an interjectional character are made from other parts of speech, and from phrases and sentences, often mutilated.

i. Nouns, with or without adjuncts: (1) *Duw* e.g. W.II. 232 last line, *Duw an(n)wyl* Gr.O. 39; later by euphemism *dyn* and *dyn annwyl*.

(2) *dydd da* 'good day', *nos da* 'good night', etc. § 212 iv.

(3) *hawδ amor* R.P. 1310 'good luck!'; *gwynfyd i..* Gr.O. 88 'joy to . . .!'; *gwyn fyd na . .* D.W. 71 'would to heaven that . . .!' (*na* on the anal. of *O na* § 171 ii (2)); *diolch* 'thanks!'

*hawδ amor / iôr* C. M.A. i 205b shows that *hawdd-amawr* I.G. 624 is a false archaism. *amor* < \**ad-smor-*, √ *smēr-* 'part' (§ 156 i (13)), hence 'destiny, luck': Gk. *μόρος, μοῖρα* 'lot, destiny', Hom. *κατὰ μοῖραν* (*μμ-* < \**sm-*), *κάσμορος δύστηνος* Hes. < \**κατ-σμορος*.

(4) *rhad arno* 'a blessing upon him!' (usually sarcastic); *yr achlod iddynt* Gr.O. 200 'fie upon them!' *yr achlod iddo* T. ii 194; *druan ohono* 'poor thing!'; etc.

ii. Adjectives used adverbially, and other adverbial expressions: (1) *da* 'good!'; *purion* 'very well!'; *truan* 'alas!'; *da di, da dithau, da chwi, da chwithau* 'if you will be so good'.

(2) *yn iach* 'farewell!' e.g. § 166 i; *yn llawen* W.M. 19 'gladly! with pleasure!'; *yn rhodd* B.CW. 80, P.G.G. 17 'pray!'

(3) *ymaith* 'away!', *adref* D.G. 165 'home!' *hwnt* 'avaunt!' Ml. W. *nachaf* W.M. 73, 225 'behold!', *enachaf* (*e- ≡ y-*) M.A. ii 302, *ynachaf* do. 170; later written *nycha* D.G. 135.

*ynachaf*, perhaps '\*yonder!' a spv. of the stem from which *yna* is made, thus from \**enā-k-s<sub>e</sub>mo-*; see § 220 ii (6).

(4) *er Mair* D.G. 18; *er Duw* ib.; *ar f'enaid* L.G.C. 223 'by my soul'; etc. *myn . . .! ym . . .!* § 214 ix, x.



iii. Verbs: **aro** 'stop!', late *aros*; **adolwg** 'pray!', *atolwg* Ps. cxviii 25, for which the v.n. *adolwyn* § 203 iv (2) is sometimes found.

*Paid; Iôr nefol, adolwyn,*

*O fyd yn danllyd a'm dwyn.*—S.C. I.MSS. 291.

'Do not, heavenly Lord, I beseech thee, take me away in flames from the world'.

iv. Sentences: (1) **henffych well** 'hail' § 190 i (1).

(2) Contracted into single words, and sometimes corrupt: **djoer** § 34 iii 'by heaven!' for *Duw a wŷr* 'God knows'; Late Mn. **wele** 'behold!' for *a wely di* 'dost thou see?' § 16 iv (1), also **wel** § 173 iii (3); **lyma** 'voici' etc. § 221 iv; **dyma** 'voici' for *wely dy yma*, etc., see ib.; **ysgwír** 'truly!' do. iii; **ysywaeth** etc. do. i.

*Ysowaeth, nos o ayaf*

*Ym sy hwy no mis o haf.*—D.E. P 76/29, C 7/649.

'Alack! a night of winter is longer to me than a month of summer.'





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



- afaith 33, -4  
 aflan 264  
 afles 125, 264  
 afon 203, 225  
 avory 437  
 afrad 264  
 afraid 264  
 afryw 264  
 ag 69  
 ag 'of' 409  
 agalen 187  
 agarw 132, 263  
 agatfydd 440  
 agattoed 440  
 ager 131, 151  
 agerw 53  
 agor 151, 388  
 agoraf 380  
 agori 388  
 agoriad 151  
 agoryd 388  
 agos 245, 434  
 agwrdd 240  
 agwydwr 97, 179,  
 189  
 angall 64  
 angau 64, 170  
 angel 23, 91, 168,  
 215  
 angen 64, 70, 151,  
 170  
 angerdd 131, 151,  
 168  
 Angharad 16  
 angharedig 264  
 anghenus 64, 187  
 angheuod 207  
 angheuol 169, 187  
 anghred 63  
 angladd 268  
 aho 360, 366  
 ai (interr.) 424-  
 425  
 ai 'whether' 441  
 Aifft 117  
 ail 90, 154, 258-9  
 aillt 117  
 ais 139, 219  
 alarch 91, 196,  
 216, 225  
 alaw 196  
 Albanwr 208  
 Albanyet 93  
 all- 263  
 allan 70, 434  
 allfro 153, 263  
 allt 167, 188  
 alltrawon 108  
 alltud 185, 228,  
 263  
 allwedd 150, 160,  
 189  
 allwydd 151  
 am 89, 398-400  
 am- 263  
 amaeth 3  
 amarch 64  
 amau, see ameu  
 ambell 262, 312  
 amcan 160, 264  
 amcana 322  
 amkaneu 73  
 amkawd 142, 264,  
 378  
 amdan 399, 420  
 amdanaf 399-400  
 amdanan 399  
 amdo 113, 165, 263  
 amddifad 16  
 amddiffyn 111-2,  
 263  
 ameu 70, 264,  
 387  
 amgen 243, 250  
 amgenach 250  
 amgorn 263  
 amgyffred 265  
 amgyleh 58, 263,  
 413  
 Amhadawe 184  
 amharod 264  
 amherawdr 16  
 amherodres 224  
 amheuthun 65,  
 397  
 Amhredudd 184  
 aml 262, 312  
 amlaw 419  
 amliwiog 264  
 amlwg 240  
 am na 449  
 amnaid 136, 160  
 amraint 264  
 amranneu 170  
 amrant 151, 198,  
 216  
 amrosgo 141  
 amryw 112, 262,  
 264, 303  
 amrywiaeth 226  
 amrywio 120  
 amserach 251  
 amuc 70, 338, 371  
 amwc 70, 371  
 amws 196-7  
 amwyn 371, 392  
 amwys 70  
 amwyth 371  
 amydd 264  
 amygyf 338, 371  
 amynedd 136,  
 188, 226  
 an 'our' 274-5,  
 281  
 an- (neg.) 264  
 anad 411-2  
 anadred 25  
 anaml 58  
 an-aml 264  
 anawdd 58, 63-  
 64  
 anaws 247  
 andaw 104, 160  
 andawaf 381  
 andwyo 106, 160  
 aneirdd 64  
 anfad 149, 264  
 anfon 154, 269,  
 385, 388  
 anfonassit 328  
 anfonet 327  
 anfonheddig 264  
 anfwyn 264  
 anffurwaw 23  
 an-hawdd 58,  
 247, 264  
 anhawsaf 270  
 anheddu 188  
 anhrefn 63  
 anhrugarog 264  
 anhydryn 241  
 anhyfryd 269  
 anian 269  
 anifail 209  
 anlann 264  
 anllad 149  
 anllygredig 181,  
 264  
 anmyned 136, 268  
 annat 411-2  
 annedwydd 264  
 annedd 78, 269  
 anner 151  
 annerch 269  
 annoeth 171  
 annog, -os 394  
 annwfn 160, 180  
 annwyd 45  
 annwyl 45, 71,  
 160, -4  
 annyn, 151  
 annyodeivyawdyr  
 256  
 anodd 94, 247  
 anoddun 13, 126  
 anoethach 439  
 anoew 64  
 anos 247  
 anrhaith 63, 187,  
 218, 269  
 anrheg 93, 149,  
 210, 269  
 anrhegaint 325  
 ansawdd, -odd 94  
 ânt 67, 359  
 anudon 98  
 anwariaid 238,  
 270  
 anwedig 187, 202  
 anwir 264  
 ap 184  
 apêl 50  
 ar 88, 398, 400  
 ar (dem.) 298-9  
 ar- 89, 124, 190,  
 264  
 aradr 126, 166  
 araith 34, 79, 127,  
 387  
 arall 300-1, 304-5  
 araul 63  
 archaf 79  
 archen 161  
 archfa 146  
 archoll 156, 264,  
 266  
 ar draws 419  
 ardreth 264  
 arddaf 153-4, 393  
 arddelw 51, 388  
 ardderchet 22  
 ardderchog-  
 rwydd 118  
 artuad 327  
 arddwrn 227  
 aredig 393  
 areithio 387  
 aren 168, 220  
 arf 198, 216, 218  
 arfaethu 386  
 arfer 320  
 arverod 325  
 arfod 226  
 arfog 256  
 arfogaf 383  
 arfogi 388  
 arfordir 264  
 ar frys 438  
 ar fyr 438  
 arffedog 226, 233  
 argae 264  
 arglwydd 45, 186,  
 202  
 arglwyddes 224  
 arglwyddiaeth  
 230  
 arglwyddiaidd  
 256  
 ar gyfair 418  
 ar gyfyl 419



*argyweða* 322  
*ar hir* 438  
*arhoaf* 180, 343, 382  
*arhoes* 325  
*arhosaf* 343, 382  
*arhosodd* 64  
*arhwaeddont* 176  
*ar hyd* 415  
*ar hynt* 438  
*arian* 93, 129, 167, 169, 197, 221, -5  
*ariangar* 257  
*ar iawn* 438  
*ar led* 438  
*arlwyr* 44, 387  
*arlwyrdd* 186  
*ar lled* 438  
*ar llwrw* 414-5  
*armel* 76  
*armerth* 264  
*arnad* 398  
*arnadunt* 398-400  
*arnaf* 398-400  
*arnai* 398  
*arnan* 399  
*arnaw* 188, 398 ff.  
*arnei* 98, 188, 398 ff.  
*arnodd* 399  
*arnunt* 13, 398 ff.  
*aro* 343, 452  
*arofun* 13, 154, 266-7  
*aroglau* 146, 199  
*ar ol* 417  
*aros* 64, 78, 343, 391  
*arswydo* 387  
*artaith* 264  
*arth* 81, 146, 149  
*aruthr* 434  
*ar waeth* 438  
*arwain* 86, 152, 392  
*arwedaf* 392  
*arwedud* 336  
*arweiniaf* 392  
*arwestr* 140  
*arwydd* 45, 80, 122  
*arwyddocâ* 322  
*ar y cyntaf* 439  
*arynaig* 115  
*asen* 139, 217  
*asen* 'she-ass' 224  
*asgell* 226  
*asgloff* 263  
*asgwrn* 87, 91,

138, 140, 196, 227  
*asseu* 107-8, 114  
*assw* 28, 107-8, 113  
*astrus* 138  
*aswy* 107-8, 113, 140, 156  
*asyn* 197, 224  
*at* 66, 398-400  
*atad* 398  
*ataf* 399-400  
*atai* 398  
*atal* 186  
*atbawr* 183  
*atcoraf* 159  
*ateb* 30, 70-1, 182, 263, 377, 385-6  
*atebaf* 377  
*atebud* 324  
*atgas* 183, 263  
*atgno* 263  
*atnewydwys* 183  
*atsein* 184  
*attan* 399  
*atwaen, -en, see adw-*  
*atwernat* 357  
*athech* 132, 175  
*athoed* 338, 360, -5, 367  
*athra-on, -won* 40  
*athrawiaeth* 226  
*athrawon* 108, 118, 201, 211  
*athrist* 58, 150, 175, 263  
*athro* 94, 108, 211  
*athrugar* 150, 264  
*aur* 69, 106, 221, 225  
*awch* 'your' 274-275, 281  
*awdr* 233  
*awdur* 105, 118, 208, 233  
*awdurdod* 226  
*autyl* 17  
*awn* 36  
*awr* 95, 118, 199  
*awydd* 45, -7, 104, 118  
*awyr* 45, -7  
  
*ba* 289-90  
*baban* 207, 222  
*bach* 156, 236  
*bachgen* 224  
*bachgennes* 224

*bad* 198  
*baedd* 114  
*bai* 157  
*baich* 18  
*baidd* 322  
*Balchnoe* 107  
*balch* 237  
*ban* 'high' 236  
*ban* 290, 445  
*Bangor* 23, 225  
*baniar* 203  
*banu* 28, 108, 113  
*bara* 225  
*barcut* 222, -5  
*bardd* 66, 103, 167, 195  
*barddoni* 232  
*barddoniaidd* 256  
*barf* 17, 18, 167, 227  
*barvawt* 397  
*barfwyn* 21  
*barn* 157, 227  
*barn (v.)* 320, -2  
*barna* 322  
*barrug* 113  
*barus* 158  
*barwn* 208  
*bath* 163, 228  
*baw* 69, 104, 157, 221  
*bawaf* 251  
*bawd* 69, 163  
*bawdd* 321  
*bawhet* 242, 251  
*bawn* 347-50  
*bechan* 120, 156, 241  
*bedyddio* 27  
*bedyddir* 40  
*bedd* 22, 199, 203  
*beichiau* 18  
*beiddgar* 256-7  
*beiid* 341  
*beirdd* 90, 117, 195  
*beirn* 320  
*beirv* 369  
*bendigedig* 54, 396  
*Bendigeidfran* 57, 179  
*bendigus* 326  
*bendith* 160, 186, 189  
*benthyg* 159  
*benyw* 108, 112, 222-3  
*berw* 53

*berwch* 40  
*berwi* 80, 128, 387  
*beth?* 290, 294  
*beth (adv.)* 311, 434  
*beudai* 197  
*beudy* 106  
*Beuno* 108  
*beunoeth* 436  
*beunydd* 436  
*bi, bid* 346-50  
*bilaen* 208  
*bint* 329, 339, 348-350  
*biw, bu* 130, 197  
*blaen, -af* 250, 418  
*blaenllym* 252  
*blaidd* 199, 209  
*blawd* 'flour' 77, 148  
*blawt* 76  
*Blegywryt* 180  
*blew* 104, 157, 213  
*blif* 180  
*blinder* 204, 226  
*blino* 387  
*blith* 76, 148  
*blith draphlith* 24, 62  
*blodeuyn* 215, 222  
*bloesg* 69  
*blota* 383, 394  
*blotai* 232, 383  
*blwng* 238  
*blwydd* 206, 238  
*blwyddyn* 205, 212, -4, 220, -6, 227  
*blynedd* 166, 205  
*blynyddoedd* 187, 199, 204-5  
*blys* 147  
*bo* 347-50  
*bob ail* 260  
*bob ddau* 260  
*bob gannwr* 260  
*bod = bob* 308  
*bod* 83, 90, 348, 350, 391, -5  
*Bod Feirig* 72  
*bodlon* 160, 185, 257  
*Bodorgan* 179  
*Bodwrog* 179  
*boddfa* 231  
*bolwst* 71  
*boly* 177-8  
*bôn* 89, 157, 166



- bonedd 64, 166, 221-2  
 boneddigaidd 64  
 boneddigion 236  
 bonheddig 63-4, 187, 257  
 bônt 67, 347  
 bord 228  
 bore 8, 33, 71, 120, 163, -4  
 boreeu 199  
 Botffordd 184  
 bradas 325  
 bradw 53  
 bradychaf, -u 383  
 braenu 148, 165  
 braf 180  
 brag 147  
 braich 18, 229  
 braidd 436  
 braint 163, 229  
 braisg 117  
 braith 90, 241  
 brân 196, 225  
 branos 215  
 brat 72, 199  
 brathu 144  
 brau 155  
 brawd 'brother' 75, 128, 189, 209-10  
 brawd 'judgement' 94, 157, 199, 210  
 brawdmaeth 59  
 bre 86, 163  
 bref 180  
 breichiau 18  
 breinia 322  
 brenhines 199, 224, 233  
 brenhinoedd 64, 114  
 brenin 15, 63-5, 163, 170, 171, 205, 227, 233  
 breniniaethau 64  
 bresych 222  
 breuan 88, 105  
 breuant 95, 158  
 breuddwyd 132  
 breyr 35  
 bri 165  
 briallu 216, 222  
 brig 157, 227  
 briger 158  
 brith 90, 146, 157, 175, 241  
 brithottor 324  
 brithred 232  
 Brithwyr 6  
 briw 42, 69  
 briuhaud 323  
 bro 85, 147, 163, 178, 203  
 broder 49, 75, -9, 94, 194, 209; -yr 216  
 brodiau 199, 210  
 brodorion 75, -9, 209  
 bron 136, 218, (adv.) 419  
 bronfraith 225  
 bronn, see bron  
 brwd 84, 239  
 brwnt 238  
 brwydr 69  
 brwyn 43  
 brwynog 233  
 brych 146, 151, 157, 239  
 Brychan 165  
 Brycheiniog 92  
*Brydein* 4  
 bryn 14, 226, -7  
 bryncyn 221  
 Bryngwyn 59  
 Brython 5, 175  
 Brythoneg 4  
*bu*, see *biw*  
 bu (v.) 105, 347, 350  
 buan 83, -8, 110, 245  
 buarth 109  
*buassynt* 328  
 buchedd 226  
 buches 231  
 budr 18, 157, 234, 242  
 budrog 226  
 budron 41  
*buei* 349  
 buelin 227, 233  
 bugail 103, 205, 212  
 bugeiles 39  
 bûm 36, 67, 347, 350  
 bun 221  
 bustach 91, 196  
 bustl 140  
 buwch 69, 210  
 bwbach 207, 226  
 bwch 133  
 bwch gafr 225  
 bwlan 207  
 bwlch 238  
 bwrdd 226, -8  
 bwrw 145, 157, 178, 387  
 bwth 207  
 bwthyn 207, -14  
 bwy 289  
 bwyall 100  
 bwyd 157, 225  
 bwydaf 383  
 bwydo 383, -7  
 bwyf 347, 350  
 bwystfil 209  
 bwyta 384-5  
 bwyta 'eats' 321  
 bwytaf 384  
 bwyty 321  
 by 289-90  
 bychan 156, 234, 241, 245  
*bychydic* 311-2  
 byd 83, 204, 227  
 bydysawd 94  
 bydd 83, 346, 350  
 byddaf 335, 346, 350, 380  
 byddaint 325  
*bidan* 324  
 byddar 234, -7, 256  
*bydhawt* 323, 346, 348, 350  
*bydif* 346  
 byddin 227  
*bydinawr* 210  
 bynnag 293-4  
 byrr 87, 129, 156, 239  
 byrrach 70  
 byth 435  
 bytho 347-50  
 byw 69, 83, 110, 112, 120, 130, 394-5  
 bywied (eqtv.) 395  
 bywiog 120  
 bywyd 72, 120, 232  
 cabl 186  
 cad 198, 227  
 cad (vb.) 327, 344  
 cadair 8, 166, 199  
 cadarn 91, 149, 234  
 cadarnhâf 384  
 cadau 104  
 cadeirfardd 56  
 cadeiriol 20  
 cadernid 232  
 Cadfan 189  
 cadfarch 261  
 cadr 160, 185, 234  
 cadw 52-3, 387-8  
 cadwaf 319, 381  
 Cadwallon 88  
 cadwn 40  
*cadrid* (v.n.) 391  
 cadwyn 45-6  
 cadd 342, -4  
 cae 69, 165  
 caead 72, 116-7  
 caeënt 341  
 cael 344, 389  
 caem 69  
*caentach* 389  
 caer 203, 210, -6  
 Caer Dyf 91, 177  
 caeriwrch 157  
*Kaerllion* 165  
 caeth 90, 125, 175, 237  
 caethion 215  
 caethiwed 226  
 caf 344-5  
 cafas 325, 337  
 cafn 156  
*kafreht* 16  
 caff-ael, -el 157, 344, 389  
 caffaf 323, 343-5  
 caffat 327, 344  
*kağell* 64  
 cangen 218, 229  
 canghellor 233  
*cahat* 327, 344  
*caho* 344  
 caiff 323, 344  
 cain 115  
 caine 117, 158, 170, 200, 210, 216, -8  
 cais (v.) 321-2  
 Calan 30, 71, 221, 225  
 calch 17, 18, 225  
 caled 126, 235, 242  
 caledi 231  
*kallonneu* 73  
 calon 25, 30, 66, 71-2  
 call 236  
 callawr 167  
 callestr 137  
 cam 'step' 157, 169, 202, 214  
 cam (adj) 66, 168, 262  
 camel 209  
 camfa 179, 231  
*camlyeu* 119, 202  
 camre 33, 214





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



- cib 96  
 cica 383  
 cicai 227  
 cig 221, -5, -7  
 ciglef 371  
 cigleu 104, 338,  
 371-2  
 cil 39, 76, 227, 419  
 cilia 322  
 ciliaf 39  
 cilyasant 326  
 cilydd 111-2,  
 169, 306  
 cini-o, -aw 94,  
 99, 229  
 cist 227  
 ciwdod 42, 188-9,  
 194  
 ciwed 90, 188,  
 194, 231  
 claddedigaeth  
 226  
 claddu 156  
 cladws 326  
 claeaf 100  
 claer 100, 191,  
 385  
 claerwyn 237,  
 241, 252, 270  
 claf 234  
 clafdyeu 197  
 clai 225  
 clais 156, 266  
 clarcod 207  
 clas 327  
 cledion 54, 235  
 cledd 156  
 cleddau 109, 217  
 cleddyf 109, 156,  
 177, 217, 264  
 cledydwyr 210  
 cleddyfod 177,  
 226, 230  
 clefyd 199  
 clêr 226  
 clindarddach 389  
 clo 108, 113  
 cloch 215  
 clod 80, 89, 229  
 clodfawr 252  
 cloff 67, 263  
 clog 66  
 clonnau 54  
 clorian 229  
 clud 227  
 clun 227  
 clust 23, 80, 139,  
 198  
 clustog 226, 233  
 Clustyblaidd 59  
 cluttawd 323  
 clwyd 43  
 clybod 371-2  
 clybu 371  
 clyd 76, 79, 239  
 Clynnog 54  
 clyw 102, -7, 112,  
 120  
 clywaf 107, 315,  
 371-2  
 clywch 341  
 clywed 17, 28,  
 120, 371  
 klywi 324  
 clywn 341  
 clywspwyt 328, 371  
 clywssont 326  
 clywysbwyd 371  
 cnawd 17  
 cnawdol 72  
 cneua 383  
 cneuen 213  
 cnewyll 105  
 cnoc 66  
 cnyw 108  
 coch 67, 234-5  
 cocha 322  
 cod 227  
 codaf 382  
 codes 325  
 codi 382  
 codo 328  
 coed 31, 32, 98  
 coeden 219  
 coedydd 203  
 coegddall 97  
 coeg-yn, -en 224,  
 228, -9  
 coel 182, 221  
 coelcerth 59  
 coel grefydd 57  
 coes 176, 228  
 Coetmor 94, 183,  
 208  
 cof 265  
 cofiwn 42  
 coffa, -u, -af 384  
 cog 225  
 côi 180  
 coloven 17  
 colofn 90, 180,  
 227  
 colomen 207, 222  
 colyn 25, 71-2,  
 177  
 coll 136, 216  
 coll 'loss' 264  
 collassam 326  
 collassynt 328  
 colled 226, 231  
 colled (v.) 327  
 collen 213, -6,  
 226  
 colles 325  
 confessorieit 208  
 Conwy 44, 87  
 conyn 213  
 côr 159  
 Corannyeit 208  
 cored 159  
 corff 23, 24, 87,  
 167  
 corn 87  
 Corneu 107, 114  
 Cornwy 107  
 corr 87, 137  
 corrach 207, 229  
 corsen 219  
 corun 120  
 cosb 67, 87, 142  
 cosba 322  
 cosbaf 380  
 cosbedigaeth 226  
 côt 66  
 crach 144, 156  
 crafangk 20  
 crafu 143, 156  
 crafwr 233  
 craff 143, 156,  
 236  
 cragen 197, 214  
 craidd 145, 157  
 craig 137, 216  
 craith 127  
 cramwyth 137  
 crane 207  
 crasu 137  
 creadigol 20  
 creadur 208, 232  
 creas 325  
 cred 221  
 credadun 13, 122,  
 220, 397  
 credadwy 396  
 credaf 133, 319  
 cred-doe 113, 328  
 crediniol 55, 220  
 credu 386  
 crefydd 229  
 Cregin 111  
 creifion 222  
 creto 113  
 cretloch 329  
 creulyd 240, 257  
 crib 158, 227, -9  
 cribin 227, 233  
 cristion 214  
 crochanaid 226  
 croen 31, 165,  
 196  
 croes 196  
 croesawu 388  
 crogen 137, 197,  
 214  
 cromlech 120  
 cronfferf 241  
 cronni 95, 388  
 croth 67  
 croyw 32  
 crud 13, 14  
 crug 83  
 crwm 239  
 crwnn 90, 159  
 crwth 151  
 erwydr 214  
 erwydrad 41, 396  
 erwydredig 396  
 erwydro 183  
 erwydryn 213  
 crych 144, 239  
 cryd 13, 14  
 crydd 49, 125,  
 200, 233  
 cryddionach 215  
 cryf 239  
 cryfdwr 226, 231  
 cryfhâf 384  
 cryg 110, 156,  
 239  
 cryman 221  
 cryndod 226, 231  
 crynfa 231  
 crynho-af, -i 384  
 cu 179, 236, 265  
 cudd 103  
 cuddygl 96, 177  
 cul 234  
 cun 221  
 cun (adj) 236  
 cur 227  
 curo 387  
 cusan 230, 392  
 cw, cwad, cwad 291,  
 294  
 cwbl 18, 186, 262,  
 309-10  
 cwch 207  
 cwd 227  
 kweirywyt 54  
 cwhwsfan 159  
 cwl 125  
 cwm 168  
 cwmwd 88  
 cwmwl 88  
 cwn 75, 88, 219  
 cwningen 213, -7  
 cwpan 229  
 cwr 210, 410  
 cwrw 148, 225  
 cwrwgl 165



cwsg 396  
 cwyd 382  
*cuirin* 324  
 cwyp 43, 69  
 cwyn 43, 44, 69,  
 156  
 cwyn 'supper'  
 99  
 cwynfan 389  
*kuynhiv* 319  
 cwyno 44, 89, 389  
 cwynofain 389  
*crinovant* 389  
 cwyr 45, 99  
 cwys 127  
 cy- 244, 265  
 cybydd 88, 96,  
 115, 161  
 cybyddiaeth 16  
 cychwyn 46, 86,  
 141  
 cyd (eqtv.) 248  
 cyd (conj.) 279,  
 446  
 cyd- 264  
 cyd gynulliad 57  
 cydnabod 355  
 cydnabyddaf 355  
 cydnabyddiaeth  
 57  
 cydwybod 264  
 cydymaith 16,  
 220  
 cyfa 181  
 cyfair, cyfer 33,  
 418  
 cyfanheddu 188  
 cyfar 265  
 cyfarfod, -fu 353  
 cyfarws 113  
 cyfeddach 389,  
 394, -6  
 cyfeillach 226,  
 230  
*kyfeillt* 167  
 cyfeiriad 418  
*kyveryw* 353  
 cyf-iawn, -ion 94  
 cyfieith-io, -u 387  
 cyflawn 125, 244,  
 265  
 cyflea 322  
 cyfled 248, 251  
 cyfliw 243, 251,  
 265  
 cyflog 229  
 cyflogi 388  
 cyflym 265  
 cyfnesaf 149  
 cyfnewidial 392

cyfnither(w)  
 207, 224  
 cyfodaf 319, 382  
 cyfoed 252  
 cyfoedion 238  
 cyfoeth 28  
 cyfoethog 21, 252  
 cyfoethogion 238  
 cyfr- 190, 265  
 cyfraith 148  
 cyfran 16, 125,  
 265  
 cyfred 252  
 cyfref 252  
 cyfrgain 265  
 cyfrgoll 265  
 cyfrgolla 322  
 cyfri 180  
 cyfrinach 230  
 cyfrwng 403, 420  
 cyfrwys 47, 265  
 cyfryw 112, 252,  
 262, 303-4  
 cyfurdd 251, 265  
 cyfuwch 249  
 cyfyd 238  
 cyfyng 110  
 cyfyl 159, 419  
 cyfylder(w) 223  
 cyff 24, 67, 175  
 cyffaith 34  
 cyffelyb 91, 241  
 cyffredin 183, 265  
 cyffroi 36  
 cyffyllog 233  
 cyngaws 106  
 cynganedd 226,  
 265  
*cyngheussaeth* 106  
 cynghorion 65  
 cynghrair 229  
 cyngor 65, 226  
*Cyngreawdyr* 166,  
 168  
 cyhafal 265  
 cyhoedd 14, 51, 98  
 cyhuddo 141, 265  
 cyhyd 51, 248  
 cylch 413-4  
 cylchyna 321  
 cyll 213, -6  
 cyll (v.) 68, 320  
 cylllell 91, 167,  
 196  
 cyllyll 112  
 cymaint 169, 249,  
 251  
 cymanfa 226  
 cymar 64, 210,  
 223

cymdeithas 39  
 cymedrawl 187  
 Cymer 320, 332,  
 339  
 cymeraf 79, 281,  
 372-3, 380  
 cymered 329  
 cymerwn 335  
*cymersant* 326  
 cymerth 87, 327,  
 372-3  
*kymerwys* 337  
 cymerwn 189  
 cymharu 64  
 cymhedrawl 187  
 cymhellodd 187,  
 325  
 cymod 265  
*kymoned* 252  
 Cymraeg 4, 34-5,  
 50, 70, 226, 231  
 Cymraes 85, 224,  
 231  
 Cymro 85, 168,  
 196  
 Cymru 13, 221,  
 225  
 Cymry 4, 13, 196  
 cymryd 79, 151,  
 372-3, 391  
 cymydog 226  
 cymydoges 233  
 cymynnaf 86  
*kymyrth* 24, 87,  
 326, 372-3  
 cymysg 241, 265  
 cymysgu 142  
 cyn 'as' 87, 181,  
 243-5, 447  
 cyn (prep.) 412  
 cyn (conj.) 446  
 cŷn 91, 103, 201  
 cynafon 211  
 cynawan, -on 38,  
 211  
 Cyndaf 161  
 cyndyn 237, 241  
 cynddail 265  
 cynddaredd 261  
 cynddelw 265  
 cynddrwg 244, -6  
 cyneddfau 187  
 cynefin 30  
 cyn faer 265  
 Cynfelyn 261  
 cynfigen 16  
 cynffon 246  
 cynhadledd 226  
 cynhaeaf 116-7,  
 265

cynhaliaeth 187  
 cynhaliwyd 63  
*kynhellis* 187, 325  
 cynhesu 169  
 cynhorthwy 16  
 cynhyrchol 187  
 cyn i 421  
 cyni 168  
 Cynlas 181  
 cynllwst 139  
 cynna 246  
 cynnal 16, 58  
 cynnail 320  
 cynnar 115, 245,  
 256  
 cynne, -eu 168  
 cynnes 63  
 cynnh- 265  
*kynnic* 387  
*kynnicpwyd* 328  
 cynnig 111  
*kynnigywyd* 111  
 cynnud 168  
 cynnull 113  
*kynnullyd* 319  
 cynnwrf 265  
 cynnyrch 127  
 cynos 88, 215  
 cynt 245, 435  
 cyntaf 16, 21,  
 137, 170, 258-9  
 cyntaid 265  
 cyntedd 78, 170  
 cyntefig 109  
 cynulleidfa 226  
 cynuta 383  
 cynutai 232, 383  
*kynty(t)* 446  
 cynydda 322  
 cynysgaeddu 176  
 cyraeddadwy  
 396  
 cyrch (vb.) 321  
 cyrchfa 231  
*cyrchwys* 326  
 cyrraedd 410  
 cyrraidd 320  
*kyrciwt* (v.n.) 390  
 cysefin 137, 257  
 cysgadur 208  
*cysgof* 329  
 cysgod 141  
 cysgu 185  
*cysseð* 137  
 cystal 137, -9,  
 140, 246, 265  
 cystlwn 205  
 cystrawen 104  
 cysur 201, -8  
*cyttuun* 36



- cytûn 36, 50, 119, 264  
 cythraul 208  
 cyw 108, 112, 223  
 cywain 392  
*cywedei* 392  
 cywion 106  
 cywir 87, 110, 265  
 cywiro 385  
 cywreindab 230  
 cywydd 36  
 'ch 276-81  
 chwaer 29, 102, 135, 189, 206, 212  
 chwaerfaeth 59  
 chwaethach 29, 439  
 chwaff 67  
 chwaith 435, -9  
 chwalu 141, 159  
 chwaneg 29  
 chwannen 83, 153, 213  
 chwant 29, 221  
 chwar-ae, -e 29, 32, 33, 100  
 chwardd 84, 320  
 chwarddaf 393  
 chwarter 260  
 chwe 162, 175  
 chwech 88, 135, 142, 155, 191  
*chwechach* 249  
 chwechau 258  
 chweched 29, 259  
 chwedl 29, 141, 185, 229  
 Chwefrol 94, 160, 225  
 chweg 236, 249  
 chwegr, -wn 135, 166, 224  
 chweinllyd 257  
*chweird* 320  
 chwennych 322, 383  
 chwenychaf 29, 30, 142, 383  
 chwenychu 383  
 chwerthin 84, 393  
 chwerw 29, 53, 234  
 chwerwder 52  
 chwerwi 387  
 chwi 29, 135, 271, 273, 280  
 chwiban 230  
*chwibanat* 390  
 chwidr 141  
 chwiliach 389  
 chwiltath 394  
 chwimwth 240  
 chwioredd 101, 206  
 chwith 29, 141, 156  
 chwithau 272-4  
 chwyhwi 271-3  
 chwÿd 153  
 chwydu 143  
 chwÿydd 43  
 chwydda 322  
 chwynn 143, 222  
 chwyn 43, 87, 146, 149, 239  
 chwynru 44  
 chwÿs 135  
 chwÿth 43  
 chwythaf 29, 44, 144  
*chwythat* 29  
 d' 56, 274  
 da 81, 163, 178, 236, 246, 436, 451  
 dabre 363, -6, -8  
 dacw 404, 440  
 dad- 266  
 da di 451  
 dad-i-dad 62  
 dadleu 17  
 dadlwytho 266  
 da (d)da 254-5  
 daear 100, 116-7, 147  
 daed (eqtv.) 246  
 daed = dayd 32, 408  
*daerin* 257  
*daeni* 165  
 daer 100  
*daerawl* 100  
 daeth 364  
 daewch 408  
 dafad 129, 196  
 dafn 203, 218  
 dagrau 74, 104, 200, 210-2, -4, 215, -8  
*dagreuoed* 215  
*dahet* 242, 246  
 daint (sg.) 203, 205, 210, -7  
 dal, -a, -y 66, 68, 177, 329, 387  
 dalen 214, 218-9  
 daliaf 167  
 daliwyd 327  
*dalpwyt* 328  
 dall 149, 152, 234, -5, -7  
 dallt 101, 119  
 dam- 266  
 damsang 266  
*damuna* 322  
*damunet* 266  
 damwain 229, 266  
 dan 69, 399-400  
 danai 398  
 danfon 154, 269  
 dangos 188, 269, 385, -8  
 danheddog 187  
 dannoedd 100, 113  
 danodd 399  
 dant 77, 79, 203, 217  
 danward 84, 390  
 dâr 203, 210, 226  
 dar- 266  
 darbod 267, 374  
 darfod 147, 266, 351-2  
 darfodedig 351  
 darfodedigaeth 147, 226  
 darfu 351  
*darvuan* 324, 351  
 darfyddaf 351-2  
 darffo 351  
 darllain 382, 392  
 darllaw 94  
 darlleaf 382  
 darllenaf 382  
 darmerth 267  
 darn 79, 149  
*darroed* 352  
 darogan 73  
 darostwng 266  
 darpar 267, 374  
*darparan* 323  
 darpaiedig 396  
 darstain 267, 380  
 datgan 266  
 datgeiniad 233  
*datsein* 184  
*dathoed* 363, -5  
 dau 106, -8  
 dau cannoen 270  
 daw 210  
 daw (v.) 99, 362, 364, -8  
 dawn 82  
 dawr 373-4  
 daywch 32, 408  
 deall 101, 119  
 dealltwriaeth 65  
 deau 63; see deh-  
 dechrau 117, 387  
*dechreuawd* 325  
*dechreuis* 325  
*dechreuspryt* 328  
*dechreussant* 326  
*dechreuws* 327  
 dedryd 185  
 dedwydd 46, 153, 189, 266  
 deddf 166, 227  
*deŷyw* 363-5  
 defaid 8, 196  
 defni 203, 388  
 defnydd 109  
*defny'adoet* 328  
 defnyn 214, -7, 229  
 deg 129, 161  
 degau 258  
 degfed 259  
 degle 371-2  
 deng 67  
 dehau 63, 72, 142, 225  
 deheuig 257  
 deifio 131  
 deigr 90, 166, 200, 210-2, -5, 218  
 deigrn 214, -8  
 deil 117, 319, 322, -9  
 deilen 39, 213, 218, -9  
 deincryd 185  
 deiryd 375  
 dêl 68, 363, -5, -6  
 delir 71  
*delit* (aor.) 327  
*del-li* (v.n.) 388  
 delw 51-3  
 delwyf 363, -5  
 delych 339  
*delyessit* 326  
 dengar 256-7  
 dengys 111  
 dernynnach 215  
 derw 53, 221, -4, 225  
 derwen 226  
 derwgoed 52  
 derwin 257  
 derwydd 224  
*deryw*, -w 352, 375  
 destl 140





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



drycin 30, 182  
 drych 76-7, 88  
 drygioni 226, 261  
 drygwaith 57  
 dryw 112, 225  
 du 96, 179, 234-5  
*ducpwyt* 183, 327,  
 338  
*duch* 339  
 ducho 440  
 dug 80, 370  
 dugum 338, 370  
*du hun* 275  
 dull 136  
 Dunawd 14, 94  
 duog 256  
 duon 41  
 duw 69, 80, 83,  
 112, 114, 129,  
 220, 451  
 duwdab 230  
 duwgwyl 59  
 duwiau 199, 220  
 duw Iau 59  
 duwies 114  
 duwiol 114  
 Duwllun 59  
 Duwmawrth 59  
 Duw Ofydd 180  
 Duwsul 59-60  
 dwfn 96, 129,  
 156, 164  
 dwfr 92, 96, 129,  
 164, 179, 204,  
 221, -5, -7  
 dwg 80, 321, 370  
 dwrn 87, 227  
 dwthwn 88, 297  
 dwy 107  
 dwyawr 94  
 dwybunt 60  
 dwyfol 114  
 dwyfron 194  
 dwylo 94, 194  
 dwyn 43, 80, 165,  
 370, 392  
 dwyrain 225, 392  
 dwys 45  
*dwyses* 114  
*dwyweu* 199, 220  
 dwywaith 259  
 dy 56, 118, 274,  
 281  
 dy- 266, -7  
 dyall 97, 101  
 dyat 101  
 dybi 362, -4  
 dyblyg 110  
 dybryd 241, 267  
 dybu 363, -5, -8

*dybyð* 362, -4  
*dycco* 328  
 dychan 267  
 dychlamu 266  
 dychleim 117  
 dychlud 266  
 dychryn 214, 266  
 dychwelaf 141,  
 159  
 dychweled, -ant  
 329  
 dydd 83, 129,  
 215, -8, 220, -5  
 dyddbarn 59  
 dyddbrawd 59,  
 228  
 dydd da 451  
 dyddfu 147  
 dyddhau 183  
*dydo* 362, -4, -8  
*dyduc* 338  
 Dyfed 109  
*dyveinw* 53  
 Dyfi 225  
*dyvi* 362, -4  
 Dyfnawal 190  
 dyfnder 204, 231  
 dyfo 363, -6  
 dyfod 38, 364, -6  
 dyfod 'said' 369  
 dyfrhau 183, 384  
 dyfry 440  
*dwyrissint* 323  
*dyfu* 363, -5, -8  
 dyfyn 266  
*dyffo* 363, -6  
 dyffryn 169, 183  
 dygaf 80, 338,  
 370, 380  
 dygais 370  
*dygan* 323  
*dygetawr* 324  
*dygof* 319  
 dygn 166, 239  
 dygyfor 266  
 dygynnull 266  
 dyngo 440  
 dyhead 390  
 dyhiryn 111, 207  
 dylêd 119, 163,  
 379  
*dyleinw* 53  
 dyly 49, 379  
 dylyaf 119, 379  
*dylyet* 231, 379  
 dym- 266  
 dyma 440, 452  
 dymchwelaf 141  
 dymuniad 266  
 dymuno 154, 387

dÿn 14, 38, 91,  
 146, 154, 200,  
 -4, 210, -6, 223  
 dyna 440  
 dynan 221, -3,  
 226, -9  
*dynedon* 214  
 dynes 223  
*dyniadon* 214  
 dynion 27, 71,  
 95, 200, -4, 210  
 dynionach 215  
 dynol 38  
*dynyawl* 38  
*dyor(fy)dyn* 323  
*dyppo* 363, -6  
 dyrchaf-ael, -el  
 267, 345-6, 389  
 dyrchafaf 345-6  
*dircharaud* 323  
 dyrchaif 345  
*dyrchevid* 345  
 dyre 363, -6  
 dyred 266, 363,  
 366, -9  
*dyrehawr* 324  
 dyrnod 226  
 dyro 124, 342  
*dyrreith* 373  
 dyry 342  
 dyrys 240  
*dysdlyt* 257  
 dysgawdr 201,  
 232  
 dysgedigion 238  
 dysgeidiaeth 230  
 dyt 450  
 dyw 83, 218, 220  
 dy-wad,-od (v.n.)  
 38, 364, -6  
 dywad 'said'  
 338, 369  
 dywaid 91, 369  
*dywallaw* 266  
*dywawl* 338, 369  
 dywedaf 21, 110,  
 319, 369  
 dywedadwy 396  
*dywedassam* 326  
 dywedir 316, 333  
 dywedud 13, 54,  
 114, 369, 390, -2  
 dywedwn 329  
*dywedwydat* 114  
*dywedwydyat* 114  
 dyweddi 266  
*dywespwyt* 185,  
 328, 369  
 dywetpwyd 183,  
 328, 369

*dywettut* 329  
 dywod, see dy-  
 wad  
*dieithyr*, 420  
 ddim 424, 434  
 ddwrn tra-dwrn  
 62  
 e (aff.) 277  
 e 'to' 16  
 e, ed, see y, yd  
 e-, ech-, eh- 142,  
 250, 267  
 eang 63, 237  
 eb, ebr, ebe 376-7  
 eb- 267  
 ebill 201  
 ebol 75, 128, 201  
 Ebrill 92, 164,  
 182, 221  
 ebrwydd 267  
 ech-, see e-  
 echdoe 267, 437  
 echnos 267, 437  
 echrys 240  
 edau, edafedd 55,  
 109, 155, 205,  
 210, -1, -8  
 Edeirnion 93, 95  
 Ederm 87  
*edeu* (vb.) 382  
*edewis* 325, 382  
*edewit* (aor.) 327  
*edewssit* 328  
 edfryd 391  
 edifar 132  
 edifarhâ 322  
 edliw 42  
 edlym 241  
 edn 15, 79, 124,  
 164, 202  
 ednaint 202, -6  
 ednod 206  
 edrych 16, 385  
 edrychaf 88  
 edryd, -f 124  
 edrydd 321  
*edryt* 391  
*edwaeth* 432  
 edwyn 353, -5  
 eddestr 208  
*edeuis* 325  
*edeuit* (aor.) 327  
*edyw* 176, 360, -4,  
 365, -7  
 ef 271, -3, 280  
 ef (aff.) 427  
 ef a (aff.) 428  
 ef a(g) 421-2



efe 271-2  
 efengyl 111  
 Efenechtyd 60  
 efo 271-4, 280  
 efo a(g) 421-2  
 effaith 71  
 effro 143  
 eglwys 7, 45, 202  
 egor 151  
 egwyddor 45  
 egyr 111, 319  
 enghraifft 117  
 eh-, see e-  
 eheda 321  
 ehedaf 380  
 ehedeg 392, -6  
 ehedfan 389  
 ehud 63  
 e hun 16, 275  
 ei 30, 274-5  
 eich 30, 56, 274-5  
 eiddi 282-4  
 eiddil 161, 263  
 eiddo 39, 282-4  
 eiddo-f, -t, -m,  
 -ch 283-4  
 eidduni 324  
 eiddunt 282-4  
 Eifionydd 177  
 eilun 112, 207  
 ein 56, 274-5  
 Einion 168  
 einwch 282-4  
 einym 282-4  
 eira 177, 225  
 eirif 166, 263  
 eirinen 220  
 eiriol 383  
 eirlaw 94  
 eirmoel, eir(y)oel  
 277, 438  
 eisiau 19, 414  
 eis(i)oes 437  
 eistedd 78, 181  
 eistedawd 338  
 eisteddfa 203  
 eisteddfod 350  
 eisteddyssant 337  
 eithaf 21, 176,  
 250  
 eithafoedd 238  
 eithin 175  
 eithr 117, 150,  
 250, 411, 442  
 êl 360, -5, -7  
 elain 210-2  
 eleni 187, 436  
 elfen 86  
 Elfin 167  
 elhid 329

elor 188  
 elusendai 197  
 elusendy 228  
 elw, -ach 250  
 elwyf 360, -5, -7  
 elwynt 329, 365  
 elych 339  
 elltrewyn 108,  
 214, 226  
 ellyll 227  
 emelldicetic 396  
 enachaf 451  
 enaid 223-4  
 enbyd 269  
 enbydrwydd  
 226, 232  
 enderig 151  
 enillgar 256-7  
 ennic 111  
 ennill 16  
 ennyd 434  
 enryded 122  
 enw 52, 202  
 enwi 387  
 eofn 17, 179, 267  
 eofndra 232  
 eog 72, 154  
 eon 179  
 epil 70, 128, 267  
 epilgar 256-7  
 er 398, 401-2, -5  
 er- 264  
 eraill 117, 300-1,  
 304, -5  
 erbyd 320  
 erbyn 91, 414  
 er cyn 420  
 erch 146, 155-7  
 erchi 187, 388  
 erchis 325  
 erchwyn 46  
 erchyll 237  
 er Duw 451  
 erti (v.n.) 393  
 erddo 402-3  
 eredic 393  
 erfyn 218  
 ervynnyeit 390  
 ergyd 111, 229  
 erioed 37, 55, 61,  
 277, 438  
 erledigaeth 55,  
 230  
 erlid, -iaf 391  
 erlynaf 391  
 erllynedd 437  
 er Mair 451  
 ermoed 277, 438  
 er mwyn 417  
 ermyg 264

er na 449  
 erni 98, 398  
 erof 402-3  
 ers, er ys 55, 420  
 erthylod 207  
 ery 343  
 eryr 222, -5  
 eryrod 206  
 er ys 420  
 es 411  
 esgid 215  
 esgob 91, 95, 162,  
 196, 216  
 esgor 267  
 esgus 113, 201  
 esgussawd 185  
 esgyn 162  
 esgynnaf 86  
 Estrat 26  
 estron 70, 138,  
 162, 208, 267  
 estyn 16, 267  
 eteil 320  
 eto 41, 113, 183,  
 432  
 ettellis 325  
 etton, etwan 432  
 etwaeth 432  
 et-wo, -wa 41, 432  
 etyb 320  
 ethol 71, 144  
 ethryb 91, 417  
 ethyw 176, 360,  
 364-5  
 eu 114, 274-5, 281  
 eulun 112  
 euod 165  
 euog 188  
 euraid 256  
 eurde 256  
 eurlen 261  
 eurllyn 261  
 euro 387  
 eurych 207  
 euthum 338, 360,  
 364, -7  
 ewig 207, 221  
 ewin 131, 157,  
 168, 227  
 ewyllys 105  
 ewyn 47  
 ewythr 18, 105,  
 205, -7  
 ewythredd 114  
 eyt 359, 364, -7  
 f' 'my' 56, 274  
 f' (aff.) 428  
 fal 69, 419  
 fawr 434

fe (aff.) 277, 428  
 ved, vet 415  
 fel, 69, 419  
 velle 16  
 felly 13, 16, 181,  
 419-20  
 fel na, fel y 449  
 fi 280  
 fi a(g) 421-2  
 fo 271-4  
 fo (aff.) 277, 428  
 fry 434  
 fu 21  
 fy 56, 118, 171-5,  
 179, 191, 274-  
 275, 281  
 ffael-u, -io 385  
 ffau 69, 210  
 ffawydd 225  
 ffei 450  
 ffelaig 50  
 ffenestr 17, 18, 87,  
 189, 203, 227  
 ffêr 143, 220  
 fferru 136  
 ffi 450  
 ffeidd-dra 226  
 ffin 227  
 fflach 67  
 fflamycha 322  
 fflochen 143, 159  
 ffloring 207  
 fflwch 236, 239  
 ffo, -i 385  
 ffoadur 208  
 ffoes 35, 325  
 ffohaur 324  
 ffolcen 221, -8  
 ffolog 224, -6,  
 233  
 ffonn 24, 143  
 ffonnod 226  
 fforch 227  
 ffordd 23, 227  
 fforddion 222  
 fforest 202  
 ffraeth 143, -6  
 Ffrangeg 231  
 Ffrancod 207  
 ffreu 156  
 ffridd 227  
 ffroen 146, 156  
 ffrwd 143, 156,  
 227  
 ffrwst 143  
 ffruincluyms 326  
 ffrwynglymawd 325  
 ffrwyth 175, 199



- ffrwythlon 237, 257  
 ffrydio 156  
 ffun 143  
 ffurf 73, 103  
 ffurfafen 86, 8 9  
 ffust 227  
 ffwlcyn 228  
 ffyddlon 94, 238  
 ffyddlondeb 221  
 ffynhonnell 233  
 ffynnon 87, 95  
 ffyrf 90, 239  
 ffyrlling 207
- gad 320, 381  
 gad-ael, -u 346, 381, -9  
 gadaf 328, 381-382  
 gadawaf 381-2  
 gadawed 329  
 gadawyd 327  
 gadewis 325  
 gado 381  
 gaeaf 100, 116-7, 129, 225  
 gafael 130, 157, 344-345, 389, 395-6  
 gafaelaf 344-5, 381  
 gaff 166  
 gafr 157  
 gain 319-20  
 galon 213  
 galw 387-8  
 galwad 226  
 galwaf 39  
 galwetawr 324  
 gall 68, 320  
 gallael 346, 389  
 gallaf 153  
 gallas 325  
 gallu 70, 389  
 gallwys 326  
 gan 65, 169, 405-406, 420  
 ganadoed 328, 376  
 ganed 80, 327, 376  
 gannaf 319, 380  
 gantunt 405  
 gar, see ger  
 gardd 203, 227  
 garm 136, 389  
 Garmon 87, 148  
 garr 83, 149, 153, 229  
 gaith 'hill' 138
- garth 'close' 151  
 garw 52-3, 132, 234-5  
 garw floeddiast 163, 269  
 gast 139, 158, 224  
 gato 328, 381  
 gatpwyf 328  
 gatter 324  
 gau 236, 262  
 gau broffwyd 57  
 gedwch 382  
 gedy 382  
 gefell 109, 208, 210, 223  
 geing 319  
 geilw 52  
 geilwad 233  
 geill 320  
 geir (prep.) 410  
 geirda 59  
 geiriau 38, 199  
 geirlon 261  
 geirwir 262  
 geirwon 41, 234, 235  
 gelwi (impf.) 324  
 gelwy 45  
 gelyn 213, -4, -7  
 gellych 329  
 geneth 133, 207  
 geni 129  
 genir 376  
 genni 319  
 gennyd 398  
 gennyf 112, 405  
 ger, *gyr* 91, 410  
 gerbron 61, 419  
 gerfydd 188, 414  
 gerllaw 419  
 germain 389, 394  
 gerwin 252, -7  
 gesyd 92, 320  
 getid 329  
 geuawc 188, 256  
 geudab 230  
 giau 158  
 giewyn 213  
 gildio 392  
 gilydd 305-6  
 glaif 180  
 glân 236, 242  
 glanaf 171  
 glandeg 70-1  
 glanhâ 322  
 glanhâd 226  
 glanhâf 340-1, 384  
 glanhau 36, 65, 188, 341, 384
- glanhawyd 47  
 glaniaf 385  
 glanio 71  
 glanwaith 70-1  
 glas 67, 83, 130, 234-5  
 glasfeinion 237  
 glastwr 83, 156, 185  
 glaw 214, 225  
 gledd 130  
 gleindit 115  
 gleisiad 208  
 glendid 115, 221  
 glew, -ion 41, 234  
 glin 83, 96, 160, 199, 227  
 glo 108, 221, -5  
 gloyw 32, 98, 130  
 gloywddu 237, 252, 270  
 gloywwyn 252  
 glwth 239  
 glynaf 130  
 glynfaes 35  
 glyw 152, 160, 186  
 gnawd 76, 78  
 go 439  
 go- 267  
 gobaith 71  
 gobrynaf 164  
 gochel 141, 391  
 gochlyt 391  
 godidog 188  
 godre 33, 86  
 godreon 119  
 godro 394  
 goddaith 34  
 godiawad 338, 372  
 goddiweddaf 372  
 goddiwes 372, 391  
 gof 160, 202  
 gofal 201  
 gofaniaeth 230  
 Gofannon 77  
 gofid 112, 199  
 gofuned 267  
 gofynnarod 325  
 gofynnof 329  
 gogana 321  
 gogledd 156, 225  
 gogr 164, 166  
 gogyfuwch 250  
 gogyhyd 250  
 gogymaint 250  
 gohehaf 377  
 golau 109, 117, 157  
 golch 127
- golchi 41, 127, 153, 166  
 golchwraig 233  
 goleuni 40  
 goli 75  
 golwg 228  
 gollyngwyd 327  
 gôr 130  
 gor- 88, 267  
 gorau 117, 246  
 gorchfygu 54, 371  
 gorchyfygu 54, 371  
 gordd 153, 188  
 gordiawad 338  
 gorddiwes 391  
 goresgyn 185  
 goreu, see gorau  
 goreu 'did' 338, 361, -5, -7  
 goreuon 41, 238  
 gorfod 268, 351-2  
 gorfu 351, 376  
 gorfyddaf 351-2  
 gorfynt 148  
 gorffen 23, 87, 268  
 gorffwys 102, 128, 167  
 gorffwys 102  
 gori 130  
 goris 58, 420  
 gorllanw 181  
 gorllewin 225, -7  
 gormodd 148, 186, 437  
 gorpo 351  
 gorsedd 78, 190  
 goruc 361, -5, -7  
 gorucpwyf 328  
 gorugum 361, -5  
 goruwch 58, 420  
 gorwedd 93  
 gorweddian 392  
 gorweiddiog 93  
 gorwydd 208  
 goryw 352  
 gosgordd 267  
 gosparth 267  
 gosper 88  
 gostwng 266  
 graean 116-7  
 gramadeg 90, 231  
 grât 66  
 grawn 77, 129  
 Grawys 128, 158, 225  
 gre 86  
 greddf 129, 160, 166  
 gridva 389





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



gwir 75, 152, 236,  
 262  
 gwirio 385  
 gwirionedd 229  
*gwiscof* 329  
*guisvis* 326  
 gwisg 140, 204,  
 227  
*gwith* 29  
 gwlad 28, 82, 100,  
 152, 203, 225  
 gwladaidd 256  
 gwladgar 257  
 gwlan 82  
 gwlanog 256  
 gwledig 227, 233  
 gwledycha 322  
*guledichuy* 328  
 gwledd 204  
 gw lith 127  
 gw lithyn 111  
 gwlyb 75, 127,  
 152, 239, 242  
 gwlybaniaeth  
 230  
 gwlych 127  
 gwylychyt 323  
 gwlypaf 182  
 gwn, see gwnn  
*gunadoed* 361  
 gwnaed 35  
 gwnaeth 337  
*gwnaethan* 324  
*gwnaethoed* 361, -5  
 gwnaethpwyd  
 185, 327  
 gwnaf 28, 152,  
 359, 361-362,  
 364-8  
*gwnaharont* 323  
*gwnaho* 323, 328  
 gwnâi 36, 69, 70,  
 115, 364  
 gwnaid 364  
*gwnaw* 323  
 gwnawn 36  
*gwnech* 339, 361  
 gwneddyw 361,  
 365  
*gwneif* 319  
 gwneir 117  
*gunelhont* 328  
 gwnelwyf 361  
 gwnelych 339  
 gwneud 366  
 gwneuthum 337,  
 361, -7  
 gwneuthur 362,  
 366-8, 393  
*gwneyd* 319, 323

gwniadyddes 233  
 gwniadur 208,  
 226, -9, 233  
 gwnio 152  
 gwnn 89, 353-6,  
 380  
 gwobr 267  
*guoreu* 338, 365, -7  
 gŵr 12, 89, 196,  
 224  
 gwrachïod 207  
 gwrageddos 215  
 gŵraidd 89  
 gwraidd 129, 152,  
 198  
 gwraig 28, 210-  
 212, 224  
 gwrandaw, -af,  
 54, 118, 381, -8  
 gwrandawiad  
 106  
 gwrand-awsom  
 326; -ewch  
 319, 341  
 gwrcath 225  
 gwrda 59, 61, 196  
 gwrdaaeth 61  
 gwrrd 239  
 gwreica 383  
 gwreichion 222  
 gwreiddyn 111-2  
 gwreigan 226,  
 230  
 gwreigdda 59  
*gwreith* 152, 337,  
 367, 373  
 gwrendy 320  
 gwres 130, -7  
 gwresog 256  
*gwrharr* 242, 251  
 gwrid 84, 227  
 gwrido 387  
*gwrith* 337, 367  
 gwrm 239  
 gwrol 12, 89  
 gwrtaið 160, -4  
 gwrth-89, 268  
 gwrthebaf 377  
 Gwrtheyrn 50  
 gwrthglawdd 268  
*gwrthledit* 329  
 gwrthrych 183  
 gwrthun 268  
 gwrthuni 232  
*guru* 28, 108, 113  
 gwrysg 83, 142  
 gwryw 108, 112,  
 222-3  
 Gwy 43  
 gwyar 45, 101

gwybed 180  
 gwybod 353-7  
 gwybûm 36, 356  
 gwybydd 354  
 gwybyddant 329  
 gwy ch 239  
 gwychr 239  
 gwydn 239, 242  
 gwydr 225  
 gwýdd 43  
 gwýdd 'goose'  
 43, 45, 89, 132,  
 188, 225  
 gwýdd 'pre-  
 sence' 43, 80,  
 99  
 gwyddau 44, 89  
 Gwyddel 207  
 Gwyddeleg 231  
 Gwyddeles 231  
 gwyddiad 88,  
 335, -9, 354, -6  
*Gurtneu* 108, 114  
 Gwyddno 108  
 gwyddost 353  
 gwyddud 324,  
 356  
 gwýl 91, 320  
 gwýl 'vigil' 43,  
 225  
 gwýl 'modest' 43  
 gwylat 390  
*gwylch* 41  
 gwýll 43  
 gwyllt 47, 131,  
 239-40  
 gwymp 236, -9  
 gwyn, see gwynn  
 Gwyndodeg 231  
 Gwyndyd 46  
 Gwynedd 46, 120  
 gwynfa 3  
 gwyn fyd 451  
 gwynn 38, 43-4,  
 90, 188, 235, -9  
 gwynnach 89  
*gwynnoed* 170  
 gwynnu 44  
 gwynt 89, 97, 225  
 gwyntyll 112  
 gwypwyf 354  
 gwypych 329  
 gwýr 13, 38, 43,  
 89, 196  
 gwýr 'bend' 43  
 gwýr 'knows'  
 13, 43, 353, -6  
 gwyrdroi 70  
 gwyrdd 22, 43,  
 90, 239

gwyrddlas 21,  
 261  
*gyrhaud* 396  
 gwyrth, -iau 89  
 gwry 120, 178,  
 217  
 gwýs 75, 80, -9,  
 127, 152  
*gwystviled* 206  
 gwystl 43, -5  
 gwýth 43, 144  
 gwyw 89, 100, -2,  
 112  
 gwywa 321  
 gyda(g) 14, 421  
 gyd ag y 449  
 gyfarwyneb a(g)  
 421  
 gyferbyn a(g)  
 421  
 gylch 41  
 gylfin 21, 167  
 gynneu 435  
 gynt 435  
 gyntaf 435  
*gyr* 410  
*gyrhawt* 323  
 gyrr 87, 137  
  
 ha 450  
 had 75, 82, 134  
 hadl 78, 185  
 hadyd 122  
 haeach, -en 243,  
 435  
 haearn 32, 90,  
 100, -1, 116-7,  
 134, 149, 196,  
 225  
 hael 129  
 haelioni 232  
*haelon* 234  
 haer 129  
 haf 147, 225  
 hafal 80, 134, 236  
 hafddydd 122,  
 261  
 Hafren 134  
*hagen* 442-3  
 hagr 81, 236  
 haha 450  
 haidd 145  
 halen 74, 147  
 hallt 67  
*hanbych* 351  
*hand-wylf, -id, -oed*  
 352  
 hanereg 231  
 hanes 226, -9



hanfod 269, 351-352  
hanfyddaf 351-2  
hanffo 351  
hanner 260  
hanoedd 352  
hanpych 351  
hanwys 352  
hap 66  
hardd 187, 234-5  
harddwch 70  
Harlech 181, -7  
hatling 207  
haul 69, 106, -8, 191, 229  
hawdd 135, 236, 247, 436  
hawdd amor 451  
hawddfyd 247, 261  
hawddgar 247, 256-7  
hawl (v.) 321  
haws 247  
hayarn, see hae-arn  
heb (prep.) 69, 401-2, -4  
heb (v.) 20, 127, 271, 376-7  
hebas 377-8  
heb amlaw 419  
heb gan 420-1  
heblaw 419  
hebod 398  
hebof 401  
hebog 199  
hebrwng 151, 269  
hebryngyat 233  
hebu 377  
hedydd 225  
hedyn 122  
heddiw 42, 112, 187, 436  
heddwch 78, 232  
heddychlon 257  
hefyd 432-3  
hegl 141  
heibaw 401-2, -4  
heibio 401-2, -4  
heini 93  
heinyeu 170  
hel 66, 387  
hela 387  
help-io, -u 385  
helw 53, 250  
hely 177-8, 387  
helyc 321  
helynt 232

hên 68, 134, 236, 247-8, 261  
henadur 232  
henaint 117, 226, 230  
henddyn 261  
henffych 351  
henffych well 452  
Henllan 181  
Henllys 181  
heno 113, 140, 176, 436  
henuriaid 208  
henw 187  
henwr 57, 261  
henyw 352  
heol 203  
hepgor 183  
herwydd 188, 414-5  
hesb-in, -wrn 224  
hesg 142, 222  
hestawr 134  
het 66, 199  
heuldes 57  
heulo 387  
heulog 72  
heulwen 59, 229  
heyernin 257  
heyryn 35-6, 90, 101, 221  
hi 271, -3, 280  
hi a(g) 421-2  
hil 82, 227  
hilyynt 40  
hin 227  
hindda 59  
hir 84, 96, 134, 248  
hiraeth 226, 388  
hiraethodd 376  
hir feinwyn 269  
hiriell 226  
hirllaes 181  
hithau 272-4  
hoed 153  
hoedl 84, 98, 185  
hoelied 327  
hoelio 386  
hoff 23, 236  
hoffym 324  
hogi 187  
hongian 392  
hoian a 450  
holl 68, 262, 308-9  
hollre 308-9  
holli 141, -3

holli 159, 167  
hon 295-9  
honnaid 396  
honno 295-9  
hoiw 32, 234  
hoiwon 41  
hu, huw 450  
hual 110  
huan, 191, 221  
huawdl 119  
huddygl 78, 154  
hued 206  
hug 227  
hun 'sleep' 13, 84, 126, 134  
hun 'self' 275, 306-7  
hunan 306-7  
hundyeu 119, 197  
hwch 133, 175, 227  
hwd-e, -y 16, 379-80  
Hwlcyn 230  
hwn 294-9  
hwn acw 295  
hwnnw 28, 113, 181, 294-9  
hwnt 86, 431  
hwn yma 295  
hwrdd 143, -6, 155  
hwy (pron.) 271, 273  
hwy, -af 84, 248  
hwyad 101  
hwylbren 203, 270  
hwylia 322  
hwynt 43, 69, 271, -3  
hwyntau 272-4  
hwynt-hwy 271-273  
hwyr 69, 84  
hwythau 272-4  
hy 86, 178, 239  
hy- 268  
hyd 84, 248, 415, 446  
hydab 230  
hyd ar, at 421  
hydr 239  
hydred 232  
Hydref 179, 185, 225  
hyd tra 445  
hyd y 449  
hyd yn 421  
hydyn 268

hyd yn oed 421  
hyddod 206  
hyfryd 241-2, 268  
hygar 268  
hyglod 237  
hyglyw 112, 237  
hyhi 271-3  
hylaw 124  
hyll 239  
hyn 193, 295-9  
hÿn 13, 247-8  
hynaf 87, 247-8  
hynafiaeth 230  
hynafiaid 238  
hynaif 109, 238  
hynn, see hyn  
hynny 113, 295-9  
hynt 86  
hyny 446  
hysb 239  
hysbys 240  
hyt yman 433  
Hywel 268  
i 'to' 37, 87, 180, 267, 407-8  
i 'I' 48, 280, -2  
i 'his, her' 37, 274, 281  
'i 276-81  
iaith 37, 152, 204, 226  
ias 147  
Iau 104  
iau (cpv.) 248  
iau 'yoke' 104, 109, 147  
iawn 434  
i blith 416  
Iddew 40, 201  
iddi 407  
iddo 112, 407  
ïe 430  
iechyd 226  
iefanc 104-5  
ieithoedd 39  
Iesu 26, 27, 70  
Ieuan 27, 104  
ieuanc 104-5, 151, -8, 169, 234, 248  
ieuenctid 185  
ifanc 104-5, 248  
i fyny 13, 180-1, 437  
i fysg 417  
i ffwrdd 228, 438  
igam ogam 62  
i gilydd 305-6



i gyd 61, 264,  
     438  
 ing 110  
 i lawr 437  
 ill 275  
 im, imi 407  
 i maes 437  
 i mewn 437  
 iolaf 383  
 ioli 147  
 Iolo 25, 71, 133  
 iôn, iôr 89, 152,  
     221  
 Ionawr 94, -7  
*Iork* 20  
 i'r eithaf 439  
 irlwyn 261  
 is, -af 248  
 is (prep.) 398,  
     401, -3, -5  
 is cil 419  
 isel 248  
 islaw 398  
 iso, -d 403  
*istaw* 403  
 Ithel 32, 40  
 i'w 277, 408  
 i waered 437  
 iwch 29  
 Iwerddon 77, 153  
 iwrch 42, 87, 147,  
     196  
*iwt* 42, 147  
 iyrchell 37, 230  
  
 lach 67  
 law dra-llaw 62  
 lawer 434  
 law yn-llaw 62  
 lin o-lin 62  
  
 llac 66  
 llachar 144  
 lladron 198, 200,  
     211  
 lladrones 224  
 lladd 156  
 lladded 327  
 lladdedig 396  
 lladdfa 231  
*lladod* 325  
 llaes 176  
 llaesa 322  
 llaeth 221  
*llawnawr* 210  
 llafur 21, 161, 221  
 llafurus 257  
*llafuryaw* 39  
*llafuryus* 40  
 llai 165, 245, 435

llaid 69  
 llall 299-301,  
     304-5  
 llan(n) 199  
 Llanbadarn 225  
 llanc 199  
 llanciau 170  
 Llandecwyn 184  
 Llanecil 59  
 llanw 53, 388  
 llariaidd 177  
 llas 327, 338  
 llatai 223, -7  
 llath 227  
 llathr 234  
 llathraid 256  
 llathrwyn 252  
 llaw 82-3, 178  
*llawd* 105  
 llawen 236  
 llawenhâ 322  
 llawenhaodd 376  
 llawer 310-1, 435  
*llawhir* 64  
*llawr* 64  
 llawn 77, 124  
 llawr 83, 124  
 llawwag 56  
 lle 67, 86, 178,  
     277, 288, 435  
 lleban 207, 221  
 llebyn 221, -6  
 llech 18  
 lled 248, 439  
 lled- 262-3  
 lledfryd 263  
 lledfyw 112, 262  
     -263  
 lledffer 262  
 llediaith 183  
 lledled 255  
 lledr 225  
 lledred 232  
 lledu 386  
 lledwag 262  
*lledessynt* 338  
*lledi* (impf.) 324  
 llef 180, 389  
 llefain 33, 389  
 llefaru 122  
 lleferydd 122  
 llefrith 160  
 lleiaf 72, 245, 435  
 lleidr 90, 198, 211  
 lleiddiad 208, 233  
 lleilai 255  
 lleill 299-300, -4  
 lleithig 111  
 llemain 389  
*llemhidyð* 233

llenwi 388  
*lleot*, llewod 40  
 llesg 142, 236  
 lleshaodd 376  
*llessach* 251  
*llesseint* 338  
 llestr 203  
 lletaf 248  
 lletrin 257  
 lletteuech 329  
*llettyeu* 197  
 lletya 321  
 llew 69, 102  
 llewes 224  
*llewni* 388  
 llewod 40, 72, 206  
 llewych 32, 109  
 llewychaf 381  
*llewychawt* 396  
 Lleyn 16, 35-6  
 lli 180  
 lliain 225  
 lliaws 94, 97, 99,  
     203, 262, 311  
 llid 227  
 llidiog 256  
 llif 'saw' 227-8  
 llif 'flood' 214,  
     227-8  
 llifo 'dye' 28  
 llifo 387  
 llin 227  
*llinat* 64  
 llinyn 111-2  
 llipryn 207  
 llith 'mash' 227  
     -228  
 llith 91, 227-8  
 llithro 125  
 lliw 28, 110  
 lliwio 28  
 lliwydd 43  
 llo 197, 223  
 lloches 231  
 lloergan 168  
 lloerig 257  
 llofrudd 57, 178  
 llofyn 178  
 llofffa 178, 182, 383  
 llong 23, 66, 86,  
     168, 198  
 llon 236  
 llonaid, llond 55  
 llonni 388  
 llosg 396  
 llosgfa 231  
 llosgwrn 140  
 llost 126, 138-9,  
     147  
 llu 109, 135, 204

lluchio 118  
 lludded 226  
 lluddedic 20  
 lluddias 393  
 llug 157  
 lluman 159  
 Llun 221  
 llun 39  
 lluniaeth 226  
 llunio 39  
*llunnya* 329  
 lluosog 97, 99,  
     110, 311  
 lluosogrwydd  
     311  
*lluossyð* 203  
 llusgo 139, 142  
 lluwch, -io 118  
 llw 113, 165, 202  
 llwdn 206  
 llwfr 239  
 llwgr 239  
 llwm 234, -9  
 llwnc 220  
 llwrw 415-6  
*llwtlaw* 183  
 llwyaid 226, 230  
 llwybr 18, 43, 69,  
     127  
 llwybrau 72  
 llwyd 235  
 Llwydiarth 163  
 llwydda 322  
 llwyn 203  
 llwynog 207, 233  
 llwyr 236  
 llwyth 25, 218  
 llychlyd 257  
 llydan 84, 126,  
     155, 234, 248  
 llyfn 135, 239  
 llyfr 18, 199  
 llyfu 131  
 llygaid 8, 196  
 llygeitu 186  
 llygod 206  
 llygota 383  
 llygru 166  
 llynges 226, 231  
 llyngyr 131, 168  
 llym 234, -9  
 llyma 440, 452  
 llyn 229  
 llyna 440  
 llys 84, 140, 229  
 llysfrawd 94  
*llysseuoed* 215  
*llyssewyn* 213  
 llysywen 135  
 llythrennau 54





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**



- Morien 163  
 moroedd 100  
 morthwyl 113  
 morwyal 101  
 morwyn 46, 88,  
     212  
 mud 96, 234  
 mudan 221, -3  
*mudif* 319  
*mu hun* 275  
 munud 13, 120,  
     229  
 mur 103, 204  
 murmur 208  
 mursen 207, 214  
 mwll 68, 239  
 mwrthwl 113  
 mws 239  
 mwy, -ach, -af  
     64, 69, 72, 98,  
     249, 252-4, 435  
 mwyalch 101, 225  
 mwyar 45, 101,  
     135  
 mwyfwy 255  
*mwyhaf* 64, 242  
 mwyn 38, 43, 120,  
     235, 417  
 mwynder 199  
 mwynhâ 322  
 mwynhau 44  
 mwyniant 226,  
     417  
 mydr ddoethlef  
     270  
 Myfanwy 44  
 myfi 271-3  
 myfyr 38, 87, 91  
 myfyriaf 38  
 myg 239  
 myngial 392  
 mymryn 136  
 myn (prep.) 118,  
     412  
*myn* (adv.) 432  
 mynach 16, 91,  
     196, 207  
 myn di 319  
 myned 80, 87, 88,  
     154, 160, 361,  
     390  
 mynegai 232  
 mynegi 388  
 myneich 117, 196  
*mynnassit* 328  
*mynnwys* 326  
 mynwent 86-7  
 mynycha 322  
 mynydd 48, 204,  
     226
- Mynyddmawr  
     59, 226  
 mynyglwyn 241  
 mŷr 91, 195-6,  
     203, 216  
 Myrddin 16, 189  
 myrddiwn 42,  
     258  
 mysgu 142  
 mywn 16, 416
- 'n 'our, us' 276-  
     281  
 na, nac (adv.)  
     423-4  
 na, nac (conj.)  
     276, 442  
 na, nad 277, 287,  
     422-4, 448  
 na(g) 'than', see  
     no  
 nac 20, 66, 69,  
     442  
*nac ef* 424  
*nachaf* 451  
 nad 67, 69  
 nâd 67  
 nad-af, -u 381  
 Nadolig 221, -5  
 naddial 392  
 na ddo 423  
 nag e 424  
 nai 100, -2, 124,  
     209, 224  
 naill 193, 262,  
     299-301, 304-5  
*namen* 442  
 namn 55-6  
*namwyn* 442  
 namyn 55-6, 114,  
     189, 442  
 nant 203, 227  
 nato 381  
 natur 226  
 naw 104, 147  
 nawdd Duw 180  
 nawf 135  
 nawfed 259  
 nawn 95, 105, 118  
 naw-och 451  
 nawradd 168  
 naw wfft 451  
 neb 312-4  
*nebawd* 313  
 neb cyfryw 313  
 neb dyn 313  
 neb rhyw 303  
 nebun 302  
 nedd 83
- nedd-yf, -eu 109,  
     217  
 nef 22, 155, 229  
 neges 215  
 neidr 210  
 neillbarth 185  
 neilltu 301  
 neitiwr 183  
 neithiwr 37-8,  
     43, 102, 113,  
     146  
 nemawr 313-4,  
     434  
 nepell 314  
 nerth 87, 204  
 nes, -af 69, 190,  
     245  
 nes (prep.) 69, 413  
 neshâ 322  
 nesnes 255  
 Nest 72  
 neu 'or' 22, 441  
*neu(t)* 114, 277,  
     426  
 neuadd 88, 188  
*neur* 426  
 newydd 16, 105,  
     240  
 ni 'we' 271, -3,  
     277, 280, -2  
 ni, nid 277, 287-  
     8, 422-4  
 nid 69  
 nid amgen 437  
 nid gwaeth 437  
 nid hwyrach 437  
 nifer 21, 96, 204  
 ninnau 272-4  
 nis 278  
 nith 91, 125, 224  
 niwed 72, 106,  
     114, 387  
 niweidi-o, -af 42,  
     385  
 niwl 42, 128, 167  
 niwliog 42, 120  
 niwloedd 120  
 no, nog 141, 189,  
     447  
 nodwydd 78, 135  
 nodded 231  
 noe 108, 113  
 noeth 127  
 noethi 231  
 noethni 226, 232  
 nofiedydd 233  
*nog-et, -yt* 447  
 nos 138, 140, 191  
 nos da 451  
 noson 297
- nottwyl* 328  
*nu* 431  
*nuy* 278  
 nwyfre 155  
*ny, nyt* 15, 287-8,  
     422-4  
 nycha 451  
 nydd-af, -u 135,  
     386  
 nyf 130, -5  
 ny hun 275  
 nyni 271-3  
*nyrth* 87  
 nyth 78, 144, 182,  
     207  
*nyw* 114, 279
- o 'oh' 450  
 o, od 'if' 94, 444  
 o 'from' 94, 398-  
     401  
 o 'of' 241  
 o 'with' 409  
 o achos 413, 443  
 o barth 416  
 o blegid 418, 444  
 o blith 416  
 obry 437  
 och 67, 450  
 och a 450  
 ochain 389  
 ochan fi 451  
 och fi, etc. 451  
 ochr 150, 165-6  
 o-dan 61, 398-  
     400, 420  
 odfa 114-5  
 odiaeth 434  
 odid 104, 312, 436  
 odidog 188  
 odyn 187, 226  
 oddf 145  
 oddi am 420  
 oddi ar 61, 420  
 oddieithr 420  
 oddi fyny, etc.  
     438  
 oddi gan 420  
 oddigerth 420  
 oddi-wrth 61, 420  
 oddi-yno 61  
*odyna* 420  
*odyn-aeth, -oed* 431  
 oð 277, 408  
 oed 153  
 oeda 321  
 oedfa 115  
 oedi 388  
 oedd 22, 100, 335,  
     347, 350



oeddwn 347, 350  
 oen 69, 86, 91,  
 157, 164  
 oenig 221, -7, 230  
 oer 164  
 oeraidd 256  
 oerdrangk 20  
 oeri 388  
 oerllyd 257  
 oes 'age' 204  
 oes 'is' 346, 350  
 o ethryb 417  
 of 180  
 o faes 437  
 o fewn 416  
 o flaen 418  
 ofn 17-8  
 ofnadwy 396-7,  
 434  
 ofnadwyaeth 230  
 o fraidd 438  
 o fysg 417  
 o ryw 437  
 offeiriad 208  
 offeryn 226  
 ogylch 413  
 ohanei 400  
 o-herwydd 46,  
 414, 444  
 ohonai 398  
 ohonof, -af 399-  
 400, 420  
 oi a, oian a 450  
 ôl, olaf 250  
 o law i-law 62  
 olew 103  
 olewydd 53  
 olrhain 63, 86,  
 382, 392  
 olrheaf 382  
 olwyn 159  
 o lwyn i-lwyn 62  
 ol-yn-ol 62  
 oll 68, 309, 434  
 omega 53  
 onaddun(t) 398,  
 400-1  
 ond 55-6, 169,  
 424-5, 442  
 ond antur 437  
 ond hynny 437  
 ond odid 312, 437  
 onest 188  
 oni(d) 277, 444  
 oni(d) 'until'  
 446  
 onid 'nonne?'  
 424-5  
 onid 'but' 442  
 onn 221

onnen 136, 213,  
 216-7  
 o ran 419, 443  
 orau 435  
 o'r blaen 438  
 o'r bron 438  
 o'r gorau 439  
 o'r herwydd 438  
 orig 434  
 origin 111  
 oriog 118  
 o'r neilltu 438  
 o'r rhwyddaf 439  
 os 444, 450  
 osgo 141  
 ossit 346, 350, 444  
 ottid 323  
 o waith 419, 444  
*Owein* 102  
 o wŷydd 418  
  
 pa 289-90, -4  
 pa awr 292  
 pa beth 290, -4  
 pa bryd 292, 437  
 Padarn 87  
 padell 233  
 pa du 291-2  
 pa ddelw 292, 437  
*padio* 293-4  
 pa faint 249, 292  
 pa fodd 292, 437  
 pa ffurf 292  
 pa gyfryw 292  
 paham 63, 70,  
 187, 293-4  
*pahar* 63, 293  
 pa hyd 292  
 pair (n.) 128  
 pair (v.) 91, 319,  
 329  
 pais 176  
 paladr 91, 196  
*paladur* 54  
 pa le, ple 291,  
 437  
 palf 148  
 pallu 386  
 pam 63, 293  
 pan 279, 286, 290,  
 294, 445, 450  
 pand, panid 424-  
 425  
*pany(t)* 424-5  
*panyw* 271, 448  
 papur 120, 208  
 pâr (n.) 203, 210  
 pâr (v.) 329  
 pa r' 292  
 para 'lasts' 321

para (v.n.) 341  
 parabl 186  
*pa rac* 63, 293  
 paradwys 46, 96  
*parahaud* 323  
 pa rai 291, 302  
 paratoaf 340-1,  
 385  
 paratoesant 341  
 paratoi 50, 54,  
 97, 341  
*parawd* 325  
 parchell 87  
 parchu 122  
 pared 218, 220, -6  
 parhâd 50  
 parhâf 340-1  
 parhânt 70  
*parhaod* 325  
 parhau 65, 70,  
 118, 188, 341  
 parod 97  
 parth 416  
 parth a(g) 421  
 parthed 416  
 pa ryw 292  
 pas 139  
 pa sawl 292  
 Pasg 225  
*pasgadur* 185  
 pasiaf 385  
 pa sut 292  
 pau 69, 95  
 paun 69  
 pa un 291, 302  
 pawb 307-8  
 pa wedd 292  
 Pawl 105  
 pe, see pei  
 pebyll 92, 182,  
 197, -9  
 pechadur 61, 97,  
 208, 230  
 pechod 71, 97,  
 118, 175  
*pechuis* 325  
 pedair 101, 162  
 pedol 160, 186  
 pedry- 84  
 pedwar 38, 84,  
 127, 164  
 pedwaran 260  
 pedwerydd 259  
 pedwor 38, 88  
 pei 277, 347-50,  
 445  
 peidiaf 385  
 peidynt 40  
*peintyaw* 385  
 peirch 320

peithynen 10  
 pell 127, 137  
 pellafoedd 238  
 pellbell 255  
 pellennig 16, 77  
 pen, see penn  
 penadur 232  
 penaig 50, 70  
 pencerdd 59, 93,  
 210, 228  
 pendefig 201,  
 227, 233  
 pendro 228  
 Peneberth 59  
 Penegoes 16, 59  
 pengam 261  
 pengrych 240  
 pengrychlun 269  
 pengryniaid 238  
 Peniarth 163  
 penigamp 53  
 penllâd 60, 70  
 Penmon Mawr  
 59  
 penn 68, 128,  
 198, 227, 251  
*pennaduryaf* 251  
 pennaeth 208  
 pennaf 251  
*pennhau* 242  
 pennog 41, 196  
 penrhaith 60,  
 115  
 penrhyn 181, 261  
 pen saerwawd  
 270  
 pentan 59  
 Pentir 59  
 pentref 59, 71,  
 184, 228  
 Pentyrch 60  
 penuchel 252  
 penwaig 41, 196  
 penwyn 3  
 Penyberth 59, 61  
 peraidd 252, -6  
 perchi 388  
 pereiddiaf 39  
*perffeidyaw* 24,  
 176, 385  
 perffeithiaf 39  
 perffeithio 24,  
 385  
 pererin 233  
 pererindod 199  
 peri 388  
 perigl 17, 18, 111,  
 189  
 periglor 53  
 periglus 111



- peris 325  
 perlwyn 261  
 perllan 261  
 person 229  
 personau 218  
 personiaid 208,  
 218  
*personnyeit* 93  
 perth 87, 149,  
 203  
 perthnasau 54  
 perthyn 87, 376  
 perthynas 223  
 pery 321  
 pes 278  
 peswch 29, 383  
 pesychaf 383  
*pet* 290, -4  
 petai 349-50  
 petwn 349-50  
 peth 129, 215,  
 223, 290, -4,  
 311  
 pethau 8, 311  
*peullawr* 109  
 pi 227  
 piau 114, 286,  
 334, 357-9  
 pibell 233  
 pieifu 357  
 piff 67  
 pig 227  
*pinyn* 54-5  
 pioedd 357-8  
*piwyt* 357-8  
 pladur 54, 208,  
 226, 233  
 plan 396  
 planhigion 187  
 planhigyn 201,  
 213  
*plannhedu* 63, 187  
 plantas 215  
 plâu 36, 69  
 plentyn 31, 70,  
 170, 213, 222  
 plisg 227  
 plith 416  
 plu 179  
 pluen 213  
 plwyf 99, 202  
*plycca* 322  
 plyg 110, 322  
 pob 94, 307-8  
 pobaf 380  
 pob cyfryw 308  
 pob dim 313  
 pobi 125  
 pobl 17-8, 164,  
 226
- pob rhai 302  
 pob rhyw 302  
 pob un 302  
 poen 99, 199  
 poena 321  
 poenech 329  
 poened 327  
 poenedigaeth 230  
 poeth 125-6, -7  
 poethi 388  
 pon(i)d 424-5  
 pont 86  
 pontbren 228  
*pony(t)* 424-5  
 popeth 183  
 poptai 197  
 porchell 87  
 porfa 203, 226,  
 231  
 porth 66, 87,  
 167, 196  
 pot 66  
 Powys 47  
 praff 24, 143, 236  
 praw(f) 95, 178  
 pregeth 132  
 pregethwr 196,  
 233  
 pren 225  
 pres 225  
 preswylfa 203  
 preswylfod 350  
 preswylia 322  
 prid 75  
 pridd 6, 225, -7  
 prif 180, 250, 261  
 prifardd 182  
 prif ddinas 261  
 prif lys 261  
*pringhaf* 168  
 prin 12, 68, 436  
 priodas 199  
*proffuid* 23  
 proffwyd 202  
 pryd 'form' 6,  
 126  
 pryd 'time' 218,  
 288, 435, 450  
 Prydain 5, 6, 88,  
 225  
*Pridein* 4  
*Pryden* 5, 201  
 prydferthio n  
 222, 238  
 prydlon 257  
 prydydd 233  
 prydyddes 233  
 prydyddu 386  
 pryf 76  
 pryfed 206
- pryfetach 215  
 pryn 396  
 prynaf 127, 380  
*prinessit* 326  
 prynhawn 60-1,  
 184-5  
 prynhawnol 61,  
 118  
 prys 128  
 prystellach 389  
 puchaf 381  
 pump 86, 112,  
 125, 169  
 punt 227  
 pur 73, 96, 236,  
 263, 439  
 puraf 383  
 puraidd 256  
 purddu 263  
 purion 263, 451  
 purwyn 263  
 pw 410-1  
 pwdr 239  
 pŵl 239  
 pwnn 86  
 pwy 44, 103, 289,  
 294  
 pwy gilydd 306,  
 410  
 pwyll 45, 136  
 pwylllog 256  
 pwynt 69  
 pwys 218, 229  
 pwysig 252  
 pwyth 150  
 py, see pa  
 pybyr 240  
 pydew 103  
*pydwo* 293-4  
*pymhet* 259  
*pymp* 16, 86, 112  
*pymwnt* 258  
 pyr 290, -4  
 pysg 197-8  
 pysgod, -yn 198,  
 207  
 pysgota 383  
 pythefnos 149
- philosophi 53
- iacko* 28, 70, 401,  
 404  
*iaccw* 401, -4  
 rhad 236, 251  
 rhaeadr 17, 82, 90,  
 100, 101, 116-  
 117, 196  
 rhag 48, 69, 398,  
 401, -4
- rhag- 268  
 rhagddo 401, -4  
 rhagddor 268  
 rhagfarn 268  
 rhagfur 268  
 rhaglaw 94, 208  
 rhagluniaeth 268  
 rhaglyddu 17  
 rhag llaw 438  
 rhagof 401, -4  
 rhai 100, 300-2,  
 305  
 rhaib 90  
 rhaid 250  
 rhain 296  
 rhan, see rhann  
 rhandir 122  
 rhann 82, 136,  
 157  
*rhannwt* 113  
 rhathaf 381  
 rhathu 129  
 rhaw 178, 210  
 rhawd 79  
 rhawg 431  
 rhedaf 79, 380  
 rhedaint 325  
*red-daud* 323  
 rhedeg 392, -6  
 rhedid 333  
 rhedy 319  
 rheg 214, 269  
 rhegofydd 180  
 rheidusion 238  
*reidyach* 242  
*reingk* 320  
 rhein-i, -y 296  
 rheitied 250  
*reolawdyr* 256  
*reudus* 112  
*reued* 283  
 rhew 103  
 rhewin 105  
*rewinctor* 324  
 rhewyn 135, 156  
*reydyr* 90, 101  
 rhi 75  
 rhiaid 210-2  
 rhianedd 210-1  
 rhieni 221  
 rhif 76, 227  
 rhifed 327  
 rhifo 387  
 rhin 76, 227  
 rhiw 42  
 Rhiwabon 179  
 rho (subj.) 342  
 rhoch (n.) 135,  
 146, 151  
 rhod 73, 79





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

# Get Smart

Over 2,000 years of  
human knowledge in  
797,885 volumes

Instant access  
\$8.99/month

**Continue**

\*Fair usage policy applies



- taniaf 385  
 tanio 70-1  
 tanllyd 122, 240,  
   257  
 tannau 63  
 tant 161, 219  
 tanwydd 30, 45  
 taradr 82  
 taran 160  
 taraw 49, 386, -8  
 tarfu 386  
 tarth 138  
 tarw 104, 126  
 tau 'thy' 103,  
   114, 282-4  
 tau (v.) 106, 320,  
   329  
 taw 145, 329  
 tawdd (v.) 321  
 tawdd (v. a.) 396  
 tawel 72  
 tawn 341  
*tawr* 373-4  
 Tawy 45  
 tebig 110-1, 242  
 tecaf 189  
 teced 243  
 techial 392  
 techu 132  
 teg 125, 236, 242  
 teifi 117  
 teilo 39  
 teilwng 240  
 teimlo 160  
*teimlyawdyr* 256  
 teirawr 94  
 teirgwaith 259  
 teithiaf 38  
 teithiau 37  
 teithio 386  
 telid 329  
 telm 136  
 telyn 161, 214,  
   226-7  
 telynor 233  
 temestl 16  
 teneu 80, 106,  
   234  
 tennyn 219  
*tereu* 49, 107, 121,  
   320, 386  
 terfyn 88, 148  
 terwyn 46  
 tery 121, 320  
 tes 126, 140  
 testun 87, 120,  
   179  
 teulu 112  
 tew 69, 86, 110,  
   131, 165  
 tewbanog 233  
 tewch 341  
 tewdwr 72  
 tew goedallt 269  
 tewi 72, 388  
 tewychaf 383  
 teyrn 16, 35, 162,  
   205  
 teyrnaidd 256  
 teyrnas 204, 225-  
   226, 230  
 teyrnasoedd 31  
 teyrnedd 114  
 ti 76, 271, -3  
 tid 227  
 tin 165, 227  
 tincia-l, -n 392  
 tipyn 315  
 tir 15, 39, 204,  
   225, -7  
 tirio 39  
 tiriog 39  
*tirion* (pl.) 27, 204  
 tithau 272-4  
 tlawd 234, 242  
 tlodaidd 256  
 tlodi 226, 231,  
   244  
 tlodion 222  
 tlosaf 242  
 tlosdeg 241  
 tloted 244  
 tlws 198, 239  
 to 75, 130, 155,  
   165, 228  
 tomlyd 257  
 tôn 12  
 tonau 12  
 tonn 12, 168, 227  
 tonnau 12, 87,  
   199  
 top 66  
 torf 66, 157,  
   226-7  
 toriad 71  
 torlan 181  
 torr 137  
*torrassant* 326  
 torres 325  
 torri 87, 137, 388  
 torrog 137-8  
 torth 138  
 tosturio 113  
*tp RUE* 450  
 tra (prep.) 410  
 tra (adv.) 439  
 tra (conj.) 445  
 tra- 268  
 trachas 268  
 trachul 268  
 trachwant 268  
*trachwres* 268  
 tra da 58  
 tradoeth 58  
 tradwy 437  
 traean 100, 116-  
   117, 260  
 traed 32, 69, 85-6  
 traetha 322  
*traethattor* 324  
 traethawd 94,  
   226, 230  
 traethent 329  
 traf- 268  
 traflyncu 268  
 trafferth 201  
 tragwyddol, -deb  
   54  
 trangaf 388  
 trais 142  
 tramawr 58  
 tramor 70, 268  
 tramwy 268, 387  
 trannoeth 140,  
   268, 437  
 traserch 268  
 traul 69  
 trawaf 49, 109,  
   146, 386  
 trawiad 386  
 traws- 268  
 trawsfeddiant  
   268  
 trawsgwydd 268  
 trech, -af 249  
 tref 82, 202, 216,  
   225  
*trefdyn* 146  
 trefi 100  
 trefnu 386  
 Trefor 59, 94  
 treftad 59, 228  
 treftadaeth 61  
 trefydd 99  
*treghis* 325  
*trenghit* 323, 331-2  
 trengi 388  
 treiglo 41  
*treingk* 323, 331  
*treisdwyn* 186  
*tremycca* 321  
 tremyg 266  
 tremynt 232  
 trenn 249  
 trennydd 268,  
   437  
 Tre'r Ceiri 106  
 treuliais 316  
 treulio 386  
*treulioys* 326  
*treulwyl* 327  
 trew 104, 140  
 trewis 386  
*treythych* 35  
 tri 100, 126, 162  
 tridiau 152  
 trigfa 231  
 trigias 230  
*trigynoy*s 326  
 trin 227  
 trindod 94, 169,  
   226  
 trioedd 258  
 trist 67  
 tristwch 221  
 tristyd 232  
 tro (v. a.) 341  
 troadwy 341  
 troaf 340-1  
 tro-ais, -i 36  
 trochi 149  
 troed 32, 35, 85,  
   197, 229  
 troedig 341  
 troedlydan 252  
 troelli 388  
 troent 32, 69  
 troes 325  
 troesom 341  
 trof 340-1  
 troi 67, 73, 341  
 trôi 69  
 trois 70  
 tromaf 120  
 tros 401-2, -4  
 trosedd 199  
 trosodd 402  
 trosol 402  
 trosol 201  
 trosto 402  
*trottyan* 392  
 truan 109, 234,  
   237, 451  
 trugar 256-7  
 trugaredd 226,  
   231  
 trugarhâf 384  
 trugarog 256  
 trwadd 402  
 trwch 137, 239  
 trwm 12, 90, 234-  
   235, 239  
 trwnc 86, 149  
 trwodd 402  
 trwof 402  
 trwsgl 239  
 trwst 139  
 trwy 268, 401-2,  
   404  
 trwy deg 438



trwyddo 402  
*trwydof* 402  
 trwy iawn 438  
 trwyn 156  
 trwynllym 241  
 Trwyn-y-tâl 68  
 trwyth 149  
 trwy y 449  
 try- 268  
 trydwill 268  
 trydydd 99, 259  
 tryfer 268  
 tryloyw 268  
 trymled 240  
 trystfawr 94  
 trywydd 156  
 tua(g) 421  
 tu-ag-at am 421  
 tud 103, 227  
 Tudawal 191  
 Tudno 108  
 tu ... i 422  
 turio 154, 157  
 tuth 126  
 tw 179  
 twb 67  
 twddf 145  
 twf 96, 109  
 twng 86  
 twll 126, 136, 239  
 twnn 168, 239  
 tŵr 204  
 twrch 87, 125,  
 157  
 twrf 227  
 twrneiod 207  
 twrr 137  
 twyll 182  
 twyll (v.) 322  
 twylla 322  
*twyllas* 325  
 twyllo 387  
 twym(n) 69, 102,  
 124, -6  
 twymyn 124, 136,  
 226  
 twysog, -es 54  
 tŷ 67, 86, 130,  
 163, 197  
 tyb (v.) 322  
 tybia 322  
 tybiaf 70, 315  
 tybiaid 390  
 tybiwyd 43  
 tycia, 322, 375  
 tycio 183  
 tydi 271-2  
*tydwet* 146  
 tyddyn 146, 180,  
 207, 214

tyf 21, 323  
 tyfaf 381  
 tyfid 323  
 tyfu 96, 109, 168  
 lygesynt 328  
*tygyaw* 375, 386  
 tynghedfen 183  
*tyngwt* 113  
 tyle 33  
 tymestl 16, 189  
 tymor 86, 87, 95,  
 225  
 tymp 86  
 tynn 239  
 tyno 108  
 tyr(r) 320  
 tyrd, tyred 55,  
 266, 363, -6  
 tyrfa 203, 226  
*tirran* 323  
 tyst 87, 223  
 tywallt 266  
 tywarchen 91,  
 213  
 tywydd 109, 125,  
 221  
 tywyll 47, 109,  
 182, 236, 240  
 tywyllu 387  
 tywyllwch 226,  
 232  
 tywynnu 38  
 tywysog 54, 110,  
 233, 266  
 tywysoges 224,  
 233  
 'th 276-81  
 'u 277  
 ub 450  
 ubain 389  
 uch, uchaf 249  
 ucharnau 143,  
 220  
 uchel 126, 143,  
 234, 249  
 Uchelgrist 57  
 uchelion 237  
 ucher 89, 143  
 ucho, -d 403  
*uch-of, -taw* 403  
 udd 40, 89, 152  
*udu, -nt* 112, 407  
 ufill 96, 240  
 uffarnau 143, 220  
 uffern 87, 96  
 ugain 89, 90, 169  
 ugeinfed 259  
 ugeiniau 258

ulw 154  
 un 98, 300-2  
 unben 60, 93  
*unbeynyaeth* 93  
 un-dab, -deb 226,  
 230  
 un fodd 252  
 unglust 23  
 unig 20, 113, 257,  
 262  
 union 94, 113  
 unlliw 252  
 uno 14  
 unon 180  
 unpeth 60  
 unrhyw 262, 304  
 unwaith 259  
 unwedd 252  
 Urddedigrys 57  
 Urien 154, 163  
 ust 450  
 utgorn 183  
 uwch 113, 143,  
 249  
 uwch (prep.) 398,  
 401, -3, -5  
 uwchben 61, 398  
 uwchlaw 61, 398  
 uwd 42, 147  
 waethwaeth 435  
 wed-i, -y 409-10,  
 433  
 wedi i 421  
 weithiau 435  
 weithion 436  
 weldiso 440  
*wel dy* 319  
 weldyma 440  
 wele 16, 452  
 wely 16  
*wely dy* 319  
 wellwell 435  
 wfft 450  
*wharyawd* 325  
 wir 20  
 wrth 89, 405-7  
 wrtho 406  
 wrth wir 438  
 wrthyf 89, 112,  
 406-7  
 wy 'egg' 44, 107  
 wy 'they' 103,  
 271, -3  
*wy a* 450  
 wybr, -en 44, 151,  
 154, 192  
 Wyddfa, yr, 192,  
 225

Wyddgrug, yr,  
 192  
 wy-f, -t 102, 334,  
 346-8  
 ŵyl 'weeps' 44  
 wylo 44  
 wylofain 389  
 'wyllys 55, 89  
 'wyllysgar 54  
 wynab- 88  
 wyneb 44, 88,  
 154, 192, 230  
 wynepryd 182  
*wynt* 'they' 271,  
 273  
 ŵyr 200, 223  
 wyth 44, 75, 91  
 wythfed 187,  
 259-60  
 wythnos 44, 199  
 wyth wae 451  
 y 'to' 15, 37, 87,  
 180, 267  
 y 'his, her' 15,  
 37, 102, 162  
 y 'him' 279  
 y, *yδ, yd, yr* 48,  
 56, 118, 180,  
 277, 284-9, 448  
 y, e, *yδ, eδ, ydd,*  
 yr (aff.) 426-7  
 y, yr 'the' 48,  
 56, 118, 192-4  
*y am* 399, 420  
 ych 'your' 56,  
 118, 274-5  
 ych 'ye are' 335  
 ych, -en 91-2,  
 142, 147, 194,  
 201, 211  
 ychwaith 435  
 ychwaneg 29  
 ychydig 179, 262,  
 311-2  
 yd, yδ, see y  
 yd 157, 221, 219,  
 225  
*ydau* 399-400  
 ydiw 112, 114,  
 346, -8  
 ydwyf 346  
 yfaf 124  
 yfed 390, -1  
 yfelly 187  
 yfory 437  
*y gann* 61, 405,  
 420  
*y gyt ac* 421  
 yngder 110



- yngham 175, 438  
 Yngharad 16  
 yngholl 175  
 ynghudd 175, 438  
*yġhwaethach* 29  
 ynghyd 61, 175, 438  
 ynghyd a(g) 421  
 ynghyfyl 419  
 ynghylch 175, 413-4  
 ynghynt 175, 438  
 ynglŷn 175  
 ynglŷn a(g) 421  
 ynngo, -d 403  
 yngŵydd 418  
*yll* 275  
 ŷm 67, 136, 334-335, 346, -9  
 ym (prep.) 118, 412  
 ym 'me' 279  
 ym 'to me' 407  
 ym- 263  
 yma 181, 433  
 ymachludd 55, 186  
 ymâd 49, 381  
*ymadawssam* 326  
 y mae (conj.) 448  
 ymafael 345  
 ymaith 438, 451  
 yman 433  
 ymannos 436  
 ymarhous 36  
*ymbilio* 27  
*ymchoelut* 391  
*ymchwelut* 391  
 ymdaith 49  
 ymdesach 389  
 ymdrech 263  
 ymddifad 16  
 ymddifedi 231  
 ymddiried 390  
 ymddiriedaf 381  
 ymddug 370  
 ymddwyn 22, 370  
 ymddygaf 370  
*ymeverl* 345  
 ymennydd 269  
 ymenyn 131, 221  
 ymgaffwyf 328  
 ymgudd 49  
 ymgynnull 263  
*ymgynnullaw* 30  
 ymhell 175, 438  
 ymhellach 175  
 ymhen 175  
 ymherawdr 16, 169, 189, 200, 232-3  
 ymhlegid 418  
 ymhlith 175, 416  
*ymhoeles* 325  
 ymladd 50, 263, 394  
 ymlâdd 50, 161, 394  
 ymlaen 61, 175, 418, 438-9  
 ymlid 391  
 ymlwybran 392  
 ymochel 141  
*ymogelut* 391  
*ymoglyt* 391  
 ymolchi 263  
 ymor-alw, -ol 51, 53  
*imparthred* 416  
 ymron 175, 419  
 ymwan 73  
*ymwaredit* 319  
 ymwêl 49  
 ymy 407  
 ymyl 159  
 ymysg 175, 417  
 ymysgaroedd 222  
*y mywn* 416  
 yn 'in' 56, 118, 171-5, 191, 398, 401-2, -4  
 yn 'our' 56, 118, 274-5  
 yn (adv.) 431  
 yna 113, 176, 431-2  
*ynachaf* 451  
 ynad 78, 177  
*ynaeth* 431-2  
 yn anad 411-2  
 yn awr 193, 436  
 yn bell 439  
 yn chwaethach 29, 439  
 yndo 402, -4  
 yn dda 438  
 ynddo 402  
 yn ddrwg 438  
 y neb 288, 313  
 yn erbyn 414  
 yn ethryb 417  
 yn herwydd 414  
 yn hytrach 439  
 yn iach 451  
*yniver* 25  
 yn llawen 451  
 yn llwrw 415  
 ynnill 16  
 yno 277, 431-2  
 ynoeth 431-2  
 yn ôl 417, 438  
 yn rhodd 451  
 ŷnt 67, 334, 346, 349  
 yntau 188, 272-4  
 yntau (conj.) 273, 448  
 yn well 438  
 yn wysg 417  
*yny* 446  
 ynyd 16  
 ynys 225  
 yr, see y  
 yr (prep.) 401-2, 405  
 yr awr-on, -an 297, 436  
 yrch 40, 196  
 y rhai 288, 300-1  
 yrhawg 61, 431  
*yrwng* 61, 402-3  
 yr hwn 288, 297-298  
*yrŷdaw* 402-3  
 y rhyw 303-4  
 yr llynedd 179, 181, 437  
 yr owan 297  
 yr un 288, 300-1  
 ys 'is' 87, 119, 271, 334  
 ys (prep.) 411  
 ŷs 'eats' 79, 87  
 y sawl 288, 310  
 ysbaid 90  
 ysbail 91, 103, 162  
 ysbardun 397  
 ysbeiliaf 38, 39  
 ysbeilio 27  
 ysbryd 49, 185, 218  
 ysbwng 86  
 ysbyddad 99, 143  
*yscaicl* 95  
*Iscolan* 26  
*yscid* 266  
 ysgafn 110, 159, 180  
 ysgafnlllef 261  
 ysgall 218, 228  
 ysgar 141, 159  
 ysgaraf 155  
 ysgatfydd 184, 440  
 ysgaw 94  
*isgaud* 141  
 ysgelerder 53  
 ysgien 141  
 ysglyfaeth 141, 159  
 ysglyfio 159  
*ysglyfyeit* 390  
 ysgoewan 141  
 ysgogi 141  
 ysgogyn 229  
 ysgol 26, 49, 95, 201, 215  
 ysgol 'ladder' 95, 201  
 ysgolhaig 50, 188  
 ysgrafell 141  
 ysgrech 49, 156  
 yrgrifen 27, 86  
 ysgrifennwyd 71  
 ysgrifenwyr 71  
 ysgrin 26, 49  
 ysgrubliaid 209  
 ysgrythur 13, 120, 132  
 ysgubor 14, 20, 27  
 ysgwier 208  
 ysgwir 440, 452  
 ysgwyd 49, 390  
 ysgwyd 'shield' 141  
*ysgwydawr* 210  
 ysgyfaint 159, 202  
 ysgyfarnog 207, 222  
 ysgyg 111  
*ysgytaw-aw, -eit* 390  
 ysiga 322  
 ysp-, see ysb-  
*yspar* 143  
*Yspayn* 31  
 yssit 346, 350  
*yssydynt* 348  
*yssyð* 346, 350  
 ystarn 138  
 ystlys 140  
*ystopyawð* 385  
 ystôr 49  
 ystorm 203  
*Istrat* 26  
 ystrad 49, 82, 140  
 ystrew 140  
 ystryd 49  
 ystryw 112  
*ystudyaw* 39  
 ystwyrian 392  
 ystyn 16  
 ystyr, -iaf 38, 91, 162  
 ystyriaid 33, 390  
*ystyryem* 339  
*ystyryych* 40





**THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS**

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

**SAVE \$3,999,994**

Did you know we sell  
paperback books too?

To buy our entire catalog  
in paperback would cost  
over \$4,000,000

Access it all now for  
\$8.99/month

\*Fair usage policy applies

**Continue**